

MINUTES

of the

TWENTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

of the

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Part I

DIRECTORY

**Of General Assembly
Committees and Agencies**

Part II

JOURNAL

Part III

APPENDICIES

Part IV

**CORRECTIONS OF
PREVIOUS MINUTES**

Part V

INDEX

**June 18-21, 1996
Fort Lauderdale, Florida**

MINUTES
OF THE
TWENTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

PART I	DIRECTORY	3
PART II	JOURNAL	21
PART III	APPENDICES	324
Appendix A	Stated Clerk	325
Appendix B	Board of Directors	339
Appendix C	Administrative Committee	345
Appendix D	Christian Education	408
Appendix E	Covenant College	416
Appendix F	Covenant Theological Seminary	437
Appendix G	Insurance, Annuities & Relief	449
Appendix H	Interchurch Relations	462
Appendix I	Mission to North America	475
Appendix J	Mission to the World	506
Appendix K	Nominating Committee	540
Appendix L	PCA Foundation	571
Appendix M	Ridge Haven	583
PART IV	CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES	585
PART V	INDEX	586

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

SUCCESSION OF MODERATORS

ASSEMBLY	YEAR	NAME	PLACE OF ASSEMBLY
1st	1973	Hon. W. Jack Williamson	Birmingham, AL
2nd	1974	Rev. Erskine L. Jackson	Macon, GA
3rd	1975	Judge Leon F. Hendrick	Jackson, MS
4th	1976	Rev. William A. McIlwaine	Greenville, SC
5th	1977	Hon. John T. Clark	Smyrna, GA
6th	1978	Rev. G. Aiken Taylor	Grand Rapids, MI
7th	1979	Hon. William F. Joseph, Jr.	Charlotte, NC
8th	1980	Rev. Paul G. Settle	Savannah, GA
9th	1981	Hon. Kenneth L. Ryskamp	Ft. Lauderdale, FL
10th	1982	Rev. R. Laird Harris	Grand Rapids, MI
11th	1983	Hon. L. B. Austin III	Norfolk, VA
12th	1984	Rev. James M. Baird, Jr.	Baton Rouge, LA
13th	1985	Hon. Richard C. Chewning	St. Louis, MO
14th	1986	Rev. Frank M. Barker, Jr.	Philadelphia, PA
15th	1987	Hon. Gerald Sovereign	Grand Rapids, MI
16th	1988	Rev. D. James Kennedy	Knoxville, TN
17th	1989	Hon. John B. White, Jr.	La Mirada, CA
18th	1990	Rev. Cortez A. Cooper, Jr.	Atlanta, GA
19th	1991	Hon. Mark Belz	Birmingham, AL
20th	1992	Rev. W. Wilson Benton, Jr.	Roanoke, VA
21st	1993	Hon. G. Richard Hostetter	Columbia, SC
22nd	1994	Rev. William S. Barker, II	Atlanta, GA
23rd	1995	Hon. Frank A. Brock	Dallas, TX
24th	1996	Rev. Charles E. McGowan	Ft. Lauderdale, FL

SUCCESSION OF STATED CLERKS

YEARS	NAME
1973 - 1988	Rev. Morton H. Smith
1988 -	Rev. Paul R. Gilchrist

DIRECTORY

PART I

DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES AND OFFICES

I. OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Moderator

TE Charles E. McGowan
Christ Presbyterian Church
2323 Old Hickory Blvd
Nashville, TN 37215
Phone: (O) 615-373-2311
FAX: 615-370-0884

Stated Clerk, Coordinator for Administration

TE Paul R. Gilchrist
1852 Century Place, Suite 190
Atlanta, GA 30345
Phone: 404-320-3366
FAX: 404-329-1275

OFFICES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY AGENCIES

Coordinator of Christian Education and Publications

TE Charles H. Dunahoo
1852 Century Place, Suite 101
Atlanta, GA 30345
Phone: 404-320-3388
FAX: 404-320-1280

Coordinator for Mission to North America

TE Cortez A. Cooper, Jr.
1852 Century Place, Suite 205
Atlanta, GA 30345
Phone: 404-320-3330
FAX: 404-982-9108

Coordinator for Mission to the World

Dr. Paul D. Kooistra
1852 Century Place, Suite 201
Atlanta, GA 30345
Phone: 404-320-3373
FAX: 404-329-1270

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

President Covenant College

RE Frank A. Brock
Covenant College
Lookout Mountain, Georgia 30750
Phone: 706-820-1560
FAX: 706-820-2165

President Covenant Theological Seminary

TE Bryan Chapell
12330 Conway Road
St. Louis, Missouri 63141
Phone: 314-434-4044
FAX: 314-434-4819

Director of Insurance, Annuities and Relief

RE James L. Hughes
1852 Century Place, Suite 170
Atlanta, GA 30345
Phone: 404-320-3377
FAX: 404-329-1271

President of the Presbyterian Church in America Foundation

RE John W. S. Hudson
1852 Century Place, Suite 180
Atlanta, GA 30345
Phone: 404-320-3303
FAX: 404-679-5490

Administrator of Ridge Haven

TE Morse Up De Graff
P. O. Box 565
Rosman, North Carolina 28772
Phone: 704-862-3916
FAX: 704-884-6988

Director of the PCA Historical Center

RE Jerry Kornegay
12330 Conway Road
St. Louis, Missouri 63141
Phone: 314-469-9077

DIRECTORY

II. PERMANENT COMMITTEES

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

Teaching Elders:

George C. Fuller, New Jersey
129 Farmington Road
Cherry Hill, NJ 08034-2513

Timothy Diehl, Heartland
924 First Avenue
Ackley, IA 50601

G. Fredric Mau, Covenant
504 North Sampson Avenue
Dyersburg, TN 38024

William A. Fox, Jr., Fellowship
1300 India Hook Road
Rock Hill, SC 29730

D. Steven Meyerhoff, Westminster
103 East G Street
Elizabethton, TN 37643

R. Grady Love, N. Georgia
3130 Atlanta Road
Smyrna, GA 30080

William C. Hughes, MS Valley
1390 North State Street
Jackson, MS 39202

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2000

Ralph Mittendorff, S. Florida
1900 South Ocean Blvd, # 2L
Pompano Beach, FL 33062

Class of 1999

Edwin Hackenberg, SE Louisiana
422 Dougherty Lane
Jackson, LA 70748

G. Paul Jones, Jr., C. Georgia
P.O. Box 6838
Macon, GA 31213

Class of 1998

Howard Q. Davis, Covenant
602 East Percy
Indianola, MS 38751

Class of 1997

William F. Joseph, Jr., SE Alabama
3152 Rolling Road Circle
Montgomery, AL 36111

Alternates

Tom Leopard, Evangel
2200 Briarwood Way
Birmingham, AL 35243

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Administrative Committee - continued

Chairman of Committee or Board or his designate

TE Michael Potts, CE&P
1900 NW 77th Terrace
Margate, FL 33065

RE Tom Stein, IAR
6646 Plantation Way
Cincinnati, OH 45224-1253

TE J. Al LaCour, MNA
81 Peachtree Park Drive
Atlanta, GA 30309

RE Dwight Allen, CC
7284 Milam Road
Winston, GA 30187

TE Oliver Claasen, MTW
Westminster PCA
1438 Sheridan Road, NE
Atlanta, GA 30324

TE Thomas G. Kay, Jr., PCAF
220 Club House Drive
Aliceville, AL 35442

RE John E. Spencer, CTS
3500 Mill Run Road
Birmingham, AL 35223-1428

RE Lindsey Tippins, RH
139 Midway Road
Marietta, GA 30064

COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

Teaching Elders:

George W. Mitchell, Evangel
2200 Briarwood Way
Birmingham, AL 35243

Paul G. Settle, North Texas
4124 Oak Lawn
Dallas, TX 75219

Larry Doughan, Heartland
400 Division Street
Ledyard, IA 50556

P. Legree Finch, S. Texas
3333 Oak Ridge Drive
Bryan, TX 77802

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2000

Barron Caulfield, Covenant
107 Young Street
Water Valley, MS 38965-2913

Ronald L. Martin, Nashville
100 Long Hollow Court
Goodlettsville, TN 37072

Class of 1999

Steve Fox, SE Alabama
2501 E. Fifth Street
Montgomery, AL 36107

Philip (Tom) Clark, Fellowship
1565 Spring Lake Road
York, SC 29745

Class of 1998

John (Jack) Sullivan, W. Carolina
4 Jodhpur Court
Hendersonville, NC 28739

DIRECTORY

Christian Education and Publications - continued

Class of 1998 - continued

H. Wallace Tinsley, Fellowship
1399 North Highway 321
York, SC 29745-9776

Robert Whittaker, Mid-America
5400 NW 64
Oklahoma City, OK 73132

Class of 1997

Michael Potts, S. Florida
1900 NW 77th Terrace
Margate, FL 33065

George Harris, Philadelphia
2438 Norwood Avenue
Roslyn, PA 19001-3119

Donald J. Musin, N. Georgia
943 New Hope Road
McDonough, GA 30252

Alternates

Terry Johnson, C. Georgia
110 Lee Blvd
Savannah, GA 31405

Charles Gibson, Evangel
4000 Meadowlawn Drive
Birmingham, AL 35243-5634

Advisory Members

Morse Up de Graff, Director of Ridge Haven
Frank Brock, President of Covenant College
Bryan Chapell, President of Covenant Theological Seminary

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

Teaching Elders:

Philip D. Douglass, Missouri
12273 North Forty Drive
St. Louis, MO 63141-8617

David A. George, N. California
5654 Terrace Drive
Rocklin, CA 95765

W. Wilson Benton, Jr., Missouri
1629 Mason Valley Road
St. Louis, MO 63131-1226

P. Thomas Wood, Palmetto
129 Cherry Hill Avenue
Goose Creek, SC 29445-5306

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2000

Collie W. Lehn, Calvary
104 Calvert Avenue/P. O. Box 765
Clinton, SC 39325

Mark Thompson, SE Louisiana
607 Morrow Street
Zachary, LA 70791

Class of 1999

Sang W. Song, Philadelphia
179 Buckshire Drive
Holland, PA 18966

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Mission to North America - continued

Class of 1998

Frank E. Hamilton, W. Carolina
P. O. Box 440
Andrews, NC 28901-0440

Michael A. Russell, Evangel
620 Lazy Y Road
Hayden, AL 35079

J. Al LaCour, N. Georgia
81 Peachtree Park Dr.
Atlanta, GA. 30309

John High, MS Valley
105 Bluebird Lane
Brandon, MS 39042

Class of 1997

P. David Nicholas, S. Florida
2400 NW 51 Street
Boca Raton, FL 33431

J. Edmund Johnston, Jr., MS Valley
4226 Canterbury Court
Jackson, MS 39211-6205

M. Larry Smith, N. Texas
11359 Gatewood Place
Dallas, TX 75218-1900

Alternates

William T. Iverson, S. Florida
935 NW 15th Avenue
Miami, FL 33125

John R. (Jack) Laws, MS Valley
2140 Brackenshire Circle
Jackson, MS 39211

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2000

D. Clair Davis, Philadelphia
300 Wenner Way
Ft. Washington, PA 19034-2920

J. Olin Coleman, W. Carolina
P. O. Box 406
Lenoir, NC 28645-0406

Shelton Sanford, Fellowship
1300 India Hook Road
Rock Hill, SC 29732

Gerald Sovereign, Gulf Coast
3992 Bay Pointe Drive
Gulf Breeze, FL 32561

Class of 1999

R. Thomas Cheely, Evangel
2200 Briarwood Way
Birmingham, AL 35243

Robert Massengill, Grace
400 Charles Street
Brookhaven, MS 39601

DIRECTORY

Mission to the World - continued

Class of 1999 - continued

Jimmy Wolfe, Nashville
4233 Jernigan Road
White House, TN 37188

Class of 1998

Gene Craven, C. Carolina
858 SW Drive
Davidson, NC 28036

Kenneth Simmelink, Westminster
755 Quail Hollow Drive
Elizabethton, TN 37643

Dan A. Faber, Potomac
7450 Jennifer Way
Sykesville, MD 21784

Joe Sugg, SE Alabama
164 Woodland Drive
Dothan, AL 36301

Class of 1997

Oliver J. Claassen, N. Georgia
1438 Sheridan Road N.E.
Atlanta, GA 30324

John B. Noble, Jr., SE Alabama
P.O. Box 11367
Montgomery, AL 36111

Addison P. Soltau, S. Florida
299 N. Riverside Drive, #1005
Pompano Beach, FL 33062-5021

Alternates

Joseph L. Creech, C. Florida
504 Tudor Circle
Altamonte Springs, FL 32701

Ralph L. Ruth, Philadelphia
407 Ridge Valley Road
Sellersville, PA 18960-1133

III. AGENCIES

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

Teaching Elders:

Arthur Broadwick, C. Georgia
108 Rose Dhu Way
Savannah, GA 31419

Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW
818 South M Street
Tacoma, WA 98405

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2000

Thomas Bain, Jr., North Texas
3717 Marquette
Dallas, TX 75225

Joel Belz, W. Carolina
392 Old Haw Creek Road
Asheville, NC 28805-1453

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Board of Trustees of Covenant College - continued

Class of 2000 - continued

C. Herb Crews, Calvary
140 Glenbrooke Way
Greenville, SC 29615

David V. Edling, South Coast
472 Blueridge Place
Escondido, CA 92026

Henry F. Schaefer, III, N. Georgia
1650 Broadlands Drive
Watkinsville, GA 30677

Class of 1999

William S. Barker, Philadelphia
163 Lismore Avenue
Glenside, PA 19038-4010

Dwight L. Allen, N. Georgia
7284 Milam Road
Winston, GA 30187-1555

J. Render Caines, TN Valley
8451 E. Brainerd Road
Chattanooga, TN 37421

Jack Armstrong, Heritage
256 Peoples Way
Hockessin, DE 19707

James A. Dodd, Heartland
12527 W. 77th Street
Lenexa, KS 66216-3149

Robert G. Avis, Missouri
1706 Warson Estates Drive
St. Louis, MO 63124-1044

C. Al Lutz, Great Lakes
975 Charwood Drive
Lexington, KY 40515-5016

Class of 1998

Cortez A. Cooper, Jr., SE Alabama
1852 Century Place, Suite 205
Atlanta, GA 30345

Richard Chewning, Mid-America
P. O. Box 7878
Waco, TX 76714-7878

Allen Mawhinney, C. Florida
1455 Thornhill Circle
Orlando, FL 32765

Jim Dixon, Mid-America
4017 Spyglass Road
Oklahoma City, OK 73120

Arthur Scott, Palmetto
805 79th Avenue North
Myrtle Beach, SC 29572

Donald E. Rittler, Potomac
506 Chadwick Road
Lutherville, MD 21093

Robert den Dulk, (CRC)
5335 Dover Avenue
Hanford, CA 93230

DIRECTORY

Board of Trustees of Covenant College - continued

Class of 1997

J. Robert Fiol, James River
5108 Glenwood Way
Virginia Beach, VA 23456-6367

Robert L. Butterfield, C. Florida
2043 Siesta Lane
Orlando, FL 32804-6919

Gerald K. Partain, Rocky Mtn
17207 131st Drive
Sun City West, AZ 85375

Charles E. Carraher, S. Florida
5760 NW 71st Terrace
Parkland, FL 33067

Mark Van Gilst, Heritage
10 Eberly Drive
Newark, DE 19711

Charles E. James, Sr., Potomac
11612 Bailey Mountain Trail
Midlothian, VA 23112

Michael Tant, Nashville
204 Forest Ridge Court
Franklin, TN 37064

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

Teaching Elders:

Dan Dermeyer, Heartland
1332 East Sheridan Bridge Lane
Olathe, KS 66062

Joseph Novenson, TN Valley
116 Fleetwood Drive
Lookout Mountain, TN 37350

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2000

Larry De Heer, Heritage
31 Carriage Lane
Newark, DE 19711

Lanny Moore, SW Florida
3095 Kennesaw Street
Fort Myers, FL 33916-7526

Rudolph F. Schmidt, TN Valley
5 Frontier Bluff
Lookout Mountain, GA 30750-3012

Robert Singleton, S. Florida
8496 Old Cutler Road
Coral Gables, FL 33143

Class of 1999

Hudson T. Armerding, Susq. Valley
16 Fairway Drive
Quarryville, PA 17566-9290

Richard Ellingsworth, Potomac
33 Hickory Meadow Road
Hunt Valley, MD 21030-1619

John Wood, TN Valley
11919 W. Fox Chase Circle
Knoxville, TN 37922-1643

Mark Ensio, South Texas
2611 Fra Mauro
League City, TX 77573

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary

Class of 1999 - continued

John J. Reed, Missouri
308 Woods Mill Terrace Lane
Chesterfield, MO 63017-3440

Arthur Stoll, N. Illinois
9 North 053 Cross Creek Ct
Elgin, IL 60123

Class of 1998

Paul H. Alexander, Evangel
1400 Evangel Drive
Huntsville, AL 35816

James B. Orders, Jr., Calvary
P. O. Box 3827
Greenville, SC 29608

William G. Hay, Evangel
228 Crest Drive
Birmingham, AL 35209

Bruce G. Kitchen, C. Georgia
11 Summerville Lane
Augusta, GA 30909

Wayne G. Herring, Covenant
4738 Walnut Grove
Memphis, TN 38117

Walter Turner, Pittsburgh
159 Spring Grove Road
Pittsburgh, PA 15235

Class of 1997

Michael R. Marcey, N. Illinois
1568 Towhee Lane
Naperville, IL 60565-1316

Edward S. Harris, Great Lakes
920 Canterbury Trail
Richmond, IN 47374-6682

William Spink, Jr., Covenant
1191 Saddle Ridge Drive
Germantown, TN 38138-1532

Allen L. Knox, Jr., SE Alabama
703 Fairview Avenue
Montgomery, AL 36105-1815

S. Fleetwood Maddox, C. Georgia
Wayside Farm
Route 1, Box 295
Gray, GA 31032

John E. Spencer, Evangel
3500 Mill Run Road
Birmingham, AL 35223-1428

DIRECTORY

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY, AND RELIEF FUNDS

Teaching Elder

Ruling Elder

Class of 2000

Gary Campbell, Missouri
11888 Gary Drive
St. Louis, MO 63131

Glenn Fogle, Heartland
5710 West 128th Street
Overland Park, KS 66209

Deacon Darryl Treadway, Fellowship
4264 Walnut Ridge Road
Rock Hill, SC 29732

Class of 1999

Dennis Carew, Rocky Mountain
6406 Dewsbury Drive
Colorado Springs, CO 80918-3112

John Mardirosian, New Jersey
101 E. Miami Avenue
Cherry Hill, NJ 08034-2049

T. Ramon Perdue, TN Valley
1033 Scenic Highway
Lookout Mountain, TN 37350

Class of 1998

Larry E. Ball, Westminster
5101 Memorial Blvd
Kingsport, TN 37664

Dudley M. Barnes, Covenant
620 West Second Street
Clarksdale, MS 38614

William T. Clarke, Louisiana
P. O. Box 1017
Lake Charles, LA 70602-1017

Class of 1997

Robert T. Clarke, III, TN Valley
1312 Park Street
Sweetwater, TN 37874

W. Hal Shepherd, Evangel
4985 Heather Point
Birmingham, AL 35242-4135

Thomas J. Stein, Great Lakes
6646 Plantation Way
Cincinnati, OH 45224-1253

Advisory Member: Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2000

None **

Class of 1999

Willis Frazer, Covenant
1023 Oakridge Road
Clarksdale, MS 39614

Class of 1998

David H. Clelland, N. Texas
2706 Foxboro Drive
Richardson, TX 75082

Robert (Neal) Ham, C. Georgia
4690 Oxford Circle
Macon, GA 31210

Class of 1997

Thomas G. Kay, Jr., Warrior
220 Club House Drive
Aliceville, AL 35442

Stanley J. Riordan, W. Carolina
P. O. Box 5253
Asheville, NC 28813

Appointed Members

RE Steve Fox, Christian Education & Publication
RE C. Herbert Crews, Covenant College
RE Edward S. Harris, Covenant Theological Seminary
RE John (Jack) B. Noble, Jr., Mission to the World
RE J. Edmund Johnston, Jr., Mission to North America

Advisory Members

Paul R. Gilchrist, Stated Clerk
RE E. Allen Duble
RE John N. Albritton

**** NOTE:** By prior action of the General Assembly (M24GA, 24-15, recommendation 4), the structure of the PCA Foundation was changed to have 5 members elected at large and 5 appointed members, one from each committee or agency supporting the Foundation.

DIRECTORY

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN

Teaching Elders:

Robert F. Brunson, Warrior
28 Bridgeport Road
Camden, AL 36726

Thomas Cook, W. Carolina
10150 40th Trail South
Boynton Beach, FL 33436

Richard J. Lindsay, Calvary
306 Bonum Road
Lake Wylie, SC 29710

H. R. (Pat) Patteson, Palmetto
4507 Oakwood Drive
Columbia, SC 29206

Malcolm M. Griffith, Gulf Coast
816 Bon Secour Avenue
Fairhope, AL 36532-3305

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2001

Julian H. Davis, C. Georgia
1806 Double Gate Court
Augusta, GA 30904

Class of 2000

Harry Kaplan, W. Carolina
Route 2, Box 516
Brevard, NC 28712

Class of 1999

Kirby Reichmann, Gulf Coast
503 N. Range Street
Madison, FL 32340

Class of 1998

Lindsey Tippins, N. Georgia
139 Midway Road
Marietta, GA 30064-1553

Class of 1997

Kim Conner, Calvary
111 Covenant Drive
Easley, SC 29640

Advisory Member

Paul R. Gilchrist, Stated Clerk

Charles H. Dunahoo, Coordinator of CE&P

Cortez Cooper, Coordinator of MNA

Paul Kooistra, Coordinator of MTW

IV. SPECIAL COMMITTEES

ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

Teaching Elders:

Stephen M. Clark, Potomac
7201 16th Place
Hyattsville, MD 20783

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1999

Roger Schultz, Westminster
P. O. Box 147/ 2492 Mendota Road
Mendota, VA 24270

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Assembly Theological Examining Committee - continued

William Traub, New River
Stiegbreite 4A
37077 Gottingen
Germany

Class of 1998

William Cranford, Fellowship
2143 Poinsett Drive
Rock Hill, SC 29732

Charles Anderson, TN Valley
213 Hardy Road
Lookout Mountain, GA 30750

Class of 1997

George Moss, Evangel
656 Wehapa Circle
Leeds, AL 35094

Samuel Hoyt, Fellowship
1680 W. McConnells Hwy
McConnells, SC 29726-9708

Alternates

Terrill Elniff, W. Carolina
21 Lynnstone Court
Asheville, NC 28805

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

Teaching Elders:

Robert (Ric) Cannada, C. Georgia
2245 Carmel Road
Charlotte, NC 28226

Frank Moser, Philadelphia
3008 Byberry Road
Philadelphia, PA 19154-1812

William P. Thompson, SE Alabama
109 Mill Ridge Road
Dothan, AL 36303

Bryan Chapell, Illiana
12262 Conway Road
St. Louis, MO 63141-8609

Morton H. Smith, W. Carolina
105 Connestee Trail
Brevard, NC 28712-9008

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2000

Daniel Hall, Fellowship
1711 Highway 321 N.
York, SC 29745

Class of 1999

Ralph I. Lawson, Covenant
906 Cooper Drive
Dyersburg, TN 38024

Class of 1998

Frank C. Young, SE Alabama
3165 Rolling Road
Montgomery, AL 36111

Class of 1997

Samuel J. Duncan, Grace
P.O. Box 1951
Hattiesburg, MS 39403-1951

Alternates

Richard Springer, New Jersey
896 Cindi Court
Brick, NJ 08724-7185

DIRECTORY

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

Teaching Elders:

Robert I. Reymond, S. Florida
5748 NE 16th Avenue
Ft. Lauderdale, FL 33334-5987

Henry Lewis Smith, SE Alabama
1101 Sycamore Court **Chairman**
Prattville, AL 36066

William Edgar, III, Philadelphia
501 Twickenham Road
Glenside, PA 19038

George M. McGuire, Evangel
7373 Old Springville Road
Pinson, AL 35126

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1999

Thomas Sanford, MS Valley
515 Court Street
Jackson, MS 39201

Class of 1998

R. Meade Guy, SE Alabama
3127 Partridge Drive
Montgomery, AL 36111

Class of 1997

Robert Ashlock, TN Valley
1005 Fort Stephenson Terrace
Lookout Mountain, GA 30750

Alternates

James D. Walters, Jr., Calvary
219 Kingston Road
Greenwood, SC 29649

Ex-Officio

Paul R. Gilchrist, TN Valley, Stated Clerk
Donald H. Gahagen, Jr., Southern Florida, MTW

V. STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

Teaching Elder

Paul B. Fowler, Rocky Mountain
345 Cheshire Court
Colorado Springs, CO 80906

David W. Hall, TN Valley
190 Manhattan Avenue
Oak Ridge, TN 37830-7061

L. Roy Taylor, Grace
Reformed Theological Seminary
5422 Clinton Blvd.
Jackson, MS 39209-3099

Ruling Elder

Class of 2000

Eugene Friedline, James River
9601 Shiloh Drive
Richmond, VA 23237-4017

Edward J. Robeson, W. Carolina
P.O. Box 758
Rosman, NC 28772

John Van Voorhis, Calvary
26 Mountainbrook Trail
Greenville, SC 29609

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Standing Judicial Commission - continued

Class of 1999

Michael D. Bolus, C. Georgia
2504 Twin Lakes Drive
Bainbridge, GA 31717

Mark Belz, Missouri
7777 Bonhomme, Suite 1710
St. Louis, MO 63105-1911

Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior
1852 Century Place, Suite 201
Atlanta, GA 30345

James L. Moore, MS Valley
2307 Southwood Road
Jackson, MS 39211

James L. Smith, Jr., S. Florida
4311 Monserrate Street
Coral Gables, FL 33146

W. Jack Williamson, SE Alabama
P.O. Box 467
UPS: 601 E. Commerce St.
Greenville, AL 36037

Class of 1998

LeRoy H. Ferguson, III, Palmetto
3100 Covenant Road
Columbia, SC 29204

Harrison Brown, Susq. Valley
RD 1, Box 520
Palmyra, PA 17078

Ben W. Konopa, Jr., Westminster
1006 Estate Drive
Johnson City, TN 37604

M. Dale Peacock, Louisiana
503 Hilton Street
Monroe, LA 71201-4229

John S. Ragland, S. Texas
Westminster Presbyterian Church
4101 Sandy Plains Road
Bryan, TX 77802-3419

John B. White, Jr., N. Georgia
Vice-Chairman
2345 Massey Lane
Decatur, GA 30033-1210

Class of 1997

John Preston Clark, Sr., Philadelphia
2522 W. Walnut Street
Colmar, PA 18915-9771

John W. Lane, New Jersey
15 Potter Street/P.O. Box 575
Haddonfield, NJ 08033

John E. Grauley, Ascension
102 Foxcroft Drive
Butler, PA 16001-3422

Robert H. Miller, New River
1414 Crestview Drive
Blacksburg, VA 24060-5611

Robert M. Ferguson, South Texas
Chairman
6000 Spring Cypress Road
Spring, TX 77379

Wayne Sparkman, Mid-America
12330 Conway Road, Box 70
St. Louis, MO 63141

DIRECTORY

VI. AD INTERIM COMMITTEES

AD INTERIM COMMITTEE ON OPTIONS FOR MEDICAL INSURANCE

TE Dominic A. Aquila, S. Florida
8485 SW 112 Street
Miami, FL 33156 **Chairman**

TE Robert M. Ferguson, Pacific
6000 Spring Cypress Road
Spring, TX 77379

TE G. Brent Bradley, Westminster
676 Harrtown Road
Blountville, TN 37617-3826

Alternate:
RE (Dr.) Will Thompson, MS Valley
P. O. Box 134
Yazoo City, MS 39194

RE Ralph Paden, TN Valley
222 West Brow Oval
Lookout Mountain, TN 37350

RE W. Hal Shepherd, Evangel
4985 Heather Point
Birmingham, AL 35242

RE Thomas J. Stein, Great Lakes
6646 Plantation Way
Cincinnati, OH 45224

RE John B. White, Jr., North Georgia
2345 Massey Lane
Decatur, GA 30033-1210

JOURNAL

PART TWO

JOURNAL

MINUTES, TWENTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

First Session - Tuesday Evening
June 18, 1996

24-1 Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship

The Twenty-Fourth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America gathered for the opening worship service at 7:30 PM on Tuesday, June 18, 1996 at the Coral Ridge Presbyterian Church in Ft. Lauderdale, Florida.

Prelude "Calvary's Love" *arr. Joyce Jones*

Mr. Colin Howland, Organist

Choral Introit "All People of God" *Don Fontana*

Chancel Choir, Coral Ridge Presbyterian Church

Rev. Stephen T. Carrell, Minister of Music

Chancel Choir, St. Andrews Presbyterian Church, Hollywood

Mr. John Moore, Assistant to the Pastor/Minister of Music

The Call to Worship Dr. Dominic Aquila

Processional Hymn of Praise "I Greet Thee, Who My Sure Redeemer Art"

Toulon

Prayer of Adoration and the Lord's Prayer Dr. Aquila

Musical Meditation

"Together in Jesus" *arr. Bruce Greer*

"No Doubt About It" *arr. Camp Kirkland*

Praise Choir

Old Cutler Presbyterian Church, Miami

Dr. Philip Fink, Director of Music

Old Testament Reading Isaiah 54 Dr. Collins Weeber

Anthem Festival Piece on "St. Anne" *Eugene Butler*

Chancel Choirs

Coral Ridge Presbyterian Church

St. Andrews Presbyterian Church

New Testament Reading Ephesians 4:17-24 Rev. Jack Turpin

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Sermon	EMBRACE CHANGE	Dr. Frank A. Brock Moderator, 23rd General Assembly
--------	----------------	--

Hymn of Trust	“And Can It Be”	<i>Sagina</i>
Confession of Our Faith		Dr. Aquila
Musical Meditation	“The Holy City”	<i>arr. Blackhall/Hoyle</i>
	Alicia Jimenez Blackhall, Soprano	

Words of Institution and Distribution of the Elements

Dr. D. James Kennedy and Dr. Synesio Lyra, Jr.

*Please hold the bread and the cup until all have received them
so that we may partake of each together.*

Hymn of Hope	“Man of Sorrows”	<i>Hallelujah! What a Savior</i>
Choral Benediction	“Amazing Love”	<i>David Danner</i>
Postlude	Tocatta on “Old Hundreth”	<i>Robert Hebble</i>

Following worship, the Assembly recessed for 15 minutes at 9:15 PM.

24-2 Reconvening for Business

Moderator RE Frank Brock reconvened the Assembly for business at 9:32 PM with prayer by TEs Archibald Warren, Randy Nabors, Render Caines, and RE Joel Belz.

24-3 Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment

The Moderator declared a quorum present with 756 Teaching Elders, 367 Ruling Elders, and 15 Ruling Elder alternates enrolled.

ASCENSION PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Pennsylvania, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Akron, OH	Faith	Carl Bogue	George Caler
Aurora, OH	Covenant Ref	Scott Wright	
Beaver Falls	Christ	Larry Elenbaum	
Butler	Westminster	Daniel Kerley	Jack Miller
Ellwood City	Berean	Bruce Gardner	
Erie	Faith Ref	Leon Ben-Ezra	Ken Peterson
Erie	Faith Ref	Jerry Knight	
Industry	Fairview Ref	Richard Raines	
Valencia	Gospel Fellowship	Nick Protos	
Volant	Hillcrest	Irfon Hughes	Steven Morley
Volant	Hillcrest		Frederick “Jay” Neikirk
		Jerry Mead	
		Robert Peterson	
		Warren West	

JOURNAL

CALVARY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in South Carolina)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Abbeville	New Hope	George Busch	Pat Hodge
Anderson	New Covenant	David Rountree	Newton Newell
Anderson	New Covenant		David Wilcox
Clemson	Clemson	Tim Lane	David Woodard
Clemson	Clemson	David Conley	
Clinton	Westminster	David Bryan	Maurice Wilkinson
Conestee	Reedy River		Kim Conner
Cross Hill	Liberty Springs	Marty Martin	
Greenville	Calvary	Decherd Stevens	
Greenville	Mitchell Road	Randy Smith	
Greenville	Mitchell Road	Peter Spink	
Greenville	Second	Rod Clay	Albert Anderson
Greenville	Second		James Orders
Greenville	Second		Bill Wheeler
Greenville	Shannon Forest	Lee Mashburn	
Greenville	Shannon Forest	John Rose	
Greenwood	Greenwood	Curt Rabe	Roger Snow
Greer	Fellowship	Michael Mang	
Landrum	Philadelphia		Charles Bobyack
Laurens	Friendship	Glen McClung	Paul Putney
Newberry	Smyrna	Bryan Wright	
Roebuck	Mt. Calvary	Robert Baxter	
Roebuck	Mt. Calvary	Robert Dekker	
Simpsonville	Woodruff Rd	Rod Mays	
Simpsonville	Woodruff Rd	John-Gregory Farrell	
Spartanburg	Powell	William Thraillkill	
Spartanburg	Trinity	Raymond Hellings	
Woodruff	Antioch		John Hassell
		E. Crowell Cooley	
		Allan Story	

CENTRAL CAROLINA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in North Carolina)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Albemarle	Second St	David Alexander	J.E. Thompson
Belmont	East Belmont	Karl Koehler	
Belmont	Goshen	J. Gilbert Moore	
Burlington	Northside	Daniel Bartel	
Charlotte	Central Christ Cov	Harry Dorsey	
Charlotte	Prosperity	Stephen Stout	Earl Jordan
Charlotte	Prosperity		A.C. Barbee*
Charlotte	University City	Wayne Zaepfel	
Concord	Bible	S. Scott Willett	Paul English
Denver	Lakeshore	Wm. Joel McCall	

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Central Carolina Presbytery -- continued

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Ellerbe	First	Dewey D. Murphy	Richard Henderson
Ellerbe	Mt. Carmel	David Frierson	
Elon College	Grace Covenant	John Browne	
Fayetteville	Cross Creek	James Braden	Walter Parrish
Lexington	Meadowview	Gary Cox	John Hudson
Lexington	Meadowview		Bob Jones
Locust	Carolina	Joseph Sullivan	
Matthews	Christ Covenant	Harry Reeder	Bernard Lawrence
Matthews	Christ Covenant	Thomas Henry	David Dickson
Matthews	Christ Covenant		David Russ*
Matthews	Christ Covenant		Robert Veerman*
Mooreville	Shearer	Lonnie Barnes	Harold Perkins
Mt. Holly	Westview	Patrick Womack	
Stanley	First	Robert Daniel King	Mike Dixon
Stanley	First	Tim Barton	Andy Tinsley

Robert C. Cannada, Jr.

Gregg Singer

J. Andrew White

CENTRAL FLORIDA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Clermont	New Life	Donald Mountan	
DeLand	Immanuel	John Keen	
Dunnellon	Springs	Keeth Staton	
Eustis	New Hope		Greg Tighe
Eustis	New Hope		Stanley Beach*
Gainesville	Faith		Hugh Cunningham
Jacksonville	Christ	John Hutchinson	Ken Durkee
Jacksonville	Christ		John DuBose
Jacksonville	North Shore	Scott Wilkinson	
Jacksonville	Ortega	David Burke	
Jacksonville	Redeemer	Charles Frost	Kenneth Roberts
Jacksonville	Westminster	Anthony Dallison	Mark Ely
Lake Mary	River Oaks	John Montgomery	
Land O'Lakes	Cypress Creek	Darwin Box	
Lecanto	Seven Rivers	Raymond Cortese	John Stephenson
Live Oak	Community	Brent Drake	Mark Rodgers
Maitland	Orangewood	Carl Smith	Steve Briggs
Maitland	Orangewood	Joe Creech	Larry Davies
Maitland	Orangewood	Vaughan Stanley	Scott Alexander
Melbourne	Northside	Jim Whittle	
Melbourne	Northside	Mark Burchette	
Middleburg	Pinewood	Rodney Whited	David Parish
Middleburg	Pinewood	David Wayne	

JOURNAL

Central Florida Presbytery -- continued

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Ocala	Grace	James Ungaro	Richard Clotfelter
Ocala	Grace		Robert Van Fleet
Orlando	New City Fell	Paul Bennett	
Orlando	River of Life	Charles Holliday	
Orlando	University	Mark Bates	
Ormond Bch	Coquina	Robert Orner	
Palm Bay	Covenant	Dan Hendley	
Palm Bay	Covenant	Daniel Ytterock	
Palm Bay	Covenant	Pat McDaniel	
Palm Coast	Grace	David Boxerman	
Ponte Vedra Beach	Ponte Vedra	Alan Scott	Ed Hearle
Ponte Vedra Beach	Ponte Vedra		Tom Fraser
Spring Hill	DaySpring		John Eubanks
Titusville	Christ Comm	Scott Simmons	
Winter Park	Howell Branch	Daniel Thompson	
Winter Park	St. Pauls	Jack Arnold	
Winter Park	St. Pauls	Michael Malone	John Cummer
Winter Park	St. Pauls	Robert Ingram	
Winter Springs	Willow Creek	Peter Alwinson	
		Benson Cain	
		Thomas Eddy	
		Doug Falls	
		Stephen Johnson	
		Allen Mawhinney	
		R.C. Sproul	

CENTRAL GEORGIA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Georgia)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Augusta	Cliffwood	Timothy Stewart	Joe Dundon
Augusta	First	John W.P. Oliver	Bruce Kitchen
Augusta	First	John S. Nordan	Alton Lovingood
Augusta	First	David Harding	
Augusta	Lakemont	Dean Conkel	
Garden City	Chapel in the Gardens	Daniel Clay	
Macon	First	George W. Miller	Robert Danner
Macon	First	Larry Gamble	John Clark
Macon	First		Donald Comer
Macon	North Macon	David Todd	
Martinez	Westminster		Julian Davis
Milledgeville	Covenant	John Kinser	
Perry	Perry	James Shipley	
Savannah	Providence	Scott Reiber	
Statesboro	Trinity	Roland Barnes	Charles Davis
Sylvania	Liberty	Tom Knowles	
Thomson	Thomson	Wilfred Bellamy	Thomas Samuels

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Central Georgia Presbytery -- continued

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Valdosta	Westminster	William Gleason	Joseph Harrison
Valdosta	Westminster	Barry Cureton	
Wilmington Island	Islands	J. Martin Fields	

Paul Bankson
Michael Bolus
Arthur Broadwick
Terry Johnson
James Moss
Ronald Parrish
David Wilson

COVENANT PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Mississippi, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Carrollton	Carrollton	Grover Gunn	
Clarksdale	First	Claude E. McRoberts	
Columbus	Main Street		Jim Alinder
Dyersburg, TN	First	Fredric Mau	
Greenwood	Westminster	Randy Thompson	
Houston	Houston	Robert Penny	
Indianola	First		Howard Q. Davis
Jackson, TN	Grace	Chris O'Brien	George Giles
Little Rock, AR	Covenant	Tim Reed	Bud Hewitt
Little Rock, AR	Covenant	Carter Mills	
Memphis, TN	Riveroaks	Ford Williams	
Olive Branch	Christ	Richard Rieves	
Oxford	Christ	Shane Sunn	
Starkville	Grace	Bradford Stewart	Ben Ardahl
Tupelo	Lawndale	Tim Fortner	
Water Valley	First	John Ford	J. Barron Caulfield

Carl Chaplin
Richard Cannon
David Hamilton
Wayne Herring
William Rose
James Young

EASTERN CANADA PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
		Stephen Christian	

JOURNAL

EASTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in North Carolina)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Cary	Peace	Eddie Brown	Austin Leake
Chapel Hill	Good Shepherd	David Bowen	Charles Heinmiller
Chapel Hill	Good Shepherd		Dwight Monk
Fremont	White Oak	L. Randall Jenkins	Robert Brown
Goldsboro	Antioch	Lewis Baker	Michael Jones
Jacksonville	Harvest	Arnold Johnson	
New Bern	Village Chapel	James Routszong	
Oriental	Pamlico		Arthur Peterson
Raleigh	Calvary	Bill Prince	Benton Hobgood
Raleigh	Calvary		Richard Alexander
Raleigh	Redeemer	Terry Traylor	
		J. Allen Herrington	

EVANGEL PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Alabama)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Albertville	Grace Fellowship	James Danner	
Anniston	Faith	Craig Childs	
Birmingham	Altadena Valley		J. Philip Anderson
Birmingham	Altadena Valley		Charles Gibson
Birmingham	Briarwood	Frank Barker	DeVan Ard
Birmingham	Briarwood	Billy Barnes	Tom Harris
Birmingham	Briarwood	Tom Caradine	Doug Haskew
Birmingham	Briarwood	Tom Cheely	Tom Leopard
Birmingham	Briarwood	George Mitchell	George Moss
Birmingham	Briarwood	Benny Parks	Tommy Saunders
Birmingham	Briarwood	Phil Reddick	John Spencer
Birmingham	Briarwood	Romaine Scott	Houston Welch
Birmingham	Harvest Comm	Michael Jones	
Birmingham	Household of Faith	Larry Cockrell	
Birmingham	Covenant	William Hay	
Birmingham	Covenant		Manuel Zuniga
Birmingham	Covenant		J. Denny Ragland
Birmingham	Faith	J. Alan Carter	
Birmingham	Faith	Patrick Curles	
Birmingham	Oak Mt	Bob Flayhart	Wesley Channell
Birmingham	Oak Mt	Greg Poole	Troy Anderson
Birmingham	Ref Heritage	C. Nixon Willborn	
Birmingham	Third		Eugene Hill
Cullman	Christ Covenant		Mike Russell
Decatur	Decatur	Charles Garland	
Gadsden	Eastside	Harry Cooksey	
Gadsden	First	Dennis Nolen	William Whorton
Helena	Evangel	Jeff Lowman	

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Evangel Presbytery -- continued

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Huntsville	Ebenezer	Jim Daughtry	
Huntsville	Southwood	Barnwell Heyward	
Huntsville	Westminster	Paul Alexander	
Madison	Redeemer	Stewart Jordan	
Moody	Community	Burt Boykin	
Pell City	First	Michael Russell	
Rainbow City	Rainbow	William Whitwer	Samuel Brewer
Russellville	First	Hubert Stewart	
Sylacauga	Knollwood	Howard Eyrich	
Trussville	Deerfoot	William Rutledge	LeVoy Bankson
		Francis Foucachon	
		Jimmy Lyons	
		Wayne Newsome	
		Carl Russell	
		Morse Up De Graff	
		Leonard Van Horn	

FELLOWSHIP PRESBYTERY (All towns are in South Carolina)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chester	Trinity		Max Dorsey
Chester	Trinity		Donald Wood
Clover	Bethel	John Gess	Tim Marsh
Gaffney	Salem	Scott Hill	
Lake Wylie	Scherer Memorial	Richard Lindsay	Boyd Johnston
Lake Wylie	Scherer Memorial		Carl McJunkin
McConnells	Olivet	John "Chip" McArthur	
Rock Hill	Hopewell	Daren Russell	
Rock Hill	Westminster	Shelton Sanford	Elvin Walker
Rock Hill	Westminster	William Fox	James McKenrick
Rock Hill	Westminster	Chris Ehlers	William Cranford
Rock Hill	Westminster	John Fastenau	
York	Filbert	Wallace Tinsley	J. Otis Mitchell
York	Filbert		Martin Houston
York	Temple		P. Tom Clark

GRACE PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Mississippi, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Brookhaven	Faith	Robert Oates	Robert Massengill
Centreville	Thomson Mem	Steve Hill	
Collins	McDonald	George Felton	
Gulfport	First	Marshall Connor	George Everett
Gulfport	First		W.D. Woleben
Hattiesburg	Bay Street	Paul Honomichl	

JOURNAL

Grace Presbytery -- continued

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Hattiesburg	First	Andrew Silman	William Stanway
Hattiesburg	First		Samuel Duncan
Hattiesburg	First		C.A. Webb*
Hattiesburg	Woodland	Steve Burton	
Heidelberg	Heidelberg	J. Ray Bobo	
Leakesville	Leakesville	Montgomery Kirk	Harry Garretson
Magee	Sharon	Dale Linton	Kenneth Baldwin
Mize	Calvary	Martin Payne	
Moss Point	Moss Point	Norman Bagby	Kenneth Teeter
Picayune	First	Robert Davidson	Richard Ulerich
Prentiss	Prentiss	French W. Tripp	
Woodville	First	Eugene Case	
		Michael Craig	
		L. Roy Taylor	

GREAT LAKES PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bloomington, IN	Grace Covenant	John Peoples	David Canfield
Cincinnati, OH	Church of the Covenant	James Creech	Nick Kontras
Cincinnati, OH	Faith	Daniel Perrin	
Cynthiana, KY	Covenant	Stan Johnson	
Danville, KY	Grace	Peter Bartuska	
Dayton, OH	South Dayton	Donald Ward	William Billings
Dublin, OH	Northwest	Larry Allen	
Dublin, OH	Northwest	Steve Resch	
Indianapolis, IN	Grace		
Indianapolis, IN	Grace	David McKay	
Louisville, KY	Community	David Dively	
Louisville, KY	Korea	Kyung H. Kim	
Medina, OH	Harvest	Michael Van Arsdale	
Muncie, IN	Westminster	Brian Kinney	Jeff Alford
		David Crum	
		Dennis Slack	

GULF COAST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chattahoochee	Chattahoochee		Newton Brooks
Ft. Walton Bch	Westminster	William Tyson	John Hart
Ft. Walton Bch	Westminster	Robert Trainum	
Gulf Breeze	Concord		Gerry Sovereign
Gulf Shores, AL	Grace Fellowship	Richard Fennig	Tom Stanton
Madison	Grace	James Cavanah	Al Hughes

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Gulf Coast Presbytery -- continued

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Madison	Grace		Kirby Reichmann*
Niceville	First	Michael Swain	Vince Kane
Panama City	Covenant	Robert Hayes	
Panama City	Covenant	Wesley Holland	
Panama City	Korean	Sam Suk Yang	Sun H. Choe
Pensacola	Fairfield	Paul Frick	
Pensacola	McIlwain Mem	Joseph Grider	Paul Clark
Pensacola	Northeast	Don Dunkerley	
Pensacola	Warrington	Robert Hornick	
Quincy	New Philadelphia	Randy Wilding	
Robertsdale, AL	Faith	David Gilleran	
		Nat Heeth	

HEARTLAND PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Ackley, IA	Faith	Timothy Diehl	
Lincoln, NE	Covenant	Todd Bowen	
Olathe, KS	Olathe	Daniel Dermeyer	Charles Meador
Omaha, NE	Trinity	Phillip Kayser	
Overland Park, KS	Redeemer	Michael Milton	
Shawnee, KS	West Hills Comm	James Dodd	Glenn Fogle
Walker, IA	Bible	Michael Mahlbacher	
Wichita, KS	Evangel	Don Rackley	Walter Ramsour

HERITAGE PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bear, DE	Glasgow Ref	Charles Betters	
Bear, DE	Glasgow Ref	James Swalm	
Bear, DE	Glasgow Ref	Douglas Perkins	
Downington, PA	Immanuel		Thomas Albrecht
Elkton, MD	Christ	C. Michael Chastain	Bruce Boone
Hockessin, DE	Berea	Leonard Stewart	Harold Whitlock
Hockessin, DE	Berea		Eugene Wentling
Kemblesville, PA	Cornerstone	Mark Van Gilst	
Middletown, DE	Crossroads	John McNicoll	
Newark, DE	Evangelical	James Phillis	Philip Hufnell
Salisbury, MD	Christ's Community		James Gildard
W. Chester, PA	Reformed	Stan Gale	
Wilmington, DE	Faith	James Brown	
		Robert Auffarth	
		R. Laird Harris	

JOURNAL

ILLIANA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Illinois, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Carbondale	Evangelical	Burke Shade	
Collinsville	Hope	Mark Vigil	
Edwardsville	Center Grove	Anthony Casoria	
Godfrey	Westminster	David Baer	
Marissa	Marissa	Michael Singenstreu	
Owensboro, KY	Christ	John Birkett	
Sparta	Bethel RPC	Robert Ellis	
Springfield	Springfield	Robert Marsh	
Vincennes, IN	Westminster	Eric Sauder	
		Bryan Chapell	

JAMES RIVER PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Virginia)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Charlottesville	Trinity	John Kuebler	Jack Middleton
Charlottesville	Trinity	Thomas Darnell	
Chester	Centralia	John Holmes	Eugene Friedline
Hampton	Calvary Ref	Kerry "Pete" Hurst	Thomas Taylor*
Hampton	Calvary Ref	L. Byron Snapp	
Harrisonburg	Covenant		Jeffrey Jordan
Hopewell	West End	John Greaves	
Hopewell	West Hopewell	Ira Staley	
Mechanicsville	Knox Reformed	Clyde Bowie	
Midlothian	Sycamore	Harry Long	
Norfolk	Calvary	Mark Bender	Gabel Himmelwright
Richmond	All Saints	Howard Griffith	
Richmond	Stony Point Ref	Frank Crane	Dan Carrell
Suffolk	Westminster Ref	Ruffin Alphin	
VA Beach	Eastminster	Robert Hobson	Lewis Fischer
VA Beach	New Covenant	Joseph Mullen	Robert Leech
VA Beach	New Life	Wally Sherbon	
		J. Robert Fiol	
		Joseph Paul	

KOREAN CAPITAL PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Burke, VA	Korean/Wash	Taek Yong Kim	
Columbia, MD	Korean Jerusalem	Thorn Myung	
Rockville, MD	Bethesda Korean	Andy Lee	
Vienna, VA	Korean Central	Won-Sang Lee	

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

KOREAN CENTRAL PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chicago, IL	Korean Bethel	Daniel Choe	

KOREAN EASTERN PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Cheltenham, PA	Hapdong	Choon Kim	
Philadelphia, PA	Bethel	Jae-Do Ahn	
Philadelphia, PA	Emmanuel	I. Henry Koh	
Philadelphia, PA	Emmanuel	Chang Kwon Suh	
Woodside, NY	Korean	Samuel Park	
		Yoon Kim	
		Suk Ho Park	

KOREAN NORTHWEST PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
		Young Kim	

KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Atlanta, GA	Flock	Young Pal Cho	
Doraville, GA	Onnuree	Myong Sik Chung	
Ft. Walton Beach, FL	FWB International	Joshua Jea	
Norcross, GA	Korean of Gwinnett	Dan Dongkyo Lee	
Tucker, GA	Korean First	Sam J. Suh	

KOREAN SOUTHERN PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Houston, TX	Chung Hyun	Edward Lee	

KOREAN SOUTHWEST PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
LaMirada, CA	La Mirada	Chang Seh Kim	
LaMirada, CA	LaMirada	Bong Kyu Chong	
Sierra Vista, AZ	United Korean	Dong Sik Chon	

LOUISIANA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Louisiana)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Delhi	Delhi	Paul Lipe	Jimmy Sehon
Lafayette	Lafayette	Marcus Rench	
Monroe	Auburn Avenue	J. Steven Wilkins	Dale Peacock

JOURNAL

Louisiana Presbytery -- continued

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Opelousas	Westminster	T. Mark Duncan	George Thompson
Shreveport	Southern Pines	Robert Dillard	
		William Frisbee	
		James Meek	

MID-AMERICA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Oklahoma, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Eureka Springs, AR	Providence	Marvin Camp	
Fayetteville, AR	Covenant	Paul Sagan	
Oklahoma City	Heritage	Chuck Garriott	Fred Muse
Oklahoma City	Heritage	Jeffrey Birch	
Tulsa	Christ	David Bryson	George O'Dell

MISSISSIPPI VALLEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Mississippi)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Brandon	Brandon	Jason Shelton	
Carthage	Carthage	Daniel Gilchrist	
Clinton	Providence	John Reeves	
DeKalb	DeKalb	Wally Bumpas	
Edwards	Edwards	Jim Blaha	
Forest	Forest	James Wagner	
Jackson	Alta Woods	Tim Meyer	Tom Sanford
Jackson	First	Brister Ware	James Moore
Jackson	First	Jeff Elliott	Eugene McRoberts
Jackson	First	William Hughes	Edmund Johnston
Jackson	First		William Long
Jackson	First		Frank York
Jackson	First		Owen Elder
Jackson	North Park	James Shull	M.S. Bennett
Jackson	St. Paul	Wayne Rogers	
Jackson	Trinity	Michael Ross	
Jackson	Trinity	Christopher Shelt	
Louisville	Covenant	Jim Landrum	
Louisville	First	Robert Schwanebeck	
Madison	Highlands	J. Edward Norton	John Neville
Philadelphia	First	Joel Beezley	
Raymond	Raymond		Elmer Adams
Ridgeland	Pear Orchard	Carl Kalberkamp	
Union	First	Mike Ahlberg	
Vicksburg	Westminster	Robert Walker	
Yazoo City	First	Robert Wojohn	Bob Bailey
Yazoo City	Second	Iain Wright	

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Mississippi Valley Presbytery -- continued

James Baird
Steven Froehlich
Douglas Kelly
Fred Marsh
Donald Patterson

MISSOURI PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Missouri)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Ballwin	Chesterfield	Hugh Barlett	Ben Homan
Ballwin	Chesterfield		Carl Gillam
Ballwin	Twin Oaks	Rodney Stortz	
Ballwin	Twin Oaks	Robert Looper	
Ballwin	Twin Oaks	Albert Moginot	
St. Louis	Kirk/Hills	W. Wilson Benton	Bruce Owens
St. Louis	Kirk/Hills	S. Michael Preg	
Washington	New Port	Robert Allyn	
		Phillip Binnie	
		Daniel Doriani	
		Philip Douglass	
		Leon Pannkuk	
		Paul Woodard	
		Dan Zink	

NASHVILLE PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Tennessee)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Columbia	Zion	J. Arch Warren	George Heard
Cookeville	Grace	Joseph Stewart	
Franklin	Christ Comm	Scotty Smith	Jack Watkins
Franklin	Christ Comm	Clyde Godwin	Clark Collins
Franklin	Christ Comm	Scott Roley	
Franklin	Christ Comm	Mike Smith	
Franklin	Christ Comm	Kevin Twit	
Goodlettsville	Faith	Richard Jennings	Jim Wolfe
Goodlettsville	Faith		Tony Ludlow
Murfreesboro	Trinity	Bruce O'Neil	
Nashville	Christ	Charles McGowan	Marvin Padgett
Nashville	Christ	Roy Carter	Steve Lorenz
Nashville	Christ	Joseph Chilberg	Craig Valentine
Nashville	Covenant	Jim Bachmann	Mike Tant
Nashville	Covenant	Ian Sears	

H. Petrie Mitchell

JOURNAL

NEW JERSEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in New Jersey)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Brick	Calvary		Richard Springer
Bridgewater	Grace Comm	D. Worth Carson	
Fairton	Fairfield	Michael Schuelke	
Mt. Laurel	Evangelical	Gary Englestad	
Princeton	Princeton	Ken Smith	
Short Hills	Covenant	David Miner	
Shrewsbury	New Life	Kenneth Klett	
		Bill Greenwalt	
		James Smith	

NEW RIVER PRESBYTERY (All towns are in West Virginia, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Barboursville	Providence Ref	Jerry Maguire	Virgil Roberts
Blacksburg, VA	Grace Covenant	Gordon Woolard	
Charleston	Riverview	David Currence	
Floyd, VA	Harvestwood	Robert Miller	
Malden	Kanawha Salines	Steven Leonard	Nigal Loomis
Narrows, VA	Valley	Don Clements	
Princeton	Friendship	Craig Bailey	
Roanoke, VA	Westminster	John Furman	James Harrell

NORTH GEORGIA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Georgia)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Alpharetta	Faith Korean	Keun Tai Kim	
Atlanta	Christ Church	Al LaCour	Doug Russ
Atlanta	Intown Comm	Robert Cargo	Bruce Terrell
Atlanta	Intown Comm	G. Thompson Allen	
Atlanta	Westminster	Oliver Claassen	Jim Hughes
Atlanta	Westminster		John White
Atlanta	Westminster		Harry Folwell*
Carrollton	King's Chapel	Donald Jones	
Chestnut Mt	Chestnut Mt	John Batusic	Andy Watkins
Chestnut Mt	Chestnut Mt	Kennedy Smartt	
Doraville	Sung Kwang	Dan Kim	
Douglasville	Harvester	Tom Irby	Dwight Allen
Duluth	Old Peachtree	Alan Johnson	Lee Benner
Duluth	Perimeter	Randall Pope	
Duluth	Perimeter	Michael Glass	
Fayetteville	Covenant	Dale Welden	Larry DeBert
Fayetteville	Redemption Fellowship	Louis Wilson	
Gainesville	Westminster	John Grauley	

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

North Georgia Presbytery -- continued

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Jonesboro	Emmanuel		Warren Bishop
Jonesboro	Emmanuel		Willis Smith
Lawrenceville	Ivy Creek	Mike Rasmussen	
Lilburn	Parkview	J. Paul Warren	
Marietta	East Cobb	Jon Atkins	
Marietta	East Cobb	Stephen Jackson	
Marietta	Hope		Dennis Maginas
Peachtree City	Carriage Lane	Doug Griffith	
Powder Springs	Midway	Todd Allen	Ken Dewhurst
Powder Springs	Midway	Gene Hunt	Jim Jacobs
Smyrna	Smyrna	R. Grady Love	Don Wilkes
Smyrna	Smyrna	James Baxter	Don Faust
Snellville	Our Saviors	Bruce McRae	Marc Kyle
Stockbridge	The Rock	Mark Rowden	
Stone Mountain	Grace	Robert Jackson	Allan McLean
Stone Mountain	Ingleside	William Bratley	Greg Depue
Villa Rica	First	George Ganey III	
Watkinsville	Faith	Robert McAndrew	Herbert Book
Woodstock	Cherokee	Ted Lester	Don Balint
Woodstock	Cherokee	John Maphet	
		Richard Aeschliman	
		Charles Dunahoo	
		Dwight Linton	
		Mark Lowrey	
		John Musselman	
		Hyung Yong Park	
		David Robinson	
		Henry Thigpen	
		Allen Thompson	
		Michael Woodham	

NORTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Texas)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Colleyville	Colleyville	Dale Smith	
Dallas	New Covenant	Charles Cobb	Elbert Norton
Dallas	Park Cities	Joseph Ryan	Frank Seay
Dallas	Park Cities	Paul Settle	Ronald Wideman
Dallas	Park Cities	Darwin Jordan	
Ft. Worth	Ft. Worth	Michael Sharrett	
Greenville	Westminster	Thomas Barnes	
Lewisville	Christ	David Sherwood	
Plano	Trinity		Allen Hunter
Richardson	Town North	David Clelland	Don Cole

JOURNAL

North Texas Presbytery -- continued

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Tyler	Fifth Street	Ronald Brady	
		Robert Palmer	

NORTHEAST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in New York, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Clifton Park, NY	Faith	Steve Gonzales	
Cold Spring Harbor	North Shore Comm	Allan Barth	
Duanesburg	Reformed PC	Carl Christian Baker	
Exeter, NH	Exeter	Stephen Magee	
Flushing	Covenant	David Wong	Thomas Mak
Ithaca	New Life	John Johnson	
Laconia, NH	Grace	Rodney Collins	
Laconia, NH	Grace	Douglas Domin	
Nashua, NH	Christ	T. David Gordon	Norman Therrien
New Haven, CT	Christ	Preston Graham	
New York	Redeemer	Timothy Keller	David Bisgrove
New York	Redeemer	Richard Kaufmann	
New York	Redeemer	Craig Higgins	
New York	Redeemer	Jeffrey White	
New York	Redeemer	Scot Sherman	
Pawtucket, RI	Berea	Ken Wendland	
Queensbury	Redeemer Ref		Jack Merry
Schenectady	First	Michael Alford	James Stewart
Somers	Affirmation	Frank Smith	
West Springfield, MA	Covenant Community	Alfred LaValley	James Whalen

NORTHERN CALIFORNIA (All towns are in California)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
		David Brown	
		Lewis Ruff	

NORTHERN ILLINOIS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Illinois, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Aledo	Trinity	John Herberich	
Brookfield, WI	Cornerstone	Christopher Vogel	
Elgin	Westminster	Robert Clark	
LaCrosse, WI	Covenant	Jeffrey Buikema	
Macomb	Covenant	G. Andrew Adams	
Pardeeville, WI	Grace	Nathan Kline	

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Northern Illinois Presbytery -- continued

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Peoria	Grace	John Queen	
Schaumburg	Spring Valley	Paul Winters	



PACIFIC PRESBYTERY (All towns are in California, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Las Vegas, NV	Spring Meadows	Carl Robbins	Woodie Woods
Manhattan Beach	New Life	Jerrard Heard	
North Hills	Valley	Ronald Svendsen	Robert Taylor
North Hills	Valley	Rondell Shaw	

J. Philip Clark

PACIFIC NORTHWEST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Washington, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bellevue	Bellewood	Craig Branson	Ed Miller
Calgary, Alb	Covenant Evangelical	James Richwine	Richard Mercer
Lake Stevens	Chapel Hill	A. Dean Perry	Dennis Keith
Seattle	Green Lake	Michael Kelly	
Tacoma	Faith	Robert Rayburn	Robert Rogland
Tacoma	Faith	Richard DeMass	
Vancouver, BC	Westminster	James Bordwine	
Vancouver, BC	Faith	Paul Walker	

Albert Hitchcock
John Smed

PALMETTO PRESBYTERY (All towns are in South Carolina)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Aiken	New Covenant		Don Byerley
Blythewood	Grace Covenant	Bobby Farmer	
Charleston	Church Creek Ref	James Simoneau	Dean Ezell
Charleston	Vine Life	Roy Pope	
Cheraw	Faith		Jan Bays
Columbia	Cornerstone	K. Eric Perrin	
Columbia	Cornerstone	David Mulholland	
Columbia	Covenant	LeRoy Ferguson	
Columbia	Eau Claire	Alan Mallory	
Columbia	Northeast	George Crow	John Goodman
Columbia	Northeast	Harold Patteson	Wilson Lear

JOURNAL

Palmetto Presbytery -- continued

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Columbia	Rose Hill	Gary Bainton	Gene Henderson
Columbia	Rose Hill		Gene Klugh
Columbia	Southeast		Charles Taber
Goose Creek	Metro North	Thomas Wood	
Irmo	St. Andrews	Whaley "Bill" Barton	Roy Frazee
Irmo	St. Andrews	Jim Brown	Mack Blanchard
Irmo	St. Andrews		Homer Sargent
Kingstree	Central	John Carroll	William N. Kellahan
Kingstree	Kingstree	John Dodd	
Lexington	Lexington	Tuck Bartholomew	David Kinney
Lexington	Lexington		Wayne Smith
Manning	New Covenant	Charles Tyler	
Mt. Pleasant	Eastbridge	Tom Musselman	
Orangeburg	Trinity	Michael Austin	Daniel Sibley
Ridgeway	Aimwell	Karl McCallister	
St. Matthews	St. Matthews	James Dallery	
Summerville	Oakbrook Comm	Cameron Kirker	
Winnsboro	Lebanon	James Riley	
		E. Albert McCallister	
		Ronald Shaw	
		Robert Slimp	
		Craig Wilkes	
		Charles Wilson	

PHILADELPHIA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Pennsylvania)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Allentown	Lehigh Valley	Donald Stone	Royce Seifert
Ft. Washington	New Life	Ronald Lutz	
Ft. Washington	New Life	D. Clair Davis	
Glenside	New Life	John Yenchko	Angelo Juliani
Glenside	New Life	David Tate	
Hatboro	Covenant	Erwin Morrison	
Lansdale	Lansdale	John P. Clark, Sr.	
Newtown Square	Berith	Dennis Brown	
Philadelphia	Korean United	Ted Lim	Paul Kim
Philadelphia	Korean United	Mark Herzer	
Philadelphia	New Life		William Devlin
Philadelphia	Tenth	Carroll Wynne	Eugene Betts
Philadelphia	Third Ref	Frank Moser	Samuel Grillo
Quakertown	Quakertown	Melvin Farrar	Ralph Ruth
Scranton	Hope	David Wallover	
Upper Darby	Crossroads Comm	Daniel Seale	

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Philadelphia Presbytery -- continued

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Warminster	Korean Saints	Sung Kyun Na	
Wayne	Proclamation	Peter Lillback	Grant McCabe
Willow Grove	Calvary	George Smith	McKendree Langley
		William Barker	
		Carl Derk	
		Jonathan Inman	
		David Miller	
		George Omerly	
		James Pakala	
		Thomas Patete	

PITTSBURGH PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Pennsylvania, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Carmichaels	Greene Valley	Harold Kelley	Brian Day
Cumberland, MD	Faith	LeRoy Capper	
Harrison City	New Life	Scott Johnston	Tim Dixon
Johnstown	Trinity	David Karlberg	
Ligonier	Pioneer	David Kenyon	
McKees Rocks	Providence	John Koelling	
McKees Rocks	Providence	F. Todd Williams	
Monroeville	New Hope	C. Scott Parsons	
Murrysville	Reformed	Charles Winkler	
Pitcairn	PC of Pitcairn	James Spitzel	
Pittsburgh	First Ref	William Smith	
Pittsburgh	First Ref	William Massey	
Pittsburgh	Redeemer	Chris Robins	
Steubenville, OH	Covenant	Lawrence Roff	Dwight Sullivan
Upper St. Clair	South Hills Ref	Arnold Frank	
Wexford	Covenant	Dean Ulrich	Jean Pierre Pressau
		Christopher Bennett	

POTOMAC PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Maryland, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Abingdon	New Covenant	Larry Wanaselja	Dennis Baxter
Alexandria, VA	Alexandria	Tom Holliday	
Annapolis	Evangelical	G. Dale Linder	
Arlington, VA	Christ	James Hutchens	
Baltimore	Aisquith	Robert Bell	Howard Flynn
Baltimore	Evangelical	Phillip Hardin	

JOURNAL

Potomac Presbytery -- continued

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Baltimore	Faith Christ Fell	Craig Garriott	
Baltimore	Loch Raven	James Fred Showers	Arthur Broadwick
Baltimore	New Song Comm	Wynonie Plummer	
Baltimore	New Song Comm	Stephen Smallman	
Bowie	Reformed	Michael Coleman	Steve Hollidge
Burtonsville	Good Hope Ref	Jack Waller	
California	Cornerstone	Terry Baxley	
Chantilly, VA	Chantilly	Al Dayhoff	Calvin Clark
Fairfax, VA	New Hope	David Coffin	Paul McNulty
Gainesville, VA	Gainesville	John Lash	Larry Poe
Gambrills	Severn Run Evan	J. Arch Van Devender	Timothy Hudson
Germantown	Shady Grove	Gary Yagel	Tom Parker
Germantown	Shady Grove		Ira Ward*
Glen Burnie	Glen Burnie	Arthur Ames	
Hyattsville	Wallace Mem	Stephen Clark	Richard Larson
Hyattsville	Wallace Mem	William Sutherland	
Laurel	Christ Ref	Julian Dusenbury	Christopher Harris
Lutherville	Valley	Wm. Tom Osterhaus	Wm. "Bingy" Moore
Lutherville	Valley	Drew Derreth	Oog Kang
Marriottsville	Chapelgate	Ronald Steel	
Marriottsville	Chapelgate	James McKee	
Marriottsville	Chapelgate	Dan Faber	
Marriottsville	Chapelgate	Dane Lewis	
Martinsburg, WV	Pilgrim	J. Robert Thompson	
McLean, VA	McLean	Stephen Smallman	
McLean, VA	McLean	Edward Satterfield	
McLean, VA	McLean	Marlin Hardman	
Owings Mills	Liberty Ref	Larry Yeager	
Pasadena	Severna Park	Glenn Parkinson	
Pasadena	Severna Park	Tom Wenger	
Reisterstown	Covenant of Grace	Herbert Ruby	
Reston, VA	Reston	Richard Crotteau	
Springfield, VA	Harvester	Ronald Bossom	Larry Pratt
Springfield, VA	Harvester		Lightsey Wallace
Timonium	Timonium	Robert Eickelberg	Richard Reichley
Waldorf	New Life	William Wilkerson	
Warrenton, VA	Heritage		Robert Amsler
Woodbridge, VA	Grace Ref		John Strain
Woodbridge, VA	Grace Ref		Dean Kennedy*

Daniel Iverson III

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ROCKY MOUNTAIN PRESBYTERY (All towns in Colorado, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
CO Springs	Forestgate		Walter Meyers
CO Springs	Grace	Richard Fite	Lyle Lagasse
CO Springs	Village Seven	Bernhard Kuiper	
CO Springs	Village Seven	Paul Fowler	
		Randy Sawyer	
		William Leonard	

SIOUXLANDS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Minnesota, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Brooklyn Park	Good Shepherd	Ian Hewitson	
Farmington	Parkwood Ref	Thomas Stein, Jr.	
Hinckley	First	Kevin Carr	
Rochester	Trinity	Stephen Bickley	
		David Peterson	

SOUTH COAST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in California)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Escondido	New Life	Daniel Deaton	
Escondido	Trinity	Joseph Pipa	Roy Stacey
Laguna Niguel	Church/Point	Kent Hinkson	
Orange	Grace	Ronald Gleason	John Giles
		Timothy Rott	

SOUTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Texas)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Beaumont	First Reformed	Ronald Rowe	
Bellaire	Southwest	David Wakeland	Clay Nichols
Bryan	Westminster	Legree Finch	Irvin May
Corpus Christi	Heritage		Roy Beaver
Harlingen	Covenant	Jon Green	
New Braunfels	Christ	Richard Jones	
San Antonio	Faith	Timothy Hoke	
Spring	Spring Cypress	Robert Ferguson	Andrew Mullenix
Webster	Bay Area	James Bland	Chuck Schultz
Webster	Bay Area		Mark Ensio

JOURNAL

SOUTHEAST ALABAMA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Alabama)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Auburn	Covenant	Phillip Palmertree	
Benton	Good Hope	William Mason	
Clio	Pea River	Joseph Greer	
Dothan	First	William Thompson	
Dothan	First	Knox Baird	
Dothan	First	Parker Agnew	
Dothan	Westwood	Tom Nash	
Enterprise	First	David Silvernail	James Paige
Greenville	First	Emory Watson	Jack Williamson
Millbrook	Millbrook	Steven Muzio	
Monroeville	Monroeville	Lawrence Gilpin	Armistead Harper
Montgomery	Covenant	Stephen Estock	C. Mac Gardner
Montgomery	Covenant		Robert Shaw
Montgomery	Faith	Kirby Smith	
Montgomery	First	William Lyle	Meade Guy
Montgomery	First		John Wright
Montgomery	Trinity	Paul Poynor	Steve Fox
Montgomery	Trinity	Guy Richardson	John Albritton
Montgomery	Trinity	Charles Stakely	William Joseph
Montgomery	Trinity		Frank Young
Montgomery	Trinity		Joseph Phelps
Montgomery	Young Meadows	George Coxhead	Thomas Williams
Opelika	Trinity	Michael Alsup	
Prattville	First	Henry Smith	Irving Wicker
		Cortez Cooper	
		Robert Steve Malone	

SOUTHEAST LOUISIANA (All towns are in Louisiana)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Mandeville	Three Rivers	Tim Posey	
Metairie	Grace	Richard Davies	
Slidell	Trinity	Merle Messer	John Willis
Zachary	Plains	R. W. Markert	Mark Thompson
Zachary	Plains		Edwin Hackenberg
Zachary	Plains		Nelson Perrett

SOUTHERN FLORIDA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Boca Raton	Spanish River	David Nicholas	Peter Hirz
Boca Raton	Spanish River	Gary Treichler	Richard Mowry
Boca Raton	Spanish River	William Ingram	Murry Lands
Boca Raton	West Boca	Jan Satten	Frank Finrock

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Southern Florida Presbytery -- continued

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Boca Raton	West Boca		Ron Schauer
Boca Raton	West Boca		Lou Arrants
Coral Gables	Granada	Jim Smith	Bob Aumack
Coral Springs	First	G. Michael Potts	William Esposito
Coral Springs	First	Dale Goodman	Jim Youngblood*
Coral Springs	First	Michael Rybka	
Delray Beach	Seacrest Blvd	Ronald Siegenthaler	Lane Anderson
Delray Beach	Seacrest Blvd		Ace Blackburn
Delray Beach	Seacrest Blvd		Charles Hoekstra
Ft. Lauderdale	Bethany		John Baxter
Ft. Lauderdale	Coral Ridge	D. James Kennedy	Allen Bosworth
Ft. Lauderdale	Coral Ridge	Michael Raia	Bill Coleman
Ft. Lauderdale	Coral Ridge	Frank Erdman	Daniel Domin
Ft. Lauderdale	Coral Ridge	Synesio Lyra	Herman Hinz
Ft. Lauderdale	Coral Ridge	Norman Wise	Paul Mattox
Ft. Lauderdale	Coral Ridge	Andrew Boswell	Bruce Nichols
Ft. Lauderdale	Coral Ridge		Rick Penney
Ft. Lauderdale	Coral Ridge		Dale Rozell
Ft. Lauderdale	Coral Ridge		Charles Rozzelle
Ft. Lauderdale	PC at Weston	Brian Kelso	Ralph Mittendorf
Grand Cayman	Boatswain Bay	David Beckmann	
Hollywood	Han Sarang	Byungeun Kim	
Hollywood	St. Andrews	Theodore Campo	
Homestead	Redlands Comm	Michael Kennison	
Jupiter	Jupiter		Domenico Mollo
Jupiter	Jupiter		Jim Moody
Key Biscayne	Key Biscayne	John Crimmins	Patrick Arnold
Lake Worth	Lake Osborne	Lynn Downing	Ernest Ruth
Lake Worth	Lake Osborne	Steve Jones	Andrew Blanzole*
Miami	El Redentor	Manuel Salabarría	
Miami	El Shaddai	Jean St. Germain	
Miami	Immanuel	Robert Allen	John Wingard
Miami	Immanuel	Anthony Chin	Robert Singleton
Miami	Immanuel	Louis Kickasola	
Miami	Kendall	Dominic Aquila	Barry Smith
Miami	Kendall	David Poole	John Hann
Miami	Kor Ban Suk	Kil Dong Choi	
Miami	Old Culter	Mike Khandjian	Charles Rogers
Miami	Old Cutler	Greg Hauenstein	Jim Harding
Miami	Old Cutler	Danny Levi	
Miami	Pinelands	David Stockment	
Miami	Redeemer	Kent Keller	
Miami	Shenandoah	John Swisher	Jim Terney
Miami	Shenandoah	Rubens Ferraz	
Palm Beach Gardens	Cornerstone	William Thompson	

JOURNAL

Southern Florida Presbytery -- continued

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Pembroke Pines	Christ	Jack Turpin	Chris Jordan
Pembroke Pines	Christ		Charles Uplinger*
Plantation	First Church West	James Brunet	Glenn Riner
Plantation	First Church West		Mark Hendrix
Plantation	First Church West		Gordon Frost*
Plantation	First Church West		Robert Gaylord*
Port St. Lucie	St. Lucie	Douglas Culver	
Stuart	Grace	James Bowen	
Wellington	Wellington	Timothy Christenson	
West Palm Beach	Providence	Charles Baldini	
Wilton Manors	Covenant	Steven Doan	Joseph High
		Manuel Bersach	
		Robert Frazier	
		Donald Graham	
		James Hurley	
		William Iverson	
		Verne Marshall	
		Archie Parrish	
		Frederick Reid	
		Robert Reymond	
		Carlos Salabarría	
		Leslie Thompson	
		Collins Weeber	
		R. Fowler White	

SOUTHWEST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Arizona, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Tucson	Catalina Foothills	Mark Roessler	Paavo Ensio
Tucson	Desert Springs	Stewart Sherard	Bruce Ferg

SOUTHWEST FLORIDA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bradenton	Hope	Randall Greenwald	
Brandon	Westminster	Jack Graham	Rip Darden
Clearwater	Christ Community	James Mitchell	
Cape Coral	Evangelical	Eric Mullinax	
Ft. Myers	Westminster		Robert Burrows
Lakeland	Covenant	David McWilliams	
Lakeland	Covenant	Tim Rice	
Lutz	Cornerstone	Peter LaPointe	
Marco Island	Marco	Andrew Siegenthaler	
Naples	Covenant	James Conrad	George Moore
Naples	Covenant	Eric Hausler	

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Southwest Florida Presbytery -- continued

Naples	Cypress Wood	Michael Kendrick	
North Port	First	George Crocker	
Palm Harbor	Community	Ben Alvira	Doug Hayman
Pinellas Park	Grace	Robert Burridge	
Sarasota	Covenant Life	Thomas Schneider	
Sebring	Covenant	William Henry	
Tampa	Seminole	David O'Dowd	
Tampa	Tampa Bay	James Saxon	
Wauchula	Faith	Brook Larrison	Emerson Jones
Wauchula	Faith		Charles Burrus
Winter Haven	Covenant	J. Edward Ouimette	Lewis Jones
Winter Haven	Cypress Ridge	Donald Krafft	Ron Avery
		Robert Byrne	
		Rod Culbertson	
		Russell Toms	

SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Pennsylvania)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Carlisle	Carlisle Reformed		Peter Davis
Dillsburg	First Korean	Paul Hyunkook Kim	
Ephrata	Reformed PC	Thomas Nicholas	
Ephrata	Reformed PC	William Graybill	
Harrisburg	Trinity	Thomas Myers	Howard Perry
Lancaster	Westminster	Michael Rogers	Robert Hayward
Lancaster	Wheatland	Christopher Labs	
Mechanicsburg	New Covenant	Bruce Mawhinney	
Quarryville	Faith Reformed	John MacRae	Willard Lutz
Shippensburg	Hope Reformed	David Fidati	Jeffrey Fogelsanger
State College	Oakwood	Freddy Fritz	
Williamsport	Christ's Community	Jeff Fulford	

TENNESSEE VALLEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Tennessee, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chattanooga	Covenant	J. Render Caines	Mark Wilson
Chattanooga	Covenant		Robert Frederick
Chattanooga	East Ridge	William Slawter	
Chattanooga	First		T. Hooke McCallie
Chattanooga	First		Fred Seepe
Chattanooga	First		Roger Ingvalson
Chattanooga	First		Robert Venable
Chattanooga	First		Charles Chisolm

JOURNAL

Tennessee Valley Presbytery -- continued

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chattanooga	First		Erwin D. Latimer III
Chattanooga	First		L.B. Austin III
Chattanooga	New City	Randy Nabors	Rudy Schmidt
Chattanooga	New City		Brad Jones
Chattanooga	St. Elmo	Cal Boroughs	Bob Harbert
Crossville	First	Steven Simmons	
Dalton, GA	Grace	Mark Cushman	
Flintstone, GA	Chattanooga Valley	Dennis Griffith	
Ft. Ogleth., GA	First	Robert Borger	
Hixson	Hixson	Art Wood	
Kingston	Grace Fellowship	Clyde Cobb	Mac Sells
Knoxville	Cedar Springs	John Wood	Joe Johnson
Knoxville	Cedar Springs	Roy Zinn	Gary Owens
Knoxville	Cedar Springs		John Sadler
Knoxville	Cedar Springs		Howard Bankus
Knoxville	Cedar Springs		Seaton Garrett
Knoxville	Cedar Springs		Devadas Sugantharaj
Knoxville	Christ Covenant	Jim Barnes	
Knoxville	Ebenezer	David Howe	
Knoxville	West Hills	Scott Horne	Bob Harris
Lookout Mt	Lookout Mt	Frank Hitchings	Ralph Paden
Lookout Mt	Lookout Mt		Fred Schumpert
Lookout Mt	Lookout Mt		Frank Brock
Lookout Mt	Lookout Mt		Arthur Klem*
Lookout Mt, GA	Reformed	Kevin Skogen	
Maryville	Maryville Evan	Russ Sukhia	
Oak Ridge	Covenant	David Hall	Bruce Finney
Oak Ridge	Covenant		Henry Quinn
Oak Ridge	Covenant		Mark Buckner*
Sevierville	Evergreen		Jim Bookstaff
		Charles Anderson	
		Fred Fowler	
		Paul Gilchrist	
		Fred Harrell	
		George Long	
		Phil Long	
		Gerald Morgan	

WARRIOR PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Alabama.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Aliceville	First	Thomas Kay, Jr.	William Martin
Aliceville	First	Thomas Kay, Sr.	
Camden	First	Robert Brunson	John Grods

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Warrior Presbytery -- continued

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Centreville	First	M. Timothy Bonds	
Eutaw	First	Bruce Garris	
Eutaw	Pleasant Ridge		Richard Owens
Linden	Linden	James Watson	
Tuscaloosa	Riverwood	John Robertson	John Graham
		William Joseph III	
		Paul Kooistra	

WESTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in North Carolina, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Andrews	Andrews	Frank Hamilton	
Arden	Arden	Ed Graham	
Arden	Arden	Tom Anderson	Steve Doty
Arden	Arden	Gus Schill	
Asheville	Covenant Reformed	Robert Drake	Terrill Elniff
Asheville	Covenant Reformed	Berry Stubbs	
Asheville	Malvern Hills	J. William Clark	
Asheville	Trinity	William Laxton	David Ruland
Barnardsville	Dillingham	John Jerguson	
Boone	Westminster	George Norris	
Hendersonville	Covenant		Bruce Jackson
Hendersonville	Covenant		Richard Leinecker
Hendersonville	Covenant		John Sullivan
Marion	Landis	Ted Mahaffey	
Morganton	Faith	John Evans	
Newland	Fellowship	J. Scott Fuller	Joseph Mitchell
Swannanoa	Swannanoa Valley	L. Joey King	
		Gordon Crompton	
		Richard Gillen	
		Morton H. Smith	
		Daniel Sulc	

WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Tennessee, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Abingdon	Abingdon	William Leuzinger	
Birchleaf, VA	Sandlick	Patrick Parham	
Bristol	Eastern Heights	Rick Light	
Bristol	Edgemont	Larry Stallard	Oles Miller
Bristol, VA	King Memorial	Daniel Foreman	
Cedar Bluff, VA	Covenant	Carl Howell	
Coeburn, VA	Coeburn	James Reedy	

JOURNAL

Westminster Presbytery -- continued

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Elizabethton	Memorial	Steven Meyerhoff	David Slagle
Greeneville	Grace Reformed	Carel Van Der Merwe	
Greeneville	Meadow Creek	Jim Thornton	Ivan Ward
Haysi, VA	Dickenson	James Jones	
Johnson City	Asbury	Jeffrey Black	
Johnson City	Westminster	Ben Konopa	
Jonesborough	Midway	Ross Lindley	
Kingsport	Bridwell Hgts	Larry Ball	Mark Hecht
Kingsport	Harmony	Jack Bowling	
Kingsport	Westminster	G. Brent Bradley	Joe Reynolds
Kingsport	Westminster		Roger Schultz
Limestone	Providence	Raymond Colgrove	
Marion, VA	Seven Mile Ford	Jeffrey Yelton	
Tazewell, VA	Trinity	Henry Johnson	

* Ruling Elder Alternates

Teaching Elders	836
Ruling Elders	376
[Ruling Elder Alternates	17]
TOTAL ENROLLMENT	1229
Churches Represented	630

24-4 Adoption of the Docket

The sixth draft of the docket was declared adopted.

24-5 Election of Moderator

Moderator Brock opened the floor for nominations for Moderator. TE Dr. Charles McGowan was nominated and elected by acclamation. Dr. McGowan thanked Moderator Brock for his service during the previous year.

The Chairman of the Administrative Committee, RE Bill Joseph, presented to the retiring Moderator a plaque in token of the Assembly's appreciation for his year of service as Moderator.

The Moderator requested that the Assembly gather for prayer at 7:30 AM in the chapel each morning.

24-6 Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks

On nomination by the Stated Clerk, TEs David Dively, J. Robert Fiol, and Steven Meyerhoff were elected recording clerks; TE Robert Ferguson and RE John B. White, Jr. were appointed assistant parliamentarians; RE Walter Lastovica was appointed timekeeper; Ed Nalley was appointed sound manager; and TE James A. Smith was appointed Chairman of the Floor Clerks.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

24-7 Greetings from General Assembly Arrangements Committee and Host Pastor

TE Jan Satterm, Chairman of the General Assembly Arrangements Committee, addressed the Assembly and welcomed commissioners on behalf of South Florida Presbytery. He introduced host pastor, Dr. D. James Kennedy, who welcomed commissioners on behalf of the Session and congregation of Coral Ridge Presbyterian Church. Dr. Kennedy warned the Assembly about a possible unfriendly demonstration in the front of the church on June 19.

TE Lynn Downing expressed to the Assembly the deep appreciation of the Downing family (Lynn, Dianne, and Amy) for the many expressions of love and support after the death of their son and brother, respectively, Philip in an airplane accident this past February.

24-8 Recess

The Assembly recessed at 10:05 PM with prayer by the Moderator.

Second Session - Wednesday Morning June 19, 1996

24-9 Assembly Reconvenes

The Assembly reconvened at 8:05 AM on June 19, 1996. The Assembly sang "Fairest Lord Jesus", and TE Bernard Kuiper led in prayer.

24-10 Appointment of Committee on Thanks

The Moderator appointed the following men to serve as the Committee on Thanks: TE Henry Lewis Smith (Convenor), TE William Barton, TE James Smith, RE Rudolph Schmidt, and RE Dwight Allen.

24-11 Partial Report of the Stated Clerk

TE Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk, led the Assembly in prayer and presented his report (Appendix A, pp. 322). He read the list of churches who were added to the denomination since the last Assembly. The commissioners from these new churches were warmly welcomed by the Assembly.

CHURCHES ADDED TO THE DENOMINATION SINCE THE 23RD GA AND THROUGH MAY, 1996 (Not Previously Reported to General Assembly)

Presbytery	Church	Address	Date Rec.	Source
Central Florida	Springs	Dunnellon, FL	06/25/95	Organized
Covenant	Christ	Olive Branch, MS	09/10/95	Organized
Eastern Canada	Grace Arabic	Montreal, QB	11/05/95	Independency

JOURNAL

Presbytery	Church	Address	Date Rec.	Source
Eastern Carolina	Harvest Fellowship	Jacksonville, NC	05/21/95	Organized
Great Lakes	Good Shepherd	Warsaw, IN	01/13/96	Independency
	Michiana Covenant	South Bend, IN	01/28/96	Organized
	New Life	Yorktown, IN	06/04/95	Organized
	No Cincinnati Comm.	Mason, OH	03/03/96	Organized
Gulf Coast	First	Niceville, FL	10/24/95	EPC
James River	Knox Reformed	Mechanicsville, VA	10/14/94	Organized
Heartland	West Hills Community	Shawnee Mission, KS	06/04/95	Organized
Korean Capital	Rothem	Springfield, VA	04/03/95	KPC
Korean Eastern	Dover MyungSung	Dover, DE	09/19/95	
Korean Southern	First Korean of Dallas	Carrollton, TX	10/09/95	KPC, HapDong
New River	Winifrede	Winifrede, WV	07/15/95	PCUSA
North Georgia	Atlanta's Church of			
	All Nations	Decatur, GA	07/30/95	Organized
	Ivy Creek	Lawrenceville, GA	01/21/96	Organized
	Open Door Community	Atlanta, GA	01/14/96	Organized
	Willow Woods	Snellville, GA	09/17/95	Organized
Northern California	Trinity, Leeward	Mililani, HI	04/02/95	Organized
	Valley Springs	Roseville, CA	06/04/95	Organized
Northern Illinois	Lake Trails	Madison, WI	12/05/95	Organized
	Tyler Creek	West Dundee, IL	07/09/95	Organized
Pacific Northwest	Mountainview	Agassiz, BC	11/19/95	Organized
Palmetto	Eastbridge	Mt. Pleasant, SC	05/95	Organized
Potomac	Grace Evangelical	Edgewater, MD	12/03/95	Organized
	Mt. Airy	Mount Airy, MD	07/30/95	Organized
Southern Florida	Redeemer	Miami, FL	01/16/96	Organized
Southwest	Immanuel	Mesa, AZ	01/27/96	Merger of Hope & Word of Life
Southwest Florida	Cypress Wood	Naples, FL	01/15/96	Organized
Tennessee Valley	Christ Covenant	Knoxville, TN	10/10/95	Organized
	Westminster	Dayton, TN	12/10/95	Organized

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

24-12 Overtures and Communications Received and Referred

The Clerk reported that Overtures and Communications were referred to the appropriate committees. The Assembly ratified these referrals.

- | | |
|---|--|
| OVERTURE 1 From the Presbytery of Covenant
"Amend <i>BCO</i> 19-2 Re. Licensure of PCA Ministers" | (to B&O & CCB)
24-58, III, 12, p. 294 |
| OVERTURE 2 From the Presbytery of Covenant
"Amend <i>BCO</i> 7-2 To Limit Voting Members on Permanent Committees" | (to B&O & CCB)
24-58, III, 5, p. 288 |
| OVERTURE 3 From the Presbytery of the Pacific Northwest
"Amend <i>BCO</i> 8-8 Re. Non Preaching Ministries" | (to B&O & CCB)
24-58, III, 6, p. 288 |
| OVERTURE 4 From the Great Lakes Presbytery
"Extend Boundaries to Include Eastern and Central Kentucky" | (to MNA)
24-31, III, 5, p. 194 |
| OVERTURE 5 From the Northeast Presbytery
"Instruct IRC to Discuss Union With OPC" | (to IRC)
24-37, III, 4, p. 205 |
| OVERTURE 6 From Northeast Presbytery
"Amend <i>BCO</i> 46-5, 38-2 and 38-3" | (to B&O & CCB)
24-58, III, 16, p. 297; 19, p. 312 |
| OVERTURE 7 From Calvary Presbytery
"Amend <i>BCO</i> 46-5 With OPC Wording" | (to B&O & CCB)
24-58, III, 16, p. 300 |
| OVERTURE 8 From North Georgia Presbytery
"Extend Korean Language Presbyteries 11 Years" | (to MNA)
24-31, III, 6, p. 194 |
| OVERTURE 9 From the Presbytery of Southern Florida
"Request for Study on Theonomy/Reconstructionism" | (to B&O)
24-58, III, 1, p. 280 |
| OVERTURE 10 From Heartland Presbytery
"Amend <i>BCO</i> 40 to Delete 'and control.'" | (to B&O & CCB)
24-58, III, 7, p. 289 |
| OVERTURE 11 From Evangel Presbytery
"Extend Korean Language Presbyteries" | (to MNA)
24-31, III, 6, p. 195 |
| OVERTURE 12 From the Presbytery of Northern Illinois
"Extend Korean Language Presbyteries" | (to MNA)
24-31, III, 6, p. 196 |
| OVERTURE 13 From Great Lakes Presbytery
"Do Not Change <i>BCO</i> 46-5" | (to B&O)
24-58, III, 16, p. 301 |

JOURNAL

- OVERTURE 14** From Susquehanna Valley Presbytery (to B & O & CCB)
 “Amend *BCO*: Strike 46-5; Add New 38-2 and 46-2” 24-58, III, 16, p. 302
- OVERTURE 15** From Susquehanna Valley Presbytery (to B&O & CCB)
 “Amend *BCO* 56-5 Question for Infant Baptism” 24-58, III, 2, p. 281
- OVERTURE 16** From Westminster Presbytery (to B&O & CCB)
 “Amend *BCO* 46-5 by Substituting Alternative A” 24-58, III, 16, p. 303
- OVERTURE 17** From Mississippi Valley Presbytery (to MNA & AC)
 “Establish RUM As A Permanent Committee of General Assembly”
 24-31, III, 7, p. 196
- OVERTURE 18** From Covenant Presbytery (to MNA & AC)
 “Establish RUM as A Standing Committee” 24-31, III, 7, p. 197
- OVERTURE 19** From Missouri Presbytery (to B&O & CCB)
 “Amend *BCO* 46-5 With OPC Wording” 24-58, III, 16, p. 304
- OVERTURE 20** From Philadelphia Presbytery (to B&O & MNA)
 “Opposition to Women in Combat” 24-58, III, 3, p. 281
- OVERTURE 21** From Western Carolina Presbytery (to B&O)
 “Resolution on Member Dismissal” 24-58, III, 16, p. 304
- OVERTURE 22** From Western Carolina Presbytery (to B&O)
 “Do Not Change *BCO* 6-1, 2; 6-4; 25-1 Plus Resolution on Voting Age”
 24-58, III, 8, p. 290
- OVERTURE 23** From Ascension Presbytery (to B&O)
 “Parliamentarians at General Assembly” 24-58, III, 4, p. 287
- OVERTURE 24** From Ascension Presbytery (to B&O & CCB)
 “Amend *BCO* 19-6 for Termination of Licensure” 24-58, III, 13, p. 295
- OVERTURE 25** From Ascension Presbytery (to B&O & CCB)
 “Amend *BCO* 46-5 with Proposed Alternative A” 24-58, III, 16, p. 305
- OVERTURE 26** From Potomac Presbytery (to B&O & CCB)
 “Amend *BCO* 38-3 re. Renouncing Membership in Church”
 24-58, III, 18, p. 310

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- OVERTURE 27** From Potomac Presbytery (to B&O & CCB)
 "Delete *BCO* 46-5 and Amend *BCO* 38 and 46-2"
 24-58, III, 15, p. 296; 17, p. 310
- OVERTURE 28** From Potomac Presbytery (to B&O & CCB)
 "Amend *BCO* 13-9f to Clarify Dissolving Churches" 24-58, III, 9, p. 291
- OVERTURE 29** From the Presbytery of Southeast Louisiana (to B&O)
 "Do Not Change *BCO* 46-5" 24-58, III, 16, p. 305
- OVERTURE 30** From the Presbytery of New River (to Nom. Co.)
 "Remember Proportionate Representation In Nominations and Elections"
 24-49, IV, 1, p. 227
- OVERTURE 31** From Presbytery of New Jersey (to MNA)
 "Extend Korean Language Presbyteries Indefinitely" 24-31, III, 16, p. 199
- OVERTURE 32** From Palmetto Presbytery (to MNA)
 "Extend Korean Language Presbyteries Indefinitely" 24-31, III, 17, p. 200
- OVERTURE 33** From Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to MNA & AC)
 "Establish RUM As A Permanent Committee of General Assembly"
 24-31, III, 7, p. 198; 18, p. 200
- OVERTURE 34** From Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to MNA)
 "Adjust Boundaries With Gulf Coast Presbytery" 24-31, III, 19, p. 200
- OVERTURE 35** From Palmetto Presbytery (to B&O)
 "Those Who Disagree With the PCA Polity Reflected in *BCO* 46-5 Should
 Consider Another Affiliation" 24-58, III, 16, p. 305
- OVERTURE 36** From Korean Capital Presbytery (to MNA)
 "Extend Korean Language Presbyteries Indefinitely" 24-31, III, 20, p. 200
- OVERTURE 37** From the Presbytery of the Ascension (to CE&P)
 "Require CE&P to Advertise in Conformity with GA Positions"
 24-50, III, 4, p. 235
- OVERTURE 38** From Potomac Presbytery (to B&O)
 "Amend RAO 4-1 and Bylaws V to Clarify Relationship" 24-58, III, 10, p. 291
- OVERTURE 39** From Evangel Presbytery (to B&O)
 "National Prayer Watch Before We go to the Polls - Let us Go to Our Knees"
 24-58, III, 11, p. 292 and 293

JOURNAL

- OVERTURE 40** From Gulf Coast Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change Boundaries of Gulf Coast and SE Alabama"
24-31, III, 21, p. 201
- COMMUNICATION 1** from Nashville Presbytery (to B&O)
"Do Not Change *BCO* 46-5"
24-58, III, 16, p. 306
- COMMUNICATION 2** From North Georgia Presbytery (to B&O)
"Do Not Change *BCO* 46-5"
24-58, III, 16, p. 307
- COMMUNICATION 3** From Heartland Presbytery (to B&O)
"Do Not Amend *BCO* 46-5"
24-58, III, 16, p. 307
- COMMUNICATION 4** From New River Presbytery (to B&O)
"Position on *BCO* 46-5"
24-58, III, 16, p. 308
- COMMUNICATION 5** From Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America
"Fraternal Greetings" (to IRC)
24-37, III, 15, p. 213
- COMMUNICATION 6** From Presbytery of Southeast Alabama (to B&O)
"Do Not Amend *BCO* 46-5"
24-58, III, 16, p. 308
- COMMUNICATION 7** From the Korean American Presbyterian Church (to IRC)
"Fraternal Greetings"
24-37, III, 15, p. 214
- COMMUNICATION 8** From Palmetto Presbytery (to B&O)
"Do Not Change *BCO* 46-5"
24-58, III, 16, p. 309
- COMMUNICATION 9** From Reformed Church in the United States (to IRC)
"Invitation to 250th Anniversary of RCUS"
24-37, III, 15, p. 215
- COMMUNICATION 10** From National Association of Evangelicals (to IRC)
"Greetings"
24-37, III, 15, p. 216
- COMMUNICATION 11** From the Evangelical Covenant Church (to IRC)
"Greetings"
24-37, III, 15, p. 217

24-13 Voting on *Book of Church Order* Amendments

The Assembly moved to consideration of amendments to the *Book of Church Order* proposed by the Twenty-Third General Assembly.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ITEM 1. That *BCO* 13-9f be amended so that the last two phrases should read as follows: [see *Minutes of 23rd GA*, 23-49, III, 12, pp. 280 ff]

to dissolve churches **with their consent**; to dismiss churches [with their consent].

Did not receive concurrence of the necessary number of presbyteries

FOR	35	AGAINST	19
-----	----	---------	----

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	1	22	4	-
CALVARY	45	14	3	+
CENTRAL CAROLINA	51	2	1	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA	53	0	1	+
CENTRAL GEORGIA	1	39	1	-
COVENANT	14	26	4	-
EASTERN CANADA	0	10	1	-
EASTERN CAROLINA	25	6	2	+
EVANGEL	38	3	1	+
FELLOWSHIP	32	0	0	+
GRACE	34	3	0	+
GREAT LAKES	27	0	2	+
GULF COAST	3	33	6	-
HEARTLAND	32	0	0	+
HERITAGE	35	0	3	+
ILLIANA	0	20	0	-
JAMES RIVER	12	30	0	-
KOREAN CAPITOL	2	19	0	-
KOREAN CENTRAL	21	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN	0	21	0	-
KOREAN NORTHWEST				
KOREAN SOUTHERN	11	0	4	+
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN	12	0	1	+
KOREAN SOUTHWEST				
LOUISIANA	18	0	0	+
MID-AMERICA	13	0	1	+
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	70	0	4	+
MISSOURI	26	0	0	+
NASHVILLE	24	0	0	+
NEW JERSEY	24	0	0	+
NEW RIVER	7	12	2	-
NORTH GEORGIA	62	2	0	+
NORTH TEXAS	2	19	2	-
NORTHEAST	1	28	2	-
NORTHERN CALIFORNIA	11	3	5	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	30	0	0	+
PACIFIC	7	0	3	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	29	3	2	+
PALMETTO	55	0	6	+
PHILADELPHIA	18	0	0	+
PITTSBURGH	4	18	7	-
POTOMAC	24	48	7	-
ROCKY MOUNTAIN	13	6	5	+
SIOUXLANDS	19	0	0	+

JOURNAL

SOUTH COAST	0	14	0	-
SOUTH TEXAS	19	0	4	+
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	30	0	1	+
SOUTHEAST LOUISIANA	14	0	0	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	51	1	5	+
SOUTHWEST	3	17	3	-
SOUTHWEST FLORIDA	0	29	0	-
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	30	0	1	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	54	0	0	+
WARRIOR	25	0	0	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	1	32	1	-
WESTMINSTER	2	37	1	-

ITEM 2. That *BCO* 15-1 and 15-5 be amended as follows:

[see *Minutes of 23rd GA*, 23-17, 1, p. 69]

15-1. A commission differs from an ordinary committee in that while a committee is appointed to examine, consider and report, a commission is authorized to deliberate upon and conclude the business referred to it, **except in the case of judicial commissions as set forth below.** It shall keep a full record of its proceedings, which shall be submitted to the court appointing it. **Upon submission this record shall be entered on the minutes of the court appointing, except in the case of a presbytery commission serving as a session or a judicial commission as set forth below.**

Every commission of Presbytery or Session must submit complete minutes and a report of its activities at least once annually to the court which has commissioned it. [If the commissioning court approves actions contained therein, they shall become the actions of the court. If the concluding actions of the commission are approved, it shall become the action of the court and entered on its minutes. There may be no complaint or appeal from a final decision or judgment of the General Assembly. Every commission must be appointed by the court which constitutes it, except the Standing Judicial Commission of the General Assembly which shall be elected as provided in *BCO* 15-4.]

15-5. "... If General Assembly approves of the judgment, it shall be the action of General Assembly and printed in its minutes. If General Assembly disapproves of the judgment, it must set the case for hearing before the General Assembly or a special commission appointed by it, and in either instance the case shall be tried on the record as delivered to the stated clerk. Any such special commission shall then proceed and shall report its judgment, in like manner, to the General Assembly for its approval or disapproval. In any event, the full record of the case, including testimony of witnesses, all documents, exhibits and papers shall be delivered to the stated clerk for permanent preservation. **There may be no complaint or appeal from a final decision or judgment of the General Assembly.**

Final action postponed to 25th GA. [see 24-17, A, 1, p. 71]

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

FOR	49	AGAINST	5
-----	----	---------	---

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	27	0	1	+
CALVARY	58	0	1	+
CENTRAL CAROLINA	47	2	5	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA	49	1	2	+
CENTRAL GEORGIA	40	1	1	+
COVENANT	4	36	4	-
EASTERN CANADA	11	0	0	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	25	4	4	+
EVANGEL	41	2	4	+
FELLOWSHIP	32	0	0	+
GRACE	41	1	2	+
GREAT LAKES	32	1	1	+
GULF COAST	18	0	26	-
HEARTLAND	20	0	6	+
HERITAGE	34	3	1	+
ILLIANA	26	0	4	+
JAMES RIVER	32	0	2	+
KOREAN CAPITOL	16	3	8	+
KOREAN CENTRAL	21	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN	17	0	0	+
KOREAN NORTHWEST				
KOREAN SOUTHERN	10	0	5	+
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN	8	0	6	+
KOREAN SOUTHWEST				
LOUISIANA	17	0	1	+
MID-AMERICA	0	11	2	-
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	68	2	2	+
MISSOURI	25	0	0	+
NASHVILLE	24	0	0	+
NEW JERSEY	22	0	2	+
NEW RIVER	14	6	2	+
NORTH GEORGIA	64	0	0	+
NORTH TEXAS	20	2	1	+
NORTHEAST	23	1	5	+
NORTHERN CALIFORNIA	18	3	1	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	29	0	6	+
PACIFIC	7	1	2	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	21	0	3	+
PALMETTO	57	0	5	+
PHILADELPHIA	16	0	2	+
PITTSBURGH	15	3	10	+
POTOMAC	70	0	2	+
ROCKY MOUNTAIN	19	0	4	+
SIOUXLANDS	16	1	2	+
SOUTH COAST	14	0	0	+
SOUTH TEXAS	9	4	10	-
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	30	0	0	+
SOUTHEAST LOUISIANA	14	0	0	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	58	0	2	+
SOUTHWEST	19	2	3	+
SOUTHWEST FLORIDA	27	0	2	+
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	26	4	5	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	51	0	2	+

JOURNAL

WARRIOR	24	1	1	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	27	17	5	+
WESTMINSTER	0	39	1	-

ITEM 3. That *BCO 35-14* and *BCO42-5* be amended as follow:
[see *Minutes of 23rd GA*, 23-17, 2, p. 71]

35-14. If, in the prosecution of an appeal, new [testimony] **evidence** be offered which, in the judgment of the appellate court, has an important bearing on the case, it shall be competent for that court to refer the case to the lower court for a new trial; or, with the consent of the parties, to [take] **admit** the [testimony] **evidence** and proceed with the case.

42-5. . . shall be known as "the Record of the Case," and the higher court shall not admit or consider anything not found in this "Record" without the consent of the parties in the case. Should new evidence come to light the case shall be remanded to the lower court from which the appeal was made, **unless both parties consent to admit the new evidence and proceed with the case.**

Adopted

FOR	53	AGAINST	1
-----	----	---------	---

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	27	1	0	+
CALVARY	66	0	0	+
CENTRAL CAROLINA	57	0	0	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA	54	0	2	+
CENTRAL GEORGIA	43	0	0	+
COVENANT	38	3	2	+
EASTERN CANADA	10	0	0	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	22	0	9	+
EVANGEL	48	0	3	+
FELLOWSHIP	32	0	0	+
GRACE	44	2	0	+
GREAT LAKES	30	0	1	+
GULF COAST	41	0	0	+
HEARTLAND	32	0	1	+
HERITAGE	35	0	6	+
ILLIANA	28	0	1	+
JAMES RIVER	45	0	0	+
KOREAN CAPITOL	20	2	6	+
KOREAN CENTRAL	21	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN	17	0	0	+
KOREAN NORTHWEST				
KOREAN SOUTHERN	12	0	3	+
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN	11	1	2	+
KOREAN SOUTHWEST				
LOUISIANA	18	0	0	+
MID-AMERICA	10	4	0	+
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	73	0	0	+
MISSOURI	28	0	0	+

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

NASHVILLE	24	0	0	+
NEW JERSEY	24	0	0	+
NEW RIVER	15	2	4	+
NORTH GEORGIA	60	1	3	+
NORTH TEXAS	23	0	0	+
NORTHEAST	23	0	3	+
NORTHERN CALIFORNIA	21	1	0	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	33	0	1	+
PACIFIC	9	0	1	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	19	0	4	+
PALMETTO	60	0	0	+
PHILADELPHIA	18	0	0	+
PITTSBURGH	22	1	3	+
POTOMAC	75	0	0	+
ROCKY MOUNTAIN	23	0	0	+
SIOUXLANDS	19	0	0	+
SOUTH COAST	14	0	0	+
SOUTH TEXAS	3	16	2	-
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	31	0	0	+
SOUTHEAST LOUISIANA	14	0	0	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	58	0	0	+
SOUTHWEST	19	1	4	+
SOUTHWEST FLORIDA	27	0	0	+
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	35	0	0	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	56	0	0	+
WARRIOR	26	0	0	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	42	0	5	+
WESTMINSTER	38	1	1	+

ITEM 4. That *BCO 42-6* be amended to read as follows:
[see *Minutes of 23rd GA*, 23-17, 3, p. 71]

42-6. Notice of appeal shall have the effect of suspending the judgment of the lower court until the case has been finally decided in the higher court. [If, however, the censure is suspension or excommunication from the sealing ordinances, or deposition from office, the court may, for sufficient reasons duly recorded, put the censure into effect until the case is finally decided.] **However, the court of original jurisdiction may, for sufficient reasons duly recorded, prevent the appellant from approaching the Lord's Table, and if an officer, prevent him from exercising some or all of his official functions, until the case is finally decided (cf. *BCO 31-10*; 33-3). This shall never be done in the way of censure.**

Adopted

FOR	40	AGAINST	14
-----	----	---------	----

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	26	0	4	+
CALVARY	63	0	3	+
CENTRAL CAROLINA	54	0	2	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA	52	3	2	+

JOURNAL

CENTRAL GEORGIA	43	2	2	+
COVENANT	24	5	12	+
EASTERN CANADA	11	0	0	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	15	15	3	-
EVANGEL	45	2	5	+
FELLOWSHIP	31	0	1	+
GRACE	19	26	2	-
GREAT LAKES	33	0	2	+
GULF COAST	34	0	10	+
HEARTLAND	15	14	3	-
HERITAGE	18	6	17	-
ILLIANA	28	0	0	+
JAMES RIVER	42	0	3	+
KOREAN CAPITOL	25	1	2	+
KOREAN CENTRAL	21	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN	11	4	2	+
KOREAN NORTHWEST				
KOREAN SOUTHERN	13	0	2	+
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN	2	7	5	-
KOREAN SOUTHWEST				
LOUISIANA	16	0	2	+
MID-AMERICA	9	6	0	+
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	68	3	6	+
MISSOURI	1	19	2	-
NASHVILLE	24	0	0	+
NEW JERSEY	21	0	3	+
NEW RIVER	17	3	1	+
NORTH GEORGIA	60	4	0	+
NORTH TEXAS	7	14	2	-
NORTHEAST	10	11	10	-
NORTHERN CALIFORNIA	8	11	3	-
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	0	31	2	-
PACIFIC	7	0	3	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	20	0	4	+
PALMETTO	54	1	8	+
PHILADELPHIA	18	0	0	+
PITTSBURGH	24	0	4	+
POTOMAC	63	7	5	+
ROCKY MOUNTAIN	20	0	2	+
SIOUXLANDS	18	0	1	+
SOUTH COAST	13	0	1	+
SOUTH TEXAS	1	19	2	-
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	32	0	0	+
SOUTHEAST LOUISIANA	14	0	0	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	4	46	6	-
SOUTHWEST	20	2	2	+
SOUTHWEST FLORIDA	0	28	0	-
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	29	1	5	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	52	0	4	+
WARRIOR	26	0	1	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	34	0	15	+
WESTMINSTER	15	18	5	-

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

24-14 Greetings from Fraternal Delegates

TE Eric Perrin, Chairman of the Interchurch Relations Committee, introduced the following fraternal delegates:

William Allen Church	Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church
Doug Aldrink	Christian Reformed Church
John Hilbelink	Orthodox Presbyterian Church

TE Church and Aldrink addressed the Assembly.

TE Perrin introduced the following fraternal correspondents, who addressed the Assembly:

Ron Dinunzio	Evangelical Presbyterian Church.
Allan Harmon	Presbyterian Church of Australia

24-15 Procedural Ruling on Committees of Commissioners Reports

The Assembly **adopted** a procedural motion that throughout the Assembly Committee of Commissioners recommendations which have the unanimous approval of the Committee of Commissioners be automatically approved unless there is an objection to particular recommendations.

24-16 Committee of Commissioners on PCA Foundation

TE James Richwine, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. He introduced Mr. John W. S. Hudson, President of the Foundation, who addressed the Assembly. TE James Shipley led the Assembly in prayer for the work of the Foundation.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

1. Minutes of the PCA Foundation for the following dates: August 26, 1995; November 9, 1995; February 17, 1996; June 7, 1996 and June 11, 1996.
2. Report of the PCA Foundation to the General Assembly.
3. The 1997 Proposed Budget.
4. The Report of the auditors, Capin Crouse Accountants and Consultants, dated December 31, 1995.

II. Statement Of Major Issues Discussed

1. The mission and goals of the PCA Foundation.
2. Its unique contributions to the stewardship responsibilities of pastors and local churches.
3. Opportunities for service to the local churches by the PCA Foundation.
4. Proposed structural changes to the Board of Directors.

JOURNAL

III. Recommendations

1. That the minutes of August 26, 1995; November 9, 1995; February 17, 1996; June 7, 1996 and June 11, 1996 be approved without exception. *Adopted*
2. That the proposed 1997 budget be approved as presented through the Administrative Committee. *Adopted*
3. That all local PCA congregations be encouraged to consider the variety of ways in which the Foundation can serve them. *Adopted*
4. That approval of changes in the Bylaws with reference to the composition of the Board of Directors of the PCA Foundation be approved as amended (See Exhibit A and B. On Exhibit A, paragraph 2, line 4, it should read "following permanent committees or board of trustees of the agencies..." and on Exhibit B, paragraph 1 [see section 5], line 4 it should read "following permanent committees or board of trustees of the agencies..."). *Adopted*
5. That the Assembly commend the work of RE John W. S. Hudson, his staff and the Board of Trustees for their diligence in carrying out the work of the PCA Foundation and that the Assembly pause to pray for the August Board meeting, for the restructuring of the Board, and that God will use these changes to help them meet the challenges of their ministry into the next century. *Adopted*

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Calvary
Covenant
Evangel
Grace
Gulf Coast
Heartland
James River
Louisiana
North Georgia
Northeast
Pacific Northwest
Southeast Alabama
Warrior
Western Carolina
Westminster

Commissioner

TE Scott R. Wright
RE Maurice C. Wilkinson
TE Tim J. Reed
RE Wesley Channell
TE Steve C. Hill
RE Paul Clark
TE Michael A. Milton
TE Clyde Bowie
RE J.K. Sehon
TE Donald C. Jones
TE Stephen C. Magee
TE Jim Richwine
RE Armistead R. Harper
TE James B. Watson
TE Ted V. Mahaffey
TE Jack Bowling

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

EXHIBIT A

PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO BYLAWS OF FOUNDATION

Replace Section 2.02 with the following:

The Board shall consist of ten (10) members: (a) five (5) members in classes elected through the standard nomination and election procedures by the General Assembly of Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) (the "At Large Members"); and (b) one (1) member from each of the following permanent committees or board of trustees of the agencies: (1) Christian Education and Publication; (2) Covenant College; (3) Covenant Theological Seminary; (4) Mission to the World; and (5) Mission to North America (the "Appointed Members"). The Chairman of the Board shall be an At Large member. Directors need not be residents of the State of Georgia. All of the members of the Board shall be either Teaching Elders or Ruling Elders in the Presbyterian Church in America, and at least one-half of such members shall be Ruling Elders.

Replace the first two sentences of Section 2.03 with the following:

The At Large Members shall serve for four (4) year terms, and shall be divided into four (4) classes, each class being as nearly equal in number as possible, so that the terms of approximately one-fourth of the At Large members shall expire each year.

Remove the fourth sentence of Section 2.03.

Replace the last two sentences with the following:

Nominations for election to the Board shall be presented to the General Assembly by the Assembly Nominating Committee in accordance with Ecclesiastical Constitution and Rules of Assembly Operations of Presbyterian Church in America and the Bylaws of Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation). Election of Directors for positions for which terms have expired or will expire (including positions for which vacancies were filled) shall occur by majority vote of the members of the General Assembly for each position to be filled, in accordance with the Ecclesiastical Constitution and Rules of Assembly Operations of Presbyterian Church in America and the Bylaws of Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation).

JOURNAL

EXHIBIT B

PROPOSED AMENDMENT TO BYLAWS OF PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Replace Article VI, Section 5, with the following:

The Board of Directors of Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc., shall consist of ten (10) members: (a) five (5) members in classes elected through the standard nomination and election procedures (the "at large members"); and (b) one (1) member from each of the following permanent committees or board of trustees of the agencies: (1) Christian Education and Publication; (2) Covenant College; (3) Covenant Theological Seminary; (4) Mission to the World; and (5) Mission to North America (the "appointed members"). The Chairman of the Board of Directors of Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc. shall be an at large member.

The at large members shall serve for four (4) year terms, and shall be divided into four (4) classes, each class being as nearly equal in number as possible, so that the terms of approximately one-fourth of the at large members shall expire each year.

Each of the program committees and agencies listed above shall designate its appointed member each year at the last meeting of such committee or the board of such agency before the meeting of General Assembly. As stated above, the at large members shall be elected through the standard nomination and election procedures, except that the Board of Directors may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific men for election as at large members, and may submit to the Assembly Nominating Committee letters of recommendation concerning particular nominees for election as at large members from the Presbyteries.

All of the members of the Board of Directors shall be either Teaching Elders or Ruling Elders, and at least one-half of such members shall be Ruling Elders.

24-17 Ad-Interim Committee of Judicial Procedures

TE David Coffin, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. The Assembly adopted the procedure for hearing the Committee's report for up to one hour under the rules for "informal consideration", with an additional rule, adopted by 43 vote, that under informal consideration no motions with respect to the recommendations or the report would be in order. Informal consideration began at 9:30 AM, and the Assembly moved to formal consideration at 10:30 AM. In appreciation for the work of the Committee and the strong consensus produced by the Holy Spirit, the Assembly rose, sang the "Doxology", and prayer was offered by the Moderator.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

REPORT OF THE AD INTERIM COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL PROCEDURE TO THE TWENTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

JUNE 1996

The Presbyterian Church in America, as a young denomination, has sought from its origin in 1973 to perfect its structure in light of the principles of the Word of God and the wisdom gained through practical experience (*WCF* 6.1). One of the more difficult problems facing the PCA has been the question of how judicial cases should be handled by the Assembly. The PCUS had used a permanent judicial commission to handle cases between Assemblies and simply announced the decision at the beginning of the next Assembly. At the founding of the PCA, one of the central concerns was a failure of Church discipline. In the "Message to All Churches" the PCA declared:

When a denomination will not exercise discipline and its courts have become heterodox or disposed to tolerate error, the minority finds itself in the anomalous position of being submissive to a tolerant and erring majority. In order to proclaim the truth and to practice the discipline which they believe obedience to Christ requires, it then becomes necessary for them to separate. This is the exercise of discipline in reverse. It is how we view our separation.

Many of our fathers were concerned that the failure in discipline in the PCUS was in part due to the procedure of hearing cases by a permanent judicial commission. Thus, at the beginning of the PCA a number were persuaded that these were matters more properly handled by the Assembly itself. This had been the practice of the PCUS in its earliest years, when the size of the Assembly was relatively small, and it is the procedure of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and the Christian Reformed Church today, which have more fully delegated Assemblies, and which are, therefore, small enough to hear and debate cases on the floor of the Assembly.

Nevertheless, because of the large size of the PCA Assembly, it was not deemed practical to have the whole Assembly handle judicial cases. Instead, the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business was assigned to review all the cases delivered to it by the Stated Clerk, to determine if they should be heard, and then required to recommend for each approved case an *ad hoc* judicial commission made up of at least 20 commissioners taken from the roll of the Assembly. These commissions were elected on the first evening of the Assembly, and proceeded to hear and adjudicate the cases during the week, reporting their decisions to the floor of the Assembly as soon as they were ready. With that report, no retrial of the case was permitted (no debate or amendment to the report), though questions were allowed. The Assembly, after hearing the report, voted to adopt or deny the commission's judgment.

Over time a number of difficulties with this system became apparent. Many thought that this procedure kept commissioners from the floor of the Assembly too long, causing them to miss important business. Concerns were raised about the impartiality of the system of appointment. Given the impossibility of deliberation and amendment, the possibility, and in a few cases the reality, of conflicting decisions adopted by the same Assembly was a liability. The posing of questions that surreptitiously advanced debate became high art, the object of admiration or disgust, depending upon one's view of the decision at hand. Finally, the system was thought to introduce a number of tensions grounded in the fact that these were at best hybrid commissions — since they did not “conclude the business referred to it”, but required Assembly approval, they functioned more like committees — and yet since the Assembly could not hear and debate the cases, its approval was at best perfunctory, and therefore the commissions did, for all practical purposes, finally settle the cases heard.

To reform this system a second approach to handling judicial matters was adopted, the current system of employing a standing judicial commission. This method too has not been entirely satisfactory. In response to growing tensions the Twenty-first General Assembly appointed a representative committee

“to review our current General Assembly judicial procedures, evaluating their comparative strengths and weaknesses. Said study committee shall report to the 22nd General Assembly the results of its findings, complete with recommendations, if any, for further perfection of our judicial procedures.” [M21GA (1993), p.121-22.]

In its report to the Twenty-second General Assembly this Ad Interim Committee on Judicial Procedures (AICJP) proposed a plan for its work that was adopted by the Assembly. That plan included “a thorough study of the matter of judicial procedures” [M22GA (1994), p. 80], and the drafting of such “changes to the BCO, RAO or *Manual of Standing Judicial Commission (MSJC)* as may appear necessary in light of its study and deliberation” [M22GA (1994), p. 78].

The AICJP brought to the Twenty-third General Assembly a provisional report, part of which found favor in the eyes of the Assembly, the rest of which was recommitted, the Assembly approving a motion “to continue the Ad Interim Committee on Judicial Procedures, and to postpone any action thereon by the 23rd GA, and to postpone the report of the committee, until the 24th GA when the report of the committee is complete.” [M23GA (1995), p. 77]. The AICJP now brings to the Twenty-fourth General Assembly its completed report.

Highlights of the Meetings of the AICJP, 1995-96

Following the Twenty-third Assembly, the AICJP met in Atlanta on September 29-30, 1995. At that meeting each recommendation that had been presented to the previous Assembly was reconsidered by the Committee in light of concerns raised informally by commissioners at the Assembly. Some recommendations were discarded, all were

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

amended in some form or another. Further, at that meeting the Committee came to theoretical agreement on a recommendation to continue the procedure of hearing cases through a standing judicial commission, but in a significantly modified form, the heart of our recommendation for the reform of PCA judicial procedures. The meeting concluded with the appointment of a drafting subcommittee to provide language to embody our agreement.

On January 5-6, 1996 the AICJP considered a number of study papers it had requested from members of the Committee. In light of those studies the Committee reviewed again the recommendations approved at the September meeting, making further adjustments to the language in a number of cases. The drafting subcommittee reported two proposals for the Committee's consideration which, after extensive discussion, the Committee returned to the subcommittee with instructions to prepare a synthesis of the two recommendations.

A meeting on March 29-30, 1996 substantially completed the Committee's work. Language from the subcommittee for a modified Standing Judicial Commission was approved after extended discussion and amendment, and the recommended procedure for Assembly consideration of AICJP recommendations was approved. The previously adopted recommendations were again reviewed and adjusted further before final approval. Finally, a procedural checklist for Constitutional compliance in judicial procedures was developed. The printed form of this report was adopted by telephone conference call on April 11, 1996.

Procedures Grounded in Shared Principle and Prudential Compromise

In bringing this report the AICJP plainly acknowledges that these recommendations are the fruit of compromise. But in this acknowledgment we do not confess sin — rather we profess our hope that the Spirit has been at work among us. As we have faced our task over these past three years, Paul's prayer for the believers at Rome has been very much on our hearts:

“Now may the God who gives perseverance and encouragement grant you to be of the same mind with one another according to Christ Jesus; that with one accord you may with one voice glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.”

(Rom. 15:5-6)

In framing our recommendations we have sought to act in such a fashion that no brother has been called to compromise with respect to principle. Yet with respect to our prudential judgments, each worked with a sense of his own fallibility, the hope of wisdom discovered through a genuine and sympathetic hearing of a brother's concerns, and the duty to find a way, if possible, to accommodate those concerns (Rom. 12:18; Hebr. 12:14). The result is that while no particular view has been entirely satisfied, the Lord has granted us one mind with respect to these proposals as best suited to our current circumstances, and we are persuaded that they represent the wholesome fruit of

a many-membered body working toward the one goal of the glory of Christ in the upbuilding of His people (1 Cor. 12:14-25; Eph. 4:1-16). With His blessing we trust that these recommendations will make for both the purity and peace of our branch of His Church.

Modified Form of Standing Judicial Commission Recommended

After a careful review of the Scriptures with respect to ecclesiastical judicial proceedings (cf. papers by Gilchrist, Fowler and Gordon), and seeking the assistance in understanding the Scriptures that could be gained from our American Presbyterian forefathers (cf. paper by Ferguson and annotated bibliography by Coffin), as well as what wisdom might be available in the practical experience of the church, the AICJP has concluded that alleged objections to the use of the Standing Judicial Commission from Presbyterian principles have no force and that there are a number of prudential considerations in its favor. In our judgment the large General Assembly of the PCA cannot justly hear a case on appeal. The committee discussed at length the possibility of a more fully delegated General Assembly, noting both the advantages and disadvantages of such an Assembly. We concluded that it was not prudent for the Committee to make recommendations of such radical changes (radical for the PCA — not by comparison to the American Presbyterian tradition) to the General Assembly structure at this time. Yet even if the PCA were to reduce the size of the Assembly, it is doubtful that real judicial reform would follow. In our studies we discovered that in the 19th Century our Old School forefathers complained that the Assembly as constituted then (200-300) was too unwieldy for this task.

Further, we concluded that a significant degree of the tension arising from our current procedure resulted from the hybrid form of the SJC — a commission in name — but subject to approval by the Assembly, an Assembly that has not heard and cannot debate the case. It is our judgment that the PCA should return to the historic usage of the PCUS, a procedure adopted not in its declining days, but in a period of its health. Consider the testimony of J. D. Leslie:

“After studying closely fifty judicial cases coming up to the General Assembly, from 1870 to 1909, and having had all judicial cases since then go through my hands as clerk, I do not find a single case in which the Assembly opened for discussion the judgment of a commission to which an appeal or complaint was given. In every case, the judgment of the commission was entered on the minutes as the judgment of the Assembly. In 1889, I was a commissioner to the General Assembly, and saw an effort made by the defense counsel to have the case opened for further discussion after the commission had made its report. The moderator decided against this being done. Rev. G. D. Armstrong, D.D., was chairman of the commission. He had been the chairman of a committee of the Assembly that revised our old Book of Church Order and prepared the articles on Ecclesiastical Commissions. He explained to the Assembly the meaning of these articles, in which he stated very clearly that it was not the intention of the Book of Church Order to

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

indicate that the case would be opened in the court for further consideration after the commission had made its report, but its judgment should be entered upon the records of the court as the judgment of the court itself. In this case, this was done, and the judgment of the commission became the judgment of the Assembly.” [J. D. Leslie, *Presbyterian Law and Procedure in the Presbyterian Church in the United States*. Richmond, VA: Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1930, pp.119-20.]

We are, therefore, recommending that the PCA adopt essentially this procedure, though with a series of proposals that we believe will help prevent the system from being abused. With respect to such protections, the Assembly should recall that the SJC, in consultation with the AICJP, has already enacted a number of significant improvements in the “Manual for Standing Judicial Commission”. These include:

- the requirement that all Panel members certify that they have read the Record of the Case and all briefs submitted before being permitted to vote;
- the requirement that all Commission members at the meeting of the full Commission to adopt a decision certify that they have read the Judicial Panel’s proposed decision, all briefs, and those portions of the Record of the Case each one believes is necessary to understand the case before being permitted to vote;
- the requirement that judicial cases before the SJC by Reference be heard before the full Commission instead of panels; and
- that action on proposed Panel decisions no longer be handled by mail, but at full Commission meetings, with debate and amendment allowed on each part of a proposed Panel decision (Facts, Issues, Judgment, Reasoning and Opinion) at the time of adoption by the full Commission.

Further, the Assembly should recall the Twenty-third General Assembly’s adoption, on recommendation from the AICJP, of an amendment to RAO 15-3 establishing a pool system for the appointment of Judicial Panels that removes any ground for concern with respect to partiality.

The AICJP brings to the Twenty-fourth General Assembly ten numbered recommendations that have all been unanimously approved by the Committee. As printed, each recommendation includes a statement of the issue, the proposal itself, and some statement as to the Committee’s rationale for its adoption, so we will not repeat that material here. Note, however, that in general these recommendations are designed to foster justice in our system, as well as the *perception* that our system is just. If they achieve only the latter, our labor will have been worthwhile, for such a perception is essential to the moral and spiritual force we trust our discipline will have for the good of the church. As the Preliminary Principles of the first American Presbyterian Form of Government remind us:

“Since ecclesiastical discipline must be purely moral or spiritual in its object, and not attended with any civil effects, it can derive no force whatever, but from its own

justice, *the approbation of an impartial public*, and the countenance and blessing of the great Head of the Church universal.” (emphasis added)

Concerning SJC Nomination and Election Procedures

Many have expressed concern that the current procedures for nomination and election to the SJC are liable to abuse. Having considered the matter at length, the Committee can reach no consensus on a method to effectively improve the process for election of members of the Standing Judicial Commission. The AICJP examined carefully a proposal to limit the right of nomination from the floor to those previously proposed by presbyteries. However, some on the Committee were concerned that such an expedient would violate the important right of an Assembly to appoint whomever it saw fit to serve. Further, some on the Committee feared that such a provision would restrict a liberty that makes for strength (as well as being liable to abuse), the Assembly being able to recognize the ability of a commissioner to serve, even if for some reason his presbytery does not. Additionally, some on the Committee believed that any changes to election procedures should not be limited to the SJC and therefore it would be beyond the purview of this committee to recommend such changes. In the Committee’s judgment the best hope for the just appointment of SJC members under the current system is a principled consideration, free of party spirit, by each commissioner at the Assembly as to who will best serve the Church, and a prayerful charity, with a determination to avoid conspiratorial appearances or allegations, exercised by all.

Proposal for Reporting to the Twenty-fourth General Assembly

The AICJP recommends that the Assembly hear the Committee’s report for up to one hour under the rules for “informal consideration” (*Robert’s Rules of Order Newly Revised*, 1990 ed., pp. 533-34), with the adoption of a rule (2/3 vote required) that under informal consideration no motions with respect to the recommendations or the report are in order. During informal consideration the Committee will review its report, respond to questions, and lead in discussion of the recommendations *seriatim*. The conclusion of informal consideration shall be at the end of the hour, or upon adoption, by a majority vote, of a motion “that the question be considered formally.” In the Committee’s judgment this procedure will afford commissioners the fullest possible understanding of the various proposals and their ramifications before being asked to vote.

Proposed Rule for Consideration of Recommendation 4

In recommendation number 4 the Committee is proposing that the Assembly adopt a number of amendments to *The Book of Church Order* and the “Rules of Assembly Operation” in one “package.” This recommendation is the heart of our response to the assignment given to us by the Twenty-first General Assembly, to wit, “to review our current General Assembly judicial procedures, evaluating their comparative strengths and weaknesses [and] report . . . with recommendations, if any, for further perfection of our judicial procedures.”

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Recommendation 4 is a carefully framed proposal, the fruit of three years of study, discovery, discussion and principled compromise, and in our judgment each of the parts is integral to the whole. Thus we are recommending that, after extensive opportunity for Assembly discussion and deliberation, the "package" be adopted without amendment, or be recommitted to the Committee for further study and recommendation.

Throughout our study we have sought the counsel of any and all who had insight to aid us in our task, and have benefited much from those who were willing to respond. The Committee does not now suppose that its work is perfect, and our procedural recommendation is not grounded in any such presumption. Since our procedural recommendation, if adopted, will preclude amendment from the floor, we want to give a final opportunity for commissioners to offer advice for the perfection of the Committee's report.

Therefore, if commissioners discover portions of this "package" that are in need of adjustment or correction, the Committee urges that recommendations be submitted in writing to the chairman of the Committee, either by mail (David F. Coffin, Jr., P.O. Box 580, Fairfax, VA, 22030; e-mail, 102772.1327@compuserve.com), or at the pre-Assembly informational meeting concerning the Committee's report (Tuesday, June 18, 1996 at 1:30 pm). Immediately after that Seminar, the Committee will meet to consider any proposed corrections, so that the "package" recommendation can reflect the fullest consideration possible, consistent with the need, in the Committee's judgment, to preserve the essential characteristics of those parts that are integral to the whole.

RECOMMENDATIONS

A. Preliminary Proposals

1. Postpone final action on item 2 (p. 56)

The committee recommends that the 24th Assembly postpone consideration of Item 2, proposed amendment to BCO 15, until the 25th General Assembly.

Adopted

2. Proposed amendment to BCO Preface. II. Preliminary Principles. 8.

Issue: Restore the original sense of "Preliminary Principle" number 8.

Proposed Amendment

a. Substitute for the whole of number 8 the following:

"8. Since ecclesiastical discipline must be purely moral or spiritual in its object, and not attended with any civil effects, it can derive no force whatever, but from its own justice, the approbation of an impartial public, and the countenance and blessing of the great Head of the Church."

b. Add the following paragraph as the unnumbered conclusion to the entire section on Preliminary Principles:

JOURNAL

"If the preceding scriptural principles be steadfastly adhered to, the vigor and strictness of government and discipline, applied with pastoral prudence and Christian love, will contribute to the glory and well-being of the Church."

Adopted and sent down to presbyteries for advice and consent.

Grounds:

At the Second General Assembly of the PCA this paragraph was amended to modernize and clarify the text [*M2GA*, (1974), p. 55]. Inadvertently, a very important element in the original "Preliminary Principles" of 1788 was lost and the paragraph made redundant (cf. #7). The original added to the assertion that church power is moral and spiritual in #7 an assertion concerning how such moral and spiritual power is made effective absent the claim to "civil effects." The amendment seeks to restore the original sense.

3. **Procedural Check-list for PCA Rules of Discipline**

The Committee recommends that the "Procedural Checklist for PCA Rules of Discipline" (Appendix, II) be made available, upon request, from the Stated Clerk's office, and that notice of its availability be printed in the Appendix to the *BCO*.

Adopted

B. **The "Package"**

4. Proposed amendments "for the further perfection of our judicial procedures"

The Committee recommends that the following amendments (I.-VII.) to *BCO* and *RAO* be adopted —

- (a) without amendment;
- (b) at this Assembly, according to the voting provisions for suspending or amending *Rules of Assembly Operation* (*RAO* 18);
- (c) with the provision that the *RAO* amendments proposed be adopted contingent upon final approval of the proposed *BCO* amendments; and
- (d) when *BCO* 15-1, 4, and 5, are sent down to the Presbyteries, and again voted on at the 25th General Assembly, the normal voting procedures (*BCO* 26-2, -3) be followed.

Adopted

I. ***BCO* 15-1 and 15-5**

Issue: Decisions of the Standing Judicial Commission made final, yet with the possibility of a minority report.

Proposed amendments

1. Substitute for current *BCO* 15-1 the following:
"15-1. A commission differs from an ordinary committee in that while a committee is appointed to examine, consider and report, a commission is authorized to deliberate upon and conclude the business referred to it, except in the case of judicial commissions

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

of a Presbytery appointed under *BCO* 15-3. A commission shall keep a full record of its proceedings, which shall be submitted to the court appointing it. Upon such submission this record shall be entered on the minutes of the court appointing, except in the case of a presbytery commission serving as a session or a judicial commission as set forth in *BCO* 15-3. Every commission of a Presbytery or Session must submit complete minutes and a report of its activities at least once annually to the court which commissioned it."

2. Substitute for current *BCO* 15-5 the following:

"15-5. a. In the cases committed to it, the Standing Judicial Commission shall have the judicial powers and be governed by the judicial procedures of the General Assembly. The decision of the Standing Judicial Commission shall be the final decision of the General Assembly except as set forth below, to which there may be no complaint or appeal. Members of the Standing Judicial Commission may file concurring or dissenting opinions, or a minority report as set forth in (c) below. The General Assembly may direct the Standing Judicial Commission to retry a case if upon the review of its minutes exceptions are taken with respect to that case.

b. In each case the Standing Judicial Commission shall issue a summary of the facts, a statement of the issues, its judgment and its reasoning, together with any concurring or dissenting opinions, all of which shall be entered on the minutes of the General Assembly and shall be reported by the Stated Clerk to the next General Assembly. The judgment shall be effective from the time of its announcement to the parties.

c. (1) If, within twenty-four hours of the time of adjournment of a Standing Judicial Commission meeting at which a final decision was rendered in a case, at least one third (1/3) of the voting members of the Standing Judicial Commission file written notice of their intention to file a minority decision with the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, and within twenty days from the adjournment do file such a minority decision, such minority decision shall be considered a minority report and shall be referred, with the report of the Standing Judicial Commission, to the General Assembly. In each instance "file" shall be understood as defined by the Manual of the Standing Judicial Commission.

(2) No such reference from the Standing Judicial Commission shall be considered by the General Assembly unless the report of the Standing Judicial Commission and the minority

JOURNAL

report have been mailed to the clerk of Session of each church at least thirty (30) days prior to the meeting of the General Assembly.

(3) The Assembly shall act upon such a reference from the Standing Judicial Commission, in each case without question, discussion, debate, or amendment, as follows:

- (a) The Standing Judicial Commission shall have 30 minutes to present its decision to the Assembly.
- (b) The minority shall have 30 minutes to present its decision to the Assembly.
- (c) The Standing Judicial Commission shall have 10 minutes to reply to the minority report.
- (d) The decision of the minority shall be proposed and the General Assembly shall, without question, discussion, debate, or amendment approve or disapprove of the minority report.
- (e) If the General Assembly disapproves the minority report, the General Assembly shall take up the decision of the Standing Judicial Commission and without question, discussion, debate, or amendment, approve or disapprove of the decision of the Standing Judicial Commission.

(4) If the General Assembly approves of a proposed decision, it shall be the decision of the General Assembly, and printed in its minutes. There may be no complaint or appeal from such a final decision of the General Assembly. If the General Assembly finally disapproves of both proposed decisions, it must set the case for hearing before the General Assembly or a special commission appointed by it, and in either instance the case shall be tried on the record as delivered to the stated clerk. Any such special commission shall then proceed to consider the case and shall report its decision, in like manner, to the General Assembly for its approval or disapproval. In any event, the full record of the case, including written testimony of witnesses, all documents, exhibits and papers shall be delivered to the stated clerk for permanent preservation.”

Grounds:

In most cases the SJC ought to function as a true commission, in the historic Presbyterian sense of the term, concluding the business referred to it. Prudence, on the other hand, as well as lessons learned from the experience of other denominations, suggests that when the SJC itself is seriously divided, the matter ought to be referred to the broader Assembly for final action. This amendment provides for both.

Note: In the AICJP’s judgment, as *BCO* Chapter 45 is now worded, dissents, protests and objections would not be permitted against an

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

SJC decision by commissioners of the General Assembly to which as SJC decision is announced, but would be permitted if a case is referred to the General Assembly for final action through the minority decision procedure.

II. **BCO 15-4**

Issue: The proper conception of the Assembly and a commission.

Proposed Amendment:

Add the italicized words to the third sentence of *BCO 15-4*, so as to read: "Each class shall serve a four year term, *and each subsequent Assembly should declare the Standing Judicial Commission as a whole to be its commission.*"

Grounds:

A commission is not a body separate from the Assembly, with delegated powers, acting on its behalf. Rather, a commission is the Assembly itself, exercising its own Christ-appointed powers, determining to act for particular purposes, with a more limited number of commissioners. Thus it is appropriate that each successive Assembly approve of those members commissioned to act as the Assembly for Judicial purposes for that year. At the same time, for prudential reasons (*WCF 6.1*), in such a "needful work" (*BCO 8-4*), it is profitable for there to be some presumption in favor of a pre-established continuity in such a commission from year to year. The sentence, as amended, provides for both concerns.

III. **RAO 15-1, second sentence**

Issue: Vows for members of the Standing Judicial Commission.

Proposed amendment

Add a new second sentence as follows:

Upon election, each new member of the Standing Judicial Commission, before entering upon the duties of this office, shall sign a printed copy of the following vows; further, if the newly elected member is present, he shall affirm these vows in the presence of the Assembly electing him:

I do solemnly vow, by the assistance of the grace of God, in my service as a judge in this branch of the church of our Lord Jesus Christ, that

1. I will act as before God, my Judge and the Searcher of hearts;
2. I will judge without respect to persons, and if so tempted, will recuse myself from judgment;
3. I will judge not according to appearances, but judge righteous judgment;
4. I will judge according to the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, through my best efforts applied to nothing

JOURNAL

other than the record of the case and other documents properly before me; and

5. If in a given case I find my view on a particular issue to be in conflict with the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, I will recuse myself from such case, if I cannot conscientiously apply the Constitution.

Grounds:

The proposed vows will help strengthen and direct members of the SJC in their calling as those judging on behalf of the Church (cf. *WCF* 22.6). The question underlying these vows is not whether Scripture or Constitution shall be the final judge of controversies—our answer is without hesitation “the Scripture”. Rather the question is shall controversies be settled by the individual judge’s private view of the Scripture’s teaching, or by an application of the Church’s publicly adopted view of Scripture’s teaching as embodied in her Constitution. As Presbyterians affirming a constitutional form of government our answer should be without hesitation the latter.

IV. RAO 15-1, third paragraph

Issue: Constitutional review of the *procedures* of the SJC.

Proposed amendment

Add a third paragraph as follows:

The minutes, but not the judicial cases, decisions, or reports, of the Standing Judicial Commission shall be reviewed annually by the Committee on Constitutional Business. The minutes shall be examined for conformity to “Manual for Standing Judicial Commission” and RAO 15, violations of which shall be reported as “exceptions” as defined in RAO 13-14.d.2. With respect to this examination, the Committee on Constitutional Business shall report directly to the General Assembly. If exceptions are taken with respect to a case, the Assembly may find this a ground to direct the Standing Judicial Commission to retry the case.

Grounds:

For the sake of proper accountability, there is need for a means of constitutional review of Standing Judicial Commission *procedures* by the General Assembly.

V. RAO 15-5

Issue: That provisions in RAO should not duplicate provisions in *BCO*.

Proposed amendment:

The Committee recommends that RAO 15-5 be removed in its entirety, and the subsequent section be renumbered accordingly.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Grounds:

The provisions of the deleted paragraph are found in the proposed amendment to *BCO* 15-5.

VI. RAO 15-6

Issue: GA authority over the SJC Manual.

a. Proposed amendment

Substitute for the current paragraph the following:

15-6. The Standing Judicial Commission shall be governed by the provisions of the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America and the Rules of Assembly Operation. Specific directions governing the implementation of these provisions shall be set forth in a “Manual for Standing Judicial Commission”, as adopted by the General Assembly. Amendments to this manual may be proposed to the General Assembly by overture from a presbytery (cf. Article X), or by recommendation from the Standing Judicial Commission. Proposed amendments from either source shall be reported to the Assembly by the Standing Judicial Commission, and shall be adopted upon a two thirds vote of those voting which must also be a majority of the total enrollment of commissioners. This manual shall be printed as an appendix to the Rules of Assembly Operation.

Grounds:

Unlike the manuals for the *committees* of the General Assembly, the “Manual for Standing Judicial Commission” contains rules and procedures that effect and safeguard substantial due process in the complaint and appeals procedures of the PCA. As this is the case, the Manual should be under the direct authority of the broadest representation of the General Assembly.

b. Adoption of the “Manual For Standing Judicial Commission”

The Committee recommends that the current version of “Manual For Standing Judicial Commission” be adopted.

Grounds:

In the Committee’s judgment the Manual as it now stands has been accurately framed according to the principles of *The Book of Church Order*, and wisely informed by the needs of practical cases. As this is the case, and believing that it would be imprudent to open the Manual for amendment from the floor at this time — and given the new procedures for amendment as needed — the Committee recommends that it be adopted in its entirety without detailed discussion or amendment.

VII. RAO 17-5

Issue: Remove former procedures for dealing with SJC reports.

Proposed amendment

Strike all of paragraph 17-5, and renumber the following sections.

Grounds:

The procedures of this paragraph are replaced by the proposed amendments to *BCO* 15 and *RAO* 15-5.

Adopted with BCO amendments sent down to presbyteries for advice and consent.

The vote was 791 to 17.

C. Standards For Review

5. Proposed amendment to *BCO* 39, *Modes in Which the Proceedings of Lower Courts Come Under the Supervision of Higher Courts.*

Issue: There is a need for a common standard of judicial review, clearly reflecting Presbyterian constitutional principles, to guide the higher courts in fulfilling their obligations under this chapter.

Proposed Amendment

Add new section 39-3 as follows:

39-3. While affirming that the Scripture is "the supreme judge by which all controversies of religion are to be determined" (*WCF* 1.10), and that the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America is "subordinate to the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, the inerrant Word of God" (*BCO* Preface, III), and while affirming also that this Constitution is fallible (*WCF* 31.3), the Presbyterian Church in America affirms that this subordinate and fallible Constitution has been "adopted by the church" (*BCO* Preface, III) "as standard expositions of the teachings of Scripture in relation to both faith and practice" (*BCO* 29-1) and as setting forth a form of government and discipline "in conformity with the general principles of biblical polity" (*BCO* 21-5.3). To insure that this Constitution is not amended, violated or disregarded in judicial process, any review of the judicial proceedings of a lower court by a higher court shall be guided by the following principles:

1. A higher court, reviewing a lower court, should limit itself to the issues raised by the parties to the case in the original (lower) court. Further, the higher court should resolve such issues by applying the Constitution of the church, as previously established through the constitutional process.
2. A higher court should ordinarily exhibit great deference to a lower court regarding those factual matters which the lower court is more competent to determine, because of its proximity to the events in question, and because of its personal knowledge and observations of the parties and witnesses involved. Therefore, a higher court should not reverse a factual finding of a lower court, unless there is clear error on the part of the lower court.
3. A higher court should ordinarily exhibit great deference to a lower court regarding those matters of discretion and judgment which can only be

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

addressed by a court with familiar acquaintance of the events and parties. Such matters of discretion and judgment would include, but not be limited to: the moral character of candidates for sacred office, the appropriate censure to impose after a disciplinary trial, or judgment about the comparative credibility of conflicting witnesses. Therefore, a higher court should not reverse such a judgment by a lower court, unless there is clear error on the part of the lower court.

4. The higher court does have the power and obligation of judicial review, which cannot be satisfied by always deferring to the findings of a lower court. Therefore, a higher court should not consider itself obliged to exhibit the same deference to a lower court when the issues being reviewed involve the interpretation of the Constitution of the Church. Regarding such issues, the higher court has the duty and authority to interpret and apply the Constitution of the Church according to its best abilities and understanding, regardless of the opinion of the lower court.

Adopted with BCO amendments sent down to presbyteries for advice and consent.

Grounds:

The Constitution of the PCA — setting forth a summary of biblical doctrine, morals and government, and those prudential regulations necessary for edification, decency and order (*WCF* 1.6) — constitutes the articles of unity of the PCA, and therefore must serve as the standard for judicial review. This proposal will help insure that in judicial review the Constitution actually functions as intended, and is not amended, violated or disregarded in judicial process. Further, clear standards of judicial review will help to preserve the Constitutional gradation of authority while upholding each court's rights and responsibilities.

D. Recommendations with regard to business referred

6. The Committee recommends that Overture 3 (1993), from Westminster Presbytery, to amend *BCO* 15-5 to permit discussion and question of its decisions [*M21GA* (1993), pp. 119-20], be answered **in the negative**. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 3 (1993) From the Presbytery of Westminster

“Amend *BCO* 15-5 to Permit Discussion on Judicial Cases”

Whereas, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America is the highest court of the Church (*BCO* 14-1), and

Whereas, a function of a court is the hearing and determination of cases, and

Whereas, “It belongeth to synods and councils ministerially. . . to receive complaints in cases of mal-administration, and authoritatively to determine the same.” (*WCF* XXXI, III; cf. Matt. 18:18); and

JOURNAL

Whereas, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America has such powers as defined in the preceding paragraph, and

Whereas, an ecclesiastical commission may be appointed to conclude business appointed to it (*BCO* 15-1), and

Whereas, while a presbytery approves or disapproves a judgment of a judicial commission without debate, yet it is not restricted from asking questions or engaging in discussion, (*BCO* 15-3), and

Whereas, the Standing Judicial Commission has been given power beyond that lodged with any other commission in that the General Assembly must approve or disapprove of the judgment of the commission without any “question” or “discussion” thus delegating part of its responsibility as the highest court of the church (*BCO* 15-1), and

Whereas, such delegation of responsibility may lead to faulty judgment as a result of incomplete or inaccurate information, and

Whereas, Acts 15:17, which records the first judicial case of the New Testament, tells us that a decision was reached only after careful discussion by the whole body,

Therefore, be it resolved that *BCO* 15-5, third sentence, be amended by deleting “without question” and “or discussion” to read, “The General Assembly shall, without debate, approve or disapprove the judgment or may refer, (a debatable motion), any strictly constitutional issue(s) to a study committee.”

Adopted at the Stated Meeting of Westminster Presbytery on October 10, 1992.

Attested by: /s/ Larry E. Ball, Stated Clerk

7. The Committee recommends that Overture 8 (1993), from Southwest Florida, to amend *BCO* and *RAO* to require *SJC* to report through a Committee of Commissioners [*M21GA* (1993), pp. 121-22] be answered **in the negative**.

Adopted

OVERTURE 8 (1993) Presbytery of Southwest Florida

“Amend *BCO* and *RAO* to Require *SJC* to Report through Committee of Commissioners”

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) has always desired for the Committee of Commissioners to provide a grassroots “check and balance” for the General Assembly’s permanent committees;

Whereas, the present practice of excluding the Standing Judicial Commission from the oversight of a Committee of Commissioners is deemed unsatisfactory because the Commission’s reports lack details due to the nature of its work;

Whereas, the *Book of Church Order* does not allow for discussion on the floor of the General Assembly or for the asking of direct questions pertaining to the case;

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Whereas, the General Assembly is the highest court, but it appears that we have created, unintentionally, the Standing Judicial Commission as a separate court, in that it has limited accountability to the General Assembly;

Whereas, there seems to exist frustrations among the members of the Standing Judicial Commission as was evident during the Twentieth (20th) General Assembly;

Whereas, precious Presbyterian principles are involved such as parity of the elders and the duty of mutual oversight;

Whereas, the Standing Judicial Commission deals primarily, if not exclusively, with disciplinary matters which is a mark of the true church;

Therefore be it resolved that the Presbytery of Southwest Florida overture the Twenty-First (21st) General Assembly to begin the process of amending the *Book of Church Order* and the Rules of Assembly Operations to allow for the oversight of a Committee of Commissioners to oversee the work of the Standing Judicial Commission.

Adopted at the Fall Stated Meeting of the Southwest Florida Presbytery on Saturday, October 10, 1992.

Attested by: /s/ TE A. Carlton Heil, Stated Clerk

8. The Committee recommends that Overture 10 (1993), from Warrior Presbytery, to amend *BCO* and *RAO* to limit the terms of *SJC* members [*M21GA* (1993), pp. 123-4], be answered **in the negative**. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 10 (1993) From Warrior Presbytery

“Amend *BCO* 14-1 and *RAO* to Limit the Terms of Standing Judicial Commission”

Whereas, the Standing Judicial Commission is a permanent organ of the General Assembly; and

Whereas, the General Assembly has for many years maintained a wise and prudent diversity of men on its permanent committees and agencies, thus making the most of many men’s gifts; and

Whereas, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America is composed of a great many gifted and godly elders whose talents should be used to further the purposes of Jesus Christ; and

Whereas, the distribution of power in the hands of many men is most wise, given the Scriptural doctrine of total depravity; and

Whereas, current procedures which have served so well in delineating the membership of permanent committees and agencies should be applied to Assembly standing commissions;

Therefore be it resolved that Warrior Presbytery overtures the Assembly to take the following actions, to be considered *seriatim*:

JOURNAL

1. To begin the process of amending *BCO* 14-1 (12) as follows (modification underlined):

Persons who have served a full term, or for at least two years of a partial term, on one off the Assembly's permanent committees, standing commissions, or agencies shall not be eligible for election to an Assembly committee or standing commission until one year has elapsed.

2. To amend *RAO* 4-6 by adding the following underlined material:

No individual shall serve on more than one Assembly committee, standing commission, or agency at one time, except those who serve as permanent committee representatives on the Administrative Committee of General Assembly and those who serve on the Nominating Committee, Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, Ad Interim Committees.

3. To amend *RAO* 13-2 by adding the following underlined material:

Commissioners serving on standing commissions, permanent committees or sub-committees of the Assembly or the staffs thereof are not eligible to serve on any Committee of Commissioners.

Adopted by Warrior Presbytery on October 20, 1992.

Attested by: /s/ R. Dennis Nolen, Jr., Stated Clerk

9. The Committee recommends that Overture 21 (1994), from Western Carolina Presbytery, to amend *BCO* 15-4 to abolish the SJC and establish judicial commissions for each case [*M22GA* (1994), pp. 242-43], be answered **in the negative**. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 21 (1994) From Western Carolina Presbytery "Amend *BCO* 15-4 Regarding Judicial Procedures"

Whereas, the present handling of judicial cases by the General Assembly is conducted by a single Standing Judicial Commission which generally assigns the cases coming before it to panels of three men, which means that unless a case is reheard by the whole commission of 24, three men will have made the decision, that ultimately becomes the action of the General Assembly, which may not ask any questions about the matter, nor discuss it in any way, but must simply vote whether to accept the decision of the Standing Judicial Commission or not, and

Whereas, our Constitution has removed the right of the Assembly to handle judicial cases, and placed them in the hands of a single ongoing Standing Judicial Commission, which leads to an elitism that is contrary to the genius of Biblical Presbyterianism (Acts 15:6-21), which teaches the

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

parity of all elders, and assigns responsibility of rule and jurisdiction to the courts of the Church, not to an elite group, and

Whereas, our present method of election to the Standing Judicial Commission is subject to political manipulation, and

Whereas, the Standing Judicial Commission has not used a blind geographical method of selecting the panels, but allows for personal choice of the panels by the officers, which may well erect panels that are not truly objective in their approach to the matters in the case before them,

Now Be It Resolved, that the General Assembly amend the *Book of Church Order* as follows:

Replace 19-4 with the following: "The General Assembly as a whole may try a judicial case, or it may of its own motion commit any judicial case to a commission. It shall ordinarily commit to a commission, unless requested otherwise and approved by the Assembly. Such a commission shall ordinarily be appointed from among its members other than the Presbytery from which the case comes up. The Stated Clerk shall gather from each Presbytery a list of at least two teaching elders and two ruling elders, who shall serve as a pool from which Judicial Commissions may be named. These names are to be arranged in two lists, one of teaching elders and one of ruling elders alphabetically by names of individuals. Two months prior to the General Assembly, the requisite number of 20 man commissions shall be designated by the Clerk, selecting each commission from the top of the teaching elder list downward, and from the ruling elder list downward. Any substitutions that must be made shall be taken from the next name on the list. The selection in subsequent years shall begin at the point in each list where the selection stopped. The quorum of the commission shall be at least 15 total composed of at least 7 of each class of elders. Cases shall be assigned in the order they are received by the Stated Clerk's office.

These commissions shall meet two days before the Assembly convenes, or more at the Stated Clerk's discretion, and try the case. The report of each Judicial Commission shall be reviewed by the Constitutional Committee to ensure compliance with the Constitution of the Church. This Committee shall be available for consultation during the adjudication of the cases. If this Committee determines that a Judicial Commission has not adjudicated the case in accord with the Constitution it may remit the case to the Commission. This Committee shall report its opinion regarding the constitutionality of the decision of the Commission to the Assembly.

The Commission shall try the case in the manner presented by the Rules of Discipline and shall submit to the Assembly a full statement of the case and the judgment rendered, along with the minutes of the Commission. The General Assembly may question the Commission

JOURNAL

regarding its decision, and its supporting statements, but is not to retry the case in such discussion. If the General Assembly approves the judgment, it shall be the action of the General Assembly and printed in its minutes. If the General Assembly disapproves the judgment, it must set the case for hearing before the General Assembly or a Special Commission appointed by it, and in either instance the case shall be tried on the record as delivered to the Stated Clerk. Any such Special Commission shall then proceed and shall report its judgment, in like manner to the General Assembly, after having it reviewed by the Constitutional Committee for approval or disapproval. In any event, the full record of the case, including testimony of witnesses, all documents, exhibits, and papers shall be delivered to the Stated Clerk for permanent preservation."

10. The Committee recommends that Overture 5 (1994), from Northeast Presbytery, to require printing of original complaints/appeals and briefs in General Assembly Minutes [M22GA (1994), p. 257], be answered **in the negative**.

Adopted

OVERTURE 5 (1994) From Northeast Presbytery

"Include Complaints/Appeals, Minutes of Judicial Commissions, and Briefs in Printed Minutes of General Assembly"

Whereas, since 1989 the actual complaints and appeals in all judicial cases to come before the General Assembly have not appeared in the General Assembly minutes; and

Whereas, this represents a new situation, in that, prior to that date, the actual complaints and appeals were to be found in the General Assembly minutes; and

Whereas, the 1993 General Assembly minutes do not include the briefs submitted by complainants and respondents; and

Whereas, it is virtually impossible to determine the actual concerns raised in complaints and appeals without permitting the parties to record their own perception of the concerns and issues;

Now Therefore Be it Resolved, that Northeast Presbytery hereby overtures the 22nd General Assembly to instruct the Stated Clerk to:

- 1) include in the minutes, of this and subsequent Assemblies, the complaints and appeals, along with the briefs submitted, and
- 2) correct the 1993 minutes by printing the briefs submitted in all cases.

Adopted by Northeast Presbytery at its January 14-15, 1994 Stated Meeting.

Attested by: /s/ Philip J. Adams, Stated Clerk

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The Assembly dismissed the Ad-Interim Committee with thanks with a standing ovation, the singing of "Blest Be the Tie that Binds", and prayer by the moderator.

Respectfully Submitted,

TE David F. Coffin, Jr., chairman
TE LeRoy H. Ferguson III, secretary
Dr. Paul B. Fowler
Dr. Paul R. Gilchrist

RE M. Dale Peacock
Dr. Morton H. Smith
RE W. Jack Williamson
Dr. T. David Gordon, alternate

APPENDIX

Introduction

The AICJP has worked to bring its recommendations to the Assembly grounded in principles taught in Holy Scripture, and informed by the views of a number of the finest representatives of the American Presbyterian tradition. To that end several Committee members prepared study papers for the Committee (included in this Appendix), papers which provided a basis for discussion and which shed light on our final recommendations. The following documents have been read and discussed by the Committee. Each has been revised and edited in response to the insights and comments of other Committee members. Nevertheless, these papers do not necessarily enjoy the unanimous approval of the Committee in every detail or proposition. The Committee, therefore, does not propose that any of these papers receive formal endorsement by the Assembly, nor that any of the Committee's recommendations be understood to be necessarily tied to the views expressed therein. Rather, the Committee submits these papers to the Church for its inspection and reflection, in hope that such study will prove to be helpful background for the consideration of the various proposals we are bringing for the improvement of our judicial procedures.

I. The Study Papers

1. "Principles of Judicial Process Derived From the Old Testament Scriptures,"
by Dr. Paul R. Gilchrist
2. "Principles of Judicial Process From a New Testament Perspective,"
by Dr. Paul B. Fowler
3. "Church Discipline in Light of the Evidence of the New Testament,"
by Dr. T. David Gordon
4. "Shepherds as Judges: The Judicial Responsibilities of Elders in the PCA,"
by Dr. T. David Gordon
5. "The Use of Commissions in the Presbyterian Churches in the United States of America,"
by Pastor LeRoy H. Ferguson III
6. "Select and Annotated Bibliography on Ecclesiastical Judicial Procedures:
Doctrines and Practices of the American Presbyterian Church,"
by Pastor David F. Coffin, Jr.

II. A Procedural Checklist for PCA Rules of Discipline

PRINCIPLES OF JUDICIAL PROCESS DERIVED FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT SCRIPTURES by Paul R. Gilchrist

I. Preliminary Remarks

In order to review the PCA's judicial procedures, it seemed good to us to address "the nature of commissions handling judicial procedures focusing on the following areas: 1) Scripture, expressed and implied teaching, 2) Scripture "principles of equity," etc. Specifically this is reflected in *WCF* 1.6 "The whole counsel of God concerning all things necessary...is either expressly set down in Scriptures, or by good and necessary consequence may be deduced from Scripture..." and *WCF* 19.4 "...not obliging any other now, further than the general equity thereof may require." It should be noted that the context of *WCF* 19.4 has to do with the Old Testament laws as they apply to "the body politic," i.e. the civil government, to whom God gave sundry judicial laws. Nevertheless, we may apply some of the principles thereof to ecclesiastical procedures of jurisprudence.

II. Hermeneutical Assumptions:

As we search the Scriptures to find principles of judicial process to apply to our church's procedures, we can agree to several hermeneutic assumptions. First, it is clear that what we call "justice" or "righteousness" derives its content or definition ultimately from the essential nature of God. That is, God, in His righteousness and in His covenant relationship with His people, provides the basis and example of proper judicial process.

Second, we must be concerned about judicial process as it takes place within the context of covenant relations. Justice and righteousness are not abstract principles, but are applied by God in Old Testament times to His people Israel. God established a covenant of grace in order to redeem a people to Himself. When His people, who inevitably sinned, broke their part of the covenant, God disciplined them according to His righteous character for the purpose of restoring the lost relationship. When we consider judicial process within the Church of Jesus Christ, we are doing so within the context of the covenant community of God for the glory of God and for the restoration of the wayward and for the purity of the covenant community.

Third, there is a continuity of the principles of judicial process from the Old Covenant to the New Covenant. God's character does not change; nor does His approach to His covenant community. We do not have two different Gods, a God of justice in the Old Testament and a God of love in the New. His *modus operandi* in judicial matters differs only in so far as the coming of Christ has affected the form of His covenant people, whereby the "body politic" is differentiated from the "body of Christ." We understand that the principles of the laws of Old Testament Israel may properly be applied in New Testament times to the body of Christ.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Finally, we need a balance in discerning the character of God with its unified emphasis on all the attributes of God as well as their application in the judicial process. On one hand, there are those who so emphasize the love of God that they see no need for discipline. On the other hand, some think that, due to God's holiness, justice is the main aspect of God's character with which we have to deal. Some have even argued that justice is the responsibility of civil government while the church is responsible to exhibit mercy and love. Thus, passing judgment and carrying out retribution are the major roles justice plays and that we must reconcile God's mercy as best we may, the various attributes being in conflict. But Scriptures clearly conceive of the attributes as inseparable, of justice and mercy, truth and lovingkindness, being joined together within the Godhead:

*Righteousness and justice are the foundation of Thy throne;
Lovingkindness and truth go before Thee.*" (Psalm 89:14)

"The Lord is *righteous* in all His ways,
and *kind* in all His deeds." (Psalm 145:17)

"There is no other God besides Me,
a *righteous* God and a *Savior*." (Isaiah 45:21)

"Gracious is the Lord, and *righteous*;
Yes, our God is *compassionate*." (Psalm 116:5)

III. Old Testament Considerations

A. Old Testament Vocabulary

The "righteous acts of Yahweh" refers to His acts of deliverance. Thus Israel sings of God's judgments (or justice, or righteous acts) in the same breath as His mercies, and proclaims her trust in these. Consequently, justice in the human sphere also promotes mercy. To "do justice" means to "relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, and plead for the widow" (cf. Jeremiah 22:15-16).

The primary Hebrew words for the concepts of judgment, justice and righteousness are *mishpat* ("judgment") and *tsedeq/tsedeqah* ("righteousness"). Two additional words are found in the language of jurisprudence, namely, *din* ("to judge") and *rib* ("lawsuit, case"). The concept of justice is essentially one with righteousness. Justice has to do with righteous conduct in relation to others. God is not content to let justice rest on following a set of procedures (e.g., case laws) for determining right from wrong. Rather, God is intent on *establishing* His righteousness within His covenant community so that His people reflect the righteous character of their God.

This establishment of righteousness applies to social, ethical and religious behavior. It also applies to forensic and legal relations. It is not abstract, but personal, since it is a reflection of a personal, bonded relationship between the covenant God and His people.

The covenant (Hebr. *berith*) or treaty is a bonded relationship imposed by an absolutely sovereign God upon a people whom He has conquered. But the concept of covenant governs not only the relationship between a personal God and His people, but it also governs the relationship between His people in their various social relationships. The most significant word in this relationship is the Hebrew *hesed*, variously translated "mercy, lovingkindness, covenant love, covenant loyalty." With respect to God, it is His "epoxy love" for His people, i.e., He will never break His covenant. With respect to man, it is the kind of behavior expected from people who are in covenant relation with Him.

Another significant word is righteousness (Hebr. *tsedeq, tsedeqah*). In Hebrew thinking, it refers to an actual relationship between two persons implying a behavior which corresponds to the claims arising out of such relationship. With respect to the righteousness of a judge, it would include the question of impartiality with which a standard of justice is applied. But more than that, it is rightly satisfying the claims brought forth as a result of a particular relationship, the fellowship which exists (or should exist) between people. The responsibility of righteousness is to render justice (*mishpat*) and its claims in such a way that the good of all those united in the community would be safeguarded. In some cases this may be in the administration of justice as well as in a judicial sentence. Consequently, the Hebrew expression literally demands "doing justice". (cf. Genesis 18:19, 25, Leviticus 19:15, 33-37, Hosea 2:18-20, Hosea 12:6, Micah 6:8, Jeremiah 22:15-16.)

B. Old Testament Theology

In the Old Testament, justice can often be viewed merely as a punitive work of God. For we know that God cannot remain indifferent to evil (Habakkuk 1:13), and that He will not pervert justice (Job 8:3). Verses such as "For the Lord your God is a consuming fire" (Deuteronomy 4:24) could be stressed. However, such emphasis would be one-sided and incomplete and therefore a very distorted emphasis. It is quite clear that in the Old Testament, as in the New, God's justice acts in concert with His covenant love (Hebr. *hesed*) and mercy. This is dramatically seen in several Old Testament contexts.

One of the most moving passages which reveals God's justice acting in concert with His covenant love and mercy is Exodus 34. The context is the grievous sin in which Aaron and the people participated in making a molten bull calf of gold during the forty days Moses was on the top of Mt. Sinai receiving the Book of the Covenant. This was a serious breach of both the first and second words (Hebr. *debharim*) of the covenant stipulations. God was ready to exterminate the people of Israel, Abraham's seed, a righteous expression of His justice and wrath. He would start all over with Moses as the father of a new people. But Moses selflessly interceded, confessing the sins of the people, and averting such a cataclysmic judgment. Moses was then ordered to go up the mountain with two new tablets of stone. What is so amazing is God's first words. One would expect the Lord to take this opportunity to lecture Moses and

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

the people about His intense hatred for sin and how His wrath and justice were so central to His character. Instead, God, the Great King of the Covenant, says:

“The LORD, the LORD God, merciful and gracious (Hebr. *hesed*), long-suffering, and abounding in goodness and truth, keeping mercy (Hebr. *hesed*) for thousands [of generations], forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin.” (Exodus 34:6 and 7a)

Note the use of *hesed* twice, the “covenant love, epoxy love” of God, as well as forgiveness for all kinds of sin, including Hebr. *pesha'*, “transgression” i.e. “rebellion against the covenant.” Then, and only then, does He reveal Himself as a God who must exercise His justice:

“by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children and the children’s children to the third and the fourth generation.” (Exodus 34:7b)

This is immediately supported by Moses’ prayer once again for God to “pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us as Your inheritance.” God’s response was immediate and in keeping with His character; forgiveness and restoration. Acceptance was expressed without delay:

“Behold, I make a covenant. Before all your people I will do marvels such as have not been done. . . For it is an awesome thing that I will do with you.”

The emphasis on this distinctive characteristic of God is reflected in Isaiah 28:21 by way of contrast:

“For the Lord will rise up as at Mount Perazim,
He will be angry as in the Valley of Gibeon --
That He may do His work,
His awesome (NIV “strange”) work,
And bring to pass His act,
His unusual (lit. “foreign, alien”) act.”

In short, judgment is something God wants his people to consider as strange and alien to His character, i.e., He does not want this facet of His character to be the primary one that people associate with Him. (Note that in a similar vein, the Lord did not want David to build the temple because David had been a man of war, and God did not want to be identified primarily as a God of war). If anything, God’s revelation of His character in Exodus 34:6 and 7 should take precedence. This theme of God’s lovingkindness is echoed throughout the Old Testament, repeated numerous times in passages dealing with justice (e.g., Jonah 4, Psalm 103). It should be noted that Exodus 34:6-7 does not deny His justice, but places it in perspective. See further where “redemptive judgment” more clearly defines this facet of His character.

The covenant people should reflect in a finite way the character of the infinite God. He is our model, and we would do well to reflect Him who created us in His image and has recreated us for that purpose. In all stages of judicial procedures, we need to model the character and acts of the triune God of the Scriptures.

C. The Covenant Lawsuit

Another context in which God's justice acts in concert with His love and mercy is in the "covenant lawsuit" passages. Several Old Testament passages contain what are generally understood as longer or shorter versions of God's "lawsuit" case (Hebr. *rib*) or judicial case against Israel (cf. Deuteronomy 32, Psalm 50, Isaiah 1, Jeremiah 2, Hosea 4, Micah 6). The structure of these cases or lawsuits follows a basic pattern found also in ancient Near Eastern treaties: an invocation of witnesses, a record of rebellion, the resulting judgment, etc.

A significant element is the "call to radical decision." Who can forget Isaiah 1:18, "Come now, and let us reason together," says the Lord, "Though your sins are like scarlet, they shall be as white as snow. . ." Or how about the pleadings of the Lord in Micah 6:3, "O My people, what have I done to you? And how have I wearied you?" These questions are backed up by the mighty redemptive acts of God on their behalf, such as, "I have. . . brought up children," (Isaiah 1:2c) and "For I brought you up from the land of Egypt, I redeemed you from the house of bondage. . ." (Micah 6:4a)

What is significantly different about Biblical lawsuits from the ancient Near Eastern lawsuits, is that the Biblical lawsuits conclude with the unique feature of "blessings through redemptive judgment." Once again, Isaiah 1:24-31 serves as a magnificent example. Specifically note the phrases "I will. . . purge away your dross," "I will restore your judges," and "afterward you shall be called a city of righteousness." Also consider Micah 7:18-20:

"Who is a God like You, pardoning iniquity and passing over the transgression of the remnant of His heritage? He does not retain His anger forever, because He delights in mercy. He will again have compassion on us, and will subdue our iniquities. You will cast all our sins into the depths of the sea. You will give truth to Jacob and mercy to Abraham, which You have sworn to our fathers from days of old."

Yahweh, the Great King of the Covenant, is not arbitrary or capricious. He intends to fulfill His covenant promises. When His people exhibit recidivism in their rebellion against the covenant relationship, He intends to restore them to Himself. Solomon understood this when he prayed at the dedication of the temple (1 Kings 8). Calvin, Knox and the fathers of Presbyterianism incorporated it into our principles of discipline, which is for the purpose of "keeping and reclaiming of disobedient sinners" (BCO 27-3).

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

In contrast, the nations of the ancient Near East had no provision for repentance in their treaties. Vassal kings who led their people in rebellion against their suzerain were destroyed, banished or impaled. The Biblical concept of the covenant highlights the contrast of the despotic and capricious nature of the suzerain kings with the graciousness, faithfulness, and justice of the Great King of the Covenant. Note the use of Great King in Psalm 95:3 (and the repeated phrase "the Lord reigns") and His attributes of mercy or lovingkindness (Hebr. *hesed*), justice (Hebr. *mishpat*), and righteousness (Hebr. *tsedeq*), together with the expression, "You were to them GOD-WHO-FORGIVES" in Psalm 99:8.

If the Covenant Lawsuit is the instrument for implementing the Covenant sanctions (i.e. the curses listed in Deuteronomy 28:15-68), it would be well to keep in mind the intensification of the sanctions as the sins of the people get more heinous. What is worthy of note is that it took a long time for the more intense judgment of God to fall on the people of Israel. Specifically, it took over 200 years for the Northern Kingdom to receive the most severe judgment of captivity and almost 350 years for that catastrophe to fall on the Southern Kingdom of Judah. On a personal level, it obviously took time to determine when a rebellious son had become incorrigible (Deuteronomy 21:18-21). The same might be said about how long Hosea took to determine the incorrigible adultery of his wife Gomer before he finally divorced her (Hosea 2). In a few instances judgment was swift, as in the case of Achan (Joshua 7:10-26).

We may also briefly mention another passage in which the justice and mercy of God act in concert. In Psalm 51, David prays for forgiveness for his crimes against Uriah and Bathsheba. When he implores, "Deliver me from bloodguiltiness, O God, Thou God of my salvation, and my tongue will sing aloud of Thy righteousness (Hebr. *tsedeq*)," he is not seeking vindication. For he has just acknowledged his depravity from birth and his profoundly sinful condition (51:1-5). Rather, David was imploring God for undeserved pardon; in which case, the term "righteousness" should be understood as connoting deliverance; In other words, *tsedeq* has become redemptive. It is the fulfilling of God's gracious promise of salvation apart from the merits of David himself. Similarly, when Isaiah speaks of "a righteous God and a Savior" (45:21), Isaiah is not suggesting that God is just, but somehow also a Savior. Rather, God is *tsedeq*, and therefore a Savior.

D. "Law" and "Discipline" in the Old Testament

One final word needs to be mentioned in regard to justice in the Old Testament, namely "law" (Hebr. *torah*). Most often we tend to think of law in the judicial sense. We remember the case laws and the penalties. We assume that law is primarily legislative and judicial, dealing with judgments and regulations. The primary meaning of *torah*, however, is an educational one. It means "instruction, teaching." As B. B. Warfield wrote, it is to be understood as a "divinely revealed, authoritative instruction" rather than as a 'code' of ethics or

legislation.¹ This insight alone reminds us of the covenantal use of *torah* in the purpose of God, to establish His righteousness among His people.

The same is true with "discipline" (Hebr. *musar*, Gr. *paideuo*) which emphasizes the notion of education. This also is grounded in the covenant relationship, e.g., both the hunger and the miraculous provision of manna was a means of testing the heart of Israel (Deuteronomy 8:2-5). This discipline gave assurance of sonship (Proverbs 1:7-8).

IV. The Practice of Biblical Jurisprudence

It remains now to summarize how the justice of God was put into practice in the Old Covenant community. In the light of Israel's capricious and sinful character, what basic procedures did God, in His righteousness and mercy, enact for the leaders to follow in judicial process? Four major categories of biblical jurisprudence may be discerned.

A. Judicial Authority

God delegated to certain men the authority to judge. In Exodus 18:13-27, elders were appointed to judge, and difficult cases were brought to Moses (cf. Numbers 11:16f). Deuteronomy 16:18 through 21:23 is the fullest exposition of governmental and judicial authority for the covenant community. More specifically, Deuteronomy 16:18-17:13 established the duties and righteous requirements for judges. Furthermore, in the following sections, kings and priests were given their respective responsibilities which included making judicial decisions. It should be noted that difficult cases were to be brought to the Levitical priest or supreme judge in the central place of worship. There also appeared to be a plurality of judges in towns (Deuteronomy 16:18-20, 17:8-13). The people were to respect and submit to their judgments (Exodus 20:12, Leviticus 19:3, 32).

Ezekiel 34:1-10 is a prophetic indictment of the shepherds of Israel, i.e. the kings, the nobles, the magistrates as well as the priests. But at Ezekiel 34:10b to the end, the prophecy speaks of the messianic Shepherd, "My Servant David," whose breadth of ministry would include correction and discipline. This is beautifully developed in John 10 where Christ refers to Himself as the "Good Shepherd." One needs to note especially Ezekiel 34:20-21 which states:

"Therefore thus says the Lord GOD to them: "Behold, I Myself will judge between the fat and the lean sheep. Because you have pushed with side and shoulder, butted all the weak ones with your horns, and scattered them abroad, therefore I will save My flock, and they shall no longer be a prey; and I will judge between sheep and sheep."

¹ B. B. Warfield, *The Inspiration and Authority of the Bible*, Philadelphia Presbyterian and Reformed, 1948, p. 100. See further, P. R. Gilchrist, "Towards a Covenantal Definition of Tora" in *Interpretation and History: Essays in Honor of A. A. MacRae*, 1986, pp. 93 ff.

B. Divine Purpose and Expected Results

The primary purpose of judicial process is to bring glory to God as exhibited in the following:

"I am the Lord your God, who has separated you from the peoples. . . Thus you are to be holy to Me, for I the Lord am holy: and I have set you apart from the peoples to be Mine." (Leviticus 20:24-26)

Consequently, purification of God's people and the restoration of the wayward are clear corollaries of the primary purpose:

"I will be sanctified among the sons of Israel: I am the Lord who sanctifies you, who brought you out from the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the Lord." (Leviticus 22:32-33)

God calls for repentance and restitution. He promises to forgive them:

"You shall be blameless before the Lord your God."
(Deuteronomy 18:13)

"He shall confess his sins which he has committed, and he shall make restitution in full for his wrong. . ." (Numbers 5:7)

"If they confess their iniquity. . . in their unfaithfulness which they committed against Me. . . then I will remember My covenant with Jacob. . ." (Leviticus 26:40-42)

"If my people who are called by My name humble themselves and pray and seek my face and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven, will forgive their sin, and will heal their land." (2 Chronicles 7:14)

Hosea is a prime example of following the divine paradigm, i.e. of God seeking to restore Israel to Himself (Hosea 2 and 3). This is in keeping with the provision in the covenant for wayward Israel to repent and be restored (Deuteronomy 30:1-3).

The warm embrace of a repentant sinner by God with the approbation and reception by the people of God is exhibited in the ongoing story of Judah and Perez (cf. Genesis 38:27, Ruth 4:18, Matthew 1:3). It is also seen in the case of Rahab, a gentile, a woman and a harlot (Joshua 2:12, 6:28, Matthew 1:5). Jesus underscored this principle in Luke 15 when the father warmly received his prodigal son.

C. Retribution for the Nonrepentant Sinner

There is a further application of the covenant sanctions. God's Word is quite clear, that those who turn away from Him and disobey and worship other gods will surely perish.

“See, I have set before you today life and prosperity, and death and adversity. . . But if your heart turns away and you will not obey, but are drawn away and worship other gods and serve them, I declare to you today that you shall surely perish. . . .” (Deuteronomy 30:15-18; see also 17:12-13, Exodus 21:19, 34).

There may be several steps or stages which Scriptures suggest before the ultimate sentence is finalized. The last human procedure is the expulsion from the covenant community (cf. Numbers 14:11-24; 15:30-31; 16:41-50). But prior to disinheriting His people, there may be a temporary suspension from the fellowship as in the case of Miriam (Numbers 12:1-15). This was a temporary withholding of the blessings and privileges of the covenant. For officers, there may be divestiture (cf. Numbers 20: 22-29).

In summary we could say that judicial procedures in the Old Testament served a positive purpose to glorify God and to set apart a holy people unto the Lord, a redemptive purpose to restore the wayward to Himself, and a punitive purpose to declare judgment on the unrepentant.

D. Special Care in Jurisprudence

Knowing the depravity of man and the tendency of judges toward judicial tyranny and partiality, God established safeguards for judicial procedures to protect those involved. Judges could take bribes, show partiality, pervert justice, hear false witnesses, and oppress the weak or poor. Provisions were made to protect against such abuses:

- God gave strong warnings about taking of bribes (including the idea of conflict of interest), bias and partiality (cf. Exodus 23:3, 8; Leviticus 19:15; Deuteronomy 10:17, 16:19; 1 Samuel 8:3; Psalms 15:5; Isaiah 1:23, 5:23).
- The perverting of justice (cf. Deuteronomy 16:19-20; Leviticus 19:15).
- False or malicious witnesses and perjury (cf. Exodus 20:16, 23:1-2; Deuteronomy 16:19).
- Oppression of the weak and poor (cf. Exodus 23:6, 9; Leviticus 19:33f; Deuteronomy 10:18, 24:17f; Psalms 68:5, 146:7, 9; Isaiah 1:23).
- The principle of judicial equity (*lex taliones*) required that the punishment be equal to the crime (Exodus 21:22-25). This countermanded the practice of personal vengeance which often exacted far greater penalties than the sin deserved. In a parallel passage, Leviticus 19:17-18 contrasts the personal revenge with the ethical imperative to “love your neighbor as yourself” (cf. Matthew 19:19).
- A full investigation of charges was required (Deuteronomy 17:2-7). The Scriptures also require the citing of the person charged with a sin, as well as citing witness to appear before the judges (cf. Dathan and Abiram, Numbers

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

16:12). Solid evidence at the mouth of two or three witnesses was necessary (Deuteronomy 17:6).

- The need for understanding and wisdom to hear cases was recognized (1 Kings 3:11, 8:59-61). As a matter of fact, provision was made regarding difficult cases (Deuteronomy 17:8-9) as well as appeals to a higher court (Numbers 27:1-11).
- Moreover, cities of refuge were established to protect the innocent (Exodus 21:13, Numbers 35:11, Deuteronomy 19:3, Joshua 20:2).
- Jehoshaphat instructed the judges whom he appointed:
“Consider what you are doing for you do not judge for man but for the Lord who is with you when you render judgment. Now then let the fear of the Lord be upon you; be very careful what you do, for the Lord our God will have no part in unrighteousness, or partiality, or the taking of a bribe. . . Thus you shall do in the fear of the Lord, faithfully and wholeheartedly.” (2 Chronicles 19:6-9)

E. The Risk of Love

There is one more practical application of Biblical jurisprudence. The Scriptures are full of examples of irregular actions which are not addressed through judicial process. They reflect the principle of “the preferability of the risk of love versus the preciseness of law.” Some examples may be cited:

- David and his fellow outlaws eating temple bread and sacrifices reserved for only the priests (1 Samuel 21:1-6, Mark 2:25-26).
- The matter of profaning the Sabbath (Numbers 28:9, Matthew 12:5-8).
- Levites involved in sacrifice of animals which was the exclusive task of the priests (2 Chronicles 29:34).
- Men prophesying who had not been ordained with the seventy elders (Numbers 11:24-30).
- Jezebel was not destroyed even though Elijah had the right to demand it after the Mt. Carmel victory (1 Kings 19:11-18).
- The problem of polygamy was not judicially addressed in the Old Testament.
- Participation in the Passover after long absence (and even uncleanness) was permitted without going through judicial process (Numbers 9:6-12).
- Similarly, the irregularity of Naomi leaving the covenant community and worship for years, her sons Mahlon and Chilion marrying outside the fellowship of believers in Moab (Ruth 1:2 and 4). A question might be posed: Were Naomi and her family no longer members of the visible church during their several years sojourn in Moab?
- The Moabitess Ruth was immediately received into the Covenant community seemingly contrary to Deuteronomy 23:3 (cf. Ruth 4:11-12, Isaiah 56:3 and 6, and Matthew 1:5).

- The strict prohibition of eunuchs in the covenant community is further altered by prophetic revelation (cf. Deuteronomy 23 with Isaiah 56:3-5 and Acts 8:27-38).
- Given the strong statements in Scripture regarding capital punishment for more than fifteen sins, the question may be posed: Why so few executions when there were so many occasions for application of capital punishment? Specifically, one must note two celebrated cases:
 1. David and Bathsheba should have been executed. Yet, there was repentance, forgiveness, and restoration.
 2. Gomer should have been executed for her adulterous and unfaithful relations. Hosea knew the law, yet he reflected the character of God in his dealings with his estranged wife.
- The Servant of the Lord is said to “bring forth justice to the Gentiles” yet being careful that “a bruised reed He will not break, and smoking flax He will not quench” (Isaiah 42:1-3, cf. Matthew 12:1-21).

IV. CONCLUSION

The Old Testament is replete with examples of justice and mercy intermingling in dealing with the sinfulness of man. Rather than justice and righteousness standing alone, they were bathed with the covenant love and mercy of God. The key question then will be: What will bring greater glory to God in a particular situation? May God grant the PCA wisdom to discern when and how to carry out judicial process.

God is glorified when discipline done in the context of the covenant and the Gospel results in the restoration of the wayward and/or the purification of the church. Sometimes He is glorified when His people patiently bear suffering, loss, or personal injury without pursuing formal disciplinary procedures.

PRINCIPLES OF JUDICIAL PROCESS FROM A NEW TESTAMENT PERSPECTIVE

Paul B. Fowler, Ph.D.

I. Hermeneutic Assumptions

The Old Testament is rich in principles and examples of judicial process for God's people. In contrast, the New Testament has relatively few passages to consider. The details of judicial process are simply lacking. However, there is sufficient evidence to show a thorough continuity with OT principles of judicial procedure.

Our purpose is to reflect on pertinent NT passages in the light of and in concert with the Old Testament study presented elsewhere in this report. The OT study provides a balanced and clear exposition of judicial procedures in the OT, and it is our contention that the same principles that guided OT jurisprudence within the state of Israel are active in the NT church body. We will also refer at some length to Calvin's *Institutes of the Christian Religion*, in which he presents what may be considered one of the ablest expositions of the texts in question.

II. New Testament Vocabulary

The term “justice” does not occur in the New Testament. But the judicial principles of justice are clearly present:

- rendering to every man according to his works, and showing no partiality (Rom. 2:6-11);
- the moral standard by which God measures human conduct (Rom. 2:12-13); and
- punishment for moral infraction (Rom. 1:18ff).

In the Authorized version, the adjective “righteous” (*dikaïos*) is translated over 30 times by the word “just”, and the terms “judgment” (*krisis*) and “righteousness” (*dikaïosune*) appear often. Remembering that in the Old Testament the concept of justice is essentially one with righteousness,¹ we note that in the New the same is true. The Law of God is written in our hearts (2 Cor. 3:3), and it is God the Father who carefully considers his children’s acts of righteousness (Mt. 6:1, 4, 6, 18; Heb. 12:5-11). Based on Christ’s active obedience, His perfect righteousness is imputed to believers. Thus God is at the present time both “just [exactng punishment] and the justifier [reckoning just] of the one who has faith in Jesus” (Rom. 3:21-26). Correspondingly, “If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just [not demanding justice, but faithful in reckoning just] to forgive our sins” (1 John 1:9).

This accent on the spiritual dimension of jurisprudence, thoroughly consistent with the OT emphasis, finds complete expression following the death and resurrection of Christ. It is through faith that God declares a person righteous, and it is through forgiveness of sins that God establishes righteousness. This is the primary task of justice! This also plays a role in how we understand God is working judicially today in the midst of His people.

The concept of God’s covenant love (*hesed*), his loyalty and faithfulness to his chosen people, is rendered in the New Testament by *charis* meaning “unmerited favor”.² The specific notion of mercy as compassion to one in need is rendered by *eleos* (and a few other words). Trench makes the distinction between *charis* as concerned for man as guilty, and *eleos* as concerned for man in his miserable condition.³ The emphasis in the New Testament seems to be that God is “the Father of mercies” and it is because of His mercy we are saved (Eph. 2:4, Tit. 3:5). Jesus bids us to be merciful as our Father is merciful (Lk. 6:36, Mt. 18:21ff). And according to Paul, Christians are to put on a “heart of compassion” (Col. 3:12) and to “forbear one another in love” (Eph. 4:2).

This does not mean that we are not to become involved in judicial process, for mercy supplants justice. *Me genoito!* (“God forbid!”) But rather, as we approach problems, we recognize the personal and spiritual dimensions of God’s working in the lives of individuals and resolve to be an asset, not a liability. For as the remainder of this study indicates, mercy is no more opposed to justice in the New Testament than in the Old. There is no question of setting justice over against mercy as being in two separate spheres.

¹Cf. the Old Testament study in this report written by Dr. Paul Gilchrist; also, Norman H. Snaith (*The Distinctive Ideas of the Old Testament*, pp. 161-173), who demonstrates that *tsedeqah* included the idea of ‘benevolence’ going beyond the strict measure of justice (p.163).

²Cf. Snaith, *Ibid.*, pp. 175-6.

³R. C. Trench, *Synonyms of the New Testament*, pp. 166ff.

III. The Relation of Justice and Mercy

In the Old Testament study, we found that justice and mercy are constantly joined together. The same is true in the New Testament.⁴ Two major passages exemplify this truth.

Matthew 18:15-20

15 "And if your brother sins, go and reprove him in private; if he listens to you, you have won your brother. 16 But if he does not listen to you, take one or two more with you, so that by the mouth of two or three witnesses every fact may be confirmed. 17 And if he refuses to listen to them, tell it to the church; and if he refuses to listen even to the church, let him be to you as a Gentile and a tax-gatherer. 18 Truly I say to you, whatever you shall bind on earth shall have been bound in heaven; and whatever you loose on earth shall have been loosed in heaven. 19 Again I say to you, that if two of you agree on earth about anything that they may ask, it shall be done for them by My Father who is in heaven. 20 For where two or three have gathered together in My name, there I am in their midst." (NASV)

Jesus presents four stages to follow when faced with an "offense" by a "brother".⁵ These stages are:

Stage #1. When an offense occurs, the one who sees it⁶ must first go to the offender in private, in the spirit of brotherly love, to show the sinner his fault, for the purpose of restoring him or her to fellowship. This approach is clearly set apart from gossiping and first telling others.

Stage #2. If an offender refuses to repent and ask forgiveness, then the seeking brother is not to give up, but is to revisit the offender with one or two more brothers. It is assumed that this visit would also be in private and those enlisted would have the offender's best interests at heart. The purpose of the visit is to confirm the facts of the offense and to restore the brother to fellowship.

Stage #3. If an offender is again unresponsive, then the offense is to be communicated to the church. [We will argue below that the "church" should be understood as a plurality of elders.] Again, the purpose of bringing the church into the picture is to restore the person.

Stage #4. If an offender refuses to respond to the church, then the church should take steps to remove the offender from fellowship in the body of believers. The purpose of separating the offender from the church is to protect the purity and reputation of the church.

⁴Full justice without mercy may be seen in the final judgment in such passages as Revelation 16. However, prior to that event, justice is mingled with mercy.

⁵I am indebted to Dr. David Gordon for the term "stages" instead of "steps". See Dr. Gordon's contribution in this report.

⁶In verse 15, after the words "And if your brother offends", the Textus Receptus inserts the phrase "against you." Some of the best and oldest manuscripts omit it. One may argue that it is implied, citing the parallel passage in Luke 17:3-4 where verse 3 omits it and verse 4 adds it. However, it is best not to concentrate on that issue but rather to assume that the sin referred to was either against you or known by you.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

We note that the first two stages are necessary prerequisites for stages 3 and 4. Only the last two properly pertain to judicial process. However, they are quite general. How is a person to "tell it to the church"? What are the steps to be taken for removing the offender from fellowship? There is no outline of a detailed formal process in church courts. Moreover, it is not clear as to what is meant by "offense". Are we talking about personal wrongs, or public and scandalous sins?

John Calvin provides wisdom in understanding these questions. "The first foundation of discipline", he notes, "is to provide for private admonition". If there is a problem, then the offender should allow himself to be admonished.⁷ On the other hand, these stages are designed "to hinder charity from being violated under the pretense of fervent zeal."⁸

"As the greater part of men are driven by ambition to publish with excessive eagerness the faults of their brethren, Christ seasonably meets this fault by enjoining us to cover the faults of brethren, as far as lies in our power; for those who take pleasure in the disgrace and infamy of brethren are unquestionably carried away by hatred and malice, since, if they were under the influence of charity, they would endeavour to prevent the shame of their brethren."⁹

Second, Calvin cautions that "we must attend to the distinction that some sins are private, others public or openly manifest."¹⁰

"Of the former, Christ says to every private individual, *"go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone"* (Matthew 18:15). Of open sins Paul says to Timothy, *"Those that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear"* (1 Tim. 5:20). . . The legitimate course, therefore, will be to proceed in correcting secret faults by the steps mentioned by Christ, and in open sins, accompanied with public scandal, to proceed at once to solemn correction by the Church."

According to Calvin, public sins are those committed openly before the church, private sins are those known only to a few. The former are addressed publicly such as in 1 Corinthians 5 and Galatians 2:11-14. The latter does not come before the church "unless there is contumacy."¹¹

Third, Calvin says "some sins are mere delinquencies, others crimes and flagrant iniquities." In the latter case, it is necessary to employ not only admonition, but excommunication as in 1 Corinthians 5:1-5, if the person is unrepentant.

"Therefore, when the Church banishes from its fellowship open adulterers, fornicators, thieves, robbers, the seditious, the perjured, false witnesses, and others of that description; likewise the contumacious, who, when duly admonished for lighter faults, hold God and his tribunal in derision, instead of arrogating to itself anything that is unreasonable, it exercises a jurisdiction which it has received from the Lord."¹²

In the case of mere delinquencies:

⁷*Institutes*, Book IV.12.2

⁸*Commentary on a Harmony of the Evangelists*, II, p. 352.

⁹*Ibid.*, pp. 352-3.

¹⁰*Institutes*, Book IV.12.3.

¹¹*Ibid.*, Book IV.12.6.

¹²*Ibid.*, Book IV.12.4.

“... there is not so much occasion for severity, but verbal chastisement is sufficient, and that gentle and fatherly, so as not to exasperate or confound the offender, but to bring him back to himself, so that he may rather rejoice than be grieved at the correction.”¹³

In all cases, says Calvin, the Church should always act “with a spirit of meekness” and discipline should not “degenerate into destruction.” For Paul cautions that the offender should “not be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow” (2 Cor. 2:7).¹⁴

Concluding Thoughts on Matthew 18

Following Calvin’s lead in understanding Matthew 18, we submit that the first thing one must do when a person commits an offense is to deal with that person privately, personally and sensitively, with a view to their restoration. Other stages are to be applied only if this first step has been faithfully applied.

Second, there is great wisdom in proceeding with stage two. First, by going to the offender privately with other witnesses, the seeker will know if he has just cause for the complaint or whether he is making a mountain out of a mole-hill. Then, if there is just cause, it may be easier for two or three persons to succeed in the task of winning the brother than for one. Finally, and more importantly, he will be following the dictates of Deut. 19:15, “that by the mouth of two or three witnesses every matter may be established.” In this way, the witnesses will be able to confirm the matter before the Church.¹⁵

Third, we should not understand “offense” in verse 15 as referring primarily to some flagrant iniquity. The admonition to have a “private” interview with the erring brother favors the assumption that the sin referred to was also of a “private” character. However, it may be that by the person’s “contumacy”, that act has developed into something major by stage four. We will also not leave out the possibility that the offense could be of a major sort. On the other hand, it certainly will not pertain to just any little thing that may offend one’s sensibilities.

Fourth, William Hendriksen well notes that “although Jesus is here speaking about private offenses, the underlying requirement of showing love and the forgiving spirit toward all makes it reasonable to state that whenever the interests of the Church demand or even allow it, the rule of Matthew 18:15 should also be applied to public sins.”¹⁶

Fifth, the presence of the triune God in the judicial process is captured in Matthew 18:18-20. Verse 18 reveals that “whatever you [plural] shall bind on earth shall have been bound in heaven.” This binding refers to the exercise of discipline, whereas the loosing refers to the declaring of forgiveness.¹⁷ The “you” [plural] would

¹³ *Ibid.*, Book IV.12.6.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, Book IV.12.8-10.

¹⁵ Calvin writes (*Commentary on a Harmony of the Evangelists*, p. 355): “We now perceive for what purpose Christ proposes to call *witnesses*. It is, to give greater weight and impressiveness to the admonition. . . . Moses forbids sentence to be pronounced on a matter that is unknown, and defines this to be the lawful mode of proving, that it be *established* by the testimony of *two or three witnesses*.” (Italics his.)

¹⁶ *Matthew*, in his New Testament Commentary series, p. 698.

¹⁷ There is some question as to what the binding and loosing precisely refer. John 20:23 refers to forgiving or retaining sins. This surely correlates with Matthew 18:18. See also Matthew 16:19. According to Calvin (*Institutes*, Book IV.12.4), “The Lord has declared that it is nothing else than the

refer to the representatives of the church (v.17). Verse 19 refers to the importance of agreement and prayer in the process. And Verse 20 reminds us that when the church is "gathered together in My name," Christ is present "in their midst" (cp. 1 Cor. 5:4).

Finally, we urge that the purpose of restoration is not simply in view, but appears to dominate the passage. Verses 15-20 are sandwiched between the parable of the lost sheep, "If any man has a hundred sheep, and one of them has gone astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine on the mountains and go and search for the one that is straying?" and Christ's teaching on forgiveness, "I do not say to you, up to seven times, but up to seventy times seven." It should be clear that the purpose of God in all of this is that none "of these little ones perish" (18:1-10), that the straying sheep be returned to the fold (18:12-14) . . . and that the Lord feels compassion and releases us all and forgives us our debts (18:27, cf. 21-35).

1 Corinthians 5:1-8

Paul is dealing with a significant moral problem. The issue: a man committing incest with his father's wife. This is the only place in the New Testament where we have outlined for us a judicial procedure for dealing with public scandal. Paul writes:

"It is actually reported that there is immorality among you, and immorality of such a kind as does not exist even among the Gentiles, that someone has his father's wife."¹ And you have become arrogant, and have not mourned instead, in order that the one who had done this deed might be removed from your midst.² For I, on my part, though absent in body but present in spirit, have already judged him who has so committed this, as though I were present.³ In the name of our Lord Jesus, when you are assembled, and I with you in spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus,⁴ I have decided to deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of his flesh, that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.⁵ Your boasting is not good. Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump of dough?⁶ Clean out the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, just as you are in fact unleavened. For Christ our Passover also has been sacrificed.⁷ Let us therefore celebrate the feast, not with old leaven, nor with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth."

In the Old Testament, incest was forbidden and the persons involved were removed from Israel by stoning (Lev. 18:8, 20:11). The reason given: "Thus you are to be holy to Me, for I the Lord am holy; and I have set you apart from the peoples to be mine" (Lev. 20:26). These same principles are true for the new covenant community, the Church (1 Cor. 5:7-8, 11), with the exception of the method of stoning which was discontinued with the state of Israel. For it is clear that the Church has the power of the Word, whereas only the state has the power of the sword.

That this was a serious offense is also indicated by the mention of its absence among the Gentiles. Paul says they need to be mourning (*pentheo*), a term used for mourning for the dead (5:2).¹⁸ The person involved should be "removed from your

promulgation of his own sentence, and that that which they do on earth is ratified in heaven. For they act by the word of the Lord in condemning the perverse, and by the word of the Lord in taking the penitent back into favour."

¹⁸Leon Morris, *1 Corinthians*, in New International Commentary series, p. 87.

midst" (5:2, 13). Thus Paul begins the judicial process in its later stage - stage four of Matthew 18:15-17. Apparently the person had already been approached by some in the church and had shown "arrogance" (5:2). Paul had prior to this time counseled with the Corinthians and written a letter to deal with this problem (5:9).¹⁹ Now, applying Old Testament principles of judicial procedure to the NT church-body, he tells them to gather together in assembly to pronounce the judgment of excommunication so that ultimately restoration may take place.

Verses 3-5 represent one sentence in Greek.²⁰ At the first reading of the original language, the sentence seems ponderous and suggests the inner tension Paul felt as he wrote it. But Paul's main intent is quite clear as we separate the secondary clauses regarding his absence or presence and their gathering from the essential message which may be thus interpreted: "I have already judged the one who has committed this deed; in the name of our Lord Jesus, deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord." The verb "have judged" is in the perfect tense indicating a finality and settled conviction on Paul's part. The phrase "in the name of the Lord Jesus" is in an emphatic position preceding the command to deliver.²¹ And the word "deliver" being an infinitive in Greek, should be viewed as a command, being controlled by the main verb.

The Lord Jesus would be present presiding over the procedure,²² and the church would be invested with His power. Their power was not magisterial but ministerial, consisting of the Word in pronouncing judgment of excommunication so that ultimate restoration may take place. There is a great diversity of opinion regarding what Paul meant when he said, "to deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of his flesh."²³ For the church, this meant, at the least, that he "be removed from your midst" (v.2), i.e., excommunication.

The motive for excommunicating the unrepentant sexual offender is first stated, "that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord" (v.5). Then Paul adds, "Do you not

¹⁹This author is coming from the point of view that I Corinthians 5:9-11 refers to a letter Paul wrote prior to I Corinthians, and that that letter sought to deal with the incest problem.

²⁰A literal translation of the Greek would be: "For I indeed, although absent in body but present in spirit, already have judged as though I were present, the one who has so done this action, in the name of [our] Lord Jesus, when you are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus, to deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, in order that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord."

²¹There is significant debate as to what the phrase "in the name of the Lord Jesus" is connected. For an analysis, cf. Simon Kistemaker, *I Corinthians*, in the New Testament Commentary series, pp. 159-60.

²²Calvin notes (*Ibid.*, Book IV.12.7), "Throughout the whole procedure, in addition to invocation of the name of God, there should be a gravity bespeaking the presence of Christ, and leaving no room to doubt that he is presiding over his own tribunal."

²³Commentators find it difficult to interpret the clause, "deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus." Perhaps the most satisfactory answer is that by "putting him out of your midst", he was being placed outside the body of Christ and therefore back in "this present age," "the age of this world" where the "prince of the power of the air" remains dominant (Eph. 2:1-2); but Paul saw this as a remedial punishment for the purpose of restoration, that the soul of that person might be saved in the end, and to bring glory to God since the scandal would be no longer present in the body of Christ. This is the view of Calvin and Murray. According to Hodge and Kistemaker, however, something deeper than excommunication is meant, what Hodge refers to as "a miraculous subjection of the person to the power of Satan" (*Ibid.*, p. 85). For their cogent arguments, refer to their respective commentaries.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump?" (5:6-8) The purity of the church is at stake! He warns the church "not to associate" (a double compound meaning "to mix up yourself with) with any so-called brother if he practices immorality, and concludes with an astonishing list of vices which professing Christians were committing and for which they should be removed: "if he should be an immoral person, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or a swindler -- not even to eat with such a one." Some question whether this "eating" refers to the Lord's Supper, or also socially. If socially, how does one reestablish relations? One thing is certain, however, Paul does not hesitate to say they must be removed.

"That the one who had done this deed might be removed from your midst" (5:2)

"Not to associate with immoral people" (5:9)

"Not to associate with any so-called brother if he should be an immoral person" (5:11)

"Remove the wicked man from among yourselves" (5:13)

"Now, we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye keep aloof from every brother who leads an unruly life and not according to the tradition which you received from us" (2 Thess. 3:6)

But we must be careful to distinguish, as Calvin does, between excommunication and anathema, each of which has its purpose:

"Excommunication differs from anathema in this, that the latter completely excluding pardon, dooms and devotes the individual to eternal destruction, whereas the former rather rebukes and animadverts upon his manners; and although it also punishes, it is to bring him to salvation, by forewarning him of his future doom. If it succeeds, reconciliation and restoration to communion are ready to be given."²⁴

Clearly, the intent of Paul's words in this passage is to move the church to act, to gather in assembly to remove this evil from their midst. Paul, in his apostolic position, would be present in spirit, but they would need to meet and carry out the trial and sentencing. Calvin observes:

"Paul, apostle though he is, does not excommunicate by himself, to suit his own pleasure, but takes the church into consultation so that the matter might be dealt with by their joint decision. Indeed he goes ahead and shows the way, but when he associates others with himself, he means quite plainly that the power does not rest with one individual."²⁵

Calvin concludes it is for this reason that matters such as excommunication "must be exercised by the elders consulting together, and with the consent of the people." This is the remedy, he notes, for the "prevention of tyranny" in the church.²⁶

One further truth is exemplified in this passage, that justice is interwoven with mercy in judicial process. For Paul clearly has several purposes in mind as he exhorts the church to act: first, to preserve the purity of the church; second, to seek to restore the wayward person to the Lord; and third, to bring judgment to the unrepentant. We can perceive no tension whatsoever between justice and mercy as they are intricately

²⁴ *Institutes*, Book IV.12.10.

²⁵ *I Corinthians*, p. 107.

²⁶ *Ibid.*

wedded together to accomplish these purposes of Paul. We should note, furthermore, that in this one judicial case all three purposes for church discipline - the positive, redemptive and punitive - are deliberately being pursued, and all for the glory of God.

Paul concludes by stating that judgments between Christians should be determined within the church, not in secular courts (6:1-8), and that those outside the church need the gospel preached to them (6:9-11) and are judged by God (5:13).

Therefore, in 1 Corinthians 5 we find:

1. A continuity from the OT to the NT in the matter of judicial process. OT procedure was reapplied to a church-body context.
2. Mercy is found within true justice. Both punitive and redemptive purposes are in view. (Note: if 2 Cor. 2 and 1 Cor. 5 refer to the same person, then the person is indeed restored and Paul in 2 Cor. 2 exhorts the believers to embrace the repentant sinner.)
3. The importance of establishing righteousness in the covenant community. Moral principles taught in God's Law are held tenaciously in the new covenant community.
4. Discipline is to take place within a covenant community context.
5. All the purposes for judicial process are present -- purity, punishment and restoration, and all for the glory of God.

IV. Issues of Authority

Role of Elders

In the Old Testament, we witnessed God setting up the judicial process and delegating people the authority to judge. "Elders" were enlisted, and difficult cases were decided by people in special positions.

These ideas are carried over into the New Testament. In Acts 15, a very knotty theological problem arose threatening the validity of the atonement and questioning the value of traditions and prejudices of Jewish believers. The issue was raised by men from Judea who came to Antioch and taught: "Unless you are circumcised according to the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved" (15:1). So the church at Antioch determined to send Paul and Barnabas "to the apostles and elders" in Jerusalem to settle the issue (v.2). After they arrived, "the apostles and the elders came together to look into this matter" (v.6). Following much debate including testimonies from Peter, Barnabas and Paul,²⁷ James (the brother of our Lord) quotes Amos 9:11-12 and makes the final judgment. That judgment was sent by letter back to Antioch with the heading, "The apostles and the brethren who are elders, to the brethren in Antioch . . ." (v.23).²⁸

There is a preponderance of evidence that local churches were led by a plurality of elders and that they, not the congregations, would have oversight of such matters

²⁷Paul's testimony is more fully recorded in his letter to the Galatians.

²⁸There is a very important nuance of procedure that seems to have been overlooked by many expositors of this passage. On the surface, it would appear that the Judaistic problem had to be taken to Jerusalem simply because that was the supreme assembly. It is the author's contention that a spirit reigned in NT jurisprudence that said, we will send it to Jerusalem because the problem arose from there, and because we trust the brothers in Jerusalem to do what is right. Note that only a few delegates came from Antioch, and perhaps none representing the rest of the Gentile churches.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

(Acts 11:30, 14:23, 20:17, 28, Phil. 1:1, 1 Thess. 5:12-13, 1 Tim. 4:14, Titus 1:5, James 5:14, 1 Peter 5:1-3, Hebrews 13:17). Paul mentions different gifts: "he who ruleth..." (Rom. 12:8), and "governments" (1 Cor. 12:28). It is within this overall biblical context that we view the "church" in Matthew 18:17 as referring to a plurality of elders rather than an entire congregation or congregation meeting.

Returning to Acts 15, it would appear that there were at least three separate meetings and that the council possibly met for days to discuss the troubling problem and maintain their unity. First, there was clearly a general meeting in which Paul and Barnabas were received by the church as a whole and they reported what God had done among the Gentiles (15:4-5). Next there was a separate meeting of the apostles and elders together with Paul and Barnabas to decide the issue (15:6-21). Then the full assembly met to give consent to the elders' decision (15:22).²⁹ All of this suggests that there was a proper forum or court for formal discipline, and that this court consisted basically of a plurality of elders. Christians were not to take their grievances to a civil court (1 Cor. 6:1-8), except in the case of necessity as when Paul appealed to Caesar (Acts 25:11).

Regarding safeguards in judicial procedure, we read in 1 Timothy 5:19-21, "Do not receive an accusation against an elder except on the basis of two or three witnesses. Those who continue in sin, rebuke in the presence of all, so that the rest also may be fearful of sinning. I solemnly charge you . . . to maintain these principles without bias, doing nothing in the spirit of partiality." Here we find the same safeguards in jurisprudence which were practiced in the OT. These safeguards must be followed in judicial procedure today. We are also reminded of our responsibility to pursue judicial process even if it means having to rebuke a fellow elder.

Role of Scripture

"All Scripture is God-breathed and is profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness . . ." (2 Tim. 3:16)

Teaching imparts knowledge; *reproof* warns against error and sin; *correction* directs to the right path, a healing or restoring concept; and *training in righteousness* disciplines for holiness. Examples abound in the New Testament of discipline through these means.³⁰ All Scripture, Old and New, is *torah* in this sense. It is instruction in the Lord's way.

It is helpful to read the Corinthian letters and to put the issues in chronological order. It took a lot of patience to work through the problems, prejudice and misunderstandings, perhaps a period of three to four years. Paul was appealing to believers from a pedagogical approach through instruction, exhortation, admonition, rebuke, and in only one case, through calling for formal judicial process. Indeed, nothing in the Corinthian correspondence suggests anything like the American adversarial system of justice. Rather, it appears to support more the Scottish investigatory system with its emphasis on full investigation of all sides of an issue before formal adjudication.

The Church has the power of the Word, not the sword. In short, its jurisdiction consists of this statement by Paul:

²⁹Some commentators would hold that the third meeting began at verse 12 rather than 22.

³⁰In addition to the examples already cited in this study, cf. 2 John 8-11, John 9-11, Jude 17-23, Rev. 2-3.

"The weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds; casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; and having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience." (2 Corinthians 10:4-6)

And this, as Calvin notes, "requires neither violence nor physical force, but is contented with the might of the word of God."³¹ Just as Scripture is the only rule for faith and practice, so judgments and sentences are divine only when in accord with His Word.

Spirit of Gentleness

Various passages tell us how elders are to be received with appreciation and submission by the church (Heb. 13:17, 1 Th. 5:12-13, 1 Cor. 16:16). Other passages tell us how these elders are to lead:

"The Lord's bond-servant must not be quarrelsome, but be kind to all . . . patient when wronged, with gentleness correcting those who are in opposition, if perhaps God may grant them repentance leading to the knowledge of the truth . . ." (2 Tim. 2:24-25)

"Preach the word . . . reprove, rebuke, exhort, with great patience and instruction . . ." (2 Tim. 4:2)

"Do not sharply rebuke an older man, but rather appeal to him as a father, to the younger men as brothers, the older women as mothers, and the younger women as sisters, in all purity." (1 Timothy 5:1-2)

"Admonish the unruly, encourage the fainthearted, help the weak, be patient with all men." (1 Thess. 5:14)

"Shepherd the flock of God among you . . . not as lording it over those allotted to your charge, but proving to be examples to the flock . . ." (1 Pet. 5:2-3)

All of these verses seem to be stressing the same thing -- the importance of combining leadership with kindness and patience. There is also a prevenient dimension in several verses, i.e., to prevent souls from going astray.

It reminds us of Jesus and the way He dealt with Peter and Thomas, and with James and John, and even with Judas. There was always that gentleness and patience along with the correction. Jesus said, "I am meek and lowly in heart" (Matt. 11:29). And in a context of church discipline, Paul pleads, "I urge you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ . . ." (2 Cor. 10:1) Do we see this "spirit of gentleness" in today's church?

Or consider Paul's gentle manner with Philemon: "though I might be very bold in Christ to command you . . . yet for love's sake I rather appeal to you . . . [and] without your consent I wanted to do nothing . . ." (vss. 8, 9, 14). Paul could have pulled rank as an apostle, but he resolved to do nothing without Philemon's consent. This approach suggests how the church should address major social problems of today -- not by command or legislation, but by persuasion.

In Galatians 6:1-2, Paul exhorts: "Brethren, even if a man is caught in any trespass, you who are spiritual restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness, looking to yourselves, lest you too be tempted. Bear one another's burdens, and thus fulfill the law of Christ." The accent here is on the manner of restoration, with "gentleness"

³¹Institutes, Book IV.12.5.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

undergirded by love. Paul is instructing us not to tolerate, nor to put up with, but to jointly shoulder a person's burdens.

In Philippians 4:2-3, Paul writes: "I urge Euodia and I urge Syntyche to live in harmony in the Lord. Indeed, true comrade, I ask you also to help these women who have shared my struggle in the cause of the gospel. . ." The name of the "true comrade" is unknown, but Paul is saying to him, "Here are two women who need correction. They shared in the cause of Christ and are to be graciously helped." Verse 5 exhorts, "Let your forbearing spirit be known to all men."

In Matthew 5, Jesus is teaching the law of His kingdom. He is not only teaching that the jot and tittle of God's Law is of utmost importance, but further that our righteousness needs to exceed that of the Pharisees. In this author's opinion, he is also reapplying the principles of general equity of the Old Testament case law to the context of the church body which he is initiating. In the process, Jesus touches on the matter of the *ius talionis* (5:38-42):

"You have heard that it was said, 'An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.' But I say to you, do not resist him who is evil; but whoever slaps you on your right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any one wants to sue you, and take your shirt, let him have your coat also . . ."

In saying this, Jesus was not canceling out the principle of equity. He was not removing the law or replacing it with a form of antinomianism.³² But he was combating a misconception of the Law of God which grew out of Mishnaic oral tradition, and he was declaring that the OT Law does not cancel out the demand of mercy. The Pharisees focused on carrying out "eye for eye" (and often on a personal level); Jesus focused on responses of love.

Taking all of these passages together and allowing the unity of Scripture to guide our interpretation, we find a strong emphasis on pursuing problems with a gentle and loving spirit. As James, the Lord's brother, reminds us: "the wrath of man does not produce the righteousness of God" (1:20). One is hardpressed to find a place in Scripture where the restorative principle is not present.

V. In Conclusion

"O Timothy, guard what has been entrusted to you." (1 Timothy 6:20)

"Now I urge you, brethren, keep your eye on those who cause dissensions and hindrances contrary to the teaching which you learned, and turn away from them." (Romans 16:17)

"My brethren, if any among you strays from the truth, and one turns him back, let him know that he who turns a sinner from the error of his way will save his soul from death, and will cover a multitude of sins." (James 5:19-20)

In conclusion, we are faced with the frightful responsibility of guarding what has been entrusted to us by God. We are to keep our eye on "those who cause dissensions

³²The *ius talionis* in Mosaic Law was understood to provide the principle of equity. Its primary purpose was to restrain personal vengeance. But its purpose was abused by those who used it in a contrary way to gain vengeance.

and hindrances," and with devotion we are to turn the one who "strays from the truth" back to the Lord.

The church today must deal seriously with sin. It must exhibit an intense hatred of sin and a true desire for righteousness. As it seeks the purity of the church, it must attempt to bring offenders to repentance and salvation, or resort to excommunication if the restorative attempts fail.

Yet one is struck in this study by the preponderance of references exhorting to meekness and gentleness when confronting sin, that one must "not allow discipline to degenerate into destruction," as Calvin so well states it. A fusion of mercy with justice is needed, just as has been exemplified by all the accounts in Scripture. As Calvin discerns:

"Christ enjoins his disciples to forgive one another, but to do so in such a manner as to endeavour to correct their faults. . . for nothing is more difficult than to exercise forbearance towards all men, and, at the same time, not to neglect the freedom necessary in reproving them. Almost all lean to the one side or to the other, either to deceive themselves mutually by deadly flatteries, or to pursue with excessive bitterness those whom they ought to cure. But Christ recommends to his disciples a mutual love, which is widely distant from flattery; only he enjoins them to season her admonitions with moderation, lest, by excessive severity and harshness, they discourage the weak."³³

For this reason, as the church attempts to deal seriously with sin, it must be careful not to allow a narrow-minded legalism to control our judicial process. This can happen if we allow our minds to focus on the rules and regulations in our traditions to bring about justice, thereby creating an imbalance where justice and mercy do not meet.³⁴ On the contrary, we must focus our efforts on reflecting the spirit of the whole of Scripture, which is the spirit of Christ. It is a spirit that recognizes the way God has dealt with us -- through totally unmerited grace -- and that desires to deal with others in that same way. To do otherwise would be a denial of the cross where God's justice and mercy kissed each other.³⁵ In the words of Chrysostom: "If God is so kind, why should his priest wish to appear austere?"³⁶ Or to quote Cyprian:

³³*Commentary on a Harmony of the Evangelists*, Vol. II, p. 352. Someone has written, "Justice without mercy is tyranny; mercy without justice is indulgence."

³⁴A good example of this is provided by Calvin (*Institutes*, Book IV.12.12). Using the example of the Donatists, who bitterly inveighed against the bishops as traitors to discipline when they failed to discipline faults in the Church more severely, Calvin quotes Augustine's assessment of the Donatists: "Such . . . cover themselves with the shadow of a stern severity: the correction of a brother's fault, which in Scripture is enjoined to be done with moderation, . . . they pervert to sacrilegious schism and purposes of excision. Thus Satan transforms himself into an angel of light (2 Cor. 11:14) when, under pretext of a just severity, he persuades to savage cruelty, desiring nothing more than to violate and burst the bond of unity and peace..." One can also see parallels with Judaism and its penchant to revel in a written code developed in their oral tradition, thereby losing sight of Scripture. We must be careful to remain true to Scripture and not add nuances or slants from our more recent "traditions" which would guide us on a path contrary to the truths and intent of Scripture.

³⁵Cf. Psalm 85:10.

³⁶Calvin, *Institutes*, Book IV.12.8.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

"Our patience, facility, and humanity, are ready to all who come. I wish all to be brought back into the Church. . . I forgive all. . . I do not minutely scrutinize all the faults which have been committed against God. I myself often err, by forgiving offenses more than I ought. Those returning in repentance, and those confessing their sins with simple and humble satisfaction, I embrace with prompt and full delight."³⁷

A legalistic spirit can also lead us into judging others falsely. In Matthew 7:1, Jesus says "Do not judge lest you be judged yourselves." In 1 Corinthians 5:12, Paul asked "Do you not judge those who are within the church?" And in 1 Corinthians 4:5, Paul exhorts, "Do not go on passing judgment before the time (*kairos*), but wait until the Lord comes who will both bring to light the things hidden in the darkness and disclose the motives of men's hearts; and then each man's praise will come to him from God." These passages are not in conflict. In Matthew 7, Jesus is not forbidding judicious discernment, but a censorious spirit which delights in finding fault with others. He says literally, "Stop judging!"³⁸ In 1 Cor. 5:12, Paul is instructing the church that they have a responsibility not to allow impurity within the church. And in 1 Cor. 4:5, Paul is exhorting the church not to be arrogant by passing judgment on others, but to remember that there will be a final judgment of God that will bring about true justice.

We may be encouraged, however, by the truth that the Lord is present in judicial proceedings. His promise is, "there I am in their midst" (Matt. 18:20). In both the Old and New Testaments, this promise is generally associated with the imparting of strength, protection, comfort and direction. It is in this favorable sense that Jesus is present to guide our path. And His example is pertinent to all. For Jesus Christ is the perfect shepherd and judge. He is both merciful and just without any conflict within His character. It must be our prayer that, as He is present in the proceedings, His character of mercy and righteousness will guide our judgments.

"But now, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith; praying in the Holy Spirit; keep yourselves in the love of God, waiting anxiously for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ to eternal life. And have mercy on some, who are doubting; save others, snatching them out of the fire; and on some have mercy with fear, hating even the garment polluted by the flesh. Now to Him who is able to keep you from stumbling, and to make you stand in the presence of His glory blameless with great joy, to the only God our Savior, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, dominion and authority, before all time and now and forever. Amen." (Jude 20-25)

³⁷*Ibid.*

³⁸Reference to this same censorious spirit is found in James 4:11-12 and 5:9.

**CHURCH DISCIPLINE
IN LIGHT OF THE EVIDENCE OF THE NEW TESTAMENT**

T. David Gordon

What follows is an outline of the primary realities associated with ecclesiastical discipline, especially in light of the instruction of the New Testament. It consists of little more than an outline, which outline could usefully be supplemented by prose discussion. Sessions and Presbyteries might find this outline fruitful as a structure for conversation about church discipline.

I. Discipline is an aspect of discipleship

- A. Mt. 28:18-20. The positive dimension; teaching to observe all that Jesus commanded.
- B. Heb. 13:17. The "prevenient" dimension; watching over souls to prevent their going astray. (This dimension is also implicit whenever the officers are referred to as "shepherds".)
- C. 1 Cor. 5. The "remedial" dimension; correcting or pronouncing judgment on the wayward.

II. Discipline is a mark and duty of the church

PCA BCO Preliminary Principle 3: "Our blessed Saviour...has appointed officers not only to preach the Gospel and administer the Sacraments, but also to exercise discipline for the preservation both of truth and duty. It is incumbent upon these officers and upon the whole Church in whose name they act, to censure or cast out the erroneous and scandalous, observing in all cases the rules contained in the Word of God."

- A. Matthew 18:15-18 -- "binding and loosing"
- B. Matthew 16:18-20 -- "keys of the kingdom," "binding and loosing"
- C. John 20: 23 -- "If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven them; if you retain the sins of any, they are retained."
- D. Hebrews 13:17 -- "Obey your leaders and submit to them, for they are keeping watch over your souls and will give an account."
- E. 1 Cor. 5
 - 1. "Remove" the offender, 1-5
 - 2. Beware of the danger to yourselves, 6-8
 - 3. Your concern is for insiders, not outsiders, 11-13: "But now I am writing to you not to associate with anyone who bears the name of brother or sister who is sexually immoral or greedy, or is an idolater, reviler, drunkard, or robber. Do not even eat with such a one. For what have I to do with judging those outside? Is it not those who are inside that you are to judge? God will judge those outside."

III. Discipline has several goals

BCO 27-3:

"The exercise of discipline is highly important and necessary. In its proper usage discipline maintains:

- a. the glory of God,

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b. the purity of His Church,
- c. the keeping and reclaiming of disobedient sinners.”
- A. Glory of God (and honor of religion). 1Cor. 5:1: “It is actually reported that there is sexual immorality among you, and such sexual immorality as is not even named among the Gentiles -- that a man has his father's wife.”
- B. Purity of the Church. 1 Cor. 5: 4 “In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when you are gathered together, along with my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, 5 deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus. 6 Your glorying is not good. Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump? 7 Therefore purge out the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, since you truly are unleavened.”
- C. Reclamation of the wayward. Mat. 18:15-20. Note contextual concern for “one of the least of these” in 18:10-14, and the transition then to 15, *eau da*, with the goal of winning (*ekerdesas*) the brother.
- D. If “C” were the *only* goal of discipline, then we would never discipline those who appeared to be “lost causes.” Yet the glory of God and the purity of the church are also at stake. In 1 Cor. 5, Paul urges the Corinthians to remove the offender, not only for his sake, but for *their* sake, warning that a little leaven would poison the entire church.
- E. It is thus *never* true that discipline will “do no good.” That a given individual may not immediately respond favorably does not mean that “no good” is done. Often there is no immediate, visible response to preaching, or to the administration of the Lord's Supper, or to prayer; this does not mean that preaching and the Lord's Supper and prayer “do no good.” It merely means that God the Holy Spirit *uses* his own ordinances *as* he wishes *when* he wishes.

IV. Discipline has several stages.

We refer to “stages” rather than “steps.” At the positive level, we do not instruct merely once (a “step”), but many times. We do not pray merely once, but regularly, repeatedly. Even when the “remedial” aspects begin, there are “stages,” not “steps,” because the effort to win a brother “alone” should not be hastily or perfunctorily done. It is not a “step” one passes quickly by, but a “stage” that may require many visits, as long as there is any reasonable possibility that progress is being made. We are guided, in this patient and painstaking process, by the law of charity: “Love hopes all things.”

- A. Positive. The “positive” stages of discipline include all of those activities that *promote* godliness.
 - 1. Instruction. All of the church's preaching, teaching, and private counsel, are means by which saints are disciplined/disciplined. Through the blessing of God, such instruction is the instrument by which the affections and thoughts of God's people are brought into conformity with his own affections and thoughts.
 - 2. Godly example and encouragement. Within the professing community, the godly example and patient encouragement of others also has a discipling or disciplining effect.

3. Prayer. The patient, persisting prayer of other saints is a means by which the God sanctifies and disciplines his people.
 4. Sacraments. Baptism and the Lord's Supper are means by which, positively, we learn about our duties and privileges as saints, and are increasingly disciplined in the Christian life and graces.
 5. Other? There may be many other, specific ways in which the Christian is disciplined in the Christian life in a positive way.
- B. Prevenient. The "prevenient" stages of discipline are similar to the positive stages, but include those various actions that help prevent spiritual decline, and protect against sin.
1. Catechism. Whether technically, using the actual catechisms, or more generally, using sound instruction, the comprehensive instruction about the Christian faith and life undoubtedly prevents many sins from ever occurring.
 2. Corporate worship; the means of grace (frequent preaching and communion?). Weekly assembling for God's worship undoubtedly functions preventively, to call us back to communion with God before we go astray.
 3. Visitation by shepherds. Pastoral visitation by pastor and elders undoubtedly prevents many sins from beginning or continuing.
 4. Prayer by shepherds. Surely the patient, persisting prayers of saints and officers is frequently blessed by God to prevent sin from manifesting itself.
 5. Other?
- C. Remedial. The "remedial" stages of discipline are those stages that are instituted after sin has already occurred (or has been alleged to have occurred).
1. Private stage "go and point out the fault when the two of you are alone." This stage should not be quickly dispensed with, as though it were a mere formality. In the great wisdom of God (who knows our frame, that we are but dust), this is a very important stage, for at least two reasons. First, at this stage there is no public scandal. Disrepute has not yet come upon the Bride of Christ, because at this point, only two people are aware of the incident. For this reason, one should persevere at this stage patiently, for as long as there is any evidence that progress is being made. Second, people tend to be defensive about allegations against them. And, they tend to become more defensive the more public the allegations become. Therefore, it is much more likely that an individual will be humble, meek, or contrite, when dealt with tenderly and privately, than if dealt with publicly.
 2. Arbitration stage "But if you are not listened to, take one or two others along with you." Sometimes, even after a patient, extended season of private discussion, two brothers do not settle the dispute, and others must be brought in to attempt to facilitate resolution. Much wisdom should be exercised at this stage, in

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

selecting arbiters who will be manifestly impartial, patient, and discreet.

3. Ecclesiastical/formal stage "If the member refuses to listen to them, tell it to the church." 1 Cor. 5:3-4 "For though absent in body, I am present in spirit; and as if present I have already *pronounced judgment* in the name of the Lord Jesus on the man who has done such a thing." Regrettably, there will on some occasions be no resolution to a dispute even after the arbitration stage. On such regrettable moments, there is no alternative other than to bring the matter before the appropriate church-court for resolution.

V. Discipline faces several difficulties

- A. Personal. It is hard for sinners to discipline sinners. We tend to be either too strict (Mt. 7) or too lax (1 Cor. 5).
- B. Exegetical. "So also our beloved brother Paul wrote to you according to the wisdom given him, speaking of this as he does in all his letters. There are some things in them hard to understand," 2 Pet.3:15-16.
 1. What issues does the Bible address? (*BCO* 29-1)
 2. What does the Bible teach?
- C. Cultural.
 1. Individualism. People do not perceive themselves as either responsible for others or accountable to others.
 2. Voluntarism. People believe that church membership is voluntary or unilateral, rather than as covenantal or bipartisan.
 3. Rise of litigation and litigiousness, including litigation against churches. This makes the stakes very high for those who will not follow the constitution.
 4. Sentimentalism. Few people are capable of the kind of dispassionate judgment that discipline requires; they tend to sympathize with a party or against a party.
- D. Denominational. Our *BCO* renders discipline somewhat difficult in practice, for the following reasons. The following are not necessarily intended as criticisms of our communion. Rather, they are intended to assist us in being alert to the particular challenges our communion faces, because of its distinctives.
 1. There are clauses in it that are unique in Presbyterian history, thus rendering the opinions and actions of previous Presbyterian bodies somewhat moot in terms of the direction we might glean from them (e.g. the provision for a congregation withdrawing from the denomination unilaterally in *BCO* 25-11; the provision for a non-delegated General Assembly).
 2. Our *BCO* is a "moving target," potentially changing every year, occasionally frustrating the efforts of those who conscientiously attempt to learn it. (Other, earlier Presbyterian bodies had no provision for piecemeal changes. When the Book was considered significantly deficient, a Revision Committee was erected; which

worked for years on a wholesale revision, which was then debated as a whole.)

3. Our Book of Discipline is *conceptually* arranged, not *procedurally* arranged. Thus, it is sometimes difficult to determine what needs to be done first, second, third, etc. (N. B., this committee is working on developing a checklist of judicial procedures, in an effort to ameliorate this effect).

**SHEPHERDS AS JUDGES:
THE JUDICIAL RESPONSIBILITIES OF ELDERS IN THE PCA**
T. David Gordon

Introduction

Some of the very best *shepherds* I have ever known, in terms of pastoral ability, are simultaneously some of the worst *judges* (in the Church courts). Most of the literature designed to assist elders in fulfilling their duties (what little there is) focuses more on the pastoral than the judicial dimension of the office. What is here written is intended primarily for the benefit of elders and elder-candidates. The references to the constitution are references to the Presbyterian Church in America (and thus the subtitle's reference to "elders in the PCA"). It is hoped that the views here proposed would be of similar usefulness, however, to elders in other Presbyterian and Reformed communions.

Two hats

The sometimes-forgotten reality of life as a Presbyterian elder is that the elder wears two hats. Most of the time, the elder is a shepherd, and wears a shepherd's hat. In this role, the elder encourages, instructs, prays for and with the people, looks out for signs of spiritual decay, etc. However, elders are also judges, with the obligation to render a judgment of innocence or guilt. In the first role, compassion and sympathy are among the primary skills for an effective elder. The elder must identify with the people, in all their trials and struggles, in order to shepherd them well. In the second role, however, the elder must establish a certain amount of distance between himself and others, in order to maintain that impartiality which is essential to justice. For most elders, this is profoundly difficult to do; it is counter-intuitive, running contrary to all that is normally done in the shepherding role. Nonetheless, it is critical to effective judgment.

God, who is the only perfect Judge, is "no respecter of persons." When the wealthy are wicked, God judges them to be so; when the poor are wicked, he judges them similarly. When the "friends" of God sin, God recognizes them to have sinned; and when the "enemies" of God do right, he recognizes this as well. Because he is holy, God is preeminently concerned with what is righteous and what is not; he is not blinded by issues of personal friendship or loyalty, nor by concerns about who will like him or not if he rules one way or another. Interestingly, God is a perfect Shepherd *and* a perfect Judge; in the perfection of his character, these two roles do not compete at all, but exist in perfect harmony. For us sinful creatures, however, this symmetry is a good deal harder to achieve.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

I candidly admit that I enjoy wearing the shepherd's hat more than I enjoy wearing the judge's hat. I would rather sit by a hospital bed, holding the hand of a dying saint (or loved-one of a saint) than I would sit in the seat of judgment. I would rather teach and preach about how we ought to follow the law of God than sit in judgment when an allegation has been made that someone has broken the law of God. I suspect most officers in the Church are similar to me in this regard. Nonetheless, although most of us *prefer* to wear the one hat over the other, our ordination vows require us to be willing to wear both, and we must fulfil our vows by wearing either as occasion requires, and by wearing either of them well, and in a God-honoring fashion.

Judges, not jurors

Every civil lawyer knows that if you have a strong case, you wish to have it heard by a judge; and if you have a weak case, you wish to have it heard by a jury. Why is this so? Because judges know the law and know it well, and they are not likely to be tricked by emotional appeals or special pleading. By contrast, most people who sit on juries do *not* know the law, and are thus more likely to render a judgment based on subjective reasons. In the American system of justice, jurists play a significant, though, in my judgment, largely unproductive, role. The purpose of a system of justice is to penalize the wicked and exonerate the righteous; biblically, the judge is supposed to be a "terror" to wicked conduct. Built into the American system of justice, however, is a softening of this terror, by the intrusion of jurists, unknowledgeable in law, but profoundly susceptible to human feelings of sympathy. We say that we would rather let a hundred guilty people go free than punish a single innocent person, and we have therefore designed a system of justice which functions in such a fashion. God, by contrast, will "by no means clear the guilty," and his system of justice has a different set of priorities than the American civil system of justice (e.g., Prov. 17:15 -- "He who justifies the wicked, and he who condemns the righteous, both of them alike are an abomination to the Lord").

My purpose here is not to condemn the American system of justice (though aspects of it ought to be condemned; it is, biblically speaking, a very imperfect system); rather, my purpose is to use it as an illustration of what often perverts ecclesiastical justice. Should elders who sit in judgment be judges or jurists? Of course, the answer is plain: "When the trial is about to begin, it shall be the duty of the moderator solemnly . . . to enjoin on the members to recollect and regard their high character as *judges* of a court of Jesus Christ, and the solemn duty in which they are about to engage" (BCO 32-12). A judge is someone who knows the law, and how it applies to particular circumstances. That is, even as God is no "respector of persons" as the ideal Judge, so also we should be when sitting in judicial proceedings. We should be absolutely impervious to *personal* appeals, and only moved by arguments and evidence that relate to the law of the Church, and potential breaches thereof. We should exercise great diligence not to be influenced by matters of style or personality ("he seems like such a nice person"). We should similarly resist the temptation to judge motives, since only God "knows the heart" and since it is not a person's (or court's) motives which are on trial, but some actual behavior or action.

The Mandate

The shepherding responsibility of elders is routinely acknowledged, and widely embraced by elders, who know that they must watch over the flock as those who must

give an account (Heb. 13:17). Fewer elders seem aware that they have a *biblical* responsibility to serve as judges.

Matt. 18:15-20

In this well-known passage, disputes about sin among Jesus's disciples are to be resolved, whenever possible, privately ("when the two of you are alone," v. 15). If such a private meeting fails to produce reconciliation, two or three witnesses should be taken, and if this fails, we are exhorted to "tell it to the Church" (v. 17).

The word translated "Church" here and elsewhere means "assembly," and could either be a reference to the assembly of the entire covenant community or to the assembly of its rulers. OT examples of its use to describe the assembly of the governors would include 1 Chron. 13:1-2 and 2 Chron. 1:2-3, where the term is used as the description of the "commanders of thousands and of hundreds, with every leader." In secular Greek, the term was used similarly, in Plato's, *Republic*, Bk. 3, ch.11: "For the *assembly* has government of all such things." This usage is also observed in Acts 19:32,39: "Now some cried one thing, some another; for the *assembly* was in confusion, and most of them did not know why they had come together . . . the courts are open, and there are proconsuls; let them bring charges against one another. But if you seek anything further, it shall be settled in the regular *assembly*."³⁹

Thus, it is the assembly of the governors of the covenant community that is referred to, not the congregation itself, in verse 17.⁴⁰ This governing assembly has the responsibility to "bind and loose," to determine whether the individual in question is to

³⁹Those interested in historic Presbyterian arguments that *ekklesia* in Matthew 18 is such a judicial assembly will wish to consult Samuel Rutherford, *Due Right of Presbyteries*, London, 1644, 310-324; Samuel Miller, *The Ruling Elder*, New York, 1832, 65-66; George Gillespie, *Aaron's Rod Blossoming*, London, 1646, 160-172; and Calvin's comments in his commentary on this passage of Matthew. The full range of interpretive options considered by commissioners to the Westminster Assembly is found in William M. Hetherington's *History of the Westminster Assembly of Divines*, Edinburgh, 1843, rpt., 1991, pp. 200-249.

⁴⁰In Matt. 18:15-18, there are several lines of evidence which suggest that *ekklesia* is a reference to the governors of a judicial assembly.

- A. "as a Gentile and tax collector"-This, from an OT perspective, is judicial language. A Gentile does not enjoy the legal protections and privileges in Israel which a Jew does.
- B. Binding and loosing-This language of binding and loosing is judicial language. Note for instance, the same language in Mt. 16:19, where it is associated with the "keys of the kingdom."
- C. "the mouth of two or three witnesses"- This is a quotation from Deuteronomy 19:15b, "only on the evidence of two witnesses, or of three witnesses, shall a charge be sustained." The text is judicial; indeed two verses later we read, "then both parties are to appear before the Lord, before the priests and the judges who are in office in those days; the judges shall inquire diligently . . ."
- D. "agree on earth about anything they ask" The word translated "thing" in this text, "pragmatos", is often employed in legal/judicial contexts, to indicate a disputed matter, or even a lawsuit, as at 1 Cor. 6:1, "When one of you has a *grievance* against a brother, does he dare go to law before the unrighteous . . .?"
- E. "gathered in my name" The almost identical expression, in 1 Cor. 5:4, is employed in a context which is evidently *judicial*, involving the handing of an individual over to Satan.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

be treated as “a Gentile and a tax collector.” Those elected to govern God’s people are responsible to settle questions of allegations of sin.

1 Cor. 5-6

In this passage, Paul expresses his dismay that the Corinthians have tolerated a profound immorality to exist among the saints, even such an immorality as would shame the pagans (5:1). He places upon them the responsibility of removing the individual from their assembly, reminding them that it is their responsibility to judge those “who are inside.” In chapter six, Paul rebukes the Corinthians for finding it necessary to take their grievances before the unbelievers: “Do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if the world is to be judged by you, are you incompetent to try trivial cases? . . . Can it be that there is no one among you wise enough to decide between one brother and another?”

While Paul does not expressly refer the responsibility of judgment here to the ruling elders, his comments are germane anyway. If it is deplorable for the saints *in general* to be unable to settle such disputes, how much more deplorable is it for those who govern the saints to be unable to settle them? How can elders be an example to the flock, if they are unable to settle such matters? What is undisputed in this passage is that Paul considers it to be an ecclesiastical responsibility to settle matters of morals and disputes in the Church. If the elders have final responsibility for all matters in the life of the Church, then they certainly are responsible for this as well.

The Skills Necessary

Ability to Discern Facts

Often, a matter for judges to deal with involves disputed or confused facts. Before the law of the Church can be applied to such situations, the facts must be uncovered, as best as one is able. In a case involving a moral or heresy charge, it is the duty of the prosecutor to present to the court sufficient evidence (and, for our purposes, testimony is part of such evidence) of the facts for the court to render a decision that the alleged offender is guilty. Similarly, it is the duty of the accused (or his counsel) to present to the court evidence demonstrating the contrary. In complaints against Church courts, the duty of the complainant is to present evidence of the facts (ordinarily, from the minutes of the meeting at which the alleged error occurs). The presumption of the court should be that the court complained against has acted correctly, and that complainant is obliged to prove the contrary, by providing evidence of delinquency.

The duty of the court, then, is to evaluate *the evidence presented*, part of which evaluation consists of asking questions of the parties for clarification. Ordinarily, no question should be asked of one party without asking the same question of the other party. Knowing that the parties disagree, it is inadequate to attempt to establish a fact by asking only one party to the dispute. It is wise, then, for those sitting on courts to write down the questions they wish to ask, to be sure they remember to direct such questions to both parties.

This duty of evaluating the *evidence presented*, however, is not to be misunderstood. The court is under no obligation to be Sherlock Holmes, nor is it (by any means) obliged to be Sigmund Freud. It is under no duty to attempt to uncover *new* evidence which the parties to the case have not presented, nor is it under a duty to attempt to scrutinize the motivations of the parties, since such motivations are only known truly by God, and since such motivations are not on trial. If evidence is not present in the record of the case, it should not be considered (because the parties have

developed their arguments in terms of such). Similarly, testimony or argumentation should ordinarily be found in the briefs presented by the parties.⁴¹

Knowledge of the Constitution

The one preeminent ability which qualifies a man to rule well in God's house is his ability to apply the *law* of that house impartially. It should be self-evident, then, that *knowledge* of that law is indispensable to fulfilling the judicial responsibility. Imagine what we would think of a judge in a civil court who had no functional knowledge of the law. How could a person without functional knowledge of the law possibly *judge* whether another had kept or broken the law? So also in ecclesiastical courts, the judge is not to judge what *he* thinks of the parties involved, but what the law of the Church thinks of the parties involved. The issue is not whether the parties have conformed to the *judge's* wishes; but whether they have conformed to the wishes of the *Church*, expressed in the Church's *law*.

Knowledge of the Constitution as important (for judges) as knowledge of the Bible

I mentioned earlier that most of us are more comfortable with the shepherd's hat than the judge's hat. This is one of the clearest places where that reality is manifested. No elder resents studying the Bible or learning about the Bible, but many elders resent being told that they must learn the Constitution (The Westminster Standards and the *Book of Church Order*). In our shepherding role, the Bible is always more authoritative than the Constitution (though sometimes the answers to the catechism questions are profoundly helpful to us in our shepherding duties). In our judicial role, however, functional knowledge of the Constitution is an absolutely indispensable prerequisite, for the following three reasons.

The Constitution is our Church's Interpretation of the Bible

First, there are many interpretations of the Bible. Arminians, for instance, do not believe that God is sovereign in his calling people effectually to salvation. However, if a minister is on trial for allegedly teaching heresy in the Presbyterian Church in America, then it is the *PCA's* interpretation which is to govern the proceedings, not the interpretation of the Free-Will Baptists. When conducting a new members' class once, I was asked by a very perceptive individual what we meant by "to live as becometh the followers of Christ?" Did this mean that one would be potentially disciplined for everything that anyone in the Church did not like or approve? Of course not; the Larger Catechism's exposition of the Ten Commandments is *our Church's* interpretation of what it means to live "as becometh the followers of Christ."

If we officers have exceptions with the standards (I do), we must *function* as though we did not have them when we are sitting as judges. When people vow to

⁴¹It is a curious and unfortunate reality in the PCA (as of Spring, 1993, anyway), that the *Manual of the Standing Judicial Commission* requires judges to have read the record of the case, but does *not* require them to have read the briefs of the parties. Both should be required. If a matter is complicated, or if it involves a subtle point of theology or ecclesiology, such a matter should not be considered by the judges for the first time at the trial. Such constitutional issues should be researched ahead of time, and this can only be done if the briefs of the parties are read with sufficient advance notice to alert the judges of the issues which they need to consider.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

submit to our Church courts, they have every right to assume that those who sit on them were telling the truth when they assumed their own ordination vows.

Imagine, as an illustration, someone driving on a clear day on dry pavement at 55 mph, to be pulled over by a police officer for speeding. The motorist explains that the conditions are excellent, and the posted speed limit is 55. Would it be just for the officer to say, "I know that, but I've always thought the speed limit on this road *should* be 35, so I'm fining you for going twenty mph too fast." The police officer has every right, as a citizen, to petition the county to change the posted speed limit. Until they change the posted limit, however, it is his duty, *as an officer of the court*, to enforce the *existing* law, whatever his personal opinions of that law may be. Similarly, in the ecclesiastical arena, elders are called to enforce a law with which they may not entirely agree. I, for instance, disagree with our BCO 25-12 (which permits congregations to withdraw from the PCA at any time, unilaterally, for *any* reason they deem sufficient). It is unique in the history of Presbyterianism, and, in my estimation, inconsistent with the Presbyterian principle of connectionalism. Nevertheless, it is my duty, whenever that provision of our Constitution is germane to a given circumstance, to enforce that particular law of our Church, even though I personally believe it is an erroneous law.

The Constitution, then, while not inspired, is the *Church's* interpretation of the Bible. When sitting as judges, then, representing the Church, it is the duty of elders to rule consistently with the Constitution of the Church, even if they respectfully disagree with it. The Constitution is the law which governs the Church in all its relations one to another, and it is the public standard which establishes our rightful expectations of one another. A judge has no right to ask an individual to defend the law; his duty is limited to asking the individual to defend his behavior as *consistent* with the law.⁴²

⁴²This reality is grounded in the foundational presbyterian belief in the distinction between the "several" powers and "joint" powers of the officers of the church. The first chapter of the Scottish Second Book of Discipline discussed this distinction, and the distinction (with updates for contemporary language) has been retained in Presbyterian constitutions since. It is found in the third chapter of the PCA *Book of Church Order*: "Ecclesiastical power, which is wholly spiritual, is twofold. The officers exercise it sometimes severally, as in preaching the Gospel, administering the Sacraments, reproving the erring, visiting the sick, and comforting the afflicted, which is the power of order; and they exercise it sometimes jointly *in church courts, after the form of judgment, which is the power of jurisdiction*" (BCO 3-2, emphases mine). Sometimes officers in the church are "severed" from one another, acting individually; this is "several" power. On other occasions, they act jointly, together; this is the power of jurisdiction. Note that, in episcopal government, this distinction would be impossible, since that form of government permits governmental/jurisdictional authority to be exercised by single individuals. In our form of government, however, we distinguish between that power which can be exercised singly (preaching, visiting, praying, teaching, etc.) and that power which can only be exercised jointly (governing and exercising judgment). Thus, an individual, severed from others, is entitled to hold in his own conscience his own views. When acting jointly, however, he is acting on behalf of the church, as its representative, with others. In that joint role, his private judgment must be submitted to that of the Church. To illustrate, if a given elder believes that the consumption of beverage alcohol is sinful, he is entitled to both hold and promote that viewpoint when acting as an individual, provided that he do so in a peaceful and respectful manner. If, however, he is a member of a church which has issued a deliverance indicating that beverage alcohol may be lawfully consumed, what must such an elder do if called to sit in judgment on a case involving this very matter? The answer is plain. He must either absent himself from sitting as judge, or abstain from voting, or vote to exonerate an individual charged with sinning by consuming beverage alcohol. He may not lawfully find a person guilty of violating the church's law if the individual is *not* violating the church's law. He is entitled to express his opinion that both the

The Constitution Speaks in Areas where the Bible is Silent

A second reason why it is so essential to have a functional knowledge of the Constitution of the Church is that the Constitution often speaks where the Bible is silent. For instance, the various procedural rules of the *Book of Church Order*, while “conformable” to Biblical polity, are not expressly stated in the Bible itself. For example, the *BCO* permits 30 days for an individual to file a complaint (43-1). The Bible does not address this matter at all. Fairness dictates that any party be granted the same amount of time, but only the Constitution informs the parties of how much time they may expect.

The Constitution is the Standard by which civil courts will judge us if called to do so

Functional knowledge of the Constitution is an indispensable prerequisite in our judicial role for a third reason. In our increasingly-litigious society, it becomes increasingly likely that Churches will have their proceedings reviewed by civil courts. The civil courts view the Constitution of a Church as a contract, and they view Church membership as an agreement to function within the bounds of that contract. Thus, when the Church’s courts function within the bounds of the Constitution, they can reasonably expect to be exonerated by the civil courts, if called upon to give a defense. By contrast, if a Church court violates its own constitution, it can be assured that it will be found guilty in a civil court.

Knowledge of the Constitution need only be functional knowledge

Lest anyone be overwhelmed by the responsibility of knowing the Constitution, or lest any elder believe he is not up to the task, I would remind him that officers need have only a *functional* knowledge of the Constitution. That is, they need to know how to *find* what the Constitution says; they do not necessarily need to know it “backwards and forwards.” Elders need not know the history of Presbyterian law in America; they need not be familiar with the various debates which led to the formation of the present Constitution; they need not be familiar with the commentaries on earlier Presbyterian Constitutions (e. g., Ramsay, Leslie, J. Aspinwall Hodge), nor even with the commentaries on our own constitution (such as the one published by Dr. Morton H. Smith). They need to know how to find the Book of Discipline within the *Book of Church Order*, and they need to know how to read the index. It might also be useful to the courts if there were a few individuals who knew how to use the indices to the *Minutes of General Assembly*, in order to research whether the General Assembly has ever rendered an opinion on any given matter of constitutional interpretation. A *functional* knowledge of the Constitution merely requires an ability to use an index.

Further, lest any elder think he must be a “lawyer” in order to be a sound elder, it should be recognized that the fundamental ability to interpret the Constitution well is the same ability necessary to interpret the Bible well. One must be able to read, and to make defensible *contextual interpretations*. If an elder cannot make a reasonable

individual and the church are *wrong*; he is not entitled, when sitting jointly as a judge of the church’s law, to find a person guilty of violating the church’s law if the person is *not* guilty of such. The time for the elder to *change* the law is during the discussion of constitutional amendments, or during the discussion of an Assembly position paper. Once the church has declared its law, however, the elder is required to enforce that law, even while attempting, in other appropriate settings, to alter the law.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

interpretation of the *Book of Church Order*, written in his own language and in his own generation (portions of it were indeed written several generations earlier), how can he be expected to make a reasonable interpretation of the Bible, written in foreign languages in ancient cultures? That is, when elders say they don't mind interpreting the Bible, but they don't feel "qualified" to interpret the *BCO*, we should respectfully remind them that the *BCO* is much *easier* to interpret than the Bible. The index is to the *BCO* what the concordance is to the Bible. Any man with the ability to use one should have the ability to use the other. Judges *must* interpret laws, and they must *apply* those laws to particular cases.

The Importance of Procedural Justice

General

One of the most commonly-heard complaints elders register when functioning as judges is the objection that some people seem so insistent on following all of the "jots and tittles" of the *Book of Church Order* (or of *Robert's Rules*, for that matter). All of us sympathize with this complaint, to a degree. It is often frustrating to find that our progress toward a decision is slowed down by being sure that we have satisfied all of the demands of the Constitution. However, justice demands that we do this. The Constitution of the Church is a body of laws which the Church has adopted to govern itself. Submission to the Church (vowed at ordination) requires a practical willingness to govern ourselves by the Church's expressed law. Further, fairness requires that these rules be followed, even when we do not see the wisdom in the particular rules in question. To illustrate this, suppose someone challenged the wisdom of getting \$200 for passing "Go" when playing Monopoly. A case could probably be made for getting \$100 or \$300, but it would not be fair for that rule-change to be made in the middle of the game, when an individual was about to pass "Go." Fairness requires that everyone play by the same rules, even if the game might be more entertaining if played by different rules. Whether you do or do not purchase "Boardwalk" is contingent on your assumption about how much money you are going to receive when you pass "Go." If you make that decision on the basis of the rules, and if the rules are then changed, you have been penalized and placed at a disadvantage. People have a right to expect that the rules will be followed until the end of the game.

The Presbyterian Church in America has procedures in place which permit us to alter our Constitution, if we deem it wise (*BCO* 26-2 and 26-3). However, these procedures do not include altering the Constitution "on the fly," as it were, in the middle of a judicial case. A case which begins under a particular set of rules should continue under those rules until the case is concluded. It is entirely irrelevant and improper to debate the *merits* of the Constitution in the midst of a trial. No party to a case should be required to *defend* or *justify* the Constitution; a party merely has the responsibility of demonstrating that his or her behavior has complied with the Constitution.

Procedural impartiality

Does this mean that the procedures of the Constitution can never be waived, under any circumstance? Not necessarily. If *both* parties to a case are willing to waive a particular procedural requirement, each agreeing that the waiver does not effect them in any prejudicial way, then this waiver can be entered into the record, and the case can proceed. On the other hand, if either party is unwilling to waive the procedure, then the procedure cannot be waived. Further, no party should be required to give a *reason* for why the waiver is refused. Each party is entitled to proceed under the direction of the

Constitution, and no party should be required to offer any ground for insisting on their right to a Constitutional process.

Similarly, if a matter comes up which is not addressed by the Constitution at all (one of the parties makes a request not addressed anywhere in the Constitution), then again, fairness dictates that the other party be asked whether they will accede to the request. If the second party accedes, then both parties have indicated their willingness to proceed in this fashion. Otherwise, the request may not properly be granted. Nor may the second party be asked to give a reason for why he refuses to accede; each party has a right to *assume* that the case will proceed constitutionally. Each party's approach to preparation for the trial is based on this assumption, and therefore any violation or alteration of the procedure *may* prejudice the outcome in some unforeseen way. For this reason, the court must follow the Constitution in every way, unless both parties accede to waiving a requirement.

Relation of the Courts

General

BCO 11-3 says: "All Church courts are one in nature, constituted of the same elements, possessed inherently of the same kinds of rights and powers, and differing only as the Constitution may provide. When, however, according to Scriptural example, and needful to the purity and harmony of the whole Church, disputed matters of doctrine and order arising in the lower courts are referred to the higher courts for decision, such referral shall not be so exercised as to impinge upon the authority of the lower court." Note that there are not different powers given to different courts. Their powers are the same. Even the language of "higher" and "lower" courts is less than ideal, since it conveys to some people the idea that the respective powers of the courts is higher or lower. In fact, the courts are geographically broader and narrower, and their powers are the same. Thus, the "higher" (geographically broader) courts are not to act in a way that impinges upon the authority or power of the "lower" (geographically narrower) courts.

"Lower" courts are not to be perceived as bureaucracies or functionaries of the "higher" courts. They are courts themselves, with power to "resolve" matters brought before them (*BCO* 11-4). Something settled in the lower court is settled. It is regarded as settled and should be thought of as settled until and unless it is reversed by the "higher" court.⁴³ When a matter arises from a lower court to a higher court, then, the presumption is always in favor of the lower court. The burden of proof rests upon the individual complaining or appealing the action of the lower court.

Review, not retry

Closely related to this, then, is the recognition that the "higher" courts may very well review the actions of "lower" courts, but they do not ordinarily "retry" the same matters themselves. When a matter resolved at the Sessional level comes before

⁴³The only exception to this rule is the provision regarding appeal of judicial decisions. If an individual is found guilty by a lower court, and if the individual appeals that ruling to a higher court, the lower court's decision is suspended (not over-ruled) until the hearing of the higher court: "Notice of appeal shall have the effect of suspending the judgment of the lower court until the case has been finally decided in the higher court" (*BCO* 42-6).

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Presbytery (or GA) by complaint or appeal, for instance, Presbytery does not simply rehear the case from scratch, as though it had never been heard. Rather, Presbytery reviews the actions of the lower court to see if there is any manifest injustice therein. It must never assume that it is more competent than the lower court to decide the issue, since the members of the lower court are much more familiar with the events and persons involved than the members of the higher court could ever hope to be.

To illustrate this, suppose a Church-member has been found guilty of "lewd and lascivious" dancing by the Session of First Presbyterian Church. Presumably, the elders of that Church either witnessed the event, or were informed by witnesses thereof; presumably they knew well the moral character of those witnesses; presumably they knew the establishment wherein the alleged offense took place, and the reputation of what occurred there. None of these things could be known by Presbytery. Presbytery's review, therefore, should be fairly cautious and restricted, and should be limited to evidence of a serious breach of justice. If such serious breach of justice cannot be proven, Presbytery is obliged to sustain the judgment of the Session.

The burden of proof is thus always upon the individual who complains against or appeals the actions of a court of the Church. The higher court must assume, *prima facie*, that the members of the lower court, being officers of the Church, are men reputed for their wisdom, pastoral compassion, and good judgment. After all, they have been elected by their Churches, and this itself indicates that the people of God attest to their character and capacity. It is not enough for a complainant or appellant to say, "I don't like their decision;" it is necessary for a complainant or appellant to provide clear, convincing evidence of injustice on the part of the court. It is not the lower court which is on trial in such circumstances; it is the *claim* of the complainant/appellant that the lower court erred which is on trial. The point being made is not that the members of the lower court are to be presumed infallible, but that they are to be presumed to be better acquainted with the facts, circumstances, and personalities involved than the members of the higher court possibly can be; and they are to be presumed to be of high character and good judgment, since the Churches they serve have elected them to office. Thus, unless a complainant or appellant can produce compelling evidence of an injustice, it is the duty of the higher court to approve the actions of a lower court.

Sadly, those who sit on the "higher" courts often become confused about their role, and misperceive their responsibility as though it consisted of re-trying the case from scratch. Nor is this sad misunderstanding new. Thomas E. Peck noticed the same tendency more than a century ago, and warned of its danger, which we believe is real in our day as well:

They are the real enemies of the Assembly's authority who would make its power absolute. If the Assembly assumes the powers of the sessions, then one of two things will almost certainly occur: either the sessions will rebel, in defence of their constitutional powers; or, they will consent to become ciphers, and their work will not be done at all. It is as certain as anything can be that the Assembly cannot discharge the judicial functions of the session. Why, then, attempt them?⁴⁴

⁴⁴"The Action of the Assembly of 1879 on Worldly Amusements, or the Powers of Our Several Church Courts," *Southern Presbyterian Review*, 1880, reprinted in *The Miscellanies of Thomas E. Peck*, ed. Thomas Cary Johnson, Richmond, 1895, vol. 2, pp. 331-60.

The Issue is the Law, not the Parties

I suppose it should be evident to the reader that judges are responsible to rule and decide in terms of the law of the Church, not in terms of their perception of who are the “good guys” and/or the “bad guys.” Sadly, experience teaches that again, shepherds are fairly astute at identifying the deceitfulness of the human heart, but they are less astute at judging matters of law. Regrettably, those who sit in judgment often expect or even encourage arguments related to the moral character of the parties in question. Such comments are almost never proper or germane (and a judicious moderator of a trial will rule them out of order, and not permit them).

If the issue involved is an individual’s moral character, then, of course, some comments about moral character are germane. But even here, they are only germane in a relatively narrow arena. If an elder is on trial for adultery, it is irrelevant to ask whether he pays his taxes, gives money to the Church, etc. He is not on trial for these other matters; he is on trial for adultery. Similarly, if an individual complains against an action of one of the courts, the moral character of the complainant or of the court in question is irrelevant. The only relevant question is whether the court erred in the specific way that it has been alleged to have erred. Neither party should be obliged to prove its moral standing in any complaint. Since no one is permitted to complain who is not a member in good standing of the Church (BCO 43-1), it must be assumed that the person filing the complaint is already deemed by the court to be in good standing. And, since the court itself is constituted by those who have been deemed wise and exemplary, its moral character similarly is not at issue. If good people break some specific law of the Church, the Church’s courts must render a judgment of guilt; if bad people keep some specific law of the Church, the Church’s courts must render a judgment of innocence.

This is what the Bible teaches when God is spoken of as no “respector of persons” (a wonderful translation of the more-contemporary “is not partial”). The point in these passages is that God’s justice cannot be perverted by *personal* considerations. God is, in this sense, not a juror, but a judge. The issue for him is always whether his own inflexible, faultless *standard* has been violated or not; the issue is never whether other *personal* considerations can cause the demands of justice to be perverted. “For the LORD your God is God of gods and Lord of lords, the great God, mighty and awesome, who is not partial and takes no bribe, who executes justice for the orphan and the widow, and who loves the strangers, providing them food and clothing” (Deut.10:17-18). Thus, when we exercise justice impartially, we are imitating God. “You shall not render an unjust judgment; you shall not be partial to the poor or defer to the great: with justice you shall judge your neighbor” (Lev. 19:15). “You must not be partial in judging; hear out the small and the great alike; you shall not be intimidated by anyone, for the judgment is God’s.” (Deut. 1:17). Biblically, justice is administered only when there is an entire disregard for the *persons* involved; whether they be small or great, rich or poor, strangers or friends.

Ironically, then, what is often the *shepherd’s* greatest strength (an ability to “size people up” in terms of their moral or spiritual condition) is the *judge’s* greatest weakness. To be genuinely useful as an elder, one must wear two hats, and develop two sets of skills. To be a good shepherd of souls, one must develop good instincts, and one must cultivate empathy and sympathy; in short, one must be a “people person.” To be an administrator of justice, one must develop a capacity to put personal considerations aside, for the purposes of administering law impartially. Although this challenge may

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

appear beyond the capacity of mere mortals, we must remember that though we are indeed mere creatures, we are creatures made in the image of our God, Who is Himself *both* a compassionate Shepherd *and* an impartial Judge.

THE USE OF COMMISSIONS IN THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA by LeRoy H. Ferguson III

Introduction

As the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America considers the manner in which it handles judicial cases, it is helpful for her to consider how the Presbyterian communions that preceded her viewed the use of commissions as part of their polity. We know that the Bible is the only infallible rule of faith and practice. We also know that "[a]ll synods or councils, since the Apostles' times, . . . may err; and many have erred," and that the decisions of Presbyterian leaders and bodies in the past may be in error. It is important, however, to learn from the history of Christ's Church. In this case the history of the Presbyterian Church in the United States in relationship to its views and practice on judicial commissions will be helpful to the Presbyterian Church in America as she evaluates the Standing Judicial Commission. Although the use of commissions by the Presbyterian Church in this country was more than likely discussed prior to 1846, this paper begins with a discussion that arose in the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America in that year. In 1847 the General Assembly heard a report from a committee on the validity of the use of commissions to hear and adjudicate judicial cases. The Committee was established at the 1846 Assembly and reported to the 1847 Assembly.

The Right of Church Courts

This study committee arose out of controversy that developed over the approving of the records of the Synod of Virginia. The records of the Synod of Virginia noted that the presbyteries of Winchester and Lexington had appointed commissions to handle a judicial case. At the same time the Assembly also approved a resolution stating that in approving of the records, the Assembly "express[ed] no opinion on the question decided by the synod, in reference to the authority of the presbyteries . . . to appoint commissions in the case alluded to in the records of the synod."⁴⁵ This apparently resulted in a discussion in the Assembly, with the following resolution being presented to the Assembly: "*Resolved*, That in the judgment of this Assembly, it is contrary to the constitution and uniform practice of the Presbyterian Church in the United States for any ecclesiastical judicatory to appoint a Commission to determine, judicially, any case

⁴⁵Hodge, Charles, *Church Polity*, (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons), 1878, p. 353.

whatever."⁴⁶ Rather than approve the resolution the Assembly referred it to a study committee composed of five members including Dr. Charles Hodge. The study committee saw that they had been presented with two questions to be answered, one a question of principle and the other a question of fact. First, is it contrary to the constitution of the Church to appoint commissions to handle judicial cases? Second, is the appointment of such commissions contrary to the historic practice of the Presbyterian Church. The report of this study committee will be particularly helpful to the Presbyterian Church in America since these two questions are ones that have been raised by elders in the PCA concerning the Standing Judicial Commission. Though the decision of the committee and the Assembly of 1847 is in no way binding on the Presbyterian Church in America in 1995, the reasoning may prove helpful in the evaluation of the current practice of the Church relating to the SJC.

Are Judicial Commissions Unconstitutional?

The committee, to the satisfaction of the Assembly, answered both questions. They answered the first question by stating that it was not contrary to the constitution. In answering they cited two reasons: "1st. Because the power in question is one of the inherent original powers of all primary Church courts. 2d. Because there is nothing in our constitution which forbids the exercise of that right."⁴⁷ The committee demonstrated that the powers of the courts of the Church are not granted to them by the constitution, but rather the constitution serves to limit the exercise of the inherent powers of the various courts. The various courts agree to this limitation when they adopt the constitution. There are two types of powers in the various Church courts, according to the committee: inherent powers and delegated powers. "The powers inherent in the people, they may exercise themselves, or delegate to those whom they choose to act in their stead."⁴⁸ The committee further noted that Presbyterians, in every country where they have established churches, have "acted on the assumption that they possessed the right of acting by commissions."⁴⁹ The committee further argued that since the use of commissions is an inherent right of Courts and since there is no particular prohibition against entrusting commissions with judicial procedures in the constitution then it is plainly constitutional to do so.

Are Judicial Commissions Contrary to Presbyterian Practice?

As to the second question of whether the use of commissions in such a way is contrary to the uniform practice of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, the committee offered ample proof that the Church had since its inception used commissions in such a way. Space does not allow the reproduction of all their citations but a few will be helpful. The committee cites an example from 1720 when a committee was appointed by a Synod to visit a church for the purpose of investigating a situation

⁴⁶*Ibid.* p. 354.

⁴⁷*Ibid.* p. 354.

⁴⁸*Ibid.* p. 355.

⁴⁹*Ibid.* p. 355.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

existing between the pastor and the church. The committee was given the full power of the Synod to "act in their name and by their authority."⁵⁰ Several examples are cited when committees were empowered to remove censures from ministers if the examination of the committee indicated that it was proper. A standard practice in Presbyterian polity has been that only the court that inflicts a censure or a higher one can remove it. These examples give clear indications of a committee being empowered by a Synod or Presbytery (therefore a commission in our terminology) to act judicially. In 1766 an appeal filed by the Presbytery of Suffolk was referred to a committee empowered "to try and issue the whole affair."⁵¹

The committee cites many other examples showing clearly that the practice of the Presbyterian Church in the United States had always been to allow Courts to entrust judicial matters to commissions. Even though the Assembly did not eventually adopt the report of the committee it did express its agreement with the findings of the report by failing to adopt the recommendation that had resulted in the formation of the study committee. Hodge comments on this action by the Assembly by saying, "[t]he rejection of that resolution, or its indefinite postponement, was a refusal on the part of the Assembly to deny this right to our primary courts."⁵²

Dr. Thornwell's Agreement

It is interesting to note that Dr. James Henley Thornwell agreed with the findings of the committee and commented on it in a review of the 1847 Assembly.⁵³ Dr. Thornwell states that Dr. Hodge and the committee were correct in their findings and that the report of the committee "furnished conclusive proof that the appointment of such Commissions is contrary neither to the Constitution nor the uniform practice of the Church."⁵⁴ This agreement between Hodge and Thornwell is significant because of their disagreement on the propriety of boards and agencies in carrying on the work of the church. It is important, therefore, to understand Thornwell's reasoning in supporting the position of the committee that the use of commissions to handle judicial cases is both constitutionally acceptable and historically in step with Presbyterian polity.

Thornwell did not believe that the use of commissions in judicial cases represented a situation of a court delegating its responsibility to another body. Rather Thornwell argues that the commission is nothing more than "the court itself, resolving to be constituted *as such*, with less than a majority of its members."⁵⁵ Thornwell is quite emphatic in denying that the commission represents a delegation of powers. "It is quite a mistake to suppose, as some in the Assembly seem to apprehend, that the right to appoint a Commission is founded upon the right to *delegate power*. According to this view, there would be no necessity that the members of the Commission should be

⁵⁰ *Ibid.* p. 357.

⁵¹ *Ibid.* p. 358.

⁵² *Ibid.* p. 359

⁵³ Thornwell, J.H. "The General Assembly of 1847." *Southern Presbyterian Review*. XIII; reprint, *Collected Writings of James Henley Thornwell*, IV, p. 486-88.

⁵⁴ *Ibid.* p. 486.

⁵⁵ *Ibid.* p. 487.

members of the court."⁵⁶ It is interesting to note that Thornwell argues that if one is to condemn the use of Commissions in judicial cases (or other matters it could be argued) then the same argument could be used against allowing a Court to establish a quorum for itself that was less than a majority of its members. This is the heart of Thornwell's argument. A commission appointed by a Church court can only contain members that are members of the court itself. That is why it is not delegation. Delegation of power means transference of power from those who have the power to those who do not ordinarily have it. There are some interesting implications of Thornwell's views that the PCA may want to consider at some time. He argues that because the commission is simply the court with a smaller quorum than normal, all members of the court are "*de jure* members of the Commission".⁵⁷ He also points out that since they are *de jure* members, they have a right to attend the meetings of the commission. "The appointment of certain persons by name precludes none others from attending; all members of the court are *de jure* members of the Commission; the only purpose of the appointment is to render it certain that *some* shall attend, by making it their duty to do so."⁵⁸

Though Thornwell and Hodge disagreed about the propriety of Church boards and agencies, it is clear that they agreed on the appropriateness of Commissions being used to handle judicial cases. This truth is helpful to the PCA as she examines her own Standing Judicial Commission at this point in time. It is clear from the report to the 1847 Assembly and Thornwell's article that this was not a Northern Presbyterian or Southern Presbyterian issue. The leaders of both sections of the church agreed as to the propriety of commissions being used to decide judicial cases. The same argument hold true today. It is not contrary to our constitution to appoint commissions to hear judicial cases. This has been the case from the foundation of the denomination. There have been, however, those who have argued that the use of commissions in this fashion is not in keeping with Presbyterian polity. According to this view, the Presbyterian practice should be that the entire court must hear and decide all judicial cases that come before it. Both Thornwell and Hodge argue effectively against this position. For those who argue for this position, the point made by Dr. Thornwell in 1847 is just as telling today: "[I]f Commissions are to be condemned, we are at a loss to determine upon what principle the provision of our government making the quorum of a court consist in many cases of a very small fraction of its members, can be defended."⁵⁹

The Rights of the Parties

In addition to the rights of the courts to hear appeals and complaints by commissions, the Presbyterian Church also believed that the parties in these cases also had rights in the matter. The most important of these in relationship to the proper use of commissions is that trial by commission was subject to approval by the parties involved. This is not clear from the Committee report and Thornwell's article but it is clearly

⁵⁶ *Ibid.* p. 487.

⁵⁷ *Ibid.* p. 487.

⁵⁸ *Ibid.* p. 487.

⁵⁹ *Ibid.* p. 487.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

demonstrated by J. Aspinwall Hodge in his book *What Is Presbyterian Law As Defined By The Church Courts?* After commenting on the refusal of the 1847 Old School Assembly to deny the right of a Court to try a case by commission (the resolution that had lead to the establishment of the study committee), he speaks of the right of the parties to be heard by the whole court. "The O.S. [Old School] and N.S. [New School] Assemblies occasionally appointed judicial commissions to try appeals and complaints, with consent of parties. If these objected, their right to be heard by the whole court was not denied".⁶⁰ It is interesting to note that Hodge says that this was true of both the Old School and New School. Even though there were fundamental theological differences between the two Assemblies, they were agreed in the point of polity: parties in process had the right to demand a hearing by the entire court that had authority in their case. This right continued after the reunion of the two Assemblies. In the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America (Northern Church) following the Old School/New School reunion, the Assembly became so large that it became difficult to hear complaints and appeals at the Assembly, so the practice of hearing them by commission became the general practice; soon the Synods and Presbyteries did the same, "guarding, however, the right of parties to be heard by the whole court if they so desire."⁶¹ The Assembly in 1880 officially recognized the legality of trial by commission when it ruled that a complaint against a trial by commission was to be denied because both parties had consented to the trial.⁶²

In the Presbyterian Church in the United States (Southern Church) similar provisions existed. The provisions for trial by commission are set out in the *Book of Church Order* (1879 edition): "The Synod and the General Assembly may, with consent of parties, commit any case of trial coming before them on appeal to the judgment of a commission. . . ."⁶³ This was not the original wording of the Southern Church's *Book of Church Order*. In 1866, a committee established to revise the *BCO* (the committee consisted of John Adger, Robert Dabney, Thomas Peck, B. M. Smith and E. T. Baird), published their first draft of proposed revisions to the *BCO*. In this same section dealing with the use of commissions in the trying of cases the reference to the consent of the parties is lacking. This reference is also not found in the 1869 edition of the *BCO*. Ten years later, however, the requirement that the parties consent to cases, being heard by commissions is part of the *BCO*. It is not clear whether this change was made to provide a change in polity or to make specific a right of the parties that the entire church had always accepted and now needed to have clearly spelled out. From J. A. Hodge's comment it would appear that the latter was the case. In 1898, when F.P. Ramsay wrote his *Exposition of the Form of Church Government*, the provision requiring the consent of the parties was still in the *Book of Church Order*. It occasioned the following

⁶⁰Hodge, J. Aspinwall, *What Is Presbyterian Law As Defined By The Church Courts?*, Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1882, p. p. 218-19, original *Presbyterian Digest*, William E. Moore, 1873, pp. 564, 565.

⁶¹*Ibid.* p. 219.

⁶²*Minutes of the General Assembly, 1880*, p. 65, cited in Hodge, *What Is . . .*, p. 219.

⁶³*Book of Church Order* (1879), Presbyterian Church in the United States, ch. v., sect. vii., sub-sect. iii, cited in Hodge, *What Is . . .*, p. 241.

comment by Ramsay "Where parties bring a cause to a court for trial, even if it be an appeal, the court, even the General Assembly, may not try it by commission without consent of parties. The principle is here recognized, that the parties have a right to a trial by a full court. May a complaint be tried by commission? Yes, with consent of parties; for if an appeal, much more a complaint. May a Presbytery or a Session try a cause by commission? Yes, with consent of the parties" ⁶⁴ Two things of note are seen in Ramsay's comment: 1) His apparent agreement with Thornwell that a commission is the court itself with a smaller quorum since he speaks of trial by the Assembly, Synod, Presbytery or Session as "a trial by a full court" and 2) His understanding that this is a right of the parties, not merely something offered to them out of kind consideration.

Not too many years later, however, this right disappeared from the Form of Government of the Southern Church. In 1913 the *BCO* was again amended to allow Synods and General Assemblies to commit cases to trial "at their discretion." Following the revision of 1913, chapter V, section VII, sub-section III, then read: "The Synod and the General Assembly may, at their own discretion, commit any case of trial coming before them on appeal, to the judgment of a commission" ⁶⁵ Now it is no longer the parties that have the right by the court itself; it is "at their own discretion." Research did not uncover the reason for this change. Perhaps the Assembly and Synods had become so large as to make such trials difficult. Perhaps the number of cases coming to these courts and the insistence of many parties to have a trial by the whole court made it impossible to hear all the cases by the full court. Whatever the reason, something seen as a right from the earliest days of the Presbyterian Church on these shores disappeared from the Form of Government in the Southern Church with these amendments.

The PCA and the Standing Judicial Commission

This brief historical survey is helpful in evaluating some of the questions that some ruling and teaching elders have been asking about the proper use of the Standing Judicial Commission in the PCA today. There are other questions about the current structure of the Standing Judicial Commission that are not directly answered by the survey. The establishment of a "permanent" commission is not discussed. It would seem clear that if the arguments are made for allowing commissions in general, they also hold for a permanent commission. It is interesting to note, however, that between 1908 and 1912 an attempt to establish a Standing Judicial Commission in the PCUS failed to gain the needed support in the presbyteries and between 1916 and 1918 failed at the General Assembly level. ⁶⁶ The appropriate size and proper representation on the Standing Judicial Commission is an area that perhaps should be discussed. Should there be more members? Should they be elected by Presbyteries rather than the Assembly?

⁶⁴Ramsay, F. P., *An Exposition of the Form of Government and the Rules of Discipline of The Presbyterian Church in the United States*, Richmond: Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1898, pp. 119-120.

⁶⁵*Alexander's Digest*, p. 1101.

⁶⁶*Ibid.* pp. 1100.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Considering Thornwell's position that all members of the court have a right to attend commission meetings the PCA may wish to discuss the possibility and practicality of allowing members of the General Assembly to attend these meeting. All meetings of the SJC are currently open to all visitors (except when they are in executive session), but if large numbers of General Assembly commissioners wished to attend, meeting places and times might need to change.

The question of the rights of the parties to a hearing by the full court is a question that should be considered because of the importance of this right as seen by men like J. A. Hodge and Ramsay. It would appear that the same logistical problems facing the PCUS in 1913 face the PCA today, and perhaps even more. With an undelegated Assembly and the great expense of meeting for long periods of time, it is difficult (if not impossible) to provide a trial at the General Assembly level for all appeals and complaints. This is especially true when there are as many as twelve cases coming before the SJC during some years. The Assembly may wish to consider trial by the whole court when a certain number of members of the SJC request it or when a certain number of petitioning commissioners to the General Assembly request it.

Conclusion

Even with these questions about the SJC (and others not mentioned), it is clear that allowing the General Assembly to entrust their judicial business to a commission is neither unconstitutional nor contrary to historic, Presbyterian practice. Commissions have historically been used in the Presbyterian churches of the United States to try complaints and appeals, so the PCA's use of commissions in this way is not new. It is interesting to note, however, that the same concern that some of today's elders have has been shared by Presbyterian elders throughout the church's history in this country.

SELECT AND ANNOTATED BIBLIOGRAPHY ON ECCLESIASTICAL JUDICIAL PROCEDURES: DOCTRINES AND PRACTICES OF THE AMERICAN PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

By David F. Coffin, Jr.

On Judicial Procedures, in General

Baird, Samuel J. *A Collection of the Acts, Deliverances, and Testimonies of the Supreme Judicatory of the Presbyterian Church, From Its Origin in America to the Present Time: With Notes and Documents Explanatory and Historical: Constituting a Complete Illustration of Her Polity, Faith, and History.* Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1855; 2nd edition, revised, 1859.

Standard collection for the ante-bellum church.

Hays, Geo.[rge] P. [Price]. *Presbyterians. A Popular Narrative of Their Origin, Progress, Doctrines, and Achievements*. Introductions by Rev. John Hall, D.D., LL.D., and Rev. William E. Moore, D.D., LL.D. New York: J.A. Hill & Co., Publishers, 1892.

Chapter XII reviews the development of GA judicial procedures in the Northern Church.

Hodge, Charles. *The Church and Its Polity*. Edited by William Durant and A.A. Hodge. London: Thomas Nelson and Sons, 1879.

Discussion of judicial procedures throughout.

———. *The Constitutional History of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America*. Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1851.

Discussion of judicial procedures throughout.

Hodge, J. Aspinwall. *What is Presbyterian Law as Defined by the Church Courts?* Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1882.

Most comprehensive summary of Presbyterian of church law, procedure and cases, covering both Northern & Southern Churches, Old School & New School.

Leslie, J.D. *Presbyterian Law and Procedure in the Presbyterian Church in the United States*. Richmond, VA: Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1930.

For the Southern Church (PCUS); quotes extensively from T.E. Peck.

Maddex, Jack. "Presbyterians in the South, Centralization, and the *Book of Church Order*, 1861-1879." *American Presbyterians* 68:1 (Spring 1990): 24-45.

Comprehensive and insightful discussion of the application the principles of Old School Presbyterian Polity in, and the historical influences upon, a complete revision of the BCO of the PCUS, led first by Thornwell, and then by Adger, which provided the foundation for the BCO of the PCA.

Manual For Church Officers and Members of the Government, Discipline, and Worship of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America. n.p.: Board of Christian Education of the Presbyterian Church in the U.S.A., 1926—.

Monfort, F.C. [Francis Cassatte]. *Ecclesiastical Discipline: Its Necessity, Purpose and Methods as Shown in the Presbyterian Book of Discipline*. Cincinnati, OH: [F.C. Monfort?], 1900.

Broad discussion defending principles and practices of Presbyterian judicial proceedings.

Nicolassen, G.F. In *A Digest of the Acts and Proceedings of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, Revised Down to and Including Acts of the General Assembly of 1922*. Richmond: Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1923.

Collection of past decisions and deliverances from the Southern Church.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Presbyterian Church in the U.S.A. Committee on the Revision of the Book of Discipline. *The Report of the Committee on the Revision of the Book of Discipline to the General Assembly*. Ordered to be transmitted to the ministers and sessions of the church for consideration. New York: S.W. Green's Son, Printer and Binder, 1882.

Ramsay, F.P. *An Exposition of the Form of Government and the Rules of Discipline of the Presbyterian Church in the United States*. Richmond: Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1898, pp. 117-21.

Commentary on the PCUS FOG as of 1898 (first adopted in 1879); many of the procedures of the PCA BCO are discussed here.

Roberts, William Henry. *A Manual For Ruling Elders and Church Sessions Containing the Laws and usages of the Presbyterian Church in the U.S.A. in Relation to Ruling Elders and Other Church Officers, Church Sessions, Churches and Congregations With Introductory Matter, Notes, Suggestions and Appendix*. Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication and Sabbath-School Work, 1897; 1905.

Standard summary for the Northern Church.

Smith, Morton H. *Commentary on the Book of Church Order*. Second edition. Greenville, SC: Greenville Seminary Press, 1994.

Commentary on the PCA BCO .

19th Century Debate Concerning the Revised Book of Discipline (chronologically arranged)

Hodge, Charles. "The General Assembly. Judicial Cases." *Princeton Review* (1856): 582 ff; reprint, "§1. Revision of the Book. a. Need of Revision." In *The Church and Its Polity*. Edited by William Durant and A.A. Hodge. London: Thomas Nelson and Sons, 1879, pp. 456-459. [Hereafter *Church and Polity*, pp.]

Call by Hodge for a revision to the Book of Discipline, characterized by him as "unintelligible, inconsistent, and in some of its parts unreasonable." A committee of revision was appointed the next year, chaired by Thornwell and in addition composed of Drs. Hodge, Hoge, Breckinridge, Swift and McGill, and Judges Sharswood, Allen and Leavitt.

———. *Princeton Review* (October 1858): 692-721.

Hodge, as one of the members of the Committee of Revision appointed in 1857, defends in a chapter by chapter review the Committee's proposed amendments to the Rules of Discipline.

Dabney, Robert L. "The Revised Book of Discipline: A Discussion of Some of the Changes Proposed by the Committee of the General Assembly." *Southern Presbyterian Review*. XII:I (April 1859): 36-82; reprint, *Discussions by Robert L. Dabney, D.D., LL.D.* 4 volumes. Edited by C.R. Vaughan. Volume II—*Evangelical*, pp. 312-355. Richmond, VA: Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1890-93; reprint, Harrisonburg, VA: Sprinkle Publications, 1982.

JOURNAL

Detailed and critical response to Hodge's defense, *Princeton Review* (October 1858).

Hodge, Charles. "The General Assembly. Revised Book of Discipline." *Princeton Review* (July 1859): 594-607; reprinted in part, "Infant Members Subjects of Discipline." In *Church and Polity*, pp. 215-217.

Summary of, and remarks in defense of, Thornwell's speech in support of the Revised Book of Discipline given at the time it was presented to the Assembly, as well as an account of the Assembly's disposition of the matter.

Thornwell, James Henley. "The Revised Book of Discipline." *Southern Presbyterian Review*. XII:III (1859): 373-406; reprint, *The Collected Writings of James Henley Thornwell, D.D., LL.D.* Volume IV—*Ecclesiastical*, pp. 299-335. Richmond, VA: Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1871-75; reprint, Edinburgh: Banner of Truth Trust, 1974. [Hereafter, *Collected Writings*, IV:pp.]

Defense of the Committee's proposals for revision against a variety of criticisms, including RLD, *supra*.

Dabney, Robert L. "The Revised Book of Discipline." *Presbyterian* (Dec. 1859-Jan. 1860); reprint, *Discussions*, II:392.

Detailed and vigorous response to Thornwell's defense.

Thornwell, James Henley. "A Few More Words on the Revised Book of Discipline." *Southern Presbyterian Review*. XIII:I (April 1860): 1-38; reprinted as "The Revised Book Vindicated." *Collected Writings*, IV:336-375.

Further defense of the revision proposals, responding to RLD's second critique.

Hodge, Charles. "The General Assembly. Revised Book of Discipline." *Princeton Review* (1864): 513 ff; reprint, "§1. Revision of the Book. b. Effective Methods For Revision." In *Church and Polity*, pp. 459-461.

Adger, J.B. "The General Assembly of 1872. Revision of the Book of Discipline." *Southern Presbyterian Review* XXIII/4 (October 1872): 495-518.

Adger, Chairman for the continued committee of revision in the Southern Church, gives an account of the vigorous debate on the Revised Book, as well as outlining the history of the work on the project.

Presbyterian Church in the United States of America. Committee on the Revision of the Book of Discipline. *The Report of the Committee on the Revision of the Book of Discipline to the General Assembly*. Ordered to be transmitted to the ministers and sessions of the church for consideration. New York: S.W. Green's Son, Printer and Binder, 1882.

Presbyterian Church in the United States of America. General Assembly. *The Revised Book of Discipline, as Unanimously Adopted and Overtured to the Presbyteries by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America, in Session at Saratoga Springs, N.Y., May 29, 1883*. Edited with and index by the

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Rev. William H. Roberts, D.D., Permanent Clerk. Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1883.

On Judicial Commissions

Baird, Samuel J. "Book IV. The Church Courts. Chapter II.—Of Ecclesiastical Commissions." *A Collection of the Acts, Deliverances, and Testimonies of the Supreme Judicatory of the Presbyterian Church, From Its Origin in America to the Present Time: With Notes and Documents Explanatory and Historical: Constituting a Complete Illustration of Her Polity, Faith, and History*. Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1855; 2nd edition, revised, 1859, pp. 233-246.

Includes discussion and citations on the nature of commissions (arguing views contrary to the views of Hodge and Thornwell, *infra*), Scottish background, commissions of the General Synod and commissions under the "present" Constitution, including the first proposals to create a Judicial Commission of the General Assembly (1849).

Hays, Geo.[rge] P. [Price]. *Presbyterians. A Popular Narrative of Their Origin, Progress, Doctrines, and Achievements*. Introductions by Rev. John Hall, D.D., LL.D., and Rev. William E. Moore, D.D., LL.D. New York: J.A. Hill & Co., Publishers, 1892, pp. 196, 239, 241-43.

"The question of the wisdom of leaving judicial cases to be decided by such changeable bodies as Synods and Assemblies has long been a mooted one. In 1849 a committee was appointed on the subject, and it worked out an elaborate plan for a Permanent Judicial Commission. Presbyteries, Synods and General Assemblies are very changeable bodies, because the elders are usually appointed to attend but a single meeting. Even the ministers, however able and scholarly they may be in general, are not specially trained and habituated to the work of analyzing testimony and excluding irrelevant matter. With a view, therefore, to securing picked men to decide these intricate cases, it was proposed that there should be in each Synod and for the General Assembly a commission of appeals, composed of four ministers and four elders, elected two each year. The plan, however, was almost unanimously rejected. The discussion developed widespread feeling, first that the time of the General Assembly and the subordinate judicatories should not be occupied with many judicial cases to the exclusion of or interference with church mission work; and second, that some method should be devised for a more careful consideration of each case by selection persons qualified to decide its vital points on their real merits. . . ."

"One great burden long felt by the General Assembly was the careful and sufficient trial of judicial cases. Sometimes methods of relief have been adopted that could scarcely be defended in accordance with the strict construction of the Form of Government. A somewhat inexperienced member of the Judicial Committee of a certain General Assembly asked the chairman of his committee what the duties of the committee were. The chairman replied, with more regard to facts than to the

constitution: 'The business of our committee is to find some way to save the General Assembly from wasting time on judicial cases.' This need of relieving the General Assembly from the burden of judicial business was one strong reason which led the church, about 1880, to amend the Form of Government, so that the decisions of Synods should be final in all cases not involving doctrine or government. . . ."

"From the earliest history of Presbyterianism it has been recognized as the right of the General Assembly or a Synod to appoint a Commission clothed with the power of Synod to discharge certain duties. . . . The early Synod appointed an annual Commission, and theoretically clothed that Commission with the whole power of the Synod. This made the Commission somewhat like the Synod sitting the whole year, and adjourning from time to time as business might require. It was not therefore a new suggestion that 'Judicial Commissions' might be appointed. It was simply an adaptation of a principle of church government always previously recognized, that it might now be applied to a more careful trying of judicial cases. In 1879, therefore, an overture was sent down from the General Assembly to the Presbyteries for such an amendment to the Constitution as would authorize the appointment of a special Judicial Commission for each case. The decision of such a Commission is to be reported to the body that appointed it. This has been found to be a good solution of the question of time. It is a good solution also, as to the question of securing suitable persons to try appeal cases. Many a minister or prudent elder may be an excellent speaker and a very pious man without being at the same time an ecclesiastical judge, and a persons competent to sift evidence and measure its weight. These Judicial Commissions are appointed for the purpose of having the most suitable men to try each case. Most commonly these Judicial Commissions are in fact Commissions of Arbitration, as their members are agreed upon by the parties to the case. The decision of the Commission is reported to the appointing body, and entered on its records. The proposition for a permanent Judicial Commission has been presented to, discussed and dismissed without action in the Old School Assemblies of 1849, 1854 and 1855. It was up again in 1866, and this time an overture on the subject was sent down to the Presbyteries and defeated in them. These discussions prepared the Church for this step of special Judicial Commission as a good mode of procedure for the higher Church Judicatories in appeal cases."

Hodge, Charles. "The General Assembly. Commissions of Presbyteries and Synods." *Princeton Review* (1847): 400 ff; reprint, "§11. Commissions of Presbyteries and Synods." In *Church and Polity*, pp. 353-363.

Extensive report of 1847 GA Committee, chaired by H. concerning a resolution, "Resolved, That in the judgment of this Assembly, it is contrary to the Constitution, and uniform practice of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, for any ecclesiastical judicatory to appoint a Commission, to determine judicially any case whatever." The Report opposed the resolution, arguing that the practice is contrary to neither and concluded, "In view therefore, of the original rights of our judicatories, of the long-continued practice of the Church, and of the great value of the right, on due occasions, of acting by Commissions, the hope is respectfully

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

expressed, that the Assembly may do nothing, which may have the effect of calling that right in question." The final disposition was the indefinite postponement of the whole subject, which H. saw as a victory and Thornwell as ambiguous. cf. Thornwell's discussion of the matter, *infra*.

- . "The General Assembly." *Princeton Review* (1853): 527 ff; reprint, "d. In Favor of a Commission to try Appeals and Complaints." In *Church and Polity*, pp. 498-499.

Concerning judicial proceedings at GA H. describes "great inconveniences" wherein "the whole Church is liable to be harassed and occupied by causes of no general importance." Listing the problems H. argues that "the General Assembly is, from its size [300 or so!], an incompetent tribunal." He concludes, "We think we shall have to adopt the . . . method of commissions . . . a body consisting of not less than a quorum of the court appointing it, and in which every member of the court who chooses to attend, has the right to a seat, clothed with full power of the court itself."

- . "The General Assembly. Commissions." *Princeton Review* (1855): 502 ff; reprint, "§ 3. Power to Act by Commission." In *Church and Polity*, pp. 374-377.

In response to discussion at the 1854 GA concerning judicial commissions, H. provides an insightful discussion of the fundamental nature of Presbyterian courts, their powers, and their relation to the constitution of the Church. With respect to commissions H. takes a view similar to Thornwell, *infra*, and contrary to Baird, *supra*. Concludes by briefly answering objections to judicial commissions.

- . "The General Assembly. Judicial Cases." *Princeton Review* (1856): 582 ff; reprint, "§1. Revision of the Book. a. Need of Revision." In *Church and Its Polity*, pp. 456-459.

"This is another lesson [portions of six days of an Assembly spent on one case] teaching what the Church seems slow to learn; that a body consisting of upwards of two hundred members is not a very suitable court of appeal. . . . We believe the necessity for the appointment of a commission is forcing itself more and more on the conviction of the leading minds of our Church."

- . *The Constitutional History of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America*. Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1851, pp. 112-13, 350-60.

Review of the use of commissions (including judicial) after the Scottish model in the American Church from the time of the original Synod to the adoption of the Constitution in 1788-89. H. concludes, "Our judicatories are sometimes so oppressed with judicial business, that it might be well, on some occasions, to resort to this old usage of our church. . . . Most men would be as willing to have a cause in which they were interested, decided by ten good men as by a hundred. Much time would thus be saved, and many details of evidence kept from coming before a large Assembly." (360)

Hodge, J. Aspinwall. *What is Presbyterian Law as Defined by the Church Courts?* Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1882, pp. 196-97, 226-27, 253-54, 269-70.

Brief statement of the law of commissions in judicial cases, describing their nature and justification, the history of their use, and their employment at Presbytery, Synod, and GA. The last cited section provides the language of the 1894 "Book of Discipline" in full, wherein a distinction is made between matters of law, constitution and doctrine, and the rest of the decision—the former being liable to review by the appointing body and the latter not.

Leslie, J.D. *Presbyterian Law and Procedure in the Presbyterian Church in the United States*. Richmond, VA: Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1930, pp. 119-20.

"After studying closely fifty judicial cases coming up to the General Assembly, from 1870 to 1909, and having had all judicial cases since then go through my hands as clerk, I do not find a single case in which the Assembly opened for discussion the judgment of a commission to which an appeal or complaint was given. In every case, the judgment of the commission was entered on the minutes as the judgment of the Assembly. In 1889, I was a commissioner to the General Assembly, and saw an effort made by the defense counsel to have the case opened for further discussion after the commission had made its report. The moderator decided against this being done. Rev. G.D. Armstrong, D.D., was chairman of the commission. He had been the chairman of a committee of the Assembly that revised our old Book of Church Order and prepared the articles on Ecclesiastical Commissions. He explained to the Assembly the meaning of these articles, in which he stated very clearly that it was not the intention of the Book of Church Order to indicate that the case would be opened in the court for further consideration after the commission had made its report, but its judgment should be entered upon the records of the court as the judgment of the court itself. In this case, this was done, and the judgment of the commission became the judgment of the Assembly."

Monfort, F.C. [Francis Cassatte]. *Ecclesiastical Discipline: Its Necessity, Purpose and Methods as Shown in the Presbyterian Book of Discipline*. Cincinnati, OH: [F.C. Monfort?], 1900, pp. 44-53.

Discussion of Judicial Commissions, particularly concerning the distinction between deciding a point of fact and a point of law.

Nicolassen, G.F. "Book VIII. Judicial Cases." In *A Digest of the Acts and Proceedings of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, Revised Down to and Including Acts of the General Assembly of 1922*. Richmond: Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1923, pp. 1100-01.

Cites attempts by the PCUS to create a Standing Judicial Commission.

Ramsay, F.P. *An Exposition of the Form of Government and the Rules of Discipline of the Presbyterian Church in the United States*. Richmond: The Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1898, pp. 117-21.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Commentary on the chapter in the PCUS FOG on Ecclesiastical Commissions as of 1898 (first adopted in 1879).

Robinson, Stuart. "The General Assembly of 1855." *The Presbyterian Critic and Monthly Review* 1/8 (August 1855): 347-350.

Vigorous criticism of dealing with judicial cases on appeal by a hearing of the entire GA, and thoughtful discussion of judicial commissions, with some interesting comments by the way, from one the chief theoreticians of church polity among Old School Theologians. "[O]ne thing is perfectly obvious, namely, that as discipline is now administered in our superior church Courts . . . it amounts either to a denial or a perversion of justice. . . . And this state of things is getting worse and worse—until the whole thing is becoming a scoffing to the wicked, and a deadly heartsore to good men. . . . We would undertake to screen any offender before the General Assembly more certainly than before any jury of twelve upright men. . . . We confess ourselves to be averse even to the appearance of stripping the church courts of the exercise of any power vested in any of them by the Lord. . . . We therefore greatly prefer to reduce the church courts, all of them, to denominations [numbers of delegates] in which they will be masters of their time and business, and every member feel his proper responsibility; rather than keep them at an unwieldy size,⁶⁷ and appoint commissions to do any part of their work. . . . We say we prefer this method of dealing with the subject—by far to any other, and think we could show abundant reason for that preference. *** As to the power of the church courts, however, to appoint *commissions*, that power is just as clear as their power to appoint *committees*; and it has been as invariably exercised. . . . [A]nd with all due respect. . . . it is simply ridiculous to deny the existence of the power in the Assembly. . . . [W]hat utter folly is it, to pretend that it has no power, and ought not to have any, to appoint a similar body to ascertain and determine, whether a certain Minister got drunk, or a certain Elder is dishonest. . . . [W]e violate all laws human and divine, by pretending to try them before two or three hundred Presbyters, when in fact, by that pretence, they are prevented from being tried at all. . . . sending them before tribunals which . . . are utterly indisposed, and hopelessly incompetent to administer justice. *** [O]f all parts of the duty of the General Assembly, the one to which the use of a commission is most peculiarly appropriate, [is to try cases of discipline]. . . . [N]o sane man, who had a just cause, but would prefer that any ten, of three hundred respectable gentlemen, should *try* his cause—rather than let the whole three hundred try it. . . . The sole object of the existence of that General Assembly is to do God's work in the world; one of the most thoroughly important portions of which is the righteous administration of discipline. This part of its work the Assembly grossly neglects, and is no longer competent to perform aright, by reasons of its enormous bulk, the vast accumulation of its business, and the necessary shortness of its sessions. The conclusion is irresistible. And they who

⁶⁷Robinson thought there should be no more than 100 commissioners.

oppose and defeat some adequate reform, are to be held justly to a rigorous account for all the evils that may follow." (pp. 348-50)

Smith, Morton H. *Commentary on the Book of Church Order*. Greenville, SC: Greenville Seminary Press, 1990, § 15.

Commentary on the PCA BCO chapter 15 on Commissions, including in its discussion of the Standing Judicial Commission both the applicable RAO provisions and the SJC Manual.

Thornwell, J.H. "The General Assembly of 1847." *Southern Presbyterian Review* I:II (Sept. 1847): 78-104; reprint, *Collected Writings*, IV:486-88.

JHT's discussion of issues before the 1847 Assembly, of which he was Moderator, meeting in Richmond, VA, May 20 through the 31st. T. notes with approval C. Hodge's report, *supra*, asserting that the report "furnished conclusive proof that the appointment of such Commissions is contrary neither to the Constitution nor the uniform practice of the Church." (p. 486) T. concludes that a commission is "the court itself, resolving to be constituted as such, with less than a majority of its members." (p. 487)

On Courts of Final Appeal

Anon [E.R. Craven?]. *The Constitution of Courts of Appeal in the Presbyterian Church*. By a Pastor. n.p., n.d.

Full defense of the proposal to establish courts of final appeal, with answers to objections.

H.K.C. *The Book of Discipline and the Next Assembly*. Detroit, May 8, 1865.

Urges that the Assembly as a whole cannot properly deal with judicial cases, and that a court of final appeal should be set up to handle such cases.

Hodge, J. Aspinwall. *What is Presbyterian Law as Defined by the Church Courts?* Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1882, pp. 268-69.

Brief account of the history of the consideration of courts of final appeal in the Northern church.

Presbyterian Church in the United States of America (Old School). *Committee on Courts of Appeal. Report of the Committee on Appellate Courts Presented to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America, May 1865*. New York: Edward O. Jenkins, Printer, 1865.

Committee chaired by E.R. Craven reports advocating a court of final appeal to handle appeals & complaints at the Assembly urging that: "A Change Allowable", "A Change Desirable", "A Change Practicable", and setting forth "Amendments Proposed".

Presbyterian Church in the United States of America. *Minutes of the General Assembly, June 1874*, pp. 162-64.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Language proposed for a “Court of Final Appeals” and the objections of the Presbytery of Buffalo.

On the Powers of the Assembly in Judicial Cases and the Doctrine of *Stare Decisis*

Adger, John B. “Deliverances of Church Courts.” *Southern Presbyterian Review* XXXI (July 1880): 535-603.

Hodge, J. Aspinwall. *What is Presbyterian Law as Defined by the Church Courts?* Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1884, p. 271.

Can the Assembly answer questions in “*thesi*”? It does not appear that the constitution ever designed that the General Assembly should ever take up abstract cases and decide on them, especially when the object appears to be to bring these decisions to bear on particular individuals no judicially before the Assembly.” [citing *Presbyterian Digest*, p. 279.] What authority have the decisions of the Assembly? Even its recommendations are of authority, coming as they do from a body representing the whole Church. Its recommendations concerning the Boards are obligatory. Its replies to overtures are authoritative interpretations of the constitution. Its testimony on doctrine and morality is the Church’s declaration of the meaning of the “Confession of Faith,” and its application. And its judicial decisions are final and obligatory in all similar cases.⁶⁸ No later Assembly can reverse its judicial acts or revise its proceedings. A manifest error may be corrected. [citing *Presbyterian Digest*, p. 689.]

Leslie, J.D. *Presbyterian Law and Procedure in the Presbyterian Church in the United States*. Richmond, VA: Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1930, pp. 182-185, 188.

Deliverances and General Assembly decisions. Two forms of decisions: 1. The General Assembly sits as a deliberative body which is legislative. 2. The General Assembly frequently sits as a court, in the trial of judicial cases. . . . 1. The deliverance that is of the highest authority is that of a decision in a judicial case,⁶⁹ the case having come up by appeal or complaint from the lower court. The General Assembly sits as the supreme court of Jesus Christ, and its decision is final. It determines and concludes a particular case. (see also paragraph 418.) The Assembly in 1879 made a deliverance stating that the deliverances of 1865, 1869 and 1877 on the subject of worldly amusements are not to be accepted and enforced as law by judicial process upon the following grounds: (1) That these deliverances do not require judicial prosecution expressly, and could not require it without violating the spirit of our law. (2) that none of these deliverances were made by the Assembly in a strictly judicial capacity, but were all deliverances in thesi, and therefore can be considered as only didactic, advisory and monitory.⁷⁰[p. 183] “(3) That the

⁶⁸Emphasis added.

⁶⁹Emphasis added.

⁷⁰Emphasis added. Note that this phrase, “didactic, advisory and monitory” applies only to *in thesi* statements, not judicial decisions.

Assembly has no power to issue orders to institute process except according to the provisions of the Rules of Discipline found in the Book of Church Order (revised 1925)." (A.D. 1910; M.G.A. 1879, p. 23.). . . Force of *in thesi* deliverance. A judicial sentence cannot be set aside by an *in thesi* deliverance. While it is competent for one General Assembly, under the rules provided by the constitution, to grant a new hearing to a case which has been judicially decided by a previous Assembly, a deliverance by the Assembly could not modify or set aside the judicial sentence. (A.D. 1922, p. 166, 167; M.G.A. 1879, p. 57.) (Also see par. 416.) [p. 185]. . . Original jurisdiction in judicial cases. The General Assembly has no original jurisdiction in matters of discipline; but when a judicial case comes before the Assembly, by appeal or complaint, it has the power to declare the law in this particular case. This judicial interpretation of the law is the interpretation in connection with a given case. This decision becomes the law of the Church in cases similar to this given case. Decisions of this kind are not to be construed as *in thesi* deliverances, but are of biding authority.⁷¹ These decisions have been made after the matter has been discussed in two or more courts and after everything connected with it has been discussed freely, not only in the lower court but also in the Assembly. [p. 188]

Patton, Francis L. *The Revision of the Confession of Faith*, read before the Presbyterian Social Union, New York, December 2, 1889, p. 6 [reprinted from *The Independent*].

There is no doubt that there is an area of tolerated divergence from the Confession of Faith. How large that area is will depend upon the degree of readiness there may be in the Church to move the ecclesiastical courts, and upon the decisions reached in the court of last resort. Historical students may tell us what the Church has thought upon the subject, and dogmatic theologians may tell us what the Church ought to think; but it is only as the General Assembly decides concrete cases in appellate jurisdiction, and the principle of *stare decisis* may be supposed to govern subsequent deliverances, that the area of tolerated divergence can be defined.⁷²

Peck, Thomas E. "The Action of the Assembly of 1879 on Worldly Amusements, or the Powers of Our Several Church Courts." *Southern Presbyterian Review* (April 1880): 218-244; reprint in *Miscellanies of Rev. Thomas E. Peck*. Edited by T.C. Johnson. Richmond, VA: The Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1895, II:331-360.

Review of the action of the Assembly in 1879, cited by Leslie *supra*, provides the occasion for a masterful discussion of the nature and authority of Assembly *in thesi* statements, as contrasted with the authority of Assembly judicial decisions, the constitution, and the lower courts, by one of the main theorists and chief authorities on Presbyterian polity and procedure for the Southern Church. Argues Peck:

⁷¹Emphasis added.

⁷²Emphasis added.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

“[T]he principle here involved is one of immense importance. It lies at the root of all the struggles between the advocates of a constitutional government and the advocates of an ‘absolutism.’ The forms of constitutional government and of absolutism, both in church and in state, have varied indefinitely; but the essence of the struggle has always been the same. Abstracted from its accidental forms, the question has always been, whether the power of the whole is over every part, or only over the power of the part. . . .” [335-336.]

“[W]e must repeat the ‘state of the question’ once more: Does the same force belong to the deliverances *in thesi* of the higher courts as to their judicial decisions? Do the two classes of decisions regulate and determine the administration of discipline in the same way and to the same extent? Or, to express the same thing in other words, does the interpretation of a law by an appellate court—the interpretation being given *in thesi*—bind a court of original jurisdiction in such a sense as to deprive it of its power of judgment as to the meaning of said law, and compel it to accept and act upon the interpretation of the appellate court as the law of the Church? . . . The General Assembly of 1879 answers it clearly and *unanimously* in the *negative*; and, we think, truly and righteously. . . .” [pp. 337-338.]

“We confess to a great astonishment that brethren should insist that deliverances *in thesi* have the same force and judicial decisions. The two classes of acts are reached by processes wholly different. A deliverance *in thesi* may concern a subject which has never been before the church or any of its courts; may be ‘sprung’ upon the Assembly by some ardent and eloquent member, and be carried by his personal influence and eloquence. A judicial decision by that court necessarily implies discussion in a least two of the lower courts—in a cause originating in the session it is implied that the matter has been discussed in *three*—before it is called to decide. The cause is represented on both sides by counsel, who are fully heard; and the members of the court next below are heard, etc., etc.; all circumstances which give assurance that the matter has been fully discussed by those most competent to do it. Further, the deliverance *in thesi* is apt to be sweeping and general. The judicial decision is upon a case, is interpreted by it, and is applicable only to similar cases.⁷³ The responsibility in delivering a judgment in a judicial case will be more sensibly felt by the members of the court, because they are not only interpreting the law, but are judging a brother, and are determining his ecclesiastical status. . . .” [pp. 344-345.]

“[I]f the idea of the unity of the church is to be realized on any larger scale than that of a single *coetus fidelium*, there must be appellate jurisdiction, and a power given to some higher court to ‘decide’ all controversies. This is the reason why a ‘judicial decision’ of the General Assembly becomes law and continues to be law until a contrary decision is rendered by the same court—law, in the sense of a regulator of the exercise of discipline in the courts below. . . . [T]he courts of

⁷³Emphasis added.

original jurisdiction have the right to interpret the law for themselves, until a judicial decision of the highest court shall decide the matter."⁷⁴ [p. 346, 348.]

Presbyterian Church, United States of America. "The Plan of Union, Synods of New York and Philadelphia." *Minutes of the Synod of New York and Philadelphia*. 1758, p. 3; reprinted in *Minutes of the Presbyterian Church in America 1706-1788*. Edited by Guy S. Klett. Philadelphia, PA: Presbyterian Historical Society, 1976, p. 341.

II. That when any Matter is determined by a Major Vote, every Mem[ber] Shall either actively concur with, or passively Submit to Such Deter[mination]; or, if his Conscience permit him to do neither, he Shall, [after] Sufficient Liberty modestly to reason and remonstrate, peaceab[ly with]draw from our Communion, without attempting to make any Sc[hism:] provided always, that this Shall be understood to extend only to [Such] Determinations, as the Body Shall Judge indispensable in Doctr[ine] or Presbyterian Gover[n]ment.

III. That any member, or Members, for the Exoneration of his, or t[heir] Conscience before God, have a Right to protest against any A[ct, or] Procedure of our highest Judicature, because there is no [fur]ther [App]eal to another for Redress, and to require that Such Prote[st]ation [be] recorded in their Minutes. . . . And it is agreed, that Protestations ar[e only to be entered] against the publick Acts, Judgments, or Determina[tions of the Judica]ture, with which the Protester's Conscience is offe[n]ded.]

Ramsay, F.P. *An Exposition of the Form of Government and the Rules of Discipline of the Presbyterian Church in the United States*. Richmond: Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1898, pp. 112-113.

This is a power peculiar to the Assembly; for, while the other courts decide in the sense of rendering a judgment, that judgment, if controverted, is not the DECISION of the controversy; but the Assembly's judgment is the judgment of the Church, and is, therefore, the end of the controversy. When, then, the Assembly has decided, is that a prohibition of further discussion? By no means. But the Assembly's decision in a controversy respecting doctrine is thenceforth the doctrine of the Church;⁷⁵ and further opposition to this doctrine is opposition to the doctrine of the Church, and is permissible only within the limitations within which opposition to the doctrine of the Church is permissible. And the decision of the Assembly in a controversy respecting discipline fixes the status of the parties affected, and they are to be treated accordingly in their ecclesiastical relations by all who prefer to remain in this Church and free from its censure.⁷⁶

⁷⁴Emphasis added.

⁷⁵Emphasis added.

⁷⁶Emphasis added.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PROCEDURAL CHECKLIST FOR PCA BCO RULES OF DISCIPLINE

by T. David Gordon

"The following checklist is, to the best of our knowledge, complete and accurate as of March, 1996. Since the Book of Church Order is subject to revision at each meeting of the General Assembly, the checklist may not be accurate beyond the next meeting of the Assembly. Updated checklists are available, upon request, from the Stated Clerk's Office in Atlanta."

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PRIOR TO FIRST MEETING OF COURT	147
FIRST MEETING OF COURT	147
SECOND MEETING OF COURT	148
THE TRIAL	149
IF ACCUSED IS A MINISTER	150
INFLICTION OF CHURCH CENSURES	151
REMOVAL OF CHURCH CENSURES	152
GENERAL REVIEW AND CONTROL	153
REFERENCES	153
APPEALS	154
COMPLAINTS	155
DISSENTS, PROTESTS, AND OBJECTIONS	156
JURISDICTION	157

JOURNAL

Procedural Checklist for PCA BCO Rules of Discipline

Prior to First Meeting of Court

Line Nbr	Date or N/A	Initials	Item	BCO #
1.			Process entered before Session of church to which alleged offender belongs (unless offender is a minister, or process is an appeal)	33-1
2.			Injured party has tried means of reconciliation	31-5
3.			Instruction has been given to offender	31-5,7
4.			Consider character of person bringing accusations	31-8
5.			Give warning to voluntary prosecutor regarding slander	31-9
6.			<i>Suspend official functions of church court members while under process (at discretion of court)</i>	31-10
7.			<i>In case of scandal, process shall commence within one year after offense committed</i>	32-20
			<u>Cases without process:</u>	
8.			<i>If any person comes forward and makes his offense known to the court, a full statement of the facts shall be recorded and judgment rendered without process.</i>	38-1
9.			<i>If a minister believes God has not called him to the ministry, see BCO 38-2 and 46-8</i>	38-2; 46-8
10.			<i>If a member or officer joins another evangelical church, see BCO 38-3</i>	38-3

First Meeting of Court

Line Nbr	Date or N/A	Initials	Item	BCO #
1.			Gal 6:1 reiterated	32-1
2.			Charge made out	32-2
3.			Charge reduced to writing	32-3
4.			Prosecutor appointed by court	31-2; 32-3.1

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5.			Indictment prepared	31-2,4; 32-3.2
6.			Times, places, circumstances particularly stated	32-5
7.			All parties and witnesses cited to appear and be heard	32-3.3
8.			Attention called to Rules of Discipline (<i>BCO 27-46</i>)	32-3
9.			At least 10 days elapse between citation and next meeting	32-3.3 32-7
10.			Citation issued and signed by moderator or clerk by order and in name of the court.	32-4

Second Meeting of Court

1.			Charges read to the accused	32-3
2.			<i>Counsel assigned to accused if necessarily absent</i>	32-3
3.			Accused responds with "guilty" or "not guilty"	32-3
4.			If "guilty" then court may deal with discretion	32-3
5.			If "not guilty" then trial shall proceed	32-3
6.			<i>If accused refuses to obey citation, cite a second time</i>	32-6
7.			<i>Include warning against contumacy</i>	32-6
8.			<i>If accused still refuses to appear or to plead, court enters this in records</i>	33-2
9.			<i>Accused suspended from sealing ordinances for contumacy</i>	33-2
10.			<i>Censure made public if Session deems expedient</i>	33-2
11.			<i>If charge is of gross crime or heresy, court may proceed to inflict highest censure</i>	33-3
12.			If impracticable immediately to commence process, Session may fence the Table from the accused until examination.	33-4
			<i>If offense took place at a distance</i>	
13.			Court may appoint a commission of its body or request coordinate court where facts occurred to take testimony	32-8
14.			<i>If offense not likely to become known to court of jurisdiction, Court of location sends notice to court of jurisdiction which shall proceed against accused; or whole case may be remitted to court of location.</i>	32-9

JOURNAL

The Trial

Line Nbr	Date or N/A	Initials	Item	BCO #
			Prior to trial:	
1.			Court ascertains that citations duly served	32-10
2.			<i>Judicial Committee appointed if expedient</i>	32-11
3.			<i>Challenge for cause by either party on the right of any member to sit in trial. Other members of court decide the question</i>	32-16
4.			<i>Disqualification of any member considered</i>	32-17
			In trial:	
5.			1. Moderator charges the court	32-12, -15.1
6.			2. Indictment read, Answer of accused heard	32-15.2
7.			3. Witnesses examined in presence of the accused	32-13
			<u>Witnesses for Prosecutor</u>	32-15.3
8.			Oath of 35-6 administered by Moderator	35-6
9.			Witnesses examined by Prosecutor party	35-5
10.			Witnesses cross-examined by Accused party	35-5
11.			Additional interrogatories by parties or court members	35-5
12.			More than one witness necessary to establish charge, unless corroborative evidence is produced in addition to one witness.	35-3
			<u>Witnesses for Accused (not compelled to testify—35-1)</u>	32-15.3
13.			Oath of 35-6 administered by Moderator	35-6
14.			Witnesses examined by Accused party	35-5
15.			Witnesses cross-examined by Prosecutor party	35-5
16.			Additional interrogatories by parties or court members	35-5
			<u>Pertaining to All Witnesses:</u>	
17.			Witnesses are of proper age and intelligence, and believe in the existence of God, or a future state of rewards and punishments.	35-1
18.			Either party has the right to challenge a witness whom he believes to be incompetent; to be decided by court.	35-1
19.			Husband or wife not compelled to bear testimony against one another	35-2
20.			<i>No witness afterwards to be examined, unless a member of the court, shall be present during the examination of another witness on the same case, if either party object.</i>	35-4

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

21.			Permission granted by Moderator for all questions before being put or answered, subject to appeal to the court.	35-5
22.			<i>If required by the court or either party, every question and answer shall be written and recorded, and testimony of witness read to him for his approbation and subscription.</i>	35-7
23.			Testimony may be taken by commission or coordinate court if necessary due to distance, per BCO 35-10.	35-10
24.			Professional counsel prohibited to appear	32-19
25.			4. Parties heard	32-15.4
26.			Prosecutor first	
27.			Accused next	
28.			Prosecutor closes	
29.			5. Role is called—members may express opinion in the case	32-15.5
30.			6. Vote is taken	32-15.6
31.			Verdict announced	
32.			Judgment entered on records	
33.			Minutes of trial kept by clerk	32-18; 35-7
34.			Record of the Case assembled by clerk	32-18

If Accused is a Minister

Line Nbr	Date or N/A	Initials	Item	BCO #
1.			Scandalous charges not received on slight grounds.	34-2
2.			Minister warned in private if guilty of private offense	34-3
3.			<i>If refuses to appear before Presbytery after two citations:</i>	34-4
4.			Immediately suspended	34-4
5.			<i>If refuses to appear after another citation:</i>	34-4
6.			Deposed as contumacious	34-4
7.			Suspended or excommunicated from the Church	34-4
8.			Record of charges and judgment made	34-4
9.			Sentence made public	34-4
10.			Errors carefully considered for heresy and schism	34-5
11.			Measures taken to remove scandal if appropriate	34-6
12.			Definite suspension or deposition imposed if minister makes confession pending trial	34-7
13.			Pastoral relation dissolved in case of deposition	34-9
14.			Assessment of dissolution in case of suspension from office	34-9
15.			For failure to discharge official functions, see 34-10	34-10

JOURNAL

Infliction of Church Censures

Line Nbr	Date or N/A	Initials	Item	BCO #
1.			Court proceeds with tenderness (Gal 6:1)	36-1
2.			<u>Censure of Admonition</u>	36-3
3.			Administered in private if offense is private	
4.			Administered in presence of court if offense is public	
5.			Announced in public if court deems expedient	
6.			<u>Definite Suspension from Office</u>	36-4
7.			Administered in presence of court alone or in open session of court, as court deems best	
8.			Public announcement made at court's discretion	
9.			<u>Indefinite Suspension from Office or Sacraments</u>	36-5
10.			Administered in presence of court alone or in open session of court, as court deems best	
11.			Public announcement made at court's discretion	
12.			Administered with added solemnity	
13.			Administered under blessing of God for repentance	
14.			Address offending brother per BCO 36-5	
15.			<u>Excommunication</u>	36-6
16.			Administered in presence of court alone or in open session of court, as court deems best	
17.			Public announcement made at court's discretion	
18.			Moderator reiterates steps of discipline taken	
19.			Explain authority of Church to excommunicate from Matt 18:15-18, and 1Cor 5:1-5	
20.			Administer censure in words of BCO 36-6	
21.			<u>Deposition</u>	36-7
22.			Administered by Moderator in words of BCO 36-7	
23.			If deposed without excommunication, Presbytery assigns him to membership in some particular church, subject to the approval of the Session of that church	46-8
24.			If includes suspension or excommunication, add appropriate words from BCO 36-7	36-7

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Removal of Church Censures

Line Nbr	Date or N/A	Initials	Item	BCO #
1.			<u>Definite Suspension from Office</u>	37-1
2.			Declare words of BCO 37-1	
3.			<u>Indefinite Suspension from Sacraments</u>	37-2,3
4.			Rulers of church frequently converse with him and pray for God to grant repentance	
5.			Court satisfied with reality of repentance	37-3
6.			Offender admitted to profess repentance	
7.			Restoration declared by words in BCO 37-3	
8.			<u>Excommunication</u>	37-4
9.			Session obtained sufficient evidence of sincere repentance	
10.			Questions of BCO 37-4 posed to excommunicated person, with affirmative response given	
11.			Exhortation of encouragement and comfort given	
12.			Sentence of restoration pronounced (from BCO 37-4)	
13.			<u>Deposition from Office</u>	37-5,6
14.			Public confession made	
15.			Restoration announced by words of BCO 37-5	
16.			Absolved ruling elder or deacon re-elected by people before resumption of office	37-6
17.			<u>Restoration of Minister</u>	
18.			Minister exhibits for a considerable time such an eminently exemplary, humble and edifying life and testimony as shall heal the wound made by his scandal.	34-8
19.			General sentiment of the church is strongly in minister's favor and demands his restoration	34-8
20.			Presbytery proceeds with great caution	37-8
21.			Admitted to Sacraments	37-8
22.			Granted privilege to preach on probation for a time	37-8
23.			See BCO 37-9 for jurisdiction in removal of censures	37-9
24.			Restoration pronounced	37-8,9

JOURNAL

General Review and Control

Line Nbr	Date or N/A	Initials	Item	BCO #
1.			Areas Reviewed:	40-2
2.			Proceedings correctly recorded	40-2.1
3.			Proceedings regular and in accordance with Constitution	40-2.2
4.			Proceedings wise, equitable, suited to promote welfare of Church	40-2.3
5.			Lawful injunctions of higher court obeyed	40-2.4
6.			Higher court records approval or disapproval, and corrections of lower court records	40-3
7.			Requirement communicated for review and correction of serious irregularities	40-3
8.			<i>If appeal or complaint is in process, judicial case proceedings not dealt with under review and control</i>	40-3
9.			Gross negligence of lower court examined, deliberated and judged by higher court.	40-4
10.			<i>In case of delinquency or unconstitutional proceedings:</i>	40-5
11.			Offending court cited to appear	
12.			Offending court show what it has done or failed to do	
13.			Court issuing citation may:	
14.			Reverse or redress lower court's proceedings	
15.			Censure delinquent court	
16.			Remit whole matter with injunction to delinquent court	
17.			Stay all further proceedings in the case	
18.			Process against lower court conducted according to rules for process against individuals	40-6

References

1.			Reference deemed necessary by lower court	41-5
2.			All testimony and other documents duly prepared	41-6
3.			Reference presented to higher court, accompanied by necessary records	41-4

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Appeals

Line Nbr	Date or N/A	Initials	Item	BCO #
1.			Appeal made only to next higher court	42-1
2.			Regular trial has taken place	42-2
3.			Legitimate grounds of appeal established	42-3
4.			Notice of Appeal given	42-4
5.			Filed by appellant with clerk of lower court and clerk of higher court, within 30 days following meeting of court	
6.			No attempts made to circularize courts	
7.			Clerk of lower court file Record of the Case with clerk of higher court, not more than 30 days after receipt of notice of appeal	42-5
8.			<u>Record of the Case Includes:</u>	
9.			Notice of appeal and reasons therefor	
10.			Copy of all proceedings in connection with case	
11.			Response of lower court	
12.			Evidence	
13.			Any papers bearing on the case	
14.			<i>If Record not filed, Rebuke given by higher court</i>	42-7
15.			No information other than Record of the Case taken into consideration by higher court	42-5; 32-18; but see 35-14
16.			Judgment of lower court suspended pending higher court's decision	42-6
17.			<i>Suspension, excommunication or deposition may be put into effect for sufficient reasons until final decision</i>	42-6
18.			Higher court decision whether appeal is in order	42-7
19.			Higher court hears the case	42-8
20.			Record of the Case is read	
21.			Each side allotted ≤ 30 minutes for oral argument	
22.			Appellant given right to open and close argument	
23.			<i>Suitable rebuke given by appellate court if appellant manifests litigious or unChristian spirit</i>	42-12
24.			Court or commission enters closed session	
25.			Court or commission discuss merits of the case	
26.			Vote taken, without further debate, on each specification:	
27.			Shall this specification of error be sustained?	
28.			Minute explanatory of court's action written, and entered into Record of the Case	

JOURNAL

29.			Decision of higher court made:	42-9
30.			Affirm in whole or in part	
31.			Reverse in whole or in part	
32.			Render decision that should have been rendered	
33.			Remand the case to lower court for new trial	
34.			Written opinion prepared	
35.			Copy of opinion and judgment delivered personally or mailed to the lower court , with written receipt required.	
36.			Copy of opinion and judgment delivered personally or mailed to the appellant , with written receipt required.	
37.			<i>An appellant shall be considered to have abandoned his appeal if he fails to appear before the higher court, in person or by counsel, for a hearing thereof, after he has been properly notified; but an appellant may waive, in writing, his right to appear with permission of the court and not be considered to have abandoned his case. In case of such failure to appear, the judgment of the lower court will stand unless the appellant gives to the court a prompt and satisfactory explanation.</i>	42-11

Complaints

Line Nbr	Date or N/A	Initials	Item	BCO #
1.			Written notice of complaint, with supporting reasons, filed with clerk of court \leq 30 days following meeting of the court	43-2
2.			Court consider complaint at next meeting	
3.			No attempt made to circularize the court	
4.			<i>Complainant may take complaint to next higher court if:</i>	43-3
5.			Court alleged to be delinquent denies complaint	
6.			Court fails to consider complaint by next stated meeting	
7.			<i>Complainant files written notice of complaint together with supporting reasons, with both the clerk of the lower court and the clerk of the higher court within 30 days following the meeting of the lower court.</i>	
8.			Action against which the complaint made not suspended , unless 1/3 of the members vote for suspension, until final decision in the higher court.	43-4
9.			Representative(s) appointed to defend action of lower court	43-5
10.			Clerk of lower court files following documents with clerk of higher court, \leq 30 days after receiving notice of complaint	43-6
11.			Copy of all proceedings in connection with the complaint	
12.			Notice of complaint and supporting reasons	
13.			Response of the lower court, if any	

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

14.			Any papers bearing on the complaint.	
15.			<i>Rebuke from higher court in case of failure to thus file</i>	
16.			<i>Complainant waives right to appear with permission of court</i>	43-7
17.			<i>Complainant has abandoned complaint if fails to appear without waiving right or giving satisfactory explanation</i>	43-7
18.			Higher court hears complaint <i>if considers complaint in order</i>	43-8
19.			Higher court may appoint commission to hear complaint	43-8; 15-2,3
20.			Court notifies complainant and respondent in writing of the date set for the hearing	43-8
			<u>At the Hearing:</u>	43-9
21.			All papers bearing on complaint are read	
22.			Complainant given opportunity to present argument	
23.			Respondent given opportunity to present argument	
24.			Complainant given right of opening and closing the argument	
25.			Court or commission enters closed session	
26.			Discusses and considers merits of the complaint.	
27.			Vote taken as to what disposition should be made of the complaint	
28.			Complainant notified of the court's decision	
29.			Respondent notified of the court's decision	
30.			<i>Court may annul whole or any part of lower court's action</i>	43-10
31.			<i>Court may send matter back to lower court for new hearing</i>	43-10

Dissents, Protests, and Objections

Line Nbr	Date or N/A	Initials	Item	BCO #
1.			(For definitions of D, P, & O, see BCO 45-2,3,4)	45-2,3,4
2.			D/P filed by one who had right to vote in the case	45-1
3.			O filed by one who did <i>not</i> have right to vote	
4.			D/P/O filed with clerk of lower court ≤30 days following meeting of lower court, or with clerk of the General Assembly before its adjournment.	
5.			D/P/O filed with reasons (<i>general but not necessary</i>)	45-2,3,4
6.			D/P/O in temperate language, respectful to court	45-5
7.			D/P/O recorded by court	45-5
8.			Court records answer to D/P/O <i>if deemed necessary</i>	45-5

JOURNAL

Jurisdiction

Line Nbr	Date or N/A	Initials	Item	BCO #
1.			<u>When church member removes his residence beyond bounds:</u>	46-1
2.			Certificate of dismission obtained from old Session	
3.			Certificate of dismission presented to new church	
4.			<i>If Certificate of dismission not possible:</i>	
5.			Received by the Session upon other testimonials	
6.			Old church duly notified	
7.			Elders of old church continue oversight until transfer	46-2
8.			Elders of old church inform on duty to transfer	
9.			Old church notify session of church in new bounds	
10.			<i>If transfer neglected for 1 year, name removed from roll, unless special permission granted</i>	
11.			Regular connection with new church formed	46-3
12.			<u>Associate Members:</u>	46-4
13.			All rights and privileges afforded	
14.			Barred from voting in congregational or corporate mtgs.	
15.			Barred from holding office	
16.			<u>Member who has willfully neglected church for 1 year, or has made known he/she has no intention of fulfilling vows:</u>	46-5
17.			Session follows Scriptural procedures (Matt 18)	
18.			Session deletes name from church roll	
19.			Session notifies person whose name was deleted	
20.			<u>Minister/Licentiate/Candidate dismissed from Presbytery:</u>	46-6
21.			Name of Presbytery to which dismissed, in certificate	
22.			Remains under jurisdiction until received by other Presbytery	
23.			Certificate of Dismission valid for only 1 year	46-7
24.			<u>Minister divested of his office without censure, or deposed him without excommunication:</u>	46-8
25.			Presbytery assigns him membership in some particular church, subject to approval of Session of that church	

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

24-18 Assembly Recesses for Worship

The Assembly recessed for worship at 11:30 AM, which was led by South Coast Presbytery.

Third Session - Wednesday Afternoon June 19, 1996

24-19 Assembly Reconvenes

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 PM with the singing of "Jesus! What a Friend for Sinners" and prayer by TE Pat Patterson.

24-20 Personal Privilege by TE Bernard Kuiper

TE Bernard Kuiper informed the Assembly that the state of Colorado will vote this fall on whether to revoke the tax exempt status of churches.

24-21 Personal Resolutions

The following Personal Resolutions were **received** and **referred** to the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures:

1. From RE Richard Larson..... 24-58, III, 21, p. 313
"Amend RAO 13-13, c, 3 re. Quorum in Committee Minutes"
2. From TE Thomas Wenger 24-58, III, 22, p. 313
"Response to Recent Church Burnings"
3. From TE Martin Payne 24-58, III, 24, p. 315
"Humble Petition Concerning Partial Birth Abortions"
5. From TE Ted Lester..... 24-58, III, 23, p. 314
"Postcard Campaign Against Partial Birth Abortion"
6. From RE Tom Leopard..... 24-58, III, 26, p. 319
"Oppose Disney's Promotion of Homosexual Lifestyle"
7. From RE Tom Leopard..... 24-58, III, 25, p. 315
"Oppose Legalization of Homosexual Marriages"

One was received and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations:

4. From TE James A. Smith..... 24-37, III, 14, p. 212
"Statement to Episcopal Church on Ordination of Homosexuals"

Another was received and referred to Committee of Commissioners on Administration:

8. From TE Frank Moser 24-53, III, 29, p. 242
"Fencing the Table"

24-22 Committee on Review of Presbytery Records [Partial Report]

TE Paul Walker, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented a partial report. **Section IV** on Proposed Amendments to RAO 14 was **adopted**. [See report @ 24-54, IV, 1, p. 267.]

24-23 Committee on Constitutional Business

TE Ron Steel, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. The Assembly received the report of the Committee, including the Committee's response to Assignment 1, and ordered them spread upon the *Minutes*.

I. INTRODUCTION

Your Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met only one time subsequent to the 23rd General Assembly. This meeting was held on April 29 & 30, 1996 in Atlanta, Georgia. The CCB was able to complete all of the work assignments at that meeting. With the exception of one (1) member, all members and alternates of the CCB were in attendance.

II. NON-JUDICIAL REFERENCES

Reference No. 1 - from Central Georgia Presbytery:

Does *BCO* 13-12 prohibit a presbytery from having a called meeting, except upon the concurrence of a certain number that an "extreme emergency" exists, and what is the meaning of the word "emergency?"

Response:

It is the advice of the CCB that the answer to the meaning of the word "emergency" be understood by its plain and ordinary definition, as given by Webster's Dictionary. Webster's defines "emergency" as an "unforeseen combination of circumstances or the resulting state that calls for immediate action."

The procedure recommended to Central Georgia Presbytery by the Session of the First Presbyterian Church of Augusta, Georgia to ascertain whether or not there is an emergency is in conflict with *BCO* 13-12. To determine if there is an "emergency" is in effect to determine if presbytery should meet. The procedure, under consideration by Central Georgia Presbytery, to establish that six (6) of eight (8) officers and committee chairs concur that an "extreme emergency" exists before a meeting of presbytery is called, violates the constitutional rights of the moderator, stated clerk, two (2) ruling elders, and two (2) teaching elders from at least three (3) churches to call a special meeting.

The CCB notes that *BCO* 13-12 specifies "any" emergency, not an "extreme" emergency.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Reference No. 2 - from Southeast Alabama Presbytery:

Does such a nominee, who has previously served in the office to which he is currently nominated in a particular church, need to be re-examined by the Session in any (or all) of the areas listed in *BCO* 24-1, and could such a man, in the light of *BCO* 24-6, be found deficient in any area (e.g., Christian experience.) and consequently disapproved?"

Response:

It is the advice of the CCB that the answer to the first part of Reference No. 2 from Southeast Alabama Presbytery is yes. All nominees for ruling elder or deacon should be examined by the Session in accord with *BCO* 24-1, including the re-examination of someone who has previously served in that same office in that particular church.

It is noted, however, that the Session determines the length or brevity of each examination, depending in part on the Session's knowledge of the individual, his life, and views. In addition, the principle involved in a similar situation should be considered - that is, the re-examination of a PCA teaching elder by a PCA presbytery in which he is examined in terms of his views, but not his knowledge (*BCO* 13-6; also refer to *BCO* 21-4 [2-5]).

It is the advice of the CCB that the answer to the second part of Reference No. 2 from Southeast Alabama Presbytery is yes. The right of examination always includes the right to find a nominee deficient in certain areas and consequently to disapprove the nominee.

Reference No. 3 - from James River Presbytery:

In our Presbytery, a minister shepherds a non-PCA church. From time to time men come forward from that congregation desiring to become candidates for the ministry. How may a Presbytery require the fulfillment of the six-month PCA membership and sessional endorsement requirements (*BCO* 18-2) for a man who desires to become a candidate but is a member of a non-PCA church?

Response:

It is the advice of the CCB that the *BCO* 18-2 probably indicates, but does not specify, that a prospective candidate must be a member of a PCA congregation for at least six months before filing his application for candidacy. Some PCA presbyteries, however, have interpreted *BCO* 18-2 to allow them to accept the endorsement of a prospective candidate from a non-PCA congregation, understanding that the candidate must "submit himself to the care and guidance of the Presbytery in his course of study and of practical training to prepare himself for this office" (*BCO* 18-1). Through the General Assembly's review of presbytery minutes, this procedure has been affirmed, in that some presbyteries, in the past, have accepted a candidate's endorsement from non-PCA congregations.

It is the advice of the CCB that an Overture should be submitted clearly specifying that a candidate could be endorsed by the ruling body of a non-PCA church.

III. OVERTURES

Overture 1 - from Covenant Presbytery

"Amend *BCO* 19-2, Re: Licensure of PCA Ministers"

Response:

It is the advice of the CCB that the proposed amendment is partly in conflict with *BCO* 19-1 in that it provides for the termination of the licensure of the teaching elder without such action by the licensing presbytery. This conflict would be eliminated if the second sentence were to be modified by changing "shall immediately become void" to "shall immediately be voided by the licensing presbytery."

The CCB further is of the opinion that the recommended paragraph should be divided into two separate parts. The first, consisting of the first two sentences, should properly be added to *BCO* 19-1, not 19-2. The second, which is the last sentence, should be added as a new paragraph at the end of *BCO* 19-6, in concert with the wording of Overture 24, as also recommended by the CCB, since it deals with the withdrawal of licensure for any licentiate, not just a PCA teaching elder of another presbytery.

Overture 2 - from Covenant Presbytery

"Amend *BCO* 7-2, Re: Limit Voting Members on Permanent Committees"

Response:

It is the advice of the CCB that Overture 2 is in conflict with the Constitution of the PCA in that *BCO* 14-1(10 and 11) allow for the election of only elders to "permanent committees," even though *BCO* 9-5 authorizes the appointment of deacons by the higher courts to serve on committees, especially as treasurers.

It is noted that the proposed amendment does not fit well in *BCO* 7-2 and might be better addressed at some other portion of the *BCO*.

It is also noted that the intent of the Overture should be clarified with "[w]hereas" paragraphs and that some effort should be made to define "permanent committee" in light of *BCO* 14-1 (11 and 12).

Overture 3 - from Pacific Northwest Presbytery

"Amend *BCO* 8-8, Re: Non-Preaching Ministries"

Response:

It is the advice of the CCB that the proposed amendment to *BCO* 8-8 is in conflict with the Constitution of the PCA in that it appears to be contrary to the expressed nature of the office of Teaching Elder. *BCO* 8-5 and 8-7 state that a Teaching Elder is to be engaged in the preaching and teaching of the Word. The proposed amendment would allow presbyteries to approve the call of a Teaching Elder, who is not engaged in preaching and teaching of the Word.

Overtures 6 & 26 - from Northeast and Potomac Presbyteries

"Amend *BCO* 46-5, 38-2, and 38-3, Re: Removal from the Roll"

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Response:

It is the advice of the CCB that the proposed amendments to *BCO* 46-5, 38-2, and 38-3 are not in conflict with the Constitution of the PCA and that the proposed amendments be referred to the Bills and Overtures Committee.

The following typographical errors were noted in Overture 6, to wit:

1. In the second "Whereas" paragraph, "overturning" should be "overturing."
2. In A (2) [2], first and second full paragraphs, "the" should be deleted before "membership in good standing."
3. In A (3), the reference to *BCO* 46-5 should be to *BCO* 46-2.

It was also noted that Overture 6 used the term "officer" in subparts B (1) [c] and [d], while Overture 26 used the term "minister" in subparts 1 (c) and (d). This conflict needs to be resolved.

Minority Report:

Due to the perpetual nature of the office of ruling elder and deacon (*BCO* 24-6), as well as the vows taken by these men (*BCO* 24-5) that are in addition to the vows of membership (*BCO* 57-5), it is recommended that any *BCO* amendment, specifying that removal of a ruling elder or deacon from the church roll will automatically remove him from said office in a particular church, should state that said removal from office takes effect regardless of any provisions of *BCO* 24-6 and *BCO* 27, 30, and 32 to the contrary.

Such a provision would protect a church, which merely removed a ruling elder or deacon from the roll, from subsequent contentions from that officer that he, while no longer on the church roll, could continue to exercise his office in that particular church, since he had not been degraded from office by deposition after regular trial or submitted his reasons to the Session for being released from the active duties of his office, which resignation had been accepted by the Session and his official relationship with the particular church dissolved. (*BCO* 24-6)

Overtures 7 & 19 - from Calvary and Missouri Presbyteries

"Amend *BCO* 46-5, Re: OPC Wording"

Response:

It is the advice of the CCB that the proposed amendment to *BCO* 46-5 is not in conflict with the Constitution of the PCA and that the proposed amendment be referred to the Bills and Overtures Committee.

It is noted that several new terms or concepts will be created by these Overtures, namely, a "certificate of standing," "erasure," and "erase."

It is further noted that this amendment would extend the inactive period from the current one (1) year to two (2) years.

JOURNAL

Overture 10 - from Heartland Presbytery

"Amend *BCO* 40, Re: Delete 'and control'"

Response:

It is the advice of the CCB that the proposed amendments to *BCO* 39 and 40 are not in conflict with any portion of the Constitution of the PCA and that the proposed amendments be referred to the Bills and Overtures Committee, although for consistency the following additional section of the *BCO* should also be changed to conform to the proposed amendments:

BCO 11-4 (second paragraph) should be changed by deleting the words "and control."

It is specifically noted that the language presently used in *BCO* 12-7 and in *BCO* 13-11 is consistent with the proposed amendments:

BCO 12-7 - "Every Session shall keep an accurate record of its proceedings, which record shall be submitted at least once in every year to the inspection of the Presbytery."

BCO 13-11 - "The Presbytery shall keep a full and accurate record of its proceedings, and shall send it up to the General Assembly annually for review."

Overture 14 - from Susquehanna Presbytery

"Amend *BCO* 46-5, 38-2, and 46-2, Re: Removal from the Roll"

Response:

It is the advice of the CCB that the proposed amendments to *BCO* 46-5, 38-2, and 46-2 are not in conflict with the Constitution of the PCA and that the proposed amendments be referred to the Bills and Overtures Committee.

Overture 15 - from Susquehanna Presbytery

"Amend *BCO* 56-5, Re: Question for Infant Baptism"

Response:

It is the advice of the CCB that the proposed amendment to *BCO* 56-5 is not in conflict with the Constitution of the PCA and that the proposed amendment be referred to the Bills and Overtures Committee.

However, it is noted that the pastor's responsibility is to instruct the parents and congregation with regard to original sin [*BCO* 56-4(c)].

Overtures 16 & 25 - from Susquehanna and Potomac Presbyteries

"Amend *BCO* 46-5, Re: Substituting Alternative A"

Response:

It is the advice of the CCB that the proposed amendment to *BCO* 4-5 is not in conflict with the Constitution of the PCA and that the proposed amendment be referred to the Bills and Overtures Committee.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Overture 24 - from Ascension Presbytery

"Amend *BCO* 19-6, Re: Termination of Licensure"

Response:

It is the advice of the CCB that the proposed amendment is not in conflict with any specific provisions of the Constitution of the PCA and that the proposed amendment be referred to the Bills and Overtures Committee.

On the other hand, it is noted that the proposed amendment appears to be inconsistent with the *BCO* principle that a majority vote of a presbytery (rather than a two-thirds vote) is all that is required to discipline or dismiss members of the presbytery.

It is also noted, in accord with general ecclesiastical and civil law, that the power to take action in any society implies the power to rescind that action by a similar vote of the members of the society, even if the power to rescind the action is not specifically stated in the by-laws of the society. Therefore, Overture 24 is incorrect when it asserts that presently "there is no way to 'preserve the purity of preaching' by removing the license."

Overture 27 - from Potomac Presbytery

"Amend *BCO* 46-5, 38, & 46-2, Re: Removal from the Roll"

Response:

It is the advice of the CCB that the proposed amendment to *BCO* 38-3 is not in conflict with the Constitution of the PCA and that the proposed amendment be referred to the Bills and Overtures Committee.

Overture 28 - from Potomac Presbytery

"Amend *BCO* 13-9(f), Re: Clarify Dissolving Churches"

Response:

It is the advice of the CCB that the proposed amendment to *BCO* 13-9(f) is in conflict with the Constitution of the PCA, because of the *BCO*'s use of the word "dissolve" in *BCO* 13-9 & 10, which includes both ecclesiastical and civil dissolution of the church.

IV. ASSEMBLY ASSIGNMENTS

Assignment No. 1 - Minimum Voting Age

The Twenty-Third General Assembly referred Fredric Mau's Personal Resolution No. 3 and Overture 10 from Illiana Presbytery to the CCB to respond and draft appropriate language, addressing the quorum implications and implications on *BCO* 25.

First, the CCB recommends that the Overture and Personal Resolution be answered in the negative.

JOURNAL

Second, in the event said Overture and/or Personal Resolution are answered in the affirmative, the CCB recommends the adoption of the following *BCO* changes, to wit:

1. Add a new *BCO* 6-5, to read, "A congregation may, at its discretion, set the minimum voting age for its communing members, provided it is not greater than eighteen (18) years of age. The congregation may also, at its discretion, set a different voting age for different matters, provided it is not greater than eighteen (18) years of age."
2. Add to *BCO* 20-3 and *BCO* 24-3, after "All communing members in good and regular standing," the phrase, "who have been entitled to vote by the congregation".
3. Add to the end of *BCO* 25-1, the following sentence, "However, the congregation may, at its discretion, set the minimum voting age for its communing members in accord with *BCO* 6-5."
4. Add to *BCO* 25-2 and 25-3, i.e. "communing member," the phrase "voting communing members."

[NOTE: See 24-58, III, 20, p. 312.]

V. AD INTERIM COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL PROCEDURES

Proposed Amendments to *BCO* Preface Principle 8, 15-1, 15-4, & 15-5:

It is the advice of the CCB that the proposed amendments to the *BCO* Preface, Principle 8, 15-1, 15-4, and 15-5 are not in conflict with any portion of the Constitution of the PCA and that they be referred to the Committee on Bills and Overtures.

Proposed Amendments to *BCO* 39-3:

It is the advice of the CCB that the proposed amendment to *BCO* 39-3 would be more clearly consistent with the Constitution of the PCA if the following wording was added, to wit: "[w]hile affirming that Scripture is the supreme judge by which all controversies of religion are to be determined . . . (*WCF* 1.10) and that the Constitution is 'subordinate to the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, the inerrant Word of God . . .'"

Proposed Amendments to *BCO* - in general:

It is also the advice of the CCB that the proposed changes originating from the AICJP, namely the amendment to Preliminary Principle No. 8, amendments to *BCO* 15-1, 15-4, and 15-5 should be considered as a whole, and not separately, to avoid any conflict with the Constitution of the PCA, which could occur if each of the four (4) proposals were considered separately, and one or more fail to pass.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

FIRST SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS TO THE 24TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

I. INTRODUCTION

Your Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met immediately prior to the 24th General Assembly. This meeting began on June 18, 1996, in Fort Lauderdale, Florida.

II. OVERTURES

Overture 28 - as amended by the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures "Amend *BCO* 13-9 (f) to Clarify Dissolving Churches"

Response: It is the advice of the CCB that Overture 28, as amended, is not in conflict with any portion of the Constitution of the PCA.

Overture 1 -- as amended by the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures "Amend *BCO* 19-2, re: Licensure of PCA Ministers"

Response: It is the advice of the CCB that Overture 1, as amended, is partly in conflict with *BCO* 19-1 in that it provides for the termination of the licensure of the teaching elder without such action by the licensing presbytery. This conflict would be eliminated if the second sentence were to be modified by changing "shall immediately become void" to "shall immediately be voided by the licensing presbytery."

The basis of this advice is that an action taken by a particular court can only be rescinded by that court, unless a higher court is constitutionally granted the power to so act, e.g. *BCO* 43-10.

Overture 24 -- as amended by the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures "Amend *BCO* 19-6 for Termination of Licensure"

Response: It is the advice of the CCB that Overture 24, as amended, is not in conflict with any portion of the Constitution of the PCA.

Overture 27 -- (parts 1 and 2) as amended by the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures "Delete *BCO* 46-5 and amend *BCO* 38"

Response: It is the advice of the CCB that Overture 27 (parts 1 and 2), as amended, is not in conflict with any portion of the Constitution of the PCA.

Overture 27 -- (part 3) as amended by the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures "Amend *BCO* 46-2"

Response: Assuming that the amendment to create *BCO* 38-4 is approved, it is the advice of the CCB that Overture 27 (part 3), as amended, is not in conflict with any portion of the Constitution of the PCA.

JOURNAL

Overture 26 -- as amended by the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures
"Amend BCO 38-3, re: Renouncing Membership in Church"

Response: It is the advice of the CCB that Overture 26, as amended, is not in conflict with any portion of the Constitution of the PCA.

It is noted that certain grammatical errors should be corrected and that a clearer statement should be made that upon the removal and/or erasure, a ruling elder's or deacon's authority to exercise his office in that church is terminated.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Ronald E. Steel, Chairman

/s/ RE Samuel J. Duncan, Secretary

24-24 Moderator Appoints Committee for Prayer

The Moderator appointed the following commissioners to serve as a Committee for Prayer concerning a possibly unfriendly demonstration later this day: TEs Larry Allen, Jim Baird, Jim Bland, Al Herrington, Glen McClung, Paul Settle, Andy Silman, Kennedy Smartt (Convenor), and John Wood. They were dismissed to the chapel.

24-25 Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Theological Seminary

TE Frank Crane, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. He introduced TE Bryan Chapell, President of the Seminary, who reported to the Assembly on the work of the Seminary.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

The following minutes were approved without exception:

- a. Minutes of the Stated Meeting of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary, September 22-23, 1995 (with supplementary Notes to the Financial Statements, June 30, 1995).
- b. Minutes of the Stated Meeting of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary, December 1, 1995.
- c. Minutes of the Stated Meeting of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary, January 26-27, 1996.
- d. Minutes of the Stated Meeting of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary, March 1, 1996.
- e. Minutes of the Stated Meeting of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary, May 17-18, 1996.

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed:

Theological education.

III. Recommendations

1. That General Assembly hear the report of TE Bryan Chapell. *Adopted*
2. That the following resolution of praise be adopted for the 40 years of ministry that God has granted Covenant Theological Seminary in order that it may continue to serve the Presbyterian Church in America in the promotion of Biblical inerrancy, the Reformed faith, and the Gospel ministry:

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Inasmuch as it has pleased Almighty God to raise up Covenant Theological Seminary, and to sustain it for forty years, and

Inasmuch as God has so blessed Covenant Theological Seminary that it has remained faithful to the teachings of Holy Scripture, as articulated in the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms, and

Inasmuch God has been pleased to bless His Church through the ministerial labors of many graduates of Covenant Theological Seminary for forty years;

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America hereby offers hearty thanks to God, the great Lord of the harvest and King of the Church, for His rich blessings upon Covenant Theological Seminary for the past forty years, and for his equally rich blessings upon His church through the labors of its graduates.

Adopted

3. That the General Assembly approve the proposed 1996-97 Fiscal Year Budget. *Adopted*
4. That the GA adopt the financial audit for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1995, prepared by Humes and Barrington, CPA's. *Adopted*
5. That the congregations of the PCA be urged to support the work and progress of CTS through their giving, prayer, and recommendations, so that the future leadership of Christ's church is advanced and safeguarded through a united effort that further strengthens and secures the Biblical purposes of the entire denomination. *Adopted*
6. That prayer be offered for the ministry of CTS petitioning that God would preserve and promote its defense of Biblical orthodoxy, its ministry training mission, and its love for Christ and his people. *Adopted*
7. That TE Bryan Chapell, the faculty, administration, staff, and Board of Trustees be commended for:
 - a. their faithful work and service this past year.
 - b. their attention to detail in the long range planning process.
 - c. their evident trust in the Lord for resources to carry out their long range plans.
 - d. their emphasis on grace throughout the academic and communal life of the seminary.
 - e. their excellent and visionary long range plans.

Adopted

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Covenant

Commissioner

TE Jerry Mead
RE Paul Putney
TE Stephen Scott
RE Charles H. Davis
TE Claude McRoberts

JOURNAL

Fellowship	TE Daren Russel
Grace	TE Michael Craig
Great Lakes	RE Jeff Alford
Gulf Coast	RE Vince Kane
Heartland	TE Daniel Dermeyer
Heritage	RE Philip Hufnel
Illiana	TE Bob Ellis
James River	TE Frank Crane, Convener
Mississippi Valley	RE William Long
New River	TE John Furman
North Texas	TE Ronald Brady
Northeast	TE T. David Gordon
Northern Illinois	TE G. Andrew Adams
Pacific Northwest	TE Michael Kelly
Palmetto	RE James Eugene Klugh
Potomac	RE Larry Poe
South Texas	TE Jon Green
Southeast Alabama	RE Tommy Williams
Southwest Florida	TE George Crocker
Susquehanna Valley	TE John MacRae
Tennessee Valley	RE Seaton Garrett
Warrior	TE John Robertson
Western Carolina	TE William Laxton

24-26 Report of the Standing Judicial Commission

TE Robert Ferguson, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. He reminded the Assembly of the procedures laid out in *BCO* 15 and the *SJC Manual*, as well as the import of judicial decisions as explained in *BCO* 14-7. The Chairman prayed for the ongoing work of the SJC, especially the panels that are currently handling cases.

REPORT OF THE STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION TO THE TWENTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. INTRODUCTION

Your Standing Judicial Commission (SJC) held the stated meeting of the full Commission on March 1-2, 1996.

II. JUDICIAL CASES

The following is a list of all Judicial cases received by the Commission:

1. Case 95-1 David C. Lachman vs. Philadelphia Presbytery (Complaint)

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2. Case 95-2 Michael Hewson vs. Tenth Presbyterian Church, PCA and the Philadelphia Presbytery (Reference)
3. Case 95-3 John DeBardleben vs. Peace Valley PCA and Philadelphia Presbytery (Reference)
4. Case 95-4 Hugo Andrino vs. Southern Florida Presbytery (Complaint)
5. Case 95-5 Jupiter Session vs. Southern Florida Presbytery (Complaint)
6. Case 95-6 Session of West Springfield vs. Northeast Presbytery (Complaint)
7. Case 95-7 Edgemont Session vs. Westminster Presbytery (Complaint)
8. Case 95-8 Young Nak Session vs. Korean Southern Presbytery (Complaint)
9. Case 95-9 David Stockment vs. Southern Florida Presbytery (Complaint)
10. Case 95-10 Stuart Merriam vs. Tennessee Valley Presbytery (Appeal)
11. Case 95-11 Landrum, Rogers and Wright vs. Mississippi Valley Presbytery (Complaint)
12. Case 95-12 Paul Jones vs. Central Florida Presbytery (Appeal)

Consideration of six (6) cases (Cases 95-1, 2, 3, 4, 6 and 12) has been completed and recommendations for final disposition are included in this report. Case 95-8 has been abandoned. In three cases (95-7, 10 and 11), Panels have been assigned and will be presenting recommended decisions for consideration by the full SJC at its October 18-19, 1996 meeting. Two cases (Case 95-5 and 95-9) were granted full hearings by the SJC at its March 1-2, 1996 meeting but, because of an issue raised by the Complainant's representative, the SJC deferred final consideration of these cases until the October 18-19, 1996 meeting of the full SJC.

NOTE: By Assembly time, the Stated Clerk reported there were three new cases filed:

- Case 96-1 Hugo Andrino vs. Southern Florida Presbytery (complaint)
- Case 96-2 Benjamin J. Robeson, et al vs. Central Georgia Presbytery (complaint)
- Case 96-3 Memorial from John T. De Bardeleben

III. MANUAL REVISIONS

The Manual was amended first in paragraph 6.6 by adding at the end "in accordance with RAO 15-3", and secondly in paragraph 13.10(b) by adding after "Postal Service" the words, "or any private service where receipt is verified."

IV. OFFICERS OF THE SJC FOR NEXT YEAR

- Chairman - Dr. Robert M. Ferguson
- Vice-Chairman - Mr. John B. White, Jr.
- Secretary - Dr. Michael D. Bolus
- Assistant Secretary - Dr. W. Jack Williamson

JOURNAL

V. RECOMMENDATIONS

We, therefore, make the following recommendations:

1. **That the Judgment of the SJC in the case of David C. Lachman vs. Philadelphia Presbytery (Case 95-1, a Complaint) be approved.**

Adopted

DAVID C. LACHMAN
vs.
PHILADELPHIA PRESBYTERY

CASE 95-1

I. Statement of the Facts

1. On April 28, 1993, the Christian Education Committee of Calvary Presbyterian Church, Willow Grove, placed one of the Sunday school teachers on inactive status, effective May 31, 1993.
2. On June 23, 1993, the CE Committee met with RE David Lachman and discussed the matter. RE Lachman told the committee that he was going to refer the entire matter to the Session. At this time the CE Committee agreed not to implement its action taken on April 28.
3. On June 25, 1993, RE Lachman sent a letter to the Session requesting that the Session not implement the action of the CE Committee or delay a decision until he could address the Session. (He indicated that he could not be present for the Session meeting on June 29.)
4. On June 29, 1993, the Session discussed the decision of the CE Committee and voted to uphold the decision of the Committee.
5. On July 22, 1993, the Session received a complaint from RE Lachman with reference to the action of the Session on June 29, 1993.
6. On August 6, 1993, the Session heard the complaint but did not sustain it.
7. On September 18, 1993, RE Lachman submitted a complaint to Philadelphia Presbytery regarding the Sessional actions of June 29 and August 25.
8. Presbytery appointed a Commission to hear the case.
9. On April 25, 1994, the Commission met to conduct a hearing, in accordance with BCO 48-9. The complaint was denied.
10. On May 14, 1994, the Presbytery voted to uphold the commission report.
11. On June 11, 1994, RE David Lachman complained to the Presbyterian Church in America General Assembly, which was found to be out of order.
12. On January 14, 1995, Presbytery denied the complaint of RE David Lachman.
13. On February 6, 1995, RE David Lachman complained to the PCA General Assembly.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

II. Statement of the Issues

Did Presbytery err in denying the complaint of RE David Lachman?

III. Judgment of the Case

Yes. The complaint is sustained and is sent back to the lower court for consideration of the doctrinal issues brought forth by the complainant.

IV. Reasoning and Opinion

It was the reasoning of the Panel that the issues raised by RE Lachman were doctrinal in nature; and that, upon hearing oral argument from the Complainant and Respondent, doctrinal matters were not adequately discussed or considered in the decisions rendered by Presbytery.

It was clear from oral argument given before the Panel that doctrinal issues were raised by the Complainant at the hearing with little or no response from the Presbytery Commission. This is not to say that Presbytery or its commission ignored these questions.

This opinion was written by RE Eugene Friedline with the concurrence of TE Ben Konopa and RE Robert Miller.

/s/ Eugene Friedline
/s/ Ben Konopa
/s/ Robert Miller

V. Voting on Proposed Decision

Approved by SJC: 11 Concurring, 6 Dissenting, 2 Disqualified, 5 Absent.

VI. Concurring Opinion, Case 95-1

This concurring opinion is issued because of several concerns expressed by the minority during adjudication of this case. It is hoped that this concurrence will help alleviate similar concerns which may exist in the minds of other good men. The sole issue addressed by the majority opinion was not whether the substance of the complaint was correct, but whether the Presbytery had failed to properly consider the doctrinal issues raised by the complainant. Without addressing the substantive issues in the complaint, the majority opinion correctly decided that Presbytery had not properly considered the doctrinal issues. At the hearing before the SJC Panel, the respondent candidly admitted that the doctrinal issues had not been seriously addressed. The complaint was sustained on this singular ground. The Presbytery will now be required to seriously consider the doctrinal issues raised by the complainant.

The Presbytery's refusal to seriously address the doctrinal issues was based upon its belief that the Session's dismissal of the Sunday School teacher was an

administrative action implicitly immune from review for doctrinal correctness. Some members of the minority appeared to hold this same view. Regrettably, this issue has been muddled because both parties have expressed erroneous opinions. The complainant equated the Session's action in removing the Sunday School teacher with judicial process. It was not judicial process. The respondent and some members of the minority both implied that the classification of the action as being "administrative" made the action non-reviewable. It does not.

Our constitution makes it very clear that acts of ecclesiastical **discipline** can occur both administratively and via judicial process. BCO 27-1. The fact that a lower court makes an administrative decision does not mean that a communing member of the court cannot receive a meaningful review by the higher court of the action. Although the Session's action may have been administrative, it was, nonetheless, a disciplinary act subject to doctrinal review. The right of the minority to seek higher court review of the actions of the majority is one of the foundational tenets of Presbyterianism and the Reformed Faith. A clear example of this principle in action can be seen in *Grace Covenant Church, Blacksburg, Virginia v. New River Presbytery, Case No. 90-3. MI9GA pp. 81, 479-488*. In that case the Session had allowed a theistic evolutionist to teach Sunday School, and a member of the church complained against her Session's administrative action. The Presbytery sustained the complaint, and the 1991 General Assembly adopted the proposed judgment of the SJC sustaining the Presbytery's action. It was recognized by the higher courts that it was inappropriate for a lower court to have as a teacher in the PCA, a member of the Reformed community, one who was a theistic evolutionist. That was a proper decision, which recognized that non-judicial administrative decisions by the lower courts are both reviewable and correctable by the higher courts.

Likewise, the decision of the Session in the instant case to remove a Sunday School teacher is a non-judicial administrative action subject to review by Presbytery. The Presbytery must seriously and conscientiously consider and decide the doctrinal issues raised by the complainant. It may not treat them lightly on the sole basis that the decision was an administrative one.

Some members of the minority, additionally, argued that the majority erred in its judgment by improperly considering evidence not in the record of the case. While it is not proper for higher courts to receive new evidence not received by the lower courts, such is not a valid issue in this particular case. Initially, it must be noted that this case is a *complaint*, not an *appeal*. The complainant herein brought complaint against an action (actually, a failure to act) of his Presbytery. The action by Presbytery is recorded in a small minute entry, which adopted the report and recommendation of its commission appointed to handle the case. Because there was no judicial process as in the case of an appeal, there was no actual transcript of what transpired at the Presbytery meeting. The majority of the SJC was impressed upon learning that the respondent had conceded that Presbytery had not seriously considered the doctrinal issues raised by the complainant. Some members of the minority opined that it was improper for the SJC to consider this evidence.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The respondent had been, in fact, the chairman of Presbytery's commission which had been appointed to handle the original complaint. He was clearly aware as to whether Presbytery had seriously considered the doctrinal issues. He admitted Presbytery had not. The SJC was impressed by this admission. The minority expressed concern that the inclusion of this admission was tantamount to improperly receiving evidence not in the record of the case. The basis for this objection was that there was nothing in the written record to reflect that Presbytery failed to consider the doctrinal issues raised by the complainant. In fact, some portions of the record do imply that the doctrinal issues were considered. These implications were, however, directly refuted by the respondent.

The concern of the minority that the higher courts not **improperly** receive evidence not considered by the lower courts is a noble one. It is not, however, a valid concern in this particular case. The application of the minority position would result in a narrow, hyper-technical interpretation of rules of evidence not justified under our constitution or under the circumstances of this case. Our constitution is clear that a higher court may not unilaterally receive "new evidence" not in the record of the case. If new evidence is alleged to exist, the ordinary procedure is to remand the case back to the lower court to allow it to consider the new evidence and to see if it would affect its earlier judgment. BCO 35-14 and 42-5. This process does honor to the concept that the court of original jurisdiction should ordinarily consider all of the evidence in each case. However, both parties can agree to allow the higher court to receive new evidence and adjudicate the matter. BCO 35-14 and 42-5. Since the lower court is always a party to each case, it preserves the integrity of the lower court's jurisdiction to allow it to waive remanding the case.

Having said that, it is important to note that the instant case is not a case where new evidence was received. This case involved a *complaint* wherein the respondent related the facts which existed at Presbytery. He did not relate new evidence, but evidence as to what had actually transpired in the lower court.

It is important to note that our BCO contains only two provisions pertaining to "new evidence." Both provisions expressly pertain to *appeals* and are found in BCO 35-14 and 42-5. This is an important observation which helps to emphasize the distinction between an appeal and a complaint. In the appeal there should ideally be a transcript of all testimony and a record of all evidence used by the lower court in reaching its verdict. The higher court can only consider that record evidence in adjudicating the appeal. Such is usually not the case in a complaint. While it would be wise and helpful for the parties in a complaint to set forth stipulated facts for the higher court to consider, such is rarely done in the PCA at present. That, however, should not prevent the higher court from being apprised by the parties of the true facts which existed.

Frequently, the only record in a complaint of the Presbytery's action is a sparse minute entry which does not relate the debate, discussion and facts which were considered by the Presbytery in taking its action. If a party complains about the lower court's action, the higher court should not be precluded from learning what actually occurred in the lower court. If the minority's view were adopted as a rule of evidence,

Presbyteries could insulate themselves from higher court review by stating every action in the simplest of terms without providing any rationale or documentation for the action. The complaining party would inevitably be met with the following response from the higher court: "We limit our review to the written record. That written record does not reveal that Presbytery erred. The complaint is denied." This is an untenable position which should be avoided by any true Presbyterian denomination. Such a sterile approach to serious issues would be a refusal to exercise God-ordained authority.

An example of "new evidence" would be the discovery of a witness with relevant evidence, whose identity and evidence were unknown prior to the original adjudication by the lower court. It is not new evidence for a party in a complaint to accurately relate to the higher court what transpired in the lower court. This is especially true when the other party does not dispute the facts related. If a factual dispute were to exist, then the higher court might correctly consider remanding the case back to the lower court for resolution of the disputed facts. Such is not the case herein.

BCO 42-5 in pertinent part states thusly: "... the higher court shall not admit or consider anything not found in this [record] without the consent of the parties in the case." This provision implicitly recognizes a significant, long-accepted judicial principle that a party can make an admission of fact against his interest which can be received and considered by the higher court. It is certainly in the interests of all Christians in a court of the Lord Jesus Christ that the truth be revealed, and this pursuit of truth is honored by allowing a party to concede the existence of a fact which the record did not reveal. If the other party does not contest this truthful fact and, thus, implicitly, accepts it, this evidence may then be properly considered by the higher court. Such occurred in the instant case. The record implied the Presbytery had considered the complainant's doctrinal issues. The respondent admitted that the doctrinal issues had not been seriously addressed by Presbytery because of its belief that this was a simple administrative action not involving doctrinal issues. The SJC correctly considered this admitted evidence.

Under these circumstances, the majority was correct in sustaining the complaint upon the limited grounds which it did. It did not improperly receive evidence not in the record of the case. It did properly consider the truthful admission of fact made by the respondent. It is the duty of the courts to pursue justice and truth and not to apply rules of evidence in a fashion which would circumvent both. For these reasons, I respectfully concur in the majority opinion.

/s/ RE M. Dale Peacock

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2. **That the Findings of the SJC in the case of Michael Hewson vs. Tenth Presbyterian Church and Philadelphia Presbytery (Case 95-2, a Judicial Reference) be approved.** *Adopted*

**MICHAEL HEWSON
vs.
TENTH PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
AND
PHILADELPHIA PRESBYTERY**

CASE 95-2

I. Statement of the Facts

In December 1992, Mr. Michael Hewson brought, as a member of the Tenth Presbyterian Church, PCA, Philadelphia, a Complaint to the Session of that church concerning the handling of a family matrimonial dispute. By January 1993, the case was being considered by the Philadelphia Presbytery. Between that time and the November 1994 meeting of the Philadelphia Presbytery, the case had been under consideration in various forms by the Philadelphia Presbytery.

At the November 1994 meeting of the Philadelphia Presbytery, the Presbytery voted to refer the case to the SJC as being a case in which "there is irreconcilable difference among presbyters and in which they are unable to come to a conclusion on the matter". On July 6, 1995, the Record of the Case was forwarded to the Standing Judicial Commission for consideration.

II. Disposition of the Case

On July 18, 1995, the Officers of the SJC met by telephone conference call and determined to recommend to the next full meeting of the SJC that the request that the SJC should not accede to the request of the Philadelphia Presbytery in accordance with *Manual* 9.1 and *BCO* 41-5.

III. Voting on the Proposed Findings

On March 1-2, 1996, the Standing Judicial Commission at its regular Stated Meeting voted to accept the recommendation of the Officers and decided "not to accede to the request for judicial reference in accord with *Manual* 9.1(b) and (c) and *BCO* 41-5".

JOURNAL

3. **That the Findings of the SJC in the case of John DeBardleben, III vs. Peace Valley PCA and Philadelphia Presbytery (Case 95-3, a Judicial Reference) be approved.** *Adopted*

JOHN T. DEBARDELEBEN, III

vs.

PHILADELPHIA PRESBYTERY

CASE 95-3

I. Summary of the Facts

During the summer of 1993, TE DeBardleben was deposed from office by the Philadelphia Presbytery. This decision was taken in the light of Mr. DeBardleben's confession of sin, and Mr. DeBardleben accepted this decision as just (RoC 53). The sin at issue concerned sexual assault on his wife (RoC 62). Mr. DeBardleben and his wife separated. Mrs. DeBardleben was a member of and under the jurisdiction of the Peace Valley PCA in the Philadelphia Presbytery. Mr. DeBardleben subsequently moved and joined Princeton Presbyterian Church in the New Jersey Presbytery.

The Peace Valley PCA (in the Philadelphia Presbytery) acceded to the view that Mrs. DeBardleben had grounds to divorce from Mr. DeBardleben. Mr. DeBardleben sought to complain to the Session of Peace Valley PCA about their acceding to the view that his wife had grounds to divorce him. However, the Session of that church did not change its decision nor did it accede to his overtures.

Mr. DeBardleben brought a complaint against both the Philadelphia Presbytery and the New Jersey Presbytery on May 10, 1994 concerning these decisions of the Session of the Peace Valley PCA. This complaint was found out of order by the Philadelphia Presbytery as it did not consider Mr. DeBardleben's letter to be a complaint within BCO 43.1 (RoC 5 and 10).

The New Jersey Presbytery responded to the complaint by letter dated October 24, 1994 to the Philadelphia Presbytery requesting that representatives of both Presbyteries meet to discuss the matter (RoC 5);. In relation to this request from the New Jersey Presbytery, the Philadelphia Presbytery, at its January 14, 1995 meeting, agreed to its representatives meeting with representatives from the New Jersey Presbytery on the understanding that their joining in such a meeting did not express any agreement that Mr. DeBardleben's "complaint" was in order as a complaint (RoC 15-16). After this meeting, the New Jersey Presbytery concluded, according to the Philadelphia Presbytery, that the Philadelphia Presbytery "had done all that could be done to aid in meeting Mr. DeBardleben's requests." (RoC 8).

The New Jersey Presbytery, at its May 20, 1995 meeting, decided "In the matter of Jack DeBardleben, the committee reported and moved, that the Presbytery have no further part in this matter and that Mr. DeBardleben take whatever action he feels is appropriate." (RoC 32) In addition, the New Jersey Presbytery directed "that we correspond with the Stated Clerk of the GA that Mr. DeBardleben not be penalized by

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

our actions in this matter and that the 'thirty day' period mentioned in *BCO* 43-3 begin at the end of the instant meeting."

The Stated Clerk thus received this case which came by way of this reference from the New Jersey Presbytery. While this case was received from the New Jersey Presbytery, there was no formal request that the case be referred to the SJC by either the New Jersey Presbytery nor the Philadelphia Presbytery.

In the form of the May 10, 1994 complaint submitted by Mr. DeBardeleben to the New Jersey Presbytery, the complainant added the following: "If Philadelphia Presbytery refuses to cooperate, I ask that New Jersey Presbytery send a memorial to the General Assembly asking for assistance in adjudicating the complaint." (RoC 1) However, in the Record of the Case, there is no reference to the New Jersey Presbytery actually acting on this request. It appears that as of the May 20, 1995 meeting, the New Jersey Presbytery was no longer involved in the case.

II. Disposition of the Case

On July 18, 1995, the Officers of the SJC met by telephone conference call and determined to recommend to the next full meeting of the SJC that the SJC should not accede to this case as either complaint under *BCO* 43-2, nor as an appeal under *BCO* 42-4, nor as a reference under *BCO* 41-1.

III. Voting on the Proposed Findings

On March 1-2, 1996, the Standing Judicial Commission at its regular Stated Meeting, voted to accept the recommendation of the Officers and decided "that the SJC refuse to accede to the Reference as properly in order as it is; either as a complaint (*BCO* 43-2), appeal (*BCO* 42-4), or reference (*BCO* 41-1)."

IV. Concurring Opinion, Case 95-3

This a tragic case wherein it appears that justice has been circumvented by rules of procedure. Hopefully, appearances have once again proven deceptive. The facts of this case merit being seriously discussed.¹ The complainant was previously a teaching elder in Philadelphia Presbytery (hereinafter "Presbytery"), whose wife began divorce proceedings against him in 1993. The complainant appealed to Presbytery, alleging that his wife was seeking the divorce on non-biblical grounds. Presbytery appointed a commission for the matter, which resulted in the filing and adjudication of charges against the complainant. Following judicial process, the commission found the complainant guilty of sexual immorality and recommended he be deposed from the ministry. Presbytery adopted this recommendation. By a vote of 4-3, the commission appointed by Presbytery also moved that Presbytery find that the complainant's sexual

¹ It should be noted that this separate concurring opinion deliberately refrains from addressing the substantive issues which should ultimately be addressed in another forum. Those issues include whether the sexual immorality committed by the complainant constituted *porneia* giving his wife biblical grounds for divorce. This concurrence limits itself to the issue as to whether a right of review to higher courts exists for members of the PCA when a PCA court has held that the member has committed acts allowing the innocent spouse to seek a biblical divorce.

sins gave his wife biblical grounds for divorce. By a vote of 28-19, the Presbytery in September of 1993 refused to adopt this recommendation by its commission and referred the matter as to whether biblical cause for divorce existed to the Session of Peace Valley Presbyterian Church (hereinafter "Peace Valley"), where complainant's wife was a member. The complainant confessed his sins, submitted to the ecclesiastical discipline imposed upon him and did not appeal the decision of Presbytery.

The complainant made several requests to the Peace Valley Session that he be allowed to address it concerning his wife's attempt to divorce him. The Peace Valley Session denied the complainant's requests and made an express ruling in February 1994 that the previous sins of the complainant did constitute *porneia* and that, accordingly, the complainant's wife had biblical grounds for divorce. Additionally, the Peace Valley Session found that the complainant was impenitent concerning the sin committed by him. The Peace Valley Session refused to allow the complainant to appear before it to plead his cause prior to its determination. The complainant had two basic thrusts to his arguments: (1) while admitting his guilt for the particular sins committed by him, the complainant argued that the sins did not constitute *porneia* which allowed the innocent spouse to seek divorce and (2) the complainant averred his penitence for his sin and wished to seek reconciliation with his wife.

Following his censure and deposition in September 1993, the complainant began faithfully attending the Princeton Presbyterian Church (hereinafter "Princeton") which was a member of New Jersey Presbytery. After a season, the Princeton Session accepted the complainant's confession of sin and accepted him as a member of Princeton, thus restoring his visible membership within the Bride of Christ.

The Princeton Session requested the Peace Valley Session to reconsider its decision that complainant's wife had biblical grounds for divorce and that the complainant was impenitent. Pursuant to that request, the Peace Valley Session met with the complainant and the Princeton teaching elder on April 7, 1994. At that meeting, the Princeton teaching elder communicated the following statements to the Peace Valley Session:

- 1) that complainant is currently a member of Princeton Presbyterian Church;
- 2) that complainant made complete confession of the circumstances leading to his removal from ministry and his divorce;
- 3) that complainant gave the names of members of the Philadelphia Presbytery who could answer any questions the Princeton Session might have;
- 4) that complainant informed the Princeton Session that tapes could be secured from the Philadelphia Presbytery of the entire judicial proceedings;
- 5) that complainant made open confession of his sin against God, the Church of Jesus Christ, his wife. . . and his family;
- 6) that complainant was willing to financially provide for his family;
- 7) that complainant was willing to make confession and be reconciled to any other parties who were sinned against; and

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 8) that complainant wanted to be restored to fellowship in the Church of Jesus Christ, even if that meant further censure. (RoC, p. 48)

Following that meeting, the Peace Valley Session reaffirmed its previous decision that biblical grounds for divorce did exist. Furthermore, the Peace Valley Session adopted a motion stating that it was “unpersuaded that [the complainant] has in fact repented of his sins. . . . Because of this, we are reluctant to encourage [the complainant’s wife] to pursue a restoration of their relationship as husband and wife at this time.” (RoC, p. 46)

The Princeton Session stated its concern to the Peace Valley Session that its actions were “provoking further distancing between [the complainant] and his ex-wife and his children.” (RoC, p. 47) In that same letter the Princeton Session stated the following:

“John DeBardeleben could have silently disappeared from the Church of Jesus Christ. Instead, he chose to seek membership in a local PCA church. He could have simply attended church and never sought membership. Instead, he initiated membership and was completely open concerning the nature and extent of his sin. He could have hardened his heart and become bitter. Instead, God’s Spirit has led him to deep sorrow and remorse for his sin. He could have further distanced himself from his family. Instead, he continues to seek reconciliation with his ex-wife and children.” (RoC, p. 48)

The thrust of the argument set forth by the Princeton Session is set forth thusly:

“Before the Lord Jesus Christ the session of Princeton Presbyterian Church believes that John DeBardeleben is demonstrating the fruits of repentance. Just as it would be unwise for the Princeton session to declare if a member of the Peace Valley Church was repentant for previous sins, so we believe it is unwise for you, at a distance, to determine whether John DeBardeleben is repentant.” (Emphasis in original.) (RoC, p. 49)

This plea for the Peace Valley Session to assist in seeking reconciliation between the complainant and his wife was denied based upon the Session’s judgment that the complainant was impenitent. The complainant did all that he could to seek review of the actions by the Peace Valley Session. He simultaneously and timely sought review from both Philadelphia and New Jersey Presbyteries. On May 14, 1994, Philadelphia Presbytery refused to even receive the complaint as a communication. (RoC, p. 10) This was justified by the fact that the complainant was no longer a communing member of Philadelphia Presbytery. See BCO 43-1.

The complainant also sought review of Peace Valley Session’s actions from New Jersey Presbytery, but that Presbytery correctly noted that it had no jurisdiction over decisions emanating from the Session of another Presbytery. The complainant requested New Jersey Presbytery to file a memorial (see BCO 40-5) with General Assembly if Philadelphia Presbytery refused to adjudicate his complaint. (RoC, p. 1) The New Jersey Presbytery initially did attempt to provide the complainant the review he sought. The following motion was passed by New Jersey Presbytery on September 17, 1994: “That presbytery (*sic*). . . appoint a commission . . . to correspond with Philadelphia Presbytery and to seek some means of resolution by adjudicating this

matter in the Philadelphia Presbytery. If such communication fails, the Commission should present a memorial to be considered by Presbytery.” (RoC, p. 25)

While the commission appointed by New Jersey Presbytery did meet with a committee appointed by Philadelphia Presbytery, the matter was never adjudicated in Philadelphia Presbytery. Nor did the New Jersey commission “present a memorial to be considered by” the New Jersey Presbytery as it had been instructed to do. After the meeting between the representatives of the two Presbyteries, the New Jersey commission recommended that there be no further investigation or adjudication in this matter. (RoC, pp. 18 and 32) On May 25, 1995, the New Jersey Presbytery adopted its commission’s recommendation that it “have no further part in this matter and that Mr. DeBardeleben take whatever action he feels is appropriate.” (RoC, p. 32) Apparently, New Jersey Presbytery believed that a memorial would be out of order and failed to adopt one. (RoC, p. 2) Recognizing the procedural quagmire which existed, the New Jersey Presbytery charitably sought to preserve the complainant’s right of review by asking that the complainant’s thirty (30) day period for purposes of BCO 43-3 not begin running until May 20, 1995. (RoC, pp. 2 and 32) The complainant then sought to file this complaint with General Assembly **against the action of Philadelphia Presbytery on May 14, 1994**, in refusing to receive his complaint against the Peace Valley Session.

Notwithstanding the actions which have occurred and the inequity which appears to exist, this concurring opinion could not perceive a way **at this stage** to judicially achieve the review which complainant requests. All courts, civil and ecclesiastical, must avoid the strong temptations which present themselves and which tend to lead into judicial activism. The courts cannot ignore the constitutional parameters of their jurisdiction. In this case the Session of Peace Valley took actions contrary to complainant’s interests on April 14, 1994. Because he was not a communing member of that congregation he could not directly complain of those actions under BCO 43-1. That article in pertinent part states thusly: “It is the right of any communing member of the church in good standing to make complaint against any action of a court to whose jurisdiction he is subject. . . .” Under a clear reading of that provision, the complainant had no standing to complain against the actions of the Peace Valley Session.

The complaint made on May 10, 1994, to Philadelphia Presbytery met the same bar of BCO 43-1. Philadelphia Presbytery refused to accept the complaint as even a communication at its meeting on May 14, 1994. A communing member of Philadelphia Presbytery had thirty (30) days from that date in which to seek review of the action. None did. Notwithstanding its noble desire to preserve complainant’s right of review, New Jersey Presbytery cannot unilaterally create jurisdiction for the General Assembly to review this action by Philadelphia Presbytery. Neither can the judiciary review a case wherein it has no constitutional jurisdiction.

The complainant is correct in his assertion that a different non-existent procedural scenario **could have** provided him review of the finding that his sin constituted biblical grounds for divorce. Had Philadelphia Presbytery voted in September 1993 to accept the recommendation of its commission that the complainant’s action constituted *porneia*, the complainant could have complained against **that** ruling

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

to the General Assembly. However, Philadelphia Presbytery refused to make such a judgment and referred the issue to the Peace Valley Session for determination. The complainant at that time had no cause to seek review of that decision by Presbytery. When the complainant did not appeal his deposition, it became a final judgment, and he was no longer a member of Philadelphia Presbytery. When the Peace Valley Session made its judgment five months later that the complainant had in fact committed *porneia* and that he was impenitent, the complainant no longer had standing to contest such a ruling. This is on its face a patently unfair situation. Unfairness is something all courts of the Lord Jesus Christ should seek assiduously to avoid. The issue at this juncture is what steps are required to achieve justice.

There can be no doubt that the Peace Valley Session made a judgment and took actions which directly affected the complainant. By finding that the complainant's actions had constituted *porneia*, the Peace Valley Session gave the Church's blessing for the complainant's wife to divorce her husband. She, apparently, followed that advice. Equally significant is the fact that the Peace Valley Session made a determination about the spiritual well-being of a member of a sister PCA congregation. The Peace Valley Session declared the complainant to be impenitent. This was directly contrary to the finding of the complainant's own Session, which had found the complainant to be penitent. Such an action by the Peace Valley Session appears to strike at the heart of the connectionalism which has historically existed within presbyterianism.

Happily, our constitutional provisions are all subject to and subordinate to the Scriptures. See Preface to the BCO, Section III. If this concurring opinion believed that our constitution could provide no method of review by the higher courts, there would be no hesitation in finding that review is required by the higher mandates of Scripture. See *Westminster Confession of Faith*, Chapter 31, and the Scriptures cited thereto. The biblical, presbyterian concepts of accountability, submission and connectionalism preclude absolutely non-reviewable decisions by lower courts. This does not negate the court setting forth for its orderly process the setting of time limits as exist in BCO 43-2 and 42-4.

This concurring opinion believes that a method of review exists via the memorial which is set forth in BCO 40-5.² The use of the memorial is not unknown to the PCA. See *Memorial of John M. Warren, Jr., M19GA*, p. 97, *et seq.* The memorial sets forth an avenue of higher court review which is in addition to the reference (BCO 41), the appeal (BCO 42) and the complaint (BCO 43). BCO 40-5 states as follows:

“When any court having appellate jurisdiction shall be advised, either by the records of the court next below **or by memorial**, either with or without protest, or by any other satisfactory method, of any important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings of such court, the first

²It is not without some hesitation that the balance of this concurring opinion is rendered. Ordinarily, *dicta* should be anathema to a jurist who should carefully refrain from offering his opinion in judicial cases. His role should always be to seek justice for both parties. It is believed in good conscience that justice demands the insertion of certain limited *dicta* in this particular case.

JOURNAL

step shall be to cite the court alleged to have offended to appear by representative or in writing, at a specified time and place, and to show what it has done or failed to do in the case in question.

“The court thus issuing the citation may reverse or redress the proceedings of the court below in other than judicial cases; or it may censure the delinquent court; or it may remit the whole matter to the delinquent court with an injunction to take it up and dispose of it in a constitutional manner; or it may stay all further proceedings in the case; (*sic*) as circumstances may require.”

It is respectfully submitted that a member of the PCA who is determined by a Session of another PCA church to have committed a sin allowing his wife to divorce him and who is found to be impenitent by the foreign Session in direct contravention of the finding by the PCA member's own Session is entitled biblically and constitutionally to a review of that finding by the higher courts. The foreign Session's decision is made as a court of the Lord Jesus Christ, and is therefore made under and in the authority of Almighty God. The decision allows one spouse to biblically sever a covenantal relationship. Such a decision, which has such an adverse effect upon the spouse who has been found to be guilty, must be subject to review in a connectional church under the peculiar facts of this case. This is true even if the procedural avenues of complaint and appeal are closed. It appears that the PCA has wisely provided for this means of review through the memorial.

Our *BCO* was designed to protect and ensure justice in the courts of the Lord Jesus Christ. The judiciary cannot construe the *BCO* in a hyper-technical fashion which circumvents the justice which the Church is mandated to provide. To hold that only a member of the Peace Valley congregation or the Philadelphia Presbytery could seek higher court review of a Peace Valley Session decision **directly** affecting the marriage of the complainant, a member in good standing of another PCA congregation would violate the basic concepts of biblical presbyterianism, fundamental fairness and justice. Such a position is forbidden by Scripture. See, *e.g.*, Micah 6:8. Such cannot be countenanced in a court of a perfect God.

Our Lord hates divorce. Malachi 2:16. His courts must take heed that they do not carelessly overlook that hatred by a righteous God. The Church has the affirmative duty to ensure that the marriage covenant is not wrongly broken, and the biblical concepts of accountability and review and control must not be denied the parties. While this matter is not properly before the General Assembly as a complaint, there is nothing to preclude the presentation of a memorial, which will provide the higher court review sought by the complainant. It was alleged by the complainant at one point that the Stated Clerk of the PCA had advised him that a memorial was the correct procedure. (RoC, p. 1) If that was, in fact, the opinion of the Stated Clerk, it appears to this concurring opinion to have been a sound one. For all of these reasons, this concurring opinion is respectfully submitted in the hope that our precious Savior will be honored in

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

all that we do. Justice and constitutional integrity demand that review of the lower court's decision be available under the particular circumstances of this case.

/s/	RE M. Dale Peacock	/s/	TE Michael D. Bolus
/s/	RE Harrison Brown	/s/	RE Robert H. Miller
	/s/	TE LeRoy H. Ferguson	

4. **That the Judgment of the SJC in the case of Hugo Andrino vs. Southern Florida Presbytery (Case 95-4, a Complaint) be approved.**

Adopted

HUGO ANDRINO
vs.
SOUTHERN FLORIDA PRESBYTERY

CASE 95-4

I. Statement of the Facts

1. At a called meeting of the Session of Shenandoah Presbyterian Church on January 12, 1995, a motion was approved to call for a meeting of the congregation with the purpose of issuing a pastoral call to John Swisher.
2. Proper notice had been given to the congregation as to the purposes of the congregational meeting. On January 22, 1995, the congregation of Shenandoah Presbyterian Church met and voted to issue a call to John Swisher to serve as pastor. The vote was 49 in favor, 3 against, and 1 abstention.
3. At the January 26, 1995 stated meeting of the Session of Shenandoah Presbyterian Church, a complaint was received from Hugo Andrino regarding the action taken to call a pastor at the January 22, 1995 meeting of the congregation. The complainant alleged that the congregational meeting of January 22, 1995 violated the BCO 20-2 in that the congregation did not first elect a pulpit committee before voting on calling a pastor. A committee comprised of two ruling elders was appointed by the Session to investigate the complaint and to report back to the next stated meeting of the Session.
4. At its February 23, 1995 stated meeting, the Session approved the recommendation of the committee to deny the complaint brought by Hugo Andrino.
5. On February 28, 1995, Hugo Andrino filed his complaint with the Stated Clerk of the Presbytery of Southern Florida.
6. At its next stated meeting on April 18, 1995, the Presbytery of Southern Florida appointed a judicial committee to investigate the complaint and report back to that Presbytery meeting. The judicial committee's recommendation that the complaint be denied was approved.

JOURNAL

7. On May 17, 1995, Hugo Andrino requested that his complaint be reconsidered by the Presbytery.
8. On July 18, 1995, the Presbytery of Southern Florida reaffirmed its action of April 18, 1995 to deny the complaint.
9. On July 24, 1995, Hugo Andrino filed his complaint with the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly; which was numbered Judicial Case 95-4.

II. Statement of the Issues

1. Was it error for the Session not to have called a congregational meeting for the purpose of electing a pulpit committee as required by *BCO* 20-2?
2. Did the Session's action so infringe upon the proper decision of the congregation as to require further action in this case?

III. Judgment of the Case

1. Yes. It was error for the Session not to have a called congregational meeting for the purpose of electing a pulpit committee as required by *BCO* 20-2.
2. No. In view of the congregational vote of 49-3-1 to call the pastor without election of a pulpit committee, these facts do not merit a remand back to the lower court for the purpose of electing a pulpit committee.

IV. Reasoning and Opinion

BCO 20-2 clearly and unequivocally states in pertinent part as follows:

"A church shall proceed to elect a pastor in the following manner: The Session shall call a congregational meeting to elect a pulpit committee which may be comprised of members from the congregation at large or the Session, as designated by the congregation (see *BCO* 25)" [emphasis added].

In the instant case, the Session failed to call a congregational meeting "to elect a pulpit committee." This was contrary to the language of *BCO* 20-2. In the instant case, the Session failed to follow the constitutional provision and called a congregational meeting for the purpose of electing a pastor. This procedure circumvented the ordinary constitutional process.

The congregation has the right to designate the members of the pulpit committee. Had it chosen, the congregation could have certainly delegated its Session to be the pulpit committee.

The congregation was given proper constitutional notice that one of the purposes of the congregational meeting scheduled for January 22, 1995 was to vote on issuing a call to the Rev. John Swisher. The minutes of the Session of January 12, 1995 (Record of the Case, p. 4) state that a motion was made, seconded, and carried, "to call a congregational meeting for January 22, 1995, for the purpose of calling the Rev. John Swisher as pastor of the Shenandoah Presbyterian Church in America, Inc. RE Perry Poole voted against the motion and requested to have his negative vote recorded."

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Notwithstanding this finding, it is our opinion that the error which occurred was harmless under these limited circumstances. Care should be taken by any court in declaring any constitutional violation to be harmless, but adherence to constitutional integrity does not mandate any further actions in this particular case. After it was informed that BCO 20-2 required election of a pulpit committee, the congregation, at the lead of its Session, declined to follow the constitutional process and voted directly to issue a call to the pastor by a vote of 40-3-1. In light of the magnitude of the vote, it was clearly the will of this congregation to call this pastor. It cannot be reasonably comprehended that a remand of this case back for selection of a pulpit committee would serve any beneficial purpose in this case. While recognition of the constitutional error is appropriate, the peace, purity and progress of the Church do not require drastic responses in each instance in which an error occurs.

The original opinion was written by L. Roy Taylor with full concurrence of panel members David W. Hall and James L. Moore. However, it was revised and the final decision was adopted by the full Standing Judicial Commission.

V. Voting on Proposed Decision

The Statement of the Facts, the Statement of the Issues, the Judgment, and the Reasoning were all approved 17-0-2. The decision on the whole: 17 Concurring, 0 Dissents, 2 Recusals.

5. **That the Findings of the SJC in the case of Session of West Springfield Covenant Community Church vs. Northeast Presbytery (Case 95-6, a Complaint) be approved.** *Adopted*

SESSION OF WEST SPRINGFIELD COVENANT COMMUNITY CHURCH

vs.

NORTHEAST PRESBYTERY

CASE 95-6

I. Summary of Facts

The Session of the West Springfield Covenant Community Church, by letter to the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly of September 23, 1996, seemed to be bringing a complaint against the actions of the Northeast Presbytery at its meeting of May 12-13, 1995 and its subsequent actions at the meeting of September 8-9, 1995.

The Stated Clerk, with the assistance of the Stated Clerk of the Northeast Presbytery, sought to assemble the Record of the Case (RoC).

JOURNAL

II. Disposition of the Case

The Officers of the SJC examined the RoC during their telephone conference on November 29, 1995 and formed the opinion that the case was not *administratively* in order and decided, in accordance with *Manual* 6.1 and 6.2, that if the administrative defects could not be put in order by the parties within 30 days, then the officers would take no further action in the case and refer their findings to the next meeting of the full SJC.

The Officers wrote to the parties on December 4, 1995 advising them of the defects and administrative issues which needed to be corrected and clarified for the case to be found in order and submitted for initial consideration by a Panel. The parties were advised that they had 30 days in which to take such action. The parties did not respond to this request and thus they did not rectify the defects.

III. Voting on the Proposed Findings

On March 1-2, 1996, the Standing Judicial Commission, at its regular Stated Meeting, voted to accept the recommendation of the Officers and decided that the case be dismissed on the grounds that the case was not found to be in order in accordance with *Manual* 6.2.

6. **That the Findings of the SJC in the case of Paul Jones vs. Central Florida Presbytery (Case 95-12, an Appeal) be approved.** *Adopted*

**PAUL JONES
vs.
CENTRAL FLORIDA PRESBYTERY

CASE 95-12**

I. Summary of Facts

By letter dated November 19, 1995 and received in the Stated Clerk's Office on November 27, 1995, Paul Jones appealed against the decision of the Central Florida Presbytery taken on October 21, 1995. His appeal was received six days outside the 30 day appeal period provided in *BCO* 42-4. Mr. Jones was appealing against the decision of the Central Florida Presbytery in not receiving an appeal he had lodged outside the 30 day appeal period against the decision of the Orangewood Presbyterian Church. Mr. Jones lodged his appeal on July 14, 1995 against action taken by that Session on the Memorial Day holiday weekend.

II. Disposition of the Case

The Officers of the SJC examined the RoC during their telephone conference on February 7, 1996 after the Stated Clerk had assembled the RoC with the assistance of the Stated Clerk of the Central Florida Presbytery. The Officers found the case to be

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

out of order as not being timely filed and determined to recommend that the full SJC find the case out of order.

III. Voting on the Proposed Findings

On March 1-2, 1996, the Standing Judicial Commission at its regular Stated Meeting voted to accept the recommendation of the Officers and found the case administratively out of order since the Complaint itself was not timely filed with the SJC as well as originally with the Presbytery which carefully reviewed the matter of timeliness.

24-27 Ad-Interim Committee on Medical Insurance

TE Dominic Aquila, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report.

1. The 23rd General Assembly adopted the following recommendations:
 1. That IAR be instructed to implement a pilot Health Maintenance Organization program in at least one area of the country. IAR would test this plan or plans for that specific area and evaluate its effectiveness and feasibility for reduced costs and its ability to provide coverage for all PCA pastors and lay workers in the selected area including those considered uninsurable. Potential for expansion to other geographical areas would be included in the evaluation.
 2. That IAR investigate the availability and costs of a high deductible insurance plan which would stand on its own merits or be adapted for use with Medical Savings Accounts when enacted by the Congress.
(The goal of both of these recommendations is to see a significant reduction in premium costs.)
 3. That the Committee be continued for one year in order to review the results of recommendations 1 and 2, report these results to the 24th General Assembly, and that it be authorized to spend up to the balance of the unused portion of its original funding mandate (approximately \$7,000).

In seeking to fulfill the directive of the General Assembly, IAR made every effort to secure bids for an HMO pilot program. However, few insurance companies were interested in making bids. As of the date of this report, one company has made a bid, and if approved and implemented, a pilot program may begin by July 1, 1996.

IAR also investigated the availability and costs of group high deductible insurance plan that could stand on its own merits or be adapted for use with Medical Savings Accounts (MSA). It was determined that the cost for this type of policy would not have reduced premium costs significantly. Congress is still considering the possibility of Medical Savings Accounts. If legislation should be enacted on MSAs, this might have a positive affect on the premiums for high deductible policies.

JOURNAL

The Committee has continued to be concerned about those members of the PCA presently in our plan who have difficulty being insured outside of our plan. The Committee calls on the Church to pray for these members and for wisdom to know how to assist them with this important need.

RECOMMENDATIONS:

That the recommendations approved by the 23rd General Assembly be ratified by the 24th General Assembly, to wit:

1. That IAR be instructed to implement a pilot Health Maintenance Organization program in at least one area of the country. IAR would test this plan or plans for that specific area and evaluate its effectiveness and feasibility for reduced costs and its ability to provide coverage for all PCA pastors and lay workers in the selected area including those considered uninsurable. Potential for expansion to other geographical areas would be included in the evaluation. *Adopted*
2. That IAR investigate the availability and costs of a high deductible insurance plan which would stand on its own merits or be adapted for use with Medical Savings Accounts if and when enacted by the Congress.
(The goal of both of these recommendations is to see a significant reduction in premium costs.) *Adopted*
3. That the Committee be continued for one year in order to review the results of recommendations 1 and 2, report these results to the 25th General Assembly, and that it be authorized to spend up to the balance of the unused portion of its original funding mandate (approximately \$7,000). *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Dominic Aquila, Chairman

/s/ TE Robert Ferguson

/s/ TE Brent Bradley

/s/ RE Ralph Paden

/s/ RE Hal Shepherd

/s/ RE Thomas Stein

/s/ RE John White, Jr.

/s/ RE Will Thompson

24-28 Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven

TE Paul Lipe, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

1. Minutes of the Board of Directors dated May 2, 1995; August 8, 1995; November 7, 1995; February 7, 1996; and May 14 1996.
2. Ridge Haven Report and Recommendations to the 24th General Assembly.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

II. Statement Of Major Issues Discussed

1. Approval of the above minutes.
2. The Ridge Haven Budget.
3. Recommendations to the 24th General Assembly.

III. Recommendations

1. That the Sessions, Churches, and members of the PCA be encouraged to pray for Ridge Haven. *Adopted*
2. That the Kevett and Lee Financial Audits for 1993, 1994 and 1995 be approved. *Adopted*
3. That Ridge Haven's 1997 budget to approved as submitted through the Administrative Committee. *Adopted*
4. That the Sessions and Churches of the PCA be requested to include Ridge Haven in their annual budgets to underwrite the PARTNERSHIP SHARE approved by the General Assembly. **NOTE:** 25% of Ridge Haven's ASKINGS received/Ridge Haven is the lowest of the permanent committees in ASKINGS/If 50% of the ASKINGS were received Ridge Haven could expand in its capital development and programs. *Adopted*
5. That the 1994 General Assembly request that the Ridge Haven "...auditors/attorneys give an opinion to the Administrative Committee concerning the use of receipts from land leasing to make up operating losses." be answered by the response of the Ridge Haven auditing firm of Kevitt and Lee as follows: "The Center has always considered the leasing of lots as an ancillary program which typically raises anywhere from less than 1% to 4% of total revenue. This revenues and associated costs have not been segregated from other operations as a separate profit center. Accordingly the contribution to the Center's bottom line has not been measured. It would be reasonable to expect that after allocating resources such as clerical expense, infrastructure, maintenance, bookkeeping, and office expenses that the function of lot leasing would do well to be a break even venture. To my knowledge the acceptance of land lease receipts and the application of the receipts in the general operation of the Center is an accepted practice and does not violate GAAP or other accounting practices. *Adopted*
6. That the 1995 General Assembly request that ARTICLE V, Directors, 13, Presumption of Assent of the Ridge Haven Bylaws be reviewed by Ridge Haven or the AC attorney be answered by the following from Mr. Jim Ostenson of the AC. Regarding the "presumption of assent" he said, "this was standard operating procedure in General Assembly and in presbyteries. There is no problem with your wording from a Georgia State point of view" *Adopted*
7. The number 19 of the Administrative Committee recommendations, Minutes of the Twenty-Third General Assembly, page 216, that "in the

JOURNAL

future Ridge Haven report all income and expenditures" be answered by reference to the changes in the proposed 1997 Ridge Haven Budget. *Adopted*

8. That number 21 of the Administrative Committee recommendations, Minutes of the Twenty-Third General Assembly, page 216, that "in future years the budgets of all boards, committees, and agencies show a comparison in the line item budgets of the previous year's actual expenditures, previous year's budget, and proposed budget." be answered by reference to the proposed 1997 Ridge Haven budget. *Adopted*
9. That the General Assembly request that the Ridge Haven Board be instructed to comply with recommendation 102 of the Legal Audit be answered by the response that Ridge Haven now requires two signatures on all checks and that according to the Ridge Haven auditing firm of Kevitt and Lee, as per the attached letter, they believe that we have satisfied this particular request of the Legal Audit. *Adopted*
10. That the General Assembly request that the annual Ridge Haven audit be included in its report to the General Assembly be answered by reference to item 19 of the May 14, 1996 minutes "That the 1995 Kevitt and Lee Audit be approved" *Adopted*
11. That the General Assembly express its gratitude and thanks to the Lord for the administration, staff and board of Ridge Haven and that the General Assembly thank them for their on-going work of ministry for the glory of God. *Adopted*

/s/ TE Paul Lipe, Chairman

/s/ RE Eugene Friedline, Secretary

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Florida
Covenant
Evangel
Fellowship
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Heritage
James River
Louisiana
Mississippi Valley
North Georgia
Palmetto
Pittsburgh
Potomac
Southeast Alabama
South West Florida

Commissioner

TE Glen McClung
TE J.E. Thompson
TE Mark Burchette
RE Bud Hewett
TE Charles Garland
RE John Mitchell
TE Peter Bartuska
TE Robert S. Hayes
TE Stan Gale
RE Eugene Friedline
TE Paul Lipe
TE Jim Baird
RE Andy Watkins
TE Bobby Farmer
TE Bill Massey
TE Richard Crotteau
TE Steve Muzio
RE George Moore

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Susquehanna Valley
Tennessee Valley
Warrior
Western Carolina
Westminster

RE Howard E. Perry
TE George Long
RE John Graham
RE Steve Doty
RE David Slagle

24-29 Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College

TE Bob Schwanebeck, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer. RE Frank Brook, President of the College, addressed the Assembly. [See report at 24-40, p. 223.]

24-30 Assembly Recesses For Fifteen Minutes

After singing the Covenant College hymn, "All for Jesus", the Assembly recessed for 15 minutes at 3:45 PM. The Assembly reconvened at 4:05 PM. Dr. Roger Parrott, new president of Belhaven College, was introduced and addressed the Assembly as a point of personal privilege.

24-31 Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America

TE Michael Rogers, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. TE Ken Smith led in prayer for MNA and for all the church planters.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

1. Minutes of the MNA Permanent Committee
June 19, 1995
October 5, 1995
March 7, 8, 1996
2. Report and Recommendations of the Permanent Committee
3. MNA Budget
4. Overtures #4, 8, 11, 12, 17, 18, 20, 31, 32, 33, 34, 36, and 40.

II. Statement Of Major Issues Discussed

Significant discussion centered around the following items:

- the relationship of GA/MNA and Reformed University Ministries
- the Korean language presbyteries
- a consideration of the variety of ministries falling under MNA and the priority of church planting

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly commend and thank TE Cortez A. Cooper, Jr. for his leadership as MNA Coordinator, and re-elect him for another year. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for the staff of Mission to North America and for their faithful and effective work.

Adopted

JOURNAL

TE Cortez A. Cooper, Jr.	Coordinator
TE Frederick T. Marsh	Coordinator of Church Relations
TE John P. F. Smed	Coordinator of Church Planting
TE J. Allen Thompson	Coordinator of Multicultural Church Planting
RE E. Marvin Padgett	Coordinator of Campus Ministries
TE Archie B. Parrish	Coordinator of Revitalization and Evangelism
TE David P. Peterson	Coordinator of Chaplain Ministries
TE William B. Leonard	Associate Director of PRJC (Chaplain Ministries)

Support Staff

Alice Blackwelder	Part-Time Secretary
Shirley Crowder	Assistant to the Coordinator of Campus Ministries
Lynn Eldridge	Administrative Assistant, Church Planting
Bekki Gowens	Secretary, Campus Ministries
Nancy Gray	Development Assistant
Barbara Green	Assistant to the Coordinator
Janet Haynes	Part-Time Secretary
Van Hoyt	Bookkeeper, Campus Ministries
Sheryl Toph	Assistant to the Coordinator of Church Planting
Sheila Wortham	Development Assistant, Campus Ministries
Sharon Worthy	Secretary/Receptionist

3. That the General Assembly reaffirm its commitment to establishing 2000 churches and missions by the year 2000, and thank God for the increased church planting that is occurring under local church and presbytery sponsorship and for all PCA church planters, multicultural church planters and missionaries, Reformed University Ministries staff and interns, International Students Christian Fellowship missionaries, and active duty and reserve chaplains and the General Assembly undertake to inform the presbyteries through the office of the Stated Clerk that the biggest challenge to achievement of Vision 2000 is financial resources, and to encourage the presbyteries to communicate with the churches within their bounds and encourage giving to support the vision. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly extend the Korean Language Presbyteries indefinitely, and that the MNA Committee be instructed to report periodically to the General Assembly on progress in the relationship and ministry together in the Gospel between the Korean-speaking and English-speaking presbyteries. *Adopted*
5. That **Overture 4** from Great Lakes Presbytery requesting the extension of the geographic boundary of Great Lakes Presbytery to include all of Eastern and

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Central Kentucky currently a part of Tennessee Valley Presbytery be answered in the affirmative, pending concurrence of Tennessee Valley Presbytery.

Adopted

OVERTURE 4 From the Great Lakes Presbytery

“Extend Boundaries to Include Eastern and Central Kentucky”

Whereas, Great Lakes Presbytery has, in God’s providence, started a Mission Church (now organized as Grace Presbyterian Church, Danville, KY) in the Boyle County area of Kentucky; and

Whereas, the Boyle County area of Kentucky is currently within the boundaries of the Tennessee Valley Presbytery; and

Whereas, the Boyle County area of Kentucky is immediately adjacent to the Great Lakes Presbytery boundary; and

Whereas, the Great Lakes Presbytery would like to include this area and other parts of Central and Eastern Kentucky in its plan for church planting; and

Whereas, the Tennessee Valley Presbytery has consented to a boundary change yielding oversight to all of Eastern and Central Kentucky to the Great Lakes Presbytery;

Therefore be it Resolved that the Great Lakes Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church overtures the 24th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, meeting in Fort Lauderdale, Florida, in June, 1996, to extend the geographic boundary of the Great Lakes Presbytery to include all of Eastern and Central Kentucky.

Adopted at the Spring Stated Meeting of the Great Lakes Presbytery, on October 14, 1995.

Attested by: /s/ David R. Dively, Stated Clerk

6. That **Overture 8** from North Georgia Presbytery, **Overture 11** from Evangel Presbytery, and **Overture 12** from Northern Illinois Presbytery requesting the extension/continuation of separate Korean language presbyteries, be answered by referring to Recommendation 4.

Adopted

OVERTURE 8 From North Georgia Presbytery

“Extend Korean Language Presbyteries 11 Years”

Whereas, Korean presbyteries (currently 7) that were established in 1982 by the decision of the General Assembly have brought to the PCA the richness and variety of the Church of Christ,

Whereas, PCA is the sole denomination in the USA in which Korean, conservative Christians will seek their church home,

Whereas, when the first generation of Korean speaking churches will be gradually assimilated into the second generation of English speaking churches, the Korean churches in the PCA will have less transitional tension than any other denominations in the USA,

JOURNAL

Whereas, the transition from the first generation to the second generation will take place slowly and gradually and that it will take more time than we can expect,

Whereas, the decision of 1992 General Assembly that permitted five year periods for separate language presbyteries has created the pervasive tension, frustration, and concerns among the Korean brothers,

Whereas, it is the privilege and responsibility of the PCA regional presbyteries to help alleviate the unnecessary tensions and frustrations of Christian brothers within the same fold and to extend warm hearts toward them,

Therefore, the North Georgia Presbytery overtures the General Assembly that the PCA will permit for an extension of 11 years for separate language presbyteries. And at the end of that time, an automatic 10 years extension will be granted unless MNA of the PCA brings the matter to the General Assembly for reconsideration.

Adopted at the Stated Meeting of the North Georgia Presbytery on January 18, 1996.

Attested by: /s/ Robert Valentine, Stated Clerk

OVERTURE 11 From Evangel Presbytery "Extend Korean Language Presbyteries"

Whereas, the General Assembly did in 1980 establish provisional Korean language Presbyteries to assist our Korean Presbyterian brothers to become a part of a denomination that was Biblical and Reformed; and

Whereas, the General Assembly in 1992 did extend for five years the time for the Korean congregations to be assimilated into the geographical Presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America; and

Whereas, the Korean members of the Presbyterian Church in America are equal in all parts as other members of the Presbyterian Church in America; and

Whereas, our Korean churches feel that a time limit on the language presbytery concept puts undue pressure on them to assimilate quickly or leave the PCA; and

Whereas, the Korean churches sense that they are not really wanted in the PCA;

Therefore Evangel Presbytery overtures the Twenty-Fourth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to assure our Korean Churches and brothers in Christ that:

1. Korean PCA members are viewed as an important and wanted part of the PCA; and
2. Korean Language Presbyteries will be continued for the length of time necessary to reach Korean speakers in North America and develop strong outreach ministries in the Korean community to do church planting; and
3. Korean churches and pastors will have a major role in the determination of the time when Korean Language Presbyteries are no longer needed.

Adopted at the Winter Stated Meeting of Evangel Presbytery on January 23, 1996.

Attested by: /s/ Hubert C. Stewart, Stated Clerk

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

OVERTURE 12 From the Presbytery of Northern Illinois "Extend Korean Language Presbyteries"

Whereas, the existence of Korean language presbyteries has proved effective over the past ten years for those who speak Korean as their primary and/or only language; and

Whereas, the General Assembly voted to extend Korean language presbyteries only through 1997; and

Whereas, the Presbytery of Northern Illinois has enjoyed a close working relationship with Korean Central Presbytery in joint presbytery meetings and church planting projects and is aware of some of their concerns arising out of the Presbytery's actions;

Therefore Be It Resolved that the Presbytery of Northern Illinois of the Presbyterian Church in America respectfully overtures the Twenty-Fourth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to indefinitely extend the existence of Korean language presbyteries in the Presbyterian Church in America until such time as it is mutually agreed that they are no longer necessary. We recommend that this arrangement be regularly evaluated as to its effectiveness and necessity but that each evaluation not require official approval by the General Assembly.

We further encourage the churches and presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America -- Anglo and Korean -- to work at getting to know one another better, to worship together, and to cooperate together in ministry that we might more fully express and enjoy the unity that we have as brothers in Christ.

Adopted at the Fifty-Third Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of Northern Illinois on January 26, 1996. Attested by: /s/ Robert Smallman, Stated Clerk

7. That **Overture 17** from Mississippi Valley Presbytery, **Overture 18** from Covenant Presbytery and **Overture 33** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery concerning the constituting of Reformed University Ministries as a separate permanent committee be answered by the following:

The General Assembly believes that constituting Reformed University Ministries as a new permanent committee may have significant advantages and disadvantages for Reformed University Ministries, GA/MNA and for the General Assembly of the PCA. Further, the change proposed has never been formally considered by MNA or by General Assembly.

Therefore, the General Assembly recognizes that GA/MNA Committee has appointed a study committee to study the relationship of Reformed University Ministries and GA/MNA, and awaits the report of

JOURNAL

its findings and recommendations to the 25th General Assembly, by normal process, through the GA/MNA Committee.

Adopted

OVERTURE 17 From Mississippi Valley Presbytery

"Establish RUM As A Permanent Committee of General Assembly"

Whereas, since the beginning of Reformed University Ministries, it has been assigned to and has been given oversight through a subcommittee of the Mission to North America Committee, and

Whereas, the primary objective of Mission to North America is the planting of new churches and

Whereas, Reformed University Ministries is an encouragement to the church planting process but is not technically a church planting enterprise, and

Whereas, the General Assembly will be asked to approve a new Coordinator for Reformed University Ministries who will function much like the other Coordinators of the existing permanent committees, and

Whereas, Reformed University Ministries has been greatly blessed of God and grown widely throughout the Presbyterian Church in America, and

Whereas, the overall budget for Reformed University Ministries comprises nearly one half of the entire budget of Mission to North America, and

Whereas, for future growth and expansion of Reformed University Ministries in the late 1990's and even into the next century, certain administrative changes are necessary,

Therefore Be It Resolved that the Presbytery of Mississippi Valley overtures the 24th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America that Reformed University Ministries be given full permanent committee status by creating a new permanent committee elected by the General Assembly.

Therefore Be It Further Resolved that the new permanent committee for Reformed University Ministries be given equal status with other permanent committees of the General Assembly.

Adopted at the meeting of Mississippi Valley Presbytery on February 20, 1996.

Attested by: /s/ B. I. Anderson, Stated Clerk

OVERTURE 18 From Covenant Presbytery

"Establish RUM as A Standing Committee"

Be It Resolved that the PCA General Assembly establish Reformed University Ministries as a Standing Committee of the General Assembly.

Adopted at the Winter Stated Meeting of Covenant Presbytery on February 13, 1996.

Attested by: /s/ Grover E. Gunn III, Stated Clerk

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

OVERTURE 33 From Southeast Alabama Presbytery

“Establish RUM As A Permanent Committee of General Assembly”

[NOTE: The text is the same as Overture 17 from Mississippi Valley Presbytery]

8. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to the Lord for the increase from \$32,000 to more than \$42,000 in the Thanksgiving Offering, and commend to the churches of the PCA the opportunity to support Urban and Mercy Ministries, preferably through an offering taken during the Thanksgiving Season; and further, that churches consider how they may directly participate in greater measure in urban and mercy ministries. *Adopted*
9. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the long and effective ministry of Bethany Christian Services in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, encourage continued support by churches and presbyteries, and invite the Bethany representative to speak to the Assembly for five minutes at this, or a more opportune, time. *Adopted*
10. That the General Assembly commend to the churches these opportunities for ministry available through MNA:
 - That teaching elders be encouraged to seek the Lord's leading as to whether He might be calling them to church planting, campus ministry, or the military chaplaincy.
 - Support in prayer and finances (in addition to Partnership Share/Askings participation) of church planters, campus ministries, revitalization, chaplain ministries (especially through THE CHAPLAIN GUARDIAN CORPS) and MNA missionary staff.
 - Utilize revitalization materials and consultation services.
 - Build relationships of fellowship and ministry with Korean churches and other ethnic groups within the PCA, as well as with other true believers in our local communities.
 - Recommend to church members that they subscribe (at no cost) to Multiply and MNA Intercessor. *Adopted*
11. That chaplains endorsed by the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC) be instructed to pay at least the specific graduated monthly amounts for the endorsing services of the Commission and its Executive Director. *Adopted*
12. That the Assembly take note of the fact that the work of the MNA Worship Task Force is concluded, and the report is available from MNA upon individual request. *Adopted*
13. That the General Assembly note that the entire 1997 budget of MNA Campus Ministries as well as that of the affiliated campus ministries is provided to the General Assembly for its information; and further, that the Assembly note with

thanksgiving the opportunities and challenges represented by the entire 1997 budget. *Adopted*

14. That the General Assembly adopt the 1997 MNA budget, which includes the growth budget (page 239), and commend such to the churches for their support.

Adopted under AC Report

15. Regarding **Overture 20** from Philadelphia Presbytery, the Committee of Commissioners on MNA moved to defer this item entirely to the Bills and Overtures Committee of Commissioners. [See 24-58, III, 3, p. 281.] *Adopted*

16. That **Overture 31** from New Jersey Presbytery requesting extension of Korean Language Presbyteries indefinitely, be answered by referring to Recommendation 4. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 31 From Presbytery of New Jersey

“Extend Korean Language Presbyteries Indefinitely”

Whereas, the General Assembly did in 1980 establish provisional Korean Language Presbyteries to assist our Korean presbyterian brothers in becoming a part of a denomination that is Biblical and Reformed; and

Whereas, the General Assembly did in 1992 extend for 5 years the time for the Korean congregations and presbyteries to be assimilated into the geographical presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America ; and

Whereas, the Korean members of the Presbyterian Church in America are equal in every way with other members of the Presbyterian Church in America; and

Whereas, the Korean churches believe that a time limit on the language presbyteries puts undue pressure on them either to assimilate into the geographical presbyteries too quickly or to leave the PCA; and

Whereas, the Korean churches sometimes sense that they are not really wanted in the PCA;

THEREFORE, the Presbytery of New Jersey overtures the 24th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to assure our Korean brothers in Christ who are members of PCA churches and presbyteries that:

1. Korean PCA members are an important and wanted part of the PCA, as we all rejoice together in what the Lord is doing in drawing many Korean people in North America to Himself and in bringing many into the fellowship of the PCA; and
2. Korean Language Presbyteries will be continued for such time as is necessary to reach additional Korean people in North America and to continue to develop strong outreach and church planting ministries in the Korean communities; and
3. Korean churches and pastors will have a major role in determining the time when Korean Language Presbyteries are no longer needed.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Adopted at the Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of New Jersey on March 2, 1996.

Attested by: /s/ James A. Smith, Stated Clerk

17. That **Overture 32** from Palmetto Presbytery requesting continuation of separate Korean Language Presbyteries, be answered by referring to Recommendation 4.

Adopted

OVERTURE 32 From Palmetto Presbytery
"Extend Korean Language Presbyteries Indefinitely"

[NOTE: The text is the same as Overture 31 from New Jersey Presbytery, p. 199]

18. That **Overture 33** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery requesting establishing Reformed University Ministries as a permanent committee of General Assembly, be answered by referring to Recommendation 7. [see p. 196] *Adopted*
19. That **Overture 34** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery requesting transfer of that portion of Escambia County, Alabama, situated west of highways SR 113 and County Road 17 from Southeast Alabama Presbytery to Gulf Coast Presbytery be answered in the affirmative, pending concurrence of Gulf Coast Presbytery.

Adopted

OVERTURE 34 From Southeast Alabama Presbytery
"Adjust Boundaries With Gulf Coast Presbytery"

The Presbytery of Southeast Alabama hereby overtures the Twenty-Fourth General Assembly to transfer from the bounds of this Presbytery to the Presbytery of Gulf Coast that portion of Escambia County, Alabama, situated west of highways SR 113 and County Road 17.

Adopted this 23rd day of April, 1996, at Benton, Alabama.

Attested by: /s/ Henry Lewis Smith, Stated Clerk

20. **Overture 36** from Korean Capital Presbytery requesting extension of Korean Language Presbyteries indefinitely, be answered by referring to Recommendation 4.

Adopted

OVERTURE 36 From Korean Capital Presbytery
"Extend Korean Language Presbyteries Indefinitely"

Whereas, the Tenth General Assembly (1982) did establish a Korean language presbytery to support Korean Presbyterian brothers in America for the most effective fulfillment of the Great Commission; and

Whereas, since then a total of seven Korean language presbyteries have been established by the General Assembly for carrying out the Great Commission to more than one million Korean immigrants and their families in the United States; and

Whereas, the General Assembly in 1992 extended for 5 years the time for the Korean language presbyteries to be assimilated into the geographical Caucasian presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America; and

Whereas, by joining the Presbyterian Church in America, the Korean language presbyteries and their congregations have clearly acknowledged the fact that our vocation and mission in the Church of Jesus Christ is now to be carried out in a bicultural and bilingual world; the challenges and questions facing us are many and urgent; and

Whereas, the Korean language presbyteries and their constituents believe that the body of Christ is a pluralistic unity made up of many diverse people, all made one by their faith in Jesus Christ alone, and that belonging to Christ affirms our unique racial ethnic identities; we believe ethnicity is a divine appointment through which human beings freely express their humanity; and

Whereas, we believe that a time constraint on the assimilation of the Korean language presbyteries is unrealistic due to the fact that immigrants not of Caucasian ancestry may attain a high degree of cultural assimilation, however structural assimilation is virtually impossible; and that Koreans are no exception to this predicament in the United States;

Therefore, the Korean Capital Presbytery overtures the Twenty-Fourth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to assure the Korean language presbyteries and their congregations that:

1. Korean language presbyteries shall have no time constraints within which to fulfill the Great Commission; and
2. The General Assembly shall continue to uphold its responsibility of encouraging and promoting the fulfillment of the Great Commission by the Korean language presbyteries.

Adopted by the Korean Capital Presbytery.

Attested by: /s/ Sung K. Kim, Stated Clerk

21. That **Overture 40** from Gulf Coast Presbytery regarding the boundary change with Southeast Alabama Presbytery be answered with reference to Recommendation 19. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 40 From Gulf Coast Presbytery
“Change Boundaries of Gulf Coast and SE Alabama”

Whereas, the First Presbyterian Church of Atmore, Alabama has initiated proceedings to withdraw from the Evangelical Presbyterian Church to become part of the Gulf Coast Presbytery, Presbyterian Church in America, and

Whereas, the First Presbyterian Church is most naturally a part of the Mobile-Pensacola area, and

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Whereas, Southeast Alabama Presbytery has graciously agreed with this request,

Therefore Be it Resolved that the Gulf Coast Presbytery hereby overture the Twenty-Fourth General Assembly to transfer from the bounds of Southeast Alabama to Gulf Coast Presbytery that portion of Escambia County, Alabama situated west of State Road 113 and County Road 17.

Adopted this 14th Day of May, 1996, at Panama City, Florida.

Attested by: /s/ Robert S. Hornick, Stated Clerk

22. That the following minutes of the MNA Permanent Committee be approved without exception:

June 19, 1995

October 5, 1995

March 7, 8, 1996

Adopted

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Calvary
Central Carolina
Covenant
Grace
Gulf Coast
Heritage
Illiana
James River
New River
North Georgia
Northeast
Northern Illinois
Pacific
Pacific Northwest
Palmetto
Potomac
Rocky Mountain
Siouxlands
Southeast Alabama
Southeast Louisiana
Southern Florida
Southwest Florida
Susquehanna Valley
Tennessee Valley
Westminster

Commissioner

TE Nick Protos
RE David Wilcox
TE Wayne Zaepfel
TE David Hamilton
TE Martin Payne
RE Al Hughes
RE Hal Whitlock
TE Tony Casoria
TE Robert Hobson
TE Gordon Woolard
TE Dale Welden
TE Steve Gonzales
TE Chris Vogel
RE Bob Taylor
TE A. Dean Perry
RE Gene Henderson
TE John Van Devender
RE Walt H. Meyers
TE Tom Stein
RE James Paige
TE Merle Messer
RE John Baxter
TE Randall R. Greenwald
TE Michael Rogers, Chairman
RE Fred Schumpert
TE Jeff Yelton

JOURNAL

24-32 Fraternal Delegate Scheduled to Speak

The Moderator ruled that the Assembly would allow the fraternal delegate from the Orthodox Presbyterian Church to address the Assembly for 5 minutes on Thursday, June 20.

24-33 Report of Committee for Prayer

The Moderator called on TE Smartt to report on the season of prayer. TE Smartt reported the prayer session went well, and he led in prayer.

24-34 Assembly Recesses

With the prayer of TE Smartt, the Assembly recessed at 5:15 PM to reconvene Thursday morning at 8:00 AM. (The Clerk and Moderator deemed it not necessary to reconvene after evening worship).

Fourth Session - Thursday Morning June 20, 1996

24-35 Assembly Reconvenes

The Assembly reconvened at 8:05 AM with the singing of "All Hail the Power of Jesus' Name" and prayer by TE Lee Ferguson.

24-36 Approval of Minutes

The *Minutes, Twenty-Fourth General Assembly*, Sessions One through Three, having been distributed, were approved as printed subject to corrections and/or additions being submitted in writing to the recording clerks.

24-37 Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations

TE Brent Bradley, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report.

On motion, the Assembly directed the IRC to report back to the Twenty-Fifth General Assembly any changes that may have occurred to the NAE Statement of Faith or on any movement toward granting women the privilege of the pulpit. TE Morton Smith led the Assembly in prayer.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

A. Minutes

Minutes of NAPARC, 11/28 -11/29/95

Minutes of the Interim Committee of NAPARC 11/28/95

Minutes of the Interchurch Relations Committee 9/21/95, 1/18/96,
4/1/96, 6/6/96

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- B. Report
The Report of The Interchurch Relations Committee
 - C. Overtures and Communications
Overture 5 and Communications 5, 7, 9 and 10
 - D. Business carried over from the 23rd General Assembly also included in the Report:
The Stated Clerk's letter to CRC.
- Reply of the permanent committee to the exception taken by the 23rd General Assembly to the minutes of September 29, 1994
- Reply of the permanent committee to the exception taken by the 23rd General Assembly to the 1993 IRC minutes.

II. Statement Of Major Issues Discussed

- A. PCA relationship with the OPC
- B. NAPARC Constitutional Amendment V, Section 3
- C. PCA relationship with EPC
- D. NAPARC relationship with the CRC
- E. PCA relationship with World Fellowship of Reformed Church
- F. Statement of Conscience of the NEA concerning World Wide Religious Persecution
- G. Report, Minutes and Recommendations of the Permanent Committee

III. Recommendations

1. That Fraternal Delegates and other distinguished guests be welcomed and invited to address the assembly. *Adopted*
- NOTE:** This was implemented on Wednesday morning, see 24-14, p. 62.
2. That the 24th GA vote to approve the proposed amendment to the NAPARC constitution, Article V, section 3, so that it will read:
"Admission to, suspension from, restoration to (after suspension), and termination of membership shall be proposed by the Council to the member churches by two-thirds of the ballots cast; this proposal must be approved within three (3) years by two-thirds of the major assemblies of the member churches. A proposal to suspend or terminate the membership of a member church may be initiated only by a major assembly of a member church. A suspended church may send delegates to the Council but they shall not vote, nor may that church be represented on the interim committee. The amendment will become operative when two-thirds, (or 5) of the member churches concur with it." *Adopted*
 3. That the assembly pause to pray for the CRC. *Adopted*
 4. That the Assembly note that the PCA has repeatedly (1979, 1980, 1981, 1982, 1990, 1992, 1994) stated that we view the process of joining and receiving (J & R) as the best means of effecting union with other

JOURNAL

Reformed Churches, that the J & R method provides ample opportunity for discussion and resolution of issues, and that the Interchurch Relations Committee continues to be available to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church if it wishes to initiate discussion, on any and all concerns regarding union with the PCA.

We also encourage local churches and Presbyteries to continue to cooperate with other reformed churches in joint special worship services, fellowship, and a united witness.

And that **Overture 5** be answered by reference to the above statement. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 5 From the Northeast Presbytery "Instruct IRC to Discuss Union With OPC"

Whereas, the Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC) and the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) were both formed in the twentieth century for maintaining the purity of the gospel and the integrity of the church; and

Whereas, the PCA has expressed interest for the previous 15 years in union with the OPC; and

Whereas, the PCA has, in the past, voted to receive the OPC by majority vote of the General Assembly and approved by three-fourths (3/4) of the Presbyteries; and

Whereas, the PCA has stated that the reality of the Church's unity demands that we seek organizational unity; and

Whereas, the OPC is the church with which we have the greatest affinity; and

Whereas, the OPC has difficulty with the procedure of "Joining and Receiving"; and

Whereas, the Interchurch Relations Committee of Commissioners of 1994 recommended that the PCA approach the OPC and candidly address its concerns; and

Whereas, there appears to be insufficient reason why the churches ought not be united as one; and

Whereas, it is time to break the impasse;

Therefore be it Resolved that Northeast Presbytery hereby overtures the Twenty-Fourth General Assembly to instruct the Interchurch Relations Committee to discuss candidly with the OPC all concerns that it may have regarding union with the PCA, with a view towards effecting union between our two churches.

Adopted at the Winter Stated Meeting of Northeast Presbytery on January 13, 1996.

Attested by: /s/ Norman A. Therrien, Stated Clerk

5. That the assembly pause to pray for God's continued blessing on the World Fellowship of Reformed Churches. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 6a. That the General Assembly pause to pray for the persecuted believers in Mexico. *Adopted*
- 6b. That the following letter, as amended, be sent to the President of Mexico. *Adopted*

Lic. Ernesto Zedillo Ponce de Leon
Presidente Constitucional de Los Estados Unidos Mexicanos
Residencia Oficial de Los Pinos
Mexico, D.F.

Dear President Zedillo:

We greet you in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, whose servants we are. We honor you as one whom God has raised up to govern the great nation of Mexico.

We write to express concern which has risen in our hearts regarding evangelicals in Mexico, who have suffered persecution and even death on account of their religious faith. In mid-November, 1995, representatives of our denomination were present in Chiapas and met with Governor Ruiz, Bishop Samuel Ruiz, Zapatista representatives and federal government negotiators. We came to see for ourselves the sorrows of Chiapas, to plead for evangelicals in Chiapas and other parts of Mexico, and to discover how we might help. We rejoice that a measure of peace has been brought to the region.

Our delegation visited evangelical refugees who have been driven from their homes on account of their faith. Indeed while our delegation was in Lorrainzar and San Christobal de Las Casas, on November 18 and 19, it was reported that six evangelicals were killed by mobs.

They presented grievances on behalf of evangelicals who have not participated in the rebellion in Chiapas. We commend you, Sir, for meeting with national evangelical leaders in Mexico City in January 1996.

We humbly petition you to do all in your power to ensure the right to the free exercise of religion on the part of evangelicals in Mexico. We humbly plead with you to redress their grievances and to establish justice and domestic security, to punish evil doers and encourage the good. This is the responsibility that Almighty God has laid upon all those He has placed in positions of civil power and authority. And He holds accountable those whom He has so charged.

We recognize the difficulties you must face as President of Mexico, and also the limitations of your authority. Therefore, we continue to pray for you that God would grant you wisdom and the means of guaranteeing religious liberty to our evangelical brothers in Mexico.

Your servants for Christ's sake,

JOURNAL

7. That the Statement of Conscience of the NAE regarding the very serious issue of World Wide Religious Persecution be received as information and spread upon the Minutes. To further alert the Church to the increasing darkness of religious persecution we commend to all our congregations the International Day of Prayer for the Persecuted Church scheduled for September 29, 1996. *Adopted*

STATEMENT OF CONSCIENCE
of the National Association of Evangelicals concerning
Worldwide Religious Persecution
January 23, 1996

Foreword

This Statement of Conscience of the National Association of Evangelicals reflects our deep concern for the religious freedom of fellow believers, as well as people of every faith. We invite others to join us to work tirelessly to bring about action by our government to curb worldwide religious persecution.

Facts

The persecution of religious believers has become an increasingly tragic fact in today's world. In many countries, moreover, Evangelical Protestants and Catholics have become special targets of reigns of terror initiated by authorities who feel threatened by Christian faith and worship. Such authorities, often motivated by anti-Western, anti-democratic ideologies, also persecute Christians as a means of threatening the freedom of all persons subject to their authority.

Incidents of religious persecution are legion:

- In many Islamic countries, where militant and xenophobic Islamist movements seek to capture the soul of a historically tolerant Islamic faith, and where the demonization of Christians also serves to intimidate Muslims seeking freedom from repressive regimes.
- In China, Cuba, Laos, North Korea and Vietnam, where remnant Communist regimes feel threatened by persons whose Christian faith places them under an authority transcending governments, and where the persecution of Christians also serves to intimidate non-Christian dissenters.
- In other parts of the world, where persons of evil intent rightly understand that the survival of churches undermines their aims, because these churches affirm the human dignity of all persons created in God's image and acknowledge their ultimate accountability to a transcendent God.
- In countries and regions where the demonization of powerless Christian scapegoats often serves to vent, foment, and popularize hatred of the West and the United States.
- Imprisonment and torture of persons for simply attending Christian worship services or Bible studies.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Establishment of government-controlled “religious associations” and criminal prosecution and torture of members of “unlicensed” Christian churches.
- Refusal to permit Vatican appointments of Catholic bishops and refusal to allow nonapproved bishops to appoint local priests.
- Encouragement and appeasement of unpunished mob violence against Christians conducting burial and other religious services.
- Encouragement and appeasement of unpunished looting and burning of businesses and homes of practicing Christians.
- Church burnings and systematic official refusals to allow the building of new churches or church repairs.
- Encouragement and appeasement of systematic beatings of children who attend Christian schools.
- Literal sale into slavery of Christian children abducted by government forces.
- Refusal to distribute food to Christians in famine-stricken areas unless they agree to renounce their faith.
- Wide dissemination, often with government support, of scurrilously hateful, deliberately provocative, anti-Christian tapes, books and tracts.
- Imprisonment of Christians for the mere possession of Bibles.
- Prosecution, torture and even murder of practicing Christians under infamous and broadly construed “blasphemy” laws.
- Prosecution, torture and even murder of Christian converts and the children and grandchildren of such converts, under equally infamous and broadly construed “apostasy” laws.

Principles

If people are to fulfill the obligations of conscience, history teaches the urgent need to foster respect and protection for the right of all persons to practice their faith.

If people are to fulfill the obligations of conscience, history cries out for an end to today’s wrongful silence, by Christians as well as others, in the face of mounting persecution of Christian believers.

If governments are to be worthy of the name, or responsive to their national interests and the interest of their people, lessons of history mandate uncompromising hostility to religious persecution.

If, though it is true, the United States government cannot end all evil throughout the world, it can nonetheless adopt policies that would limit religious persecution and ensure greater fulfillment of inalienable and internationally recognized rights to freedom of religious belief and practice.

Call to Action

It is lamentable that persecution of religious believers is pervasive around the world.

JOURNAL

We are dismayed that the United States government has been indifferent to its obligation to speak out against reigns of terror now being plotted and waged against Christians. At the same time, we confess our own culpability in failing to do all within our power to alleviate the suffering of those persecuted for their religious beliefs.

We know that the United States government has within its power and discretion the capacity to adopt policies that would be dramatically effective in curbing such reigns of terror and protecting the rights of all religious dissidents. As a matter of conscience, therefore, we respectfully call for the following actions to be taken by the government of the United States:

- I. Public acknowledgment of today's widespread and mounting anti-Christian persecution and the adoption of policies condemning religious persecution whether it results from official policy or from unchecked terrorist activity.

To that end, we respectfully recommend that the following steps be taken:

- A major policy address by the President initiating a new *public* diplomacy commitment to openly condemn anti-Christian persecution wherever it occurs and further announcing a lesser reliance on today's private diplomacy and case-by-case appeals to curb such persecution.
 - Issuance of instructions to all Ambassadors or surrogates to meet regularly with willing church leaders and dissidents in countries where religious persecution occurs.
 - Appointment of a knowledgeable, experienced, and compassionate Special Advisor to the President for Religious Liberty charged with preparing a report indicating needed changes in policies dealing with religious persecution, and recommending remedial action.
 - Issuance of instructions to the United States delegate to the United Nations Commission on Human Rights to regularly and forcefully raise the issue of anti-Christian and other religious persecution at all appropriate Commission sessions.
 - Issuance of instructions to consular officials acknowledging the mounting evidence of religious persecution and instructing them to provide diligent assistance when the victims of religious persecution seek refugee status.
 - Issuance of instructions to senior officials engaged in trade or other international negotiations, when dealing with officials of countries that engage in religious persecution, to vigorously object to such religious persecution and to link negotiations with the need for constructive change.
- II. Issuance by the State Department's Human Rights Bureau and related government agencies of more carefully researched, more fully documented and less politically edited reports of the facts and circumstances of anti-Christian and other religious persecution.

To that end, we respectfully recommend that the following steps be taken:

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Issuance of instructions to human rights officers to distinguish between the treatment of different Christian groups within countries and no longer to assume that all such groups are similarly dealt with.
 - Issuance of instructions that Human Rights Bureau annual reports are to make explicit findings of whether anti-Christian or other religious persecutions occur, thereby eliminating from such reports any "option of silence" regarding such persecutions.
 - Clarifying and upgrading the role of embassy human rights officers in countries where anti-Christian or other religious persecution is ongoing and pervasive, and ensuring that such officers carefully monitor religious liberty violations on an ongoing and prioritized basis.
- III. Cessation of the indifferent and occasionally hostile manner in which the Immigration and Naturalization Service often treats the petitions of escapees from anti-Christian persecution.

To that end, we respectfully recommend that the following steps be taken:

- Issuance of an Attorney General's Bulletin to INS hearing officers acknowledging mounting anti-Christian persecutions in many parts of the world, and directing such officers to process the claims of escapees from such persecution with priority and diligence.
 - Issuance of instructions by the Attorney General and the Secretary of State directing preparation of annual INS reports describing its processing of religious refugee and asylum claims.
 - Issuance of regulations requiring access to written opinions from INS hearing officers clearly stating the grounds for any denial of religious refugee and asylum claims.
 - Establishment of INS listening posts in countries to which refugees from anti-Christian persecution frequently flee.
 - Cessation of INS and State Department delegation of complete responsibility for refugee processing functions to international and United Nations agencies.
 - Development and issuance of training guidelines for INS personnel on issues specifically related to religious persecution.
- IV. Termination of non-humanitarian foreign assistance to governments of countries that fail to take vigorous action to end anti-Christian or other religious persecution, with resumption of assistance to be permitted only after a written finding is made by the President that the countries have taken all reasonable steps to end such persecution, and arrangements are made to ensure that religious persecution is not resumed.

Conclusion

Religious liberty is not a privilege to be granted or denied by an all-powerful State, but a God-given human right. Indeed, religious liberty is the bedrock principle that animates our republic and defines us as a people. We must share our love of religious liberty with other peoples, who in the eyes of God are our neighbors. Hence, it

JOURNAL

is our responsibility, and that of the government that represents us, to do everything we can to secure the blessings of religious liberty to all those suffering from religious persecution.

We appeal not only to our own government, but to the governments of every nation that would be free, to treasure religious freedom. A people cannot be truly free where the elemental justice of religious freedom is abridged or denied. If justice is to "roll on like a river," religious persecution around the world must cease.

Therefore, before God, and because we *are* our brother's keeper, we solemnly pledge:

To end our own silence in the face of the suffering of all those persecuted for their religious faith.

To address religious persecution carried out by our Christian brothers and sisters whenever this occurs around the world.

To withhold assistance by our member denominations to those countries that fail to take action to end religious persecution.

To do what is within our power to the end that the government of the United States will take appropriate action to combat the intolerable religious persecution now victimizing fellow believers and those of other faiths.

8. That the Stated Clerk be directed to write a letter to the National Presbyterian Church of Mexico and to the family of Ramiro Laureano, expressing our sorrow and offering the comfort of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Adopted

9. That the Permanent Committee's reply to the exception taken by the Twenty-Third General Assembly to the minutes of September 29, 1994 be accepted.

Adopted

"The IRC humbly accepts the instruction of the General Assembly and in the future will be careful not to intrude on the prerogatives of the General Assembly to act on fraternal relations decisions."

10. That the Permanent Committee's reply to the exception taken by the Twenty-Third GA to the 1993 IRC Minutes be accepted.

Adopted

"The reply of the IRC to the 23rd General Assembly was not clearly written by us. The wording in our minutes, "(4c) The Committee voted to write a letter to the Evangelical Presbyterian Church asking them to reapply for membership in NAPARC" was in reality misleading. The IRC realizes that "It is not appropriate for the IRC to officially invite another denomination to apply for membership in NAPARC without receiving prior instruction through the General Assembly" (23rd GA). We would not do that. The EPC application was at that time in the hands of NAPARC but had been put on hold. The IRC was attempting to encourage the EPC to ask for NAPARC to renew its consideration, so that the matter could be dealt with, rather than be left in limbo. That has subsequently been done and NAPARC renewed its discussion with

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

the EPC in its 1995 meeting. The IRC regrets that it has contributed to confusion in the General Assembly on this matter.”

11. That the GA approve the rotation of Fraternal Delegates speaking at GA.
Recommitted to IRC to be brought again to GA only if there is some agreement established through NAPARC

The Committee of Commissioners on IRC calls to the attention of the General Assembly that the Permanent Committee of IRC took such action without prior instruction of the GA. The GA reminds the Permanent Committee on Interchurch Relations that such actions should not be taken without prior approval and consent of the GA.

12. Commissioners on Interchurch Relations to meet as early as the committee of commissioners on Administrative Committee and Bills and Overtures to provide sufficient time to complete its business.

Adopted

Ground: The Committee of Commissioners on IRC is expected to be the first report to the GA.

13. That the minutes of the IRC of 9/21/95, 1/18/96, 4/1/96, and 6/6/96 be approved without exceptions to substance yet with notations. *Adopted*
14. That the General Assembly answer Personal Resolution #4 **in the negative.**

Grounds:

1. The PCA is not in ecclesiastical relationship with the Episcopal Church in the US and therefore has no basis for addressing her.
2. The PCA's position against the evils of sodomy and other sexual perversion has been clearly stated and reiterated in the past.
3. The issue is again being addressed by other personal resolutions to this GA.
4. It is impossible for the PCA to address every deviation from Biblical Christianity within the multiplicity of denominations and churches.
5. A prophetic voice is being raised within the Episcopal Church in the US against this sin.

We encourage our members to pray and to support those within the Episcopal Church who are opposing this error.

Personal Resolution 4: TE James A. Smith “Statement to Episcopal Church for Ordination of Homosexuals”

WHEREAS, on the one hand, it may be unwise to intrude into the affairs of other churches;

WHEREAS, on the other hand, we do have the responsibility to the Lord to uphold sound doctrine and to admonish one another;

JOURNAL

WHEREAS, a court of the Episcopal Church has handed down a judgement which in our opinion is clearly out of accord with the teaching of Scripture;

WHEREAS, this decision was made too late for a formal overture from Presbytery to be considered at this General Assembly;

WHEREAS, the significance of the matter and of meaningful response would suggest that postponing consideration of our responsibilities for a year is probably unwise;

THEREFORE, we respectfully request the General Assembly to consider the wisdom of making a statement (or some other response that may be considered to be more appropriate) to the Episcopal Church in similar form and spirit to the enclosed letter sent by the Presbytery of New Jersey to the Presiding Bishop of the Episcopal Church.

Letter sent by Presbytery of New Jersey:

Edmund Browning, Presiding Bishop
The Episcopal Church
815 Second Avenue
New York, NY

Dear Sir:

The Presbytery of New Jersey, affiliated with the Presbyterian Church in America, notes with sorrow, the decision of your ecclesiastical court on May 15, 1996, *"that there is no core doctrine prohibiting the ordination of a noncelibate, homosexual person living in a faithful and committed sexual relationship with a person of the same sex."*

We believe that this decision is a departure from the teachings of Scripture and that noncelibate homosexual activity is incompatible with historic, biblical Christianity. Your decision brings shame on the Church of Jesus Christ.

It is our prayer that the 1997 General Convocation of the Episcopal Church will revise the canon law of the Episcopal Church to prohibit the ordination of noncelibate homosexuals.

Know of our continued prayer for the faithful expansion of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ.

Sincerely,
/s/ James A. Smith

15. The following Communications were received as information:

COMMUNICATION 5 From Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America
"Fraternal Greetings"

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America
3711 Premier Drive
Columbus, IN 47209-9657

Dear Rev. Gilchrist:

Christian greetings to you with the prayer that the Lord will bless you and your denomination.

Since it is our policy to send fraternal delegates every other year and since we had a delegate at your General Assembly meeting last year, we do not plan to send a delegate this year.

We send greetings in the name of Christ to each of you. We are thankful to God for the fellowship which we can have with you. We were thankful for the good report that was given to us from our delegate which attended your Assembly last year.

We are thankful for the arrangement which we have on the matter of Psalm Singing. It is good to have a common interest.

We are not aware of other matters which are coming before your Assembly this year but we pray that the Lord will bless your meetings for the advancement of His kingdom.

Since we are not holding a Synod meeting this year, we will not have business to report. Our reason for not having a meeting is that we are having an International Conference at Calvin College, Grand Rapids, MI, in late July. We understand that there will be a large delegation from Japan and smaller delegations from several other countries. We hope that we can have a delegation at the ICRC Missions Conference this summer if enough respond favorably. We would probably send someone from our mission in Japan.

May the Lord bless you.

Cordially in Christ,
/s/ Robert Henning, Secretary
Interchurch Committee

COMMUNICATION 7 From the Korean American Presbyterian Church "Fraternal Greetings"

Dear Dr. Gilchrist,

Greetings to you in the name of Jesus our Savior and Redeemer!

Thank you for your correspondence dated April 22, 1996, concerning your IRC decision. We welcome that decision and as a matter of fact we are discussing the very same issue and it will be adopted, I am certain, at our September meeting. Our delegates have in the past expressed some concern over the matter of inviting fraternal delegates some of whom take as much as twenty minutes to bring their greetings which means forty minutes counting the time of translation. It will be brought up at our next IRC meeting, and everybody seems to favor it.

JOURNAL

This year your General Assembly overlaps with our own, which means we will not be able [to] send anyone to your church as an observer. Perhaps next year, if yours does not conflict [with] ours, then, I shall be able to attend some of [y]our meetings. It has been almost ten years since I was at PCA General Assembly meeting, and I really want [to] see it, but certainly not this year.

On behalf of the Interchurch Relations Committee, and of the General Assembly of the Korean American Presbyterian Church (KAPC), I wish you all well and [that] all matters be discussed, voted, resolved in [a] God-glorifying manner. May our Lord's richest blessing be with every delegate to the 24th General Assembly.

Sincerely in His Service,
/s/ Rev. Myung Doh Kim
Admin. Secy, IRC, KAPC

COMMUNICATION 9 From Reformed Church in the United States "Invitation to 250th Anniversary of RCUS"

Esteemed Fathers and Brethren,

*O give thanks unto the LORD;
for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.*
(Psalm 136:1, KJV)

With humble gratitude to His enduring mercy, the Synod of the Reformed Church in the United States (RCUS) celebrates **two-hundred and fifty years**. We invite you to remember God's faithfulness as we assemble for worship on Wednesday evening, May 22, 1996. This service is part of the 250th annual session of the RCUS which convenes at the Eureka Reformed Church, Eureka, South Dakota, May 20-23, 1996.

Historical Sketch

The roots of the RCUS are as a German immigrant Protestant denomination. Our first churches were organized by Rev. John Philip Boehm in eastern Pennsylvania in 1725, and the first synodical assembly was held at Philadelphia on September 29-31, 1747. By this time the original three congregations had grown in number so that the first synod was attended by four ministers and twenty-eight elders. Among the four ministers was Rev. Michael Schlatter, a Swiss, who had been sent by the Classis Amsterdam in Holland to organize a broader assembly among the German Reformed in North America. The Palatinate home of the German Reformed was under Roman Catholic domination and could not provide the needed support and government.

The present-day RCUS is a remnant of the much larger denomination which became increasingly liberal during the nineteenth century and finally was swallowed up in the modern ecumenical movement of the twentieth century. In 1934, the Eureka Classis, only one of the fifty-eight classes of the RCUS, refused to join with the rest of the denomination in merging with the Evangelical Synod of North America. This Eureka Classis continued the name and theology

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

of the historic Reformed faith while the rest of the denomination became a part of the Evangelical and Reformed Church, which itself merged with Congregational churches in 1957 to form the United Church of Christ. The Eureka Classis slowly gathered and founded other Reformed congregations around the United States, and in 1986 once again formed a synod made up of four classes containing some forty churches.

The RCUS conducts home mission works across the United States and a foreign mission work in Zaire. Fraternal relations are established with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America, the Reformed Confessing Church of Zaire, and the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands (Liberated). It is a member denomination of the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council, and the International Council of Reformed Churches. The creedal basis of the RCUS is the Heidelberg Catechism, the Belgic Confession and the Canons of Dort. The RCUS emphasizes a strict or "conservative" understanding of the teachings of the Bible.

Anniversary Celebration

The 1996 Synod meeting will feature special thanksgiving worship services, the publishing of a 250th anniversary book, and greetings to and from other Reformed denominations from around the world with which the RCUS is in correspondence and serves as fellow laborer. The anniversary book, *You Shall Be My People*, features chapters on the history, theology and influences of the RCUS (hard-back, 240 pages, \$13.85).

The Christian community is invited to join this historic celebration. Those wishing to attend the 250th session of the RCUS, Synod, are invited to contact the host pastor, Rev. Herman Van Stedum, Post Office Box 287, Eureka, SD 57437 [telephone: 605-284-2396] for scheduling and lodging arrangements.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Steven E. Work

Stated Clerk of Synod

COMMUNICATION 10 From National Association of Evangelicals "Greetings"

Greetings to all in attendance at the meeting of the Presbyterian Church in America in Fort Lauderdale, June 18-21, 1996. The Presbyterian Church in America and the National Association of Evangelicals have worked together for a decade. As God leads, the future is optimistic!

The United States has lost its moral compass. The seeds of moral relativism sown in the 1960's have now come to harvest. The Old Testament prophet, Isaiah, warned that there would come a day when people would call

JOURNAL

right as though it were wrong and things that are obviously wrong as though they are right.

In spite of the great decline in moral values, there are powerful indicators that we are on the verge of great renewal in the nation. God has always called his people to work together with a united voice (John 13:34-35, John 17:20-23).

When the church comes together, the world takes notice. When we are separate, the enemy rejoices.

I am pleased to report that we are seeing unprecedented cooperative efforts among evangelicals. Renewal is happening!

Due to previous commitments, I am not able to be in attendance with you at this meeting.

On behalf of NAE - our executive officers, Board of Directors, 49 member denominations, 43,000 churches and 297 para-church ministries, we send our warmest Christian greetings to all delegates and friends in attendance.

Blessings, your friend,

/s/ Don Argue, President

COMMUNICATION 11 From the Evangelical Covenant Church

"Greetings"

Dear Dr. Gilchrist:

The Covenant Church highly prizes its relationship with the Presbyterian Church in America and is grateful to God for its faithfulness to the apostolic and evangelical witness in today's world.

Therefore: The Evangelical Covenant Church, gathered in Annual Meeting, sends fraternal greetings to the Presbyterian Church in America, with its prayers and every good wish for continued and effective ministries in the name of Christ throughout the coming year.

Sincerely yours,

/s/ Paul E. Larsen, President

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Central Carolina
Central Florida
Covenant
Evangel
Fellowship
Grace
Heartland
Heritage
Illiana

Commissioner

TE Irfon Hughes
TE David Alexander
RE Mark Ely
TE Carter H. Mills
RE Phil Anderson
TE Arnold Johnson
TE Eugene Case
TE Don Rackley
RE Eugene Wentling
TE Robert C. Marsh

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Louisiana	RE Dale Peacock
Mid-america	RE George O'Dell
Mississippi Valley	TE James Landrum
New River	TE David Currence
North Georgia	TE Mark Rowden
Northeast	TE Preston Graham, Jr.
Palmetto	RE E. Dean Ezell
Philadelphia	RE J. Grant McCabe
South Coast	RE Roy Stacey
Southeast Alabama	RE Irv Wicker
Southwest Florida	TE John L. Graham
Susquehanna Valley	TE Freddy Fritz
Tennessee Valley	RE Joe B. Johnson
Western Carolina	TE Morton H. Smith
Westminster	TE G. Brent Bradley

24-38 Committee of Commissioners on Insurance, Annuities and Relief

TE Robert E. Baxter, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. He introduced RE Jim Hughes, Director of IAR, who introduced outgoing Chairman RE Ralph Paden, who made general comments about the growth of the PCA benefits plans and the assets under management. He also spoke in more detail about the Ministerial Relief Fund and thanked the Assembly for the 1995 Christmas Offering. He introduced Trustee RE Tom Stein, who is Chairman of the Insurance Committee. He spoke about the life, long-term disability, and health insurance plans. Trustee RE Dudley Barnes, Chairman of the Investment Committee, spoke about the increases in retirement plan assets, and the addition of new investment options in 1995 and the positive investment returns in the PCA funds.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

1. Minutes of the Board of Trustee meetings of August 18, 1995; November 3, 1995; and March 1, 1996.
2. Annual Report of IAR for 1995.

II. Statement Of Major Issues Discussed

1. The retirement investment performance for the year 1995 was discussed, noting the outstanding performance for the year.
2. There is concern about the amount of income that many ministers have to retire with, which currently averages about \$43,000 per participant. For the average minister, this will provide an insufficient income for retirement. It was noted that IAR has a worksheet and audio tape available to help with financial planning. To talk with an IAR staff member, call 1-800-789-8765.
3. The IAR is aware of the declining enrollment in the health plan and that the IAR is taking steps to provide other types of managed health care. A

JOURNAL

pilot program is being initiated for the Atlanta metropolitan area which will provide comparable coverage with reduced premiums. It is the desire of the IAR Board to initiate similar plans for many areas of the country as soon as possible.

III. Recommendations

1. That the Minutes of the Board meeting of August 18, 1995, November 3, 1995 and March 1, 1996 be approved. *Adopted*
2. That the audit report, dated December 31, 1995, by Arthur Andersen & Company be received. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly approve the use of Arthur Andersen & Company to conduct the 1996 audit. *Adopted*
4. That the 1997 budget be received with the understanding that it is a spending plan and that adjustments will be made during the year, if necessary, by the Trustees. *Adopted under AC*
5. That the General Assembly urge our member churches to participate in the annual Christmas Offering or budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly approve the 14th Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (see Appendix G, Attachment 2) and that the resolution related to this amendment be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly. (The Amendment is found on p. 455) *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly express its deep appreciation for the dedicated efforts of the Director and his Staff and the Board of Trustees for their outstanding service to the PCA. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly urge all sessions to review the retirement plans for their pastors and staff. *Adopted*
Grounds: The Committee of Commissioners on IAR is concerned about the small amount of funds that ministers have to retire with, which currently averages about \$43,000 per participant. For the average minister, this will provide an insufficient amount for retirement income (see Appendix G, Attachment 3, p. 458-461). It was noted that IAR has a worksheet and audio tape available to help with financial planning. To talk with an IAR staff member, call 1-800-789-8765.
9. That the General Assembly urge all sessions to consider participating in the IAR health care plan. *Adopted*
Grounds: The IAR is aware of the declining enrollment in the health plan. The IAR is taking steps to provide other types of managed health care (HMO, etc.). A pilot program is being initiated for the Atlanta metropolitan area which will provide comparable coverage with reduced premiums. It is the desire of the IAR Board to initiate similar plans for many areas of the country as soon as possible.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Florida
Covenant
Evangel
Grace
Great Lakes
James River
Mid-America
Mississippi Valley
Pacific Northwest
Palmetto
Pittsburgh
Potomac
South Texas
Southeast Alabama
Southwest Florida
Westminster

Commissioner

RE Steven C. Morley
TE Robert E. Baxter
RE Harold Perkins
TE John K. Keen
RE Jim Alinder
TE Romaine Scott
RE George Everett
TE Brian Kinney
RE Robert Leech
RE Glenn Fogle
TE John K. Reeves
RE Ed Miller
TE David Mulholland
TE Arnold L. Frank
TE James M. Hutchens
RE Andrew J. Mullenix
TE David Silvernail
RE Henry R. Darden
RE Ivan Ward

The Assembly paused to sing "Macedonia".

24-39 Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World

TE S. Michael Preg, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. He introduced TE Paul Kooistra, Coordinator of MTW, who addressed the Assembly. He reported on God's blessings upon the work of the PCA in world missions, especially noting God's grace in resolving the financial deficit situation.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

1. The Report of the Permanent Committee (CMTW)
2. The minutes of CMTW
 - a. March 9-10, 1995
 - b. October 5-6, 1995
3. The proposed 1997 Budget

II Statement of Major Issues Discussed

1. The doctrinal statements of the organizations with which cooperative agreements are proposed.
2. The need to approve CMTW's responses to exceptions taken to its minutes by the 23rd General Assembly.

JOURNAL

3. The possibility of obtaining 501(c)(3) status for CMTW.

III. Recommendations

1. That May 1, 1997 be set as the Day of Prayer and Fasting for World Evangelization and Revival as part of the National Day of Prayer and that the General Assembly unite in prayer that God would send many more laborers to His harvest field. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly urge the churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world and that, to that end, it be recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy needs around the world be taken during the Easter season of 1997. *Adopted*
3. The Committee on Mission to the World has reviewed the performance of the coordinator and his staff. With thanksgiving to God, the Committee on Mission to the World recommends that the General Assembly express its gratitude to teaching elder Paul D. Kooistra for his excellent service as coordinator of Mission to the World and that he be re-elected to the office of coordinator. *Adopted*
4. That the proposed budgets of MTW and MTW/IMPACT, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved. *Adopted*
5. That the Assembly commend CMTW for making notations on the doctrinal statement of Medical Ambassadors International and encourage CMTW to continue to make such notations as CMTW evaluates the doctrinal statements of other organizations with which cooperative agreements are established. *Adopted*
6. That the cooperative agreement with Pioneers be approved. (Appendix J, Attachment 1, p. 517) *Adopted*
7. That the cooperative agreement with Equip, Inc. be approved. (Appendix J, Attachment 2, p. 521) *Adopted*
8. That the cooperative agreement with Medical Ambassadors International be approved (Appendix J, Attachment 3, p. 525) with the addition of the following paragraph to the notations already made by CMTW:
With regard to item #4 of the doctrinal statement of Medical Ambassadors International, we recognize MAI's desire to disavow works as a basis for salvation, yet we reaffirm the only ground of justification is the finished work of Christ which is received by faith alone. *Adopted*
9. That the cooperative agreement with Barnabas Zentrum be approved (Appendix J, Attachment 4, p. 529) noting that the doctrinal statement was revised March 25, 1996. *Adopted*
10. That the cooperative agreement with Instituto Biblico Portugues be approved. (Appendix J, Attachment 5, p. 533). *Adopted*
11. That the following change be made to the MTW Mission Policy Manual and Handbook, Section 2.02.2(5) for the purpose of being consistent with the BCO 15-6:

"Powers Entrusted to a Church-Planting Team. When there are three or more

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

teaching elders (missionaries) on the field, they will have power to constitute a provisional presbytery for the purpose of examining and receiving candidates for the gospel ministry, and receiving organized churches into its membership. *When there are three national teaching elders and three or more congregations, the provisional presbytery will give way to the national presbytery and the missionaries will cease to be members thereof.* *Adopted*

12. That the minutes of the meeting of March 9-10, 1995 be accepted without exceptions. *Adopted*
13. That the minutes of the meeting of October 5-6, 1995 be accepted without exceptions. *Adopted*
14. That the General Assembly find acceptable the Committee's responses to the exceptions taken to its minutes by the 23rd General Assembly as reported on page 515 of Appendix J. *Adopted*
15. That the General Assembly concur in the advisability of obtaining 501(c)(3) status for CMTW.

[For GA action see under Administrative Committee, 24-53, III, 10, p. 236.]

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Calvary
Central Florida
Central Georgia
Eastern Carolina
Evangel
Great Lakes
Heartland
Heritage
James River
Louisiana
Mid-America
Mississippi Valley
Missouri
Nashville
New Jersey
North Georgia
North Texas
Pacific Northwest
Palmetto
Philadelphia
Pittsburgh
Potomac
Rocky Mountain
Southeast Alabama
Southern Florida
Southwest Florida

Commissioner

RE George Caler
TE Randolph Smith
TE Benson Cain
TE William L. Gleason
TE James Routszong
TE Howard Eyrich
TE Larry Allen
RE Walter Ramsour
TE Mike Chastain
RE Lewis Fischer
TE Steve Wilkins
TE David H. Bryson
TE Jeff Elliott
TE S. Michael Preg, Jr., Chairman
TE J. Arch Warren
TE D. Worth Carson
RE Don Faust
RE Allen Hunter
RE Dennis Keith
TE George Crow
TE Erwin Morrison
TE William Smith, Secretary
RE Timothy Hudson
TE Bill Leonard
TE Stephen Estock
TE Michael Rybka
RE Bob Burrows

JOURNAL

Susquehanna Valley
Tennessee Valley
Warrior
Westminster

RE Willard Lutz
TE Jim Barnes
RE John Grods
RE Roger Schultz

24-40 Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College

The Assembly resumed the report. Chairman Schwanebeck led the Assembly in prayer.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

1. Report of the Board of Trustees
2. Minutes of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees, October 26, 1995 and March 21, 1996.
3. Minutes of Covenant College Board of Trustees, October 26-27, 1995 and March 21-22, 1996.
4. Proposed budget for the fiscal year 1996-1997.
5. Financial Audit, June 30, 1995

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

1. 1996-1997 Budget
2. Audited financial statement for the year ending June 30, 1995.
3. Report of the Board of Trustees via Dr. Frank Brock including the controversy concerning the art exhibit at Covenant College.

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly designate Sunday, October 13, 1996, as Covenant College Sunday. The churches are encouraged to invite a student attending Covenant College or a member of the faculty or staff to make a presentation before the congregation on that Sunday. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly approve the 1996-1997 operating budget. *Adopted under AC*
3. That the General Assembly approve the financial audit of June 30, 1995. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees, October 26, 1995, and March 21, 1996 and the minutes of the Board of Trustees, October 26-27, 1995, and March 21-22, 1996 with notations. *Adopted*
5. After extended discussion with board members and the President of Covenant College our committee believes the recent art exhibit controversy at Covenant College to be an aberration. We recommend that the General Assembly:
 - a) Receive the following statement from President Brock as a suitable response to this incident, and;

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b) Direct the board of trustees to review the current policies and practices regarding visiting speakers and student chapels to further safeguard against recurrence of this kind of incident.

Statement of President Brock:

"The controversy at Covenant College relating to the exhibit and subsequent destruction of certain nude paintings, including some of Christ, involves several complex issues including:

1. the propriety of portraying nude figures in works of art;
2. the propriety of imaging a person of the Trinity; and
3. the role of chapel in a Christian college, especially as it relates to the issues of worship and education.

All these issues are volatile and the subject of some disagreement within the PCA at large. Because of their complexity this situation has produced unusually sharp criticism and raised questions concerning the college.

I want to answer those who have concerns; I agree that Covenant must be held to unusually high standards. As the Board, administration, and faculty continue to review what has occurred in this recent matter, I want to speak as President and say that we erred in exhibiting the paintings, and I apologize to all who have been offended. I can confidently assure you that the faculty of the college operates and will continue to operate in accordance with the Westminster Standards. The art department does not teach students to make images of Christ.

We will continue to invite to the campus speakers with opinions that differ from our own, in order to serve our students. We will exercise care in all areas to uphold the Biblical and Reformed standards that we sincerely hold.

We pray that those who wish to discuss this matter will do so in an informed, civil and constructive manner that will help advance the college and thereby the denomination."

Adopted

6. That the General Assembly refer to the Committee on Administration the issue of the formation of a Covenant College Foundation "as a separate entity of its own governing board."

Adopted

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Florida
Central Georgia
Evangel
Fellowship
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Mississippi Valley
New River

Commissioner

TE Rod Mays
RE Paul English
TE Donald L. Mountain
TE John Kinser
TE R. Dennis Nolen, Jr.
RE Boyd D. Johnston
TE Mike Van Arsdale
TE Rick Fennig
TE Robert Schwanebeck
RE Jim Harrell

JOURNAL

Pacific Northwest
Palmetto
Pittsburgh
Potomac
Southeast Alabama
Southern Florida
Susquehanna Valley
Tennessee Valley
Warrior
Western Carolina
Westminster

RE Robert Rogland
TE Gary A. Bainton
TE LeRoy Caper
TE Drew Derreth
TE Bill Lyle
TE David Poole
RE Peter A. Davis
TE Roy Zinn
RE Richard Owens
RE Richard Leinecker
RE Mark Hecht

24-41 Special Order Set

The Assembly established a special order for 1:30 PM to hear a partial report of the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures. [See text @ 24-58, p. 279.]

24-42 Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America

TE Michael Rogers, Chairman, introduced TE Cortez Cooper, Coordinator for Mission to North America. He addressed the Assembly concerning the work of the Committee, and introduced TEs Roland Barnes, Bill Barton, W. Wilson Benton who spoke of God's blessings on the work of their presbyteries. TE Cooper led in prayer for the MNA staff, for all current organizing pastors, and for Steven and Christy Angle. TE Angle is an organizing Pastor in Kernersville, NC, whose child was recently born with severe birth defects.

Mr. Glenn DeMots, Bethany Christian Services, addressed the Assembly and reported on Bethany's work.

Recommendations 7, 11, 15 and 18 were handled at this time. (See 24-31, p. 192 for text of the report.) **Recommendation 14** was **deferred** to the report of Committee of Commissioners on Administration. (See 24-53, III, 17, p. 241 for text of the report.)

24-43 Theological Examining Committee

TE Douglas Kelly led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report.

Fathers and Brethren:

Your Theological Examinations Committee met at 7 a.m. this morning (6/20/96) to examine four candidates in the areas specific by *Book of Church Order* 14-1-14. Accordingly, Teaching Elders Dan Doriani and James Meek (for administrative posts at CTS) and Robert Palmer (for CE&P), and Ruling Elder Marvin Padgett (RUM Coordinator for MNA) were examined by:

Dave Woodard in Christian Experience
Douglas Kelly in Theology

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

George Moss in Church History, History of the PCA, and Bible Content
Charles Anderson in Sacraments and Church Government

After careful examination, your committee voted unanimously to approve all four candidates in all areas.

On behalf of this committee, I recommend that the General Assembly approve the examinations of candidates Doriani, Meek, Palmer and Padgett.

/s/ TE (Dr.) Douglas F. Kelly, Chairman

The Assembly **adopted** the recommendation of the Committee that all the examinations be approved without exception.

24-44 Assembly Recesses

The Assembly recessed to worship, led by Northern California Presbytery, at 11:30 AM.

Fifth Session - Thursday Afternoon June 20, 1996

24-45 Assembly Reconvenes

The Assembly reconvened at 1:35 PM with the singing of "Great is Thy Faithfulness" and prayer by TE John Montgomery.

24-46 Fraternal Delegate

TE Brent Bradley, Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations, introduced Rev. John Hilbelink, fraternal delegate from the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, who brought greetings from that denomination (see 24-32, p. 203).

24-47 Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures [Special Order]

TE Joseph Pipa, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented a partial report. A point of order was raised that, according to RAO, *Robert's Rules of Order*, and the *Manual for Committee of Commissioners*, the Committee of Commissioners should not bring a changed response to an overture, but rather should bring an answer to an overture and their recommended amendments. The Moderator referred this question to the Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) to report back as soon as possible. The Moderator's ruling to refer was challenged, and the Assembly sustained the Moderator. The CCB was dismissed to meet immediately with representatives of Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures.

When the CCB completed its meeting, TE Ron Steel, Chairman of CCB, reported their advice concerning his ruling on the point of order. Based on *Robert's Rules of Order* on Resolutions Committees and on *Manual for Committee of Commissioners*, the CCB advises that the Moderator find the report in order and that the CCB prepare appropriate provisions for clarification of this matter by the next Assembly. He also noted the Committee must follow the proper parliamentary procedure in doing so. When amendments arise from the Committee that are non-substantive, they can be made directly upon the overture. When amendments arise from the Committee that are substantive, they should be presented to the Assembly as amendments to the overture. The Moderator accepted the advice, ruled the report in order, and noted that the best way to proceed is, when the Committee proposes any changes, the Assembly will consider the Committees recommendation as a substitute motion.

See 24-58, pp. 279 for the complete report. Recommendations 14, 15 and 16 were handled at this time.

24-48 Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven

TE Paul Lipe, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and resumed the report. On motion, the Assembly approved the *Minutes*, Ridge Haven Board of Directors, for May 2, 1995; August 8, 1995; November 6, 1995; February 7, 1996; and May 14, 1996. The Chairman introduced TE Robert Brunson, Chairman of the Board of Directors, who addressed the Assembly and introduced TE Morse Up de Graff, who spoke about Ridge Haven's ministry and led in prayer. [See complete text of report at 24-28, p. 189.]

24-49 Nominating Committee

TE Kirby Smith, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report.

IV. RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That Overture 30 from the Presbytery of New River be answered in the negative.

Adopted

OVERTURE 30 From the Presbytery of New River

"Remember Proportionate Representation In Nominations and Elections"

Whereas, the origins and continuing strength of the Presbyterian Church in America rests in the "grass roots" nature of the denomination; and

Whereas, this "grass roots" nature is constitutionally spelled out in the *Book of Church Order* 14-1 (9), which reads: 'The Assembly's committees are to include proportionate representation of all Presbyteries, wherever possible'; and

Whereas, an analysis of the continuing membership of the various boards and agencies indicates that nine Presbyteries will be over-represented even if no additional

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

members are elected and more than 30 Presbyteries will be under-represented unless additional members are elected at the 24th General Assembly;

THEREFORE, New River Presbytery, at its 66th Stated Meeting in Barboursville, WV, on March 9, 1996, does humbly overture the 24th General Assembly to take the following actions:

1. That the Nominating Committee, in formulating recommendations to the 24th General Assembly, keep this statistical analysis in mind when making recommendations and not present any new nominations from Presbyteries that are currently over-represented, and
2. That the commissioners at the 24th General Assembly, both when making floor nominations and in actual voting to elect members to the Boards and Committees, seek to maintain the proportionate representation called for in BCO 14-1 (9) whenever possible.

Adopted at the Winter Stated Meeting of New River Presbytery on March 9, 1996.

Attested by: /s/ Virgil B. Roberts, Stated Clerk

ATTACHMENT 1

Analysis of Presbytery Representation on Denominational Committees and Boards Based on Statistics in 1994 "Grey Book"

How to Read the Report:

1. **SIZE:** The size of each Presbytery was not computed by number of communicant members since this would skew the statistics in favor of mega-churches. The size was computed by using the following formula: Take the number of TE's in the Presbytery; add the number of RE's allowed to attend a meeting of the Presbytery (in all but four cases, this means twice the number of churches). This figure then is the optimum voting size of each Presbytery meeting.
2. **PERCENTAGE:** This figure is based on the total number of 160 members of denominational level committees (leaving Ridge Haven out of the total since by design that Board is suppose to be regional rather than national in nature). This number represents the ideal number of members on denominational committees for each Presbytery.
3. **CONTINUE:** This number indicates how many members each Presbytery will continue to have on denominational committees after the class of 1996 rolls off at this General Assembly.
4. **FORCED:** This is the number of members the GA Nominating Committee will be forced to present to the Assembly due to lack of sufficient nominations from the Presbyteries to several committees.
5. **AVAIL:** This number represents how many members could potentially be elected from within each Presbytery to bring it up to the optimum (%) number. Those Presbyteries already having more than their optimum number continuing

JOURNAL

have that number indicated with a plus sign (+) following their zero (0) availability. Since there are 13 Presbyteries who have made no nominations this year, and another 7 who have nominated fewer than the optimum number, it is clear that many Presbyteries will end up with more than the optimum number of members.

6. **NEW NOMS:** This number indicates how many new submissions each Presbytery is making this year to the GA Nominating Committee for consideration. There are several Presbyteries who have incorrectly made duplicate nominations to a committee (there is a limit of one TE and one RE submission per committee). This number is shown in parenthesis (-) after the number of authorized submissions.

Presbyteries Ranked from Shortage to Overage in Representation

NAME	SIZE	%	CONT.	FORCED	AVAIL	NEW NOMS
C. Carolina	125	5	1		4	1
SW Florida	90	4	0		4	1
Northeast	89	4	0		4	0
Potomac	197	9	6		3	4
Palmetto	169	7	4		3	1
MS Valley	137	6	3		3	12
C. Florida	122	5	2		3	1
Great Lakes	102	5	3		3	0
Pittsburgh	73	3	0		3	2
Pacific NW	71	3	0		3	3
Ascension	67	3	0		3	0
Pacific	60	3	0		3	0
Calvary	142	6	3	1	2	12
Gulf Coast	95	4	2		2	6
James River	94	4	1	1	2	2
Grace	86	4	2		2	4
No. Illinois	83	4	2		2	0
Rocky Mountain	59	3	1		2	0
Warrior	55	3	1		2	0
E. Carolina	54	2	0		2	0
No. California	47	2	0		2	5
South Coast	47	2	0		2	1
Siouxlands	37	2	0		2	0
Philadelphia	157	7	6		1	3
S. Florida	144	6	5		1	7 (6)
C. Georgia	127	6	5		1	5
Heritage	72	3	2		1	2 (2)
New Jersey	72	3	2		1	4
North Texas	72	3	2		1	3
Susq. Valley	68	3	2		1	2
Heartland	61	3	2		1	4
Southwest	54	2	1		1	0
Illiana	45	2	1		1	0
E. Canada	19	1	0		1	0
TN Valley	127	6	6		0	5

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Missouri	94	4	4		0	5
South Texas	71	3	3		0	1
New River	54	2	2		0	1
Nashville	42	2	1	1	0	2
Louisiana	38	2	2		0	2
Evangel	142	6	7		0 +1	7
Covenant	139	6	7		0 +1	6
W. Carolina	106	5	5	1	0 +1	10
Westminster	62	3	4		0 +1	3 (2)
SE Louisiana	17	1	1	1	0 +1	1
North Georgia	154	7	9		0 +2	4
Mid-America	19	1	4		0 +3	0
Fellowship	44	2	5	1	0 +4	16
SE Alabama	76	4	11		0 +7	5

The Assembly elected the following:

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

Class of 2000

TE George Fuller, New Jersey	RE Ralph Mittendorff, S. FL
TE Timothy Diehl, Heartland	

Alternates

TE William C. Hughes, MS. Valley	RE Tom Leopard, Evangel
----------------------------------	-------------------------

CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

Class of 2000

TE George W. Mitchell, Evangel	RE Barron Caulfield, Covenant
TE Paul G. Settle, North Texas	RE Ronald L. Martin, Nashville

Alternates

TE Terry Johnson, C. Georgia	RE Charles Gibson, Evangel
------------------------------	----------------------------

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

Class of 2000

TE Philip D. Douglass, Missouri	RE Collie William Lehn, Calvary
TE David George, N. California	RE Mark Thompson, SE Louisiana

Alternates

TE William T. Iverson, S. Florida	John R. (Jack) Laws, MS Valley
-----------------------------------	--------------------------------

MISSION TO THE WORLD

Class of 2000

TE D. Clair Davis, Philadelphia	RE James Coleman, W. Carolina
TE Shelton Sanford, Fellowship	RE Gerald Sovereign, Gulf Coast

JOURNAL

Alternates

TE Joseph Creech, C. Florida

RE Ralph Ruth, Philadelphia

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

Class of 2000

TE Arthur Broadwick, C. Georgia

RE Thomas Bain, Jr., N. Texas

TE Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW

RE Joel Belz, W. Carolina

RE C. Herb Crews, Calvary

RE David V. Edling, S. Coast

RE Henry F. Schaefer, N. Georgia

Class of 1997

RE Michael Tant, Nashville

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

Class of 2000

TE Dan Dermeyer, Heartland

RE Larry DeHeer, Heritage

TE Joseph Novenson, TN Valley

RE Lanny Moore, SW Florida

RE Rudy Schmidt, TN Valley

RE Robert Singleton, S. Florida

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF INSURANCE, ANNUITY, AND RELIEF

Class of 2000

RE Gary Campbell, Missouri

RE Glenn Fogal, Heartland

Deacon Darryl Treadway, Fellowship

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF FOR THE PCA FOUNDATION

Class of 2000

None

[NOTE: With the adoption of the changes in the Bylaws VI, 5 there was no need for elections this year. See 24-16, III, 4, p. 63]

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN

Class of 2000

TE Robert Brunson, Warrior

RE Julian H. Davis, C. Georgia

ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

Class of 1999

TE Stephen M. Clark, Potomac

RE Roger Schultz, Westminster

Alternates

TE Samuel Hoyt, Fellowship

RE Terrill Elniff, W. Carolina

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS COMMITTEE

Class of 2000

TE Robert Cannada, C. Carolina	RE Daniel Hall, Fellowship
Alternates	
TE Morton H. Smith, W. Carolina	RE Richard Springer, New Jersey

INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE

Class of 1999

TE Robert L. Reymond, S. Florida	RE Thomas Sanford, MS Valley
Alternates	
TE George M. McGuire, Evangel	RE James D. Walters, Jr., Calvary

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

Class of 2000

TE Paul Fowler, Rocky Mountain	RE Eugene Friedline, James River
TE David W. Hall, TN Valley	RE John Van Voorhis, Calvary
TE L. Roy Taylor, Grace	RE Edward Robeson, W. Carolina

24-50 Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education

TE Mike Potts, Chairman of the Permanent Committee, led the Assembly in prayer. He introduced the Executive Director of Great Commission Publications, TE Thomas R. Patete, who reported on the work of GCP. He reported to the Assembly on the work of GCP, including their current work on the *Trinity Songbook*. He announced that TE Mark Lowrey would be Director of Publications. RE Will LaRose, Youth Consultant, reported on his work and introduced TE Joe Childburg, Youth Pastor at Christ Church in Nashville, TN.

TE Lonnie Barnes, Chairman of Committee of Commissioners on CE/P, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee:

1. Minutes of the CE/P Committee for the following dates: June 20, 1995; September 14-15, 1995; February 22-23, 1996; and June 18, 1996.
2. Report of the CE/P Committee to the General Assembly.
3. The 1997 proposed budget for CE/P.
4. The report of the auditors dated for 1995.

II. Statement Of Major Issues Discussed:

1. Budget and Finances of the Committee.
2. Program Report of the Committee and Overtures Relating to CE/P.
3. Minutes of the Committee.

JOURNAL

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly record CE/P 's response to the correction of previous minutes and note that all the corrections mentioned in the communication from the 1995 Assembly have been done. Note: *Those actions are attached to the CE/P September 1995 Committee Minutes and have been reviewed by the 1996 Committee of Commissioners for CE/P.* *Adopted*

ACTION TO TAKE FROM 1995 ASSEMBLY:

That the 23rd GA direct the CE/P Permanent Committee to respond to the 24th General Assembly to the exceptions taken to their various minutes in the past as requested by the 22nd GA (M22GA, 22-61, p. 218, items 18, 21, 22 and 23) and Recommendation 28 (M22GA, p. 222).

The CE/P Committee responds to the above with the following corrections and apologies.

- 1) Item #18: Exception #23, line 3. Replace "his continuing" with "his election." Done
- 2) Item #21. June 7, 1993 minutes:
 - a. that alternates were not listed. RE George Harris and TE Byron Snapp listed as alternates. Done.
 - b. TE/RE designation for staff not shown.
Correction: TE Richard Aeschliman
TE Charles Dunahoo
TE Bob Edmiston
TE Bob Sweet
TE Tom Patete
 - c. Action #2. The recommendation referred GCP are not referenced or attached.
Response: There was nothing other than the action itself that was communicated.
- 3) #22 from MGA, p. 218, minutes August 18, 1993, following notations, exception,
 - a. alternates not listed.
Correction: RE Leon Oswalt and TE Howard Eyrich were the alternates.
 - b. Members absent not identified by Presbytery:
RE Ralph Mittendorff, Southern Florida
TE Paul Settle, Western Carolina
TE Howard Eyrich, Missouri
- 4) Item 23 from MGA -- minutes February 17-18, 1994
 - a. exception - Presbyteries of absent members not listed.
TE Don Musin, North Georgia
RE Nelson Perrett, SE Louisiana

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b. The word reports of sub-committees improperly labeled. Actually they were oral reports with recommendations which are listed in minutes. Noted.
 - c. Sub-committee reports are to be received, not approved: See b above and committee notes the exception in regards to #5, 8, 11, 25.
 - d. Exception: action 9 should be divided into three separate motions:

“To approve 1995 budget as presented, amend line 15 to read Messenger/Communication and that the committee wholeheartedly commend John Dunahoo for his fine work. . . “

Correction: list the three seriatim:

 - 1. approve 1995 budget as presented. \$2,102,667.
 - 2. amend line 15 to read Messenger/communications
 - 3. The committee wholeheartedly commend John Dunahoo for his fine work.
 - e. Action #17 preamble needs specific location in the 21st GA Handbook for assignment referenced.

Page 75, 1993 -- the specific location in 21st *GA Handbook* is listed on page 75, item 6c. Done.
 - f. #20 Also needs specific reference. *M21GA*, p. 75, items 8 and 9. Done
 - g. #27 should use *elected* in place of *continued*. Noted and done.
 - h. No response to exception to February 18-19, 1993 minutes adopted by 21st GA [*M21GA*, p. 73, III, 1]. See item #18 above.

Done
- 5) Item #28 in *M21GA* regarding GCP Board
- Answered by action from CE/P Minutes September 15-16, 1994, actions 11 and 12.
- 11. MSP to rescind motion passed at the CE/P stated meeting February 19-20, 1987. “That all representatives of CE/P nominated for the GCP Board have a minimum of three years remaining of the CE/P term.”
 - 12. MSP that CE/P Committee members should normally serve on the GCP Board and in every case there should be no less than 4 of the 6 members currently serving on the CE/P Committee. Noted.

From *M23GA* Overture 11. “therefore be it resolved that the 23rd GA designate the week of Father’s Day, Christian family emphasis week and that the CE/P Committee offer bulletin inserts and recommended resources to congregations within the PCA designated to strengthen Christian families.”

JOURNAL

2. That the Minutes of the regular meetings of the committee for CE/P be approved as follows:
 - a. June 20, 1995 Minutes approved with exceptions:
 1. Exception in form: failure to number pages of minutes as per RAO 13-13a.
 2. Exception in form: election of the Chairman of the committee: RAO 4-16 requires election prior to General Assembly.
 - b. September 14-15, 1995 Minutes approved with exceptions:
 1. Exception in form: same as above in a. 1.
 2. Exception in form: election of the Vice-Chairman and Secretary of the Committee: again, as above, the RAO 4-16 requires election prior to General Assembly.
 - c. February 22-23, 1996 Minutes approved with exception:
 1. Exception in form: same as above in a. 1.
 - d. June 18, 1996 Minutes approved with exception:
 1. Exception in form: same as above in a. 1.
3. That the audit report of the accounting firm be approved, and found to be in order. *Adopted*
4. That **Overture 37** be answered **in the negative**. *Adopted*
Grounds: Great Commission Publications has corrected this error on their own initiative.

Overture 37 From the Presbytery of the Ascension

"Require CE&P to Advertise in Conformity with GA Positions"

Whereas, the Fourth General Assembly which met on September 13th through the 17th of 1976 in Greenville, South Carolina, stated: Now, therefore, be it resolved: That the Fourth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America advise its members and churches as follows:

- a. The Lord has ordained that giving should be an act of worship and thus a means of grace.
- b. God has revealed in His Word that His kingdom on earth is to be supported by the cheerful, willing and loving tithes and sacrificial offerings of His children.
- c. Commercial activities such as suppers, bazaars, rummage sales, etc., held primarily to raise money are improper activities for the Church.
- d. Commercial activities designed primarily to provide a ministry such as a bookstore, are proper Church activities.
- e. Neither the Church, nor any organization of the Church should sponsor such benefit promotions which have as a

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

primary purpose raising money for the support of the Lord's work [M4GA, p. 80]; and

Whereas, Great Commission Publications, in its 1996 VBS materials, is promoting the sale of items to the young people as a fund raiser to offset costs of Vacation Bible School [i.e., "Do you need help defraying the cost of your VBS? We can help! To order these fundraising items call..."]; and

Whereas, Great Commission Publications is a publishing house under the direction of the PCA and the OP churches;

Therefore be it Resolved that the PCA Christian Education Committee should take such action as necessary to bring our educational materials into conformity with the rulings of our General Assembly.

Adopted at the April stated meeting of the Presbytery of the Ascension, on April 27, 1996.

Attested by: /s/ Fredrick R. Neikirk, Stated Clerk

5. That CE/P and WIC be allowed to conduct a 1999 National WIC Conference. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly request both prayer and support for the 1998 conference, sponsored by CE/P and WIC, for Pastors and their Families. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to the WIC for the generous 1995 Love Gift contribution of \$136,000 to MTW's Missionary's children scholarship fund at Covenant College. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly communicate to the Great Commission Publications Board its appreciation for the good biblical and reformed Sunday school curriculum and other publications and that those materials be commended to churches not yet using them. *Adopted*
9. That following its annual evaluation of coordinator Dr. Charles H. Dunahoo, the CE/P committee recommends that he be elected to serve as coordinator for the coming year. *Adopted*
10. That the matter of local presbyteries and churches be encouraged to use the training and materials being developed for the Men of the Covenant be referred to next year's assembly, and to instruct CE/P to make production of the training materials a high priority. *Adopted*
11. That the General Assembly express its thanks to the following for their unselfish service on the CE/P Committee and the Women's Advisory Sub-Committee: TE Arthur Ames, TE James R. McKee, RE Marvin Padgett, RE Nelson Perret, and Mrs. Jane Baird. *Adopted*
12. That because of our strong commitment to covenant theology and our family orientation, that 1997/98 be approved as a special time to encourage a heightened awareness of children's ministry and that CE/P

JOURNAL

communicate ideas and suggestions to local churches on its implementation. *Adopted*

Explanatory Note: CE/P is advised not to participate in the "Celebrate the Child" program unless and until it is clearly demonstrated to the permanent committee that there is no appearance of evil (1 Thessalonians 5:22) caused by possible association of this program with any similarly sponsored by non-Christian, humanistic organizations.

13. In view of the recommendation #11, page 122, *M16GA*, removing the word "certification" from the recommendation of the permanent committee, it is directed that the CE/P make it clear that what they are proposing in the "Institute for Church Ministries" is a certification by local Sessions and not by CE/P. *Adopted*
14. That the proposed budget for CE/P for 1997 be approved. *Adopted under AC report*

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Covenant
Evangel
Fellowship
Grace
Gulf Coast
Heartland
Illiana
James River
Mississippi Valley
New River
North Georgia
Northern California
Northeast
Pacific Northwest
Palmetto
Potomac
Siouxlands
South Texas
Southeast Alabama
Southwest Florida
Susquehanna Valley
Tennessee Valley

Commissioner

TE Larry R. Elenbaum
RE Newton Newell, Jr.
TE Lonnie W. Barnes
RE Joseph Harrison
TE John L. Ford
RE Charles W. Gibson
TE Chris Ehlers
TE Paul Honomichl
RE John Hart
TE Todd Bowen
TE David Baer
TE Tom Darnell
RE Owen Elder
TE Don Clements
TE James Baxter
TE David R. Brown
TE Frank J. Smith
TE Rick DeMass
RE William Lear
RE Richard R. Larson
TE Kevin C. Carr
TE Ronald Rowe
RE John C. Wright
TE Tim Rice
TE W. Christopher Labs
RE Bob Frederick

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Warrior
Western Carolina
Westminster

TE Billy Joseph
TE J. William Clark
TE Jeff Black

24-51 Assembly Recessed

The Assembly recessed at 5:25 PM with prayer by TE Howard Griffith to reconvene at 7:30 PM.

Sixth Session - Thursday Evening June 20, 1996

24-52 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 7:38 PM with the singing of "Holy, Holy, Holy" and prayer by TE Bill Lyle.

24-53 Committee of Commissioners on Administration

RE Elbert Norton, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. He yielded to TE Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk, who presented to the Assembly the WIC Love Gift video presenting the work of the Administrative Committee and staff to the PCA at large. Recommendation 1 being modified by order of the Moderator to simply state "with notations", which will be communicated to the AC.

The Assembly directed the Board of Directors to prepare a statement describing what is actually trademark protected, so that there may be a clear understanding of what is or is not permissible regarding its usage. This statement is to be distributed to all Sessions and ministers of the PCA.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

1. The Report of the Permanent Committee
2. Minutes of the Board of Directors June 20, 1995,
3. Minutes of the Board of Directors October 14, 1995,
4. Minutes of the Board of Directors March 23, 1996
5. Minutes of the Permanent Committee June 20, 1995,
6. Minutes of the Permanent Committee October 13-14, 1995,
7. Minutes of the Permanent Committee March 22-23, 1996
8. The Audited Financial Report of the Administrative Committee General Fund of December 31, 1995 and the PCA Building Fund of December 31, 1995.
9. Personal Resolution # 8

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

1. 1997 Budgets
2. Amendment of Corporate Bylaws Article V. Section F to allow for establishing subsidiary corporations by committees and agencies and filling for separate recognition by the IRS as a tax exempt corporation under IRC 501(c)(3).
3. Use of PCA ® mark

III. Recommendations:

1. That the minutes of the Administrative Committee June 20, 1995, October 13-14, 1995, and of the Board of Directors June 20, 1995, October 14, 1995 and March 23, 1996 be found to be in good order with notations. *Adopted*
2. That the minutes of March 22-23, 1996 of the Administrative Committee be accepted with exception to the denial of the request of Whitefield College and Theological Seminary to be an exhibitor at the 24th General Assembly as there was no reason given for the denial. *Adopted*
3. That the 24th General Assembly express thanks to our gracious Lord for the good spirit of cooperation among the coordinators and directors. *Adopted*
4. That the Assembly express its deepest appreciation for the Administrative Committee staff in Atlanta, specifically for Mr. Ross E. Cook, Business Administrator, Mrs. Laurel DeBert, Administrative Assistant, and for Mr. Jerry Kornegay, Director of PCA Historical Center in St. Louis for his excellent work with the PCA Archives. *Adopted*
5. That the Assembly commend the Stated Clerk for his excellent work and that he be elected for another year of service as the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly. *Adopted*
6. That the Administrative Committee be authorized to appoint a Special Subcommittee to plan an appropriate way to celebrate and commemorate the first 25 years of the life and ministry of the PCA beginning with the 25th General Assembly (1997) and culminating with the 26th General Assembly (1998 which is the 25th anniversary of the founding of the PCA). *Adopted*
7. That the responses from the Committees and Agencies to the Legal Audit question 21 respecting the out-of-state activities be found acceptable and that the concerns expressed have been satisfied. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly approve of Robins, Eskew and Farmer, PC as auditors for the Administrative Committee, Christian Education & Publications, and Committee on Mission to North America for the calendar year ending December 31, 1996; and that the General Assembly

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

approve of Capin, Crouse & Co. as auditors for the Committee on Mission to the World for the calendar year ending December 31, 1996.

Adopted

9. That the General Assembly rescind the action in M20GA, VI, 2, p. 129 accepting the invitation from Potomac Presbytery to host General Assembly in 1999 in Baltimore. This recommendation is taken reluctantly after site visitations resulted in finding no affordable facilities within the bounds of Potomac Presbytery.

Adopted

10. That:

The Corporate Bylaws Article V. Section F states:

"F. Boards of Agencies

When it is necessary for the handling of civil matters, the General Assembly may authorize one of its committees or agencies to incorporate and to form a board. The relationship of the board to the Assembly remains as a committee, and the provisions of the corporation charter and bylaws shall be in conformity with the constitution of the Church."

Pursuant to Corporate Bylaws V.F, the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) recommends to the 24th General Assembly that under the above quoted provision of the Bylaws the program committees (i.e. Christian Education & Publications, Mission to North America and Mission to the World) be authorized to incorporate for the handling of civil matters as affiliate corporations, if they so choose. The membership of the boards of directors for affiliate corporations shall be the members of the committees elected by the General Assembly.

Further, that if a committee elects to so incorporate, the provisions of the corporate charter and bylaws shall first be reviewed and approved by the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation).

Furthermore, all affiliate corporations (including, e.g. the PCA Foundation) are authorized to pursue recognition by the IRS as a tax exempt corporation under Internal Revenue Section Code 501(c)(3).

Adopted

11. That the Administrative Committee budget of \$1,175,019 and Partnership Share budget of \$899,519 be approved.

Adopted

12. That the PCA office Building budget of \$689,689 be approved.

Adopted

13. That the Committee on Christian Education & Publications budget of \$2,056,224 and Partnership Share budget of \$1,342,224 be approved.

Adopted

14. Moved that the budget of Covenant College of \$13,894,297 and Partnership Share budget of \$1,375,000 be approved.

Adopted

JOURNAL

15. That the budget of Covenant Theological Seminary of \$4,758,800 and Partnership Share budget of \$1,567,300 be approved. *Adopted*
16. That the budget of Insurance, Annuities & Relief of \$689,550 be approved. *Adopted*
17. That the budget of Committee on Mission to North America of \$4,204,464 plus a growth budget of \$1,387,433 and Partnership Share budget of \$4,118,964 be approved. *Adopted*
18. That the budget of the Committee on Mission to the World of \$24,593,150 (which includes MTW, Impact, CoMission and Medical Insurance Fund) and Partnership Share budget of \$4,471,853 be approved. *Adopted*
19. That the budget of the PCA Foundation Board of \$486,790 be approved. *Adopted*
20. That the budget of the Ridge Haven Conference Center of \$911,100 and Partnership Share budget of \$492,350. *Adopted*
21. That the General Assembly authorize the Stated Clerk and Business Administrator to calculate the Partnership Share dollar amounts and percentages for each budget after the budgets are approved by General Assembly in June 1996. *Adopted*
22. That the General Assembly registration fee cover the cost of General Assembly and that the fee for the 1997 General Assembly be set at \$130 per registrant. *Adopted*
23. That the proposed new compensation ranges for coordinators, directors and presidents, both lows and highs be increased by 3.5% for 1998 only (see Appendix C, page 353). *Adopted*
24. That the Administrative Committee annually develop guidelines suggesting the percentage of increase to be applied to the Coordinator/Director/President salary ranges and to periodically do a complete review. *Adopted*
25. That the 24th General Assembly request the Session of Affirmation Presbyterian Church to refrain from using the PCA® mark in the corporate name and masthead of the PCA News, Inc. *Adopted*
26. That the 24th General Assembly affirm that the preceding motion, made in the spirit of reconciliation and brotherly love at the request of the Session of the Affirmation Presbyterian Church, in no way indicates that the Board of Directors does not have the authority to act on civil and corporate matters in accordance with powers granted to it by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) through its charter and corporate Bylaws. However, before legal action is taken against a member of the PCA, ecclesiastical remedy shall be sought in the courts of the Church. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

27. That the 24th General Assembly concur with the MNA recommendations regarding **Overtures 17 and 18** which request General Assembly to spin off RUM into a permanent committee of the General Assembly and that MNA add RE William Joseph and TE Bill Fox from the Administrative Committee plus the Stated Clerk (*ex officio*) to the Study Committee which will report to the 25th General Assembly. *Adopted*
28. That the audited financial statements of the Administrative Committee General Fund of December 31, 1995 and the PCA Building Fund of December 31, 1995 be approved. *Adopted*
29. That **Personal Resolution #8** be answered in the affirmative as follows: Therefore, be it resolved that the Administrative Committee add to the General Assembly Arrangements Committee Manual instructions to prevent this omission in the future. *Adopted as amended*

Personal Resolution 8: TE Frank Moser "Fencing the Table"

WHEREAS, the *Book of Church Order* 58-4, specifies that at the observance of the sacrament of the Lord's Supper those who are to be invited to participate must at least be those "who profess the true religion, and are communicants in good standing in any evangelical church"; and

WHEREAS, in the worship service opening the 24th General Assembly the Lord's Table was not so fenced as to "communicants in good standing," either orally or in written form in the bulletin for the service; and

WHEREAS the 21st General Assembly in Columbia, SC instructed "the Administrative Committee to take such steps as are expeditious and necessary so that the Lord's Table may from this time forth be properly fenced at each and every celebration of the sacrament of the Lord's Supper at subsequent General Assemblies"; and

WHEREAS, the consciences of an unknown number of commissioners have again been grieved in the failure of implementing this biblical and constitutional fencing;

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED that the Administrative Committee be directed AGAIN to take whatever steps are necessary to prevent this grievous omission in the future, with the suggestion that perhaps a rule be added to the RAO or that somehow those administering the sacrament be directly notified in writing as to this provision of our Constitution.

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Calvary
Central Carolina
Covenant
Evangel
Fellowship

Commissioner

TE Carl W. Bogue
RE Pat Hodge
TE Dan King
TE Bob Penny
RE Houston Welch
TE Scott E. Hill

JOURNAL

Grace	TE Marshall Connor
Heartland	TE Phil Kayser
Illiana	TE Michael Singenstreu
James River	TE K. W. Pete Hurst
Louisiana	RE George T. Thompson
Mississippi Valley	RE Elmer Adams
New River	TE Jerry Maguire
North Georgia	TE Kennedy Smartt
North Texas	RE Elbert Norton
Pacific Northwest	TE Jim Bordwine
Palmetto	RE John M. Goodman
Philadelphia	RE Samuel J. Grillo
Potomac	RE John J. Strain
Southeast Louisiana	RE John R. Willis
Southern Florida	RE Herman F. Hinz
Southwest Florida	TE Andrew Siegenthaler
Tennessee Valley	RE Henry Quinn
Warrior	TE Bruce Garriss
Western Carolina	TE John P. Jerguson
Westminster	TE Pat Parham

24-54 Committee on Review of Presbytery Records

TE Paul Walker, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report

I. A list of Presbytery Minutes received by the Committee (See III below)

II. A list of the Presbyteries which have not submitted Minutes: None.

III. A Report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery

1. That the Minutes of **Ascension** Presbytery:
 - a. Be approved without exception: **April 28-29, 1995; July 29, 1995; October 27-28, 1995; January 27, 1996;**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
 - d. **No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**
2. That the Minutes of **Calvary** Presbytery:
 - a. Be approved without exception: **January 27, 1995; April 27, 1995; July 22, 1995; October 26, 1995;**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
 - d. **That the response to the 23rd GA Exceptions be found satisfactory;**

Adopted

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Exception: October 27, 1994, p. 7: It is unclear whether the candidate for ordination was actually examined by presbytery. There was no record of a 3/4 vote to omit any part of the examination (BCO 19-5, 21-4).

Response: We respectfully disagree. The report states clearly: "TE -- introduced Mr. -- to the presbytery. Mr. -- is a Licentiate of Westminster Presbytery and now a member of Woodruff Road Pres. Church in Simpsonville, SC, and he comes for Ordination. The Committee having examined Mr. -- in his Christian Experience, his call to the ministry, in Theology, BCO, English Bible, Sacraments, and Church History, and having approved his examination now presents him to the Presbytery for Examination. Presbytery proceeded to examine Mr. --" (Emphasis mine) The motion recorded on the same page indicates that he was examined in all areas and that his examination was approved.

Exception: October 27, 1994, p. 8: There is no evidence that the TE was a member of this presbytery (RAO 14-10 h.2).

Response: There are several TE's named on this page. All are members in good standing of Calvary Presbytery with the exception of TE -- (New River) and Mr -- (Palmetto). these two men have served in our presbytery for several years and have been previously approved by Calvary Presbytery (so recorded in our minutes) for service in their respective places. RAO 14-10 h. 2 requires a listing of churches, ministers, clerks with their addresses. This requirement was fully complied with. This is included in our January Docket each year and was included in 1994, and was sent to the Stated Clerks office.

- e. That the response to the general exceptions be found unsatisfactory:

Exception: General: Presbytery needs to be more diligent in making clear that all steps in the receiving, dismissing, examining, etc. of ministers are taken; and when the extraordinary clause is used that it be clear and all necessary votes noted.

Response: (Response to this was not included. Does a General Exception need to have a response?)

Reasoning of Committee: In answer to Calvary presbytery's question, a response is required for a general exception (RAO 14-10. b) . Since responses are necessary, Presbytery must reply to the 25th General Assembly.

Adopted

3. That the Minutes of **Central Carolina Presbytery:**

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 28, 1995; April 22, 1995; June 1, 1995, July 15, 1995; October 28, 1995;**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
- d. **No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

JOURNAL

4. That the Minutes of **Central Florida** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**;
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 17, 1995; April 22, 1995; October 21, 1995**;
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **January 17, 1995; July 18, 1995; April 22, 1995; September 12, 1995, October 21, 1995.**
General: that exams for ordinations & transfer do not list all parts. (*BCO* 21-4)
General: No record of required 3/4 vote for waiving internship requirements (*BCO* 19-16)
April 22, 1995: (P. 3, "Examining," Paragraph 2): Reference to an examination in previous meeting is not found in the minutes of the previous meeting
 - d. **That the response to the 23rd GA Exceptions be found satisfactory.**
Exception: October 15, 1994: Ruling Elders are not listed in report of Commission to organize a new church as well as to install and ordain elders and deacons.
Response: There were two other ruling elders assigned to the commission in question. Mr -- and Mr --- . They were both present also.
Exception: October 15, 1994: By appointing a committee to further instruct a man whom it had just approved for ordination, the presbytery acknowledged that it was not fully satisfied with the individual's qualifications for ordination (*BCO* 21-4).
Response: There is nothing in the minutes of October 15, 1994, regarding a committee appointed to "further instruct" anyone.
- Adopted*
5. That the Minutes of **Central Georgia** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **April 11, 1995; May 20, 1995; July 15, 1995; September 16, 1995; October 19, 1995**;
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**;
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None**;
 - d. **No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**
- Adopted*
6. That the Minutes of **Covenant** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 10, 95, May 23, 1995; June 27, 1995; October 3, 1995**;
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**;
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
March 7, 1995 P. 20 No record of exam in PCA history (*BCO* 21-4. a7)
 - d. **That the response to the 23rd GA Exceptions be found satisfactory:**

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Exception: March 1, 1994, p. 7; May 24, 1994, p. 9; October 4, 1994, p. 23: There is no record of proceedings of a church care commission (BCO 15-1).

Response: March 1, 1994, p. 7 & October 4, 1994: On these pages, Covenant Presbytery approved the actions of the Church Care Committee, which had acted as a commission of commission of presbytery to dissolve certain pastoral relationships and to dismiss certain ministers to other presbyteries. Covenant Presbytery had previously authorized the Church Care Committee to take these actions as a commission in these specific circumstances as explained in the Church Care Committee manual. Every committee of Covenant Presbytery has a presbytery approved operating manual. These manuals and their amendments are recorded in the minutes of the meetings where they are approved. These operating manuals are not a part of the Standing Rules of Presbytery.

The March 1, 1994 and the October 4, 1994 minutes of presbytery contain no record of the Church Care Committee's submitting its "full record of its proceedings" or "complete minutes" (BCO 15-1) regarding its actions as a commission, nor of presbytery approving such minutes. We acknowledge this omission, and in the future we will be more careful in our efforts to satisfy the requirements of BCO 15-1 regarding commissions.

May 24, 1994, p. 9: We can find no mention of any proceedings of the Church Care Committee as a commission on this page. We do not have enough information in the GA report to know what specific action on this page the GA has taken exception to. We respectfully request more information so we can make an appropriate response.

Adopted

7. That the Minutes of **Eastern Canada Presbytery:**

- a. Be approved without exception: **February 23, 1995; July 12, 1995;**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
October 25, 1995 p. 378 (Paragraph 9) By appointing a member to further instruct a man whom it had just approved for ordination, the presbytery acknowledged that it was not fully satisfied with the individual's qualification (BCO 21-4).
- d. **No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

8. That the Minutes of **Eastern Carolina Presbytery:**

- a. Be approved without exception: **April 8, 1995; October 21, 1995;**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
July 15, 1995, p. 11 appendix B, report of commission, reads, "TE1 made a motion to permit the variation of BCO 21-5 question #1 to omit

JOURNAL

the words, "as originally given" and "inerrant." This motion was seconded. After discussion a vote was taken and the motion failed. NOTE: The roles of TE1 and TE2 were switched so that TE2 would be asking the constitutional questions and TE1 would be leading in a time of prayer and laying on of hands and extending the right hand of fellowship. This was agreeable to the commission."

The Review Committee agrees with the spirit of the action of the commission to defeat the motion, but the motion should have been ruled out of order as a violation of our Standards. Subsequent minutes of Presbytery do not indicate that the Presbytery has addressed what appears to be a serious exception of one of its members to his own ordination vows (BCO 21-5, #1 and 2; 40-4).

- d. **No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

- 9. That the Minutes of **Evangel Presbytery**:

- a. Be approved without exception: **August 1, 1995;**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 9, 1995; September 2, 1995;**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
- d. **No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

- 10. That the Minutes of **Fellowship Presbytery**:

- a. Be approved without exception: **April 27, 1995;**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **September 25, 1995;**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
- d. **No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

- 11. That the Minutes of **Grace Presbytery**:

- a. Be approved without exception: **May 9, 1995; July 25, 1995; September 12, 1995;**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
- d. **No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

- 12. That the Minutes of **Great Lakes Presbytery**:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 13, 14, 1995; October 13, 14, 1995;**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 12, 13, 1995;**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
- d. **That the response to the 23rd GA Exceptions be found satisfactory.**

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Exception: January 14-15, 1994, p. 5, 14b: There is no record as to whether this meeting was the first or second notice of divestiture of a TE, nor record of 2/3 vote as required (*BCO* 34-10).

Response: GLP reports notice was given at a previous meeting and that written notice (sent certified mail, return receipt requested) was sent to the TE. GLP acknowledges the oversight in not noting this in the Minutes, and will be more careful in the future.

Exception: January 14-15, 1994, p. 5, 14B: There is no record of written notification to another TE of pending consideration of his divestiture under *BCO* 34-10 at the next stated meeting.

Response: GLP notes that the action recorded at this point in the minutes was demission according to *BCO* 38-2. This being "at his request," no notice is required.

Exception: May 13-14, 1994, p. 2-9: Although informed by means of a complaint from the TE who was divested on January 14-15, 1994 of his not receiving prior notice of divestiture, Presbytery denied his complaint against its action (*BCO* 34-10).

Response: GLP reports that the complaint was denied based on the fact that notice was given at a previous meeting and written notice (sent certified mail, return receipt requested) was sent to the TE. The TE acknowledged this in his refusal to pursue the complaint in a higher court.

Exception: May 13-14, 1994, p. 2-9: Minutes of Executive Session were not submitted for review (*BCO* 40-1).

Response: GLP acknowledges the oversight in this matter, and will be more careful in the future.

Adopted

13. That the Minutes of **Gulf Coast Presbytery:**

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 5, 1995; February 14, 1995; April 4, 1995; May 13, 1995; July 25, 1995; August 22, 1995; October 24, 1995;**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
- d. **No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

14. That the Minutes of **Heartland Presbytery:**

- a. Be approved without exception: **August 4, 5, 1995; November 10, 11, 1995;**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
- d. **No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

JOURNAL

15. That the Minutes of **Heritage** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **September 9, 1995; November 11, 1995; December 16, 1995;**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
 - d. **That as no response to the 23rd GA Exceptions was submitted, the response should be submitted to the 25th General Assembly.**
 - e. **General exceptions:** No presbytery directory, or list of candidates.

Adopted

16. That the Minutes of **Illiana** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **April 8, 1995; April 29, 1995; May 16, 1995; September 11, 1995; October 21, 1995;**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
 - d. **No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

17. That the Minutes of **James River** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **April 8, 1995; October 14, 1995;**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **July 8, 1995;**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
 - d. **No response to the 23rd GA is required.**
 - e. **That the response to the 22nd General Assembly be found satisfactory:**
Exception: April 3, 1993: Church Vocations Committee report shows no evidence of sessional endorsement or six month membership for one coming under care (BCO 18-2);
Response: The Presbytery agrees with the exception and promises to be more careful in the future. The candidate had the endorsement of his Session and had exceeded the six month membership requirement. This information was inadvertently left out of the minutes.
Exception: July 13, 1993, p. 70, item 9: PCA TE member of another presbytery given permission to labor in bounds with no evidence that his presbytery concurred (BCO 13-2).
Response: The Presbytery agrees with the exception and promises to be more careful in the future. The James River Presbytery did have concurrence of his presbytery, but this information was not recorded in the minutes.

Adopted

18. That the Minutes of **Korean Capital** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None;**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

October 3, 1994; April 3, 1995. There is no record of examination by the Presbytery, and no listing of the parts of examination (*BCO* 19,21). There is no record of concurring congregational meetings or Presbytery dismissals of teaching elders (*BCO* 23-1).

- d. **That as no response to the 23rd GA exceptions was received, this response should be submitted to the 25th GA:**

Exception: General: No Rolls, Directory, or Standing Rules.

There is no record of annual review by Presbytery of Sessional records (*BCO* 13-9b).

Response:

Exception: October 5, 1992; 12(1): Details of examinations are incomplete (*BCO* 19-2).

Response:

Exception: April 5, 1993, # 9: Details of examinations are incomplete (*BCO* 19-2, *BCO* 21-4).

Response:

Exception: April 5, 1993, # 9(5): No record that the call for a TE was presented or approved (*BCO* 21-11).

Response:

Exception: April 4, 1994, #10: Details of examinations are incomplete (*BCO* 19-2, *BCO* 21-4).

- e. No standing rules and no list of candidates were submitted for 1995.

Adopted

19. That the Minutes of **Korean Central Presbytery:**

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 30, 1995;**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 11, 1995; October 10, 1995;**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
- d. **As no response to the 23rd GA exception was received, a response should be submitted to the 25th General Assembly:**

Exception: General: Minutes do not reflect all actions of presbytery, e.g. April 7, 1992, VI2.1 (*BCO* 13-9b).

Response:

Exception: April 13, 1993, 3-2: A man was named an evangelist who was licensed but not ordained (*BCO* 8-6).

Response:

Exception: October 12, 1993: A commission was made up of TEs only (*BCO* 15-2).

Response:

Exception: April 11, 1994: A quorum was not met as there were only two RE's present (*BCO* 13-4).

Response:

Exception: April 11, 1994, V-2: No reason given for exempting candidate from internship (*BCO* 19-16).

JOURNAL

Response:

- e. **General exception:** No directory, no rolls, no list of candidates.

Adopted

20. That the Minutes of **Korean Eastern** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **September 19, 1995; November 21, 1995;**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **September 22, 1992;**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
April 11, 1995, Page 6, Steps of ordination exam need to be stated (*BCO* 19, 21)
November 24, 1992. No record of annual review of session records.
- d. **As no response to the 23rd General Assembly exceptions was received, this should be submitted to the 25th General Assembly.**
Exception: General: There is no record of annual review by Presbytery of Sessional records (*BCO* 13-9b).

Response:

Exception: October 21, 1993, p.3: There is no record of calls for men to be ordained (*BCO* 13-5).

Response:

Exception: November 23, 1993, p.2: There is no explanation for dissolving pastoral relations, no record of a congregational meeting to concur (*BCO* 23-1), or action by Presbytery in response (*BCO* 13-9).
April 5, 1994, p.3: There is no record that RE's were examined when a new church was received (*BCO* 13-8).

Response:

Exception: November 24, 1992, September 22, 1992, November 23, 1993, April 5, 1994: The details of examination are incomplete (*BCO* 13-5).

Response:

Adopted

21. That the Minutes of **Korean Northwest** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None;**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **April 11, 1995; October 10, 1995;** No details of all parts of ordination examinations were given (*BCO* 21-4);
- d. **That as no response to the 23rd General Assembly exceptions was received, this should be submitted to the 25th General Assembly:**
Exception: General: There is no record of annual review by Presbytery of Sessional records (*BCO* 13-9b).

Response:

Exception: October 12, 1993: There is no record that a TE transferring into presbytery was examined (*BCO* 13-6).

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Response:

- e. **General exception:** No directory, no roll, no list of candidates, no standing rules.

Adopted

22. That the Minutes of **Korean Southeastern** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**;
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 17, 1995**;
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
June 12, 1995, no quorum present, (*BCO* 13-4);
- d. That the response to the 23rd General Assembly be found satisfactory.

Exception: General: There is no record of annual review by Presbytery of Sessional records (*BCO* 13-9b).

Response: KSEP fully acknowledges its failures to annual review of Sessional Records (*BCO* 13-9b). KSEP understand as it was one of the major errors with negligence of its duty (*BCO* 40-2). We regret and apologize for this matter. We will so with our best effort in the future.

Exception: April 6, 1992, p.4; October 5, 1992; December 12, 1994: Details of the examination are incomplete (*BCO* 19-2, 21-4).

Response: KSEP needs to be more careful for its errors, details of the examination are incomplete. We pledge to improve records and try more accurate in the future. We regret this oversight.

Exception: October 3-4, 1994: A church was received without examination of REs (*BCO* 13-8).

Response: Again, it is our error that we did not in accurate record in details (Minutes p. 5, 17.1). Commissioners executed the examination as presbytery directed and authorized them for the church (*BCO* 15-1)

Exception: April 12, 1993: There is no record that the required ordination papers were submitted (*BCO* 21-4,b,c).

Response: KSEP did not approve any ordination in this Stated Meeting. However, this probably has been misunderstood due to an incorrect translation. We will try more to prepare a competent translated edition of presbytery records in the future.

Exception: October 3-4, 1994: There is no record of examination for a man licensed (*BCO* 19-2), and for a TE admitted (*BCO* 13-6).

Response: There is no record of examination for a man licensed (*BCO* 19-2). Presbytery must admit with its irregularity: not executed examination in strict accord with *BCO*. Credentials Committee interviewed without exam and approved licensure. We regret this irregularity that we utilized. In the future we will careful and strictly adhere to the *BCO* procedure.

Exception: July 15, 1993; December 12, 1994; March 10, 1995: There is no record that the call for the meeting was approved (*BCO* 13-11).

JOURNAL

Response: It is apparently the Stated Clerk's error due to the ignorance of the *BCO*. This Clerk will not repeat this error again and concentrate on the polity of the *BCO*.

Exception: **July 15, 1993**, p. 3: There is no record that a pastor's call was approved by Presbytery (*BCO* 21-1).

Response: Presbytery approved the pastor's call in strict accord with *BCO*. The approval fully stated in Presbytery Minutes in clear description (Minutes July 15, 1993, p. 2, 6.1)

Exception: **April 11-12, 1994**, p.1: There is no record of a call for a TE admitted to Presbytery (*BCO* 21-1).

Response: Receiving call from a church was delayed for TE --- until he procure legal immigration status for ministry. Later he accepted it.

Exception: **June 20-21, 1994**, p.2: There is no record of a congregational meeting concerning pastor's resignation (*BCO* 23-1).

Response: Presbytery record clearly that TE -----absence from the church is violation of *BCO* 23-1. We regret that the pastor left the church without the dissolution of the pastoral relation. presbytery will endeavor to prevent and refrain from repeated it in the future.

Exception: **December 12, 1994**, p. 3: The proposed Council (or Association) of Korean Presbyteries is not authorized by *BCO* 13-9 in responsibilities of presbyteries, without permission of GA; nor is it permissible for these presbyteries to meet for business while the GA is in session without the Assembly's approval.

NOTE: While there is no objection to the Korean Commissioners meeting for fellowship at GA, the CRPR is concerned with the possibility of the formation of a synodical body which would assume some of the responsibilities of the GA, and tend to separate more than integrate the KLPs within the PCA.

Response: KSEP respectfully disagrees with concern that the proposed Council of Korean Presbyteries is "with the possibility of the formation of a synodical body;" it is just a council of Korean presbyteries, no other meaning existed. KSPE understands the responsibilities of presbytery (*BCO* 13-9). Therefore, also understand that without permission of GA, absolutely **None** of permissible. KSEP will truly abide in the Constitution of the PCA and its Westminster Standards.

Adopted

23. That the Minutes of **Korean Southern** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **October 14, 1993; April 10, 11, 1995; December 4, 1995;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
General: No record of annual review of sessional records (*BCO* 13-9b).
October 9, 1995, p. 7.: No record that a commission was established to install a TE.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- d. **That as no response to the 23rd General Assembly exceptions was received, this response should be submitted to the 25th General Assembly;**

Exception: General: There is no record of annual review by Presbytery of Sessional records (BCO 13-9b).

Response:

Exception: April 16, 1992, p. 7, (2): In a discipline case it is not clear that BCO 34 was followed.

Exception: April 16, 1992, p. 7; October 15, 1992, p. 2 (1): Office of Kwansa (translated "eldress") is not recognized by BCO 7-2 and needs to be clarified.

Response:

Exception: October 15, 1992, p. 3 (10): There is no record of calls for men examined for ordination (BCO 21-1), and no evidence of their internship being approved (BCO 21-2).

Response:

- e. **General exceptions:** No directory, no list of candidates, no standing rules.

Adopted

24. That the Minutes of **Korean Southwestern Presbytery:**

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **October 12, 1994; April 25, 1995.**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **October 12, 1994; April 25, 1995;**

October 10, 1995. (Item 1 and 2) No record of congregational meetings to dissolve pastoral relationship per BCO 23-1).

A TE was removed from Presbytery rolls without explanation (BCO 13-10).

General: Record of examinations for ordination and licensure is missing and parts of the exam are not recorded (BCO 13, 19, 21).

General: There is no record of presbytery's approval of session records. (BCO 13-9b).

No record of commission to examine ruling elders before receiving mission church. (BCO 13-8).

- d. **That as no response to the 23rd General Assembly was received, this should be submitted to the 25th General Assembly:**

Exception: General: The details of examinations are incomplete.

There is no record of annual review by Presbytery of Sessional records (BCO 13-9b).

Response:

Exception: October 13, 1992: Deaconess is not an office recognized in the PCA (BCO 9-7).

Response:

Adopted

JOURNAL

25. That the Minutes of **Louisiana** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **June 10, 1995; October 21, 1995;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **July 15, 1995;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
 - No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**
- Adopted*
26. That the Minutes of **Mid-America** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **April 21, 1995; June 6, 1995; October 13, 1995;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
 - No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**
- Adopted*
27. That the Minutes of **Mississippi Valley** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **June 6, 1995, October 17, 1995;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **June 13, 1995;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
 - No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**
- Adopted*
28. That the Minutes of **Missouri** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **April 18, 1995; July 18, 1995, October 17, 1995;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
 - No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required;**
 - That the response to the 22nd GA be found satisfactory.**
- Exception: General:** No indication of approval of Commission minutes. (July 20, December 24, January 18) (*BCO* 15-1).
- Response:** MSP to respond to the 22nd GA exceptions to the minutes of Missouri Presbytery (*M22GA*, p 295) by adopting the following response.
- Whereas *BCO* 15-1 requires the approval of the actions of the commission and not the minutes of the commission, Missouri Presbytery will continue to approve the actions of commissions, record such approval in the minutes of Presbytery, and include the minutes of commissions in the document file appended to the minutes of Presbytery.
- Adopted*
29. That the Minutes of **Nashville** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **October 10, 1994; April 11, 1995; July 8, 1995;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the Clerk: **July 9, 1994; January 7, 1995;**

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**;
- d. **No responses to General Assembly exceptions required**;
- e. **General:** No list of candidates. The Presbytery is reminded to submit records in a timely fashion (RAO 14-4-d).

Adopted

30. That the Minutes of **New Jersey** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **May 20, 1995; July 16, 1995; November 18, 1995**;
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 18, 1995**;
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None**;
- d. **No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

31. That the Minutes of **New River** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **June 6, 1995; July 14-15, 1995**;
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 10-11, 1995**;
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
November 10-11, 1995, p. 7 Item 65-25: Presbytery denied an overture from a neighboring session which should have been accepted because it dealt with a non-ordained man being allowed to teach Sunday School without a change in his views when he had been removed from teaching as a result of a judicial decision by the General Assembly (*PCA Digest* vol. I, p. 428). It appears Presbytery allowed a court under its oversight to act contrary to a G. A. decision (*BCO* 40-2.4, 14-6.c).
- d. **That the response to the 23rd GA Exceptions be found satisfactory. September 11, 1994**, Special Meeting: A special meeting of Presbytery was called on an emergency basis when no emergency appeared to exist (*BCO* 13-11); and further, the meeting was called to transact business on the Lord's Day (*WCF* 21).

Response: Motion was made, seconded and adopted that our response be that New River Presbytery agrees with the exception and believes that this exception was adequately dealt with at the following Stated Meeting. November 11/12, 1994, p. 8, para 62-25. At that time New River Presbytery received a complaint against calling the meeting to transact business on the Lord's Day. New River Presbytery answered the complaint by motion to read that, "We deny that the Presbytery erred in a legal sense; but we agree that Presbytery acted very unwisely and we agree not to repeat such an action in the future."

Adopted

32. That the Minutes of **Northeast** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**;
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 12-13, 1995; November 4, 1995**;

JOURNAL

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None**;
- d. **No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**
- e. Regarding the exceptions of the 22nd GA: We recommend that the Presbytery be directed to respond to the exceptions of the 22nd GA at their next Stated Meeting.

Response to the 22nd GA Exceptions:

Exception: May 7-8, 1993: p. 24, (29): TE from another denomination was permitted to preach regularly (once a month) without licensure (BCO 19-1).

Response: "Presbytery respectfully informs the General Assembly that it was conscious of the requirement raised by BCO 19-1. At that time, a duly ordained Teaching Elder of the Northeast Presbytery was present and serving regularly at Hope Church, Ballston Spa, NY, albeit in the capacity of Assistant Pastor. Minister in question provided supplemental preaching."

Adopted

33. That the Minutes of **Northern California** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **March 10-11, 1995; July 22, 1995; October 13-14, 1995; November 4, 1995;**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**;
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None**;
 - d. **No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

34. That the Minutes of **Northern Illinois** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **April 11, 1995; July 21-22, 1995; October 27-28, 1995;**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**;
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None**;
 - d. **That the response to the 23rd General Assembly exceptions be found satisfactory.**

Exception: October 21-22, 1994, p. 28: A divestiture took place without record of proper notice at the prior meeting. (BCO 34-10, 38-2).

Response: The clerk moved the following response to a report received from the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records at the 23rd General Assembly: "The Presbytery of Northern Illinois respectfully appeals the exception to our minutes taken by the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records at the 23rd General Assembly.

"While the Presbytery (as noted in its October 21-22 minutes) did indeed vote to divest Mr. --- without censure at his request, the minutes reflected that "this action will need to be ratified at the winter stated meeting." And, in our January 21, 1995, minutes, the following is recorded (95-13, p. 4): 'He [Mr. S---] moved to divest TE -- without censure at his request [BCO 38-2]. This was first announced at our Fall meeting [See Minutes 94-82]. Adopted.'

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

"It is the Presbytery's position that the first vote (though incorrectly termed a divestiture) did in fact constitute the "proper notice" required by BCO since the minutes noted that it would be ratified at the winter stated meeting." Adopted

Adopted

35. That the Minutes of **North Georgia Presbytery**:
- Be approved without exception: **April 18, 1995; July 15, 1995; September 16, 1995; October 17, 1995;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
 - No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**
 - General exception:** No Standing Rules included.

Adopted

36. That the Minutes of **North Texas Presbytery**:
- Be approved without exception: **January 27-28, 1995; April 21-22, 1995; July 28-29, 1995; October 27-28, 1995;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
 - No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required;**
 - General exception:** No Standing Rules included.

Adopted

37. That the Minutes of **Pacific Presbytery**:
- Be approved without exception: **None;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **November 6-7, 1992; January 23, 1993; May 22, 1993; October 23, 1993; May 21, 1994; August 2, 1994; October 22, 1994; January 28, 1995; March 25, 1995; June 29, 1995;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
May 20, 1995 p.5 #7. A commission is established by Presbytery to discipline a church member without describing the reasons. (BCO 11-4, 31-1, 13-9.)
General exceptions: pastoral calls and appendices are not included; Minutes of January 23, 1993 are missing.
 - That the exceptions to the 22nd GA Exceptions be found satisfactory.**

GENERAL RECOMMENDATION: Whereas, the 22nd GA directed Pacific Presbytery to present unsubmitted minutes of October 1992 and to resubmit the minutes of January 23, 1993; May 22, 1993; October 23, 1993; February 12, 1994 and the Presbytery did not do so, and Whereas, the Presbytery did not submit any minutes for subsequent meetings; Therefore, the CRPR recommends that Pacific Presbytery be directed to present minutes by October 31, 1995, including the corrections required by the 22nd GA, plus the minutes which should have been presented to

JOURNAL

the 23rd GA by October 31, 1995, and that the minutes required to be submitted to the 24th GA be submitted by the usual required date.

Adopted

38. That the Minutes of **Pacific Northwest** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 13-14, 1995; April 28, 1995; October 6, 1995; August 17, 1995; November 2, 1995;**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
- d. **No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

39. That the Minutes of **Palmetto** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 26, 1995; April 27, 1995; July 27, 1995; October 26, 1995;**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 26, 1995;**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
- d. **No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

40. That the Minutes of **Philadelphia** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **May 13, 1995; September 9, 1995; November 11, 1995;**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
March 11, 1995 item 95-03-16 (pp. 4 & 5), & attachment # 7. Recommendation: Response #1, first sentence, fails to set forth clearly that the *BCO* 9-3 limits the office of deacon only to men. It also fails to set forth clearly that *BCO* 9-7 does not provide for training of women for diaconal ministry and for the setting apart of women, who assist the deacons, by a commissioning service.
- d. **No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

41. That the Minutes of **Pittsburgh** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 4, 1995; July 8, 1995; October 12, 1995;**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
April 29, 1995. Record is not clear if a candidate was examined.
- d. **The responses to the 23rd GA Exceptions be found satisfactory in that directory and standing rules were submitted;**
- e. **That the Response to the 22nd GA exceptions be found satisfactory, with a reminder that, "in the event of a called meeting , the portion of the call stating the purpose of the meeting should be recorded verbatim in the minutes" (RAO 14-10.d.2); also, the minutes for the**

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

called meeting should appear in the minute book in chronological order, not as an appendix to the minutes of a Stated Meeting.

Adopted

42. That the Minutes of **Potomac** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **February 11, 1995; May 9, 1995; September 16, 1995; November 14, 1995;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
 - No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**
- Adopted*
43. That the Minutes of **Rocky Mountain** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **January 26, 27, 1995;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 27, 28, 1995; September 21, 22, 1995;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
 - No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**
- Adopted*
44. That the Minutes of **Siouxlands** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **January 27-28, 1995; April 27-28, 1995; September 28-29, 1995;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
 - No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**
- Adopted*
45. That the Minutes of **South Coast** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **January 28, 1995; April 22, 1995; July 19, 1995; September 16, 1995;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
 - No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**
- Adopted*
46. That the Minutes of **South Texas** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **April 28, 29, 1995; July 28, 29, 1995; October 27, 28, 1995;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
 - No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**
- Adopted*
47. That the Minutes of **Southeast Alabama** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **March 8, 1995;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 25, 1995; July 18, 1995; October 24, 1995.**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

April 25, 1995. Candidate approved for student supply without licensure. (*BCO* 18-5, 22-5).

October 24, 1995. Appendix C. Commission to ordain did not have proper quorum per (*BCO* 15-1, 2).

- d. **That the response to the 23rd GA Exceptions be found satisfactory.**
Exception: **April 26, 1994**, p. 2, 94-3-11.3; and July 19, 1994: There is no record of written notification to a TE pending consideration of his divestiture under *BCO* 34-10 for the next (July) stated meeting; no record of grounds for action; no record of required 2/3 vote at July 19, 1994 meeting.
Response: Respectfully responding to the exceptions to our minutes of April 26, 1994, and July 19, 1994, the Presbytery of Southeast Alabama would assure the General Assembly that in our actions in divesting a teaching elder under *BCO* 34-10, Presbytery was careful to follow this *BCO* paragraph, seeking through several avenues to locate the address of said teaching elder to whom a registered letter was sent. Further, a count was taken, with only one dissenting vote being noted, thus fulfilling the 2/3 requirement of *BCO* 34-10. We will be careful in the future to record such details.

Adopted

48. That the Minutes of **Southeast Louisiana** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 28, 1995; April 22, 1995; July 22, 1995; September 9, 1995; October 28, 1995;**
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
d. **That the response to the 23rd GA Exceptions be found satisfactory.**
Exception: **April 23, 1994**, p. 6.10: There is no record that candidate for ordination met the internship requirement or had the requirement waived (*BCO* 19-7, 19-16.).
Response: There is no record that candidate for ordination met the internship requirement or had the requirement waived. *BCO* 19-7, 19-16. The Southeast Louisiana Presbytery agrees with the Committee. At its stated meeting on July 22, 1995, 11.9 par. 3 the Presbytery passed the following resolution: Presbytery approved Mr ---'s internship from April 24, 1993 to April 23, 1994 at Desire Street Ministries. This will correct the Minutes of April 23, 1994 that failed to reflect that fact.

Adopted

49. That the Minutes of **Southern Florida** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **April 18, 1995; July 18, 1995; October 17, 1995;**
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
d. **No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

50. That the Minutes of **Southwest Florida** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **April 11, 1995, May 18, 1995;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **July 8, 1995;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
 - That as no response to the 23rd GA exceptions was received; this should be submitted to the 25th General Assembly.**
 - General exceptions:** No directory, no roll, no list of candidates, no Standing Rules.

Adopted

51. That the Minutes of **Southwest** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **January 20-21, 1994; April 14-15, 1994; June 14, 1994; April 11, 1995; May 18, 1995; July 8, 1995; October 10, 1995;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
September 22-23, 1994: No indication of annual review of session records
 - That the responses to exceptions of the 22nd & 23rd General Assemblies be approved.**
Response to the 22nd GA Exceptions:
Exception: January 21-22, 1994; February 24, 1994; March 24, 1994 (second meeting): No quorum stated for a commission which was formed (*BCO* 15.2)
Response: The citations should all be to 1993 minutes, rather than 1994; and the March 24 citation should be to the first meeting on that date (there were two). Presbytery acknowledges the errors (except for February 24; see below). None of the minutes for six commissions reporting at the January meeting (appendices B-G) include the determination of a quorum, nor does the commission report received at the March 24 first meeting. Presbytery will comply with *BCO* 15.2 in the future.
Exception: March 24, 1993 (first meeting); **December 6, 1993:** Call for the called meeting not attached, as minutes state they are nor is the call for the meeting printed verbatim in the minutes (*RAO* 14.10 b2).
Response: The citation should be to the second meeting of March 24, and the reference to *RAO* should be 14.10 d2. The call to the second meeting of March 24 is in fact printed in the appendix, but the presbytery acknowledges the error of not stating the purpose of the meeting in the minutes, according to *RAO* 14.10 d2. (If the reference is in fact to March 24 first meeting, the purpose of the meeting is printed in the minutes, satisfying *RAO* 14.10 d2.) Presbytery also acknowledges that the call for the December 6 meeting was neither included in the minutes nor in the appendix as referred.

Adopted

JOURNAL

52. That the Minutes of **Susquehanna Valley** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**;
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**;
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **February, 18, 1995; May 20, 1995; September 16, 1995; November 18, 1995.**
General: No record of parts of examinations (BCO 19, 21)
General: no report of candidates, TE's laboring out of bounds, interns
No standing Rules included
 - d. **No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**
- Adopted*
53. That the Minutes of **Tennessee Valley** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 14, 1995; April 1, 1995; July 11, 1995; August 10, 1995; October 10, 1995;**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**;
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None**;
 - d. **That the response to the 23rd GA Exceptions be found satisfactory.**
The TVP would like to respond to the exceptions of substance listed in the records of the 23rd GA concerning the Presbytery Minutes of the TVP for 1994 (23-43, III, 53, c):
Exception: January 8, 1994: A TE was divested from office without reasons stated in minutes (BCO 38-2).
Response: At the January 8, 1994 meeting of the TVP, Bruce Jeffers was divested of office at his own request.
Exception: No reason is given for waiving seminary and language requirements (BCO 21-4).
Response: At the January 8, 1994 meeting of the TVP, the TVP waived the requirements of seminary and language in the case of Mr --- by invoking the extraordinary clause. The vote to do so was unanimous. The reason for waiving these requirements was Mr. ---'s vast experience in ministry.
Exception: There is no record of required theological or exegetical papers (BCO 21-4).
Response: At the same meeting Mr. --- submitted the required theological and exegetical papers. The stated clerk failed to record that they were submitted, and for this he apologizes.
Exception: July 9, 1994: There is no record of theological or exegetical papers for candidate for ordination nor approval of internship before ordination (BCO 21-2, 21-4).
Response: At the July 9, 1994 meeting of the TVP, no one was examined for ordination, so the TVP offers no response to the exception of substance noted by the RPRC. (Note: TE ---, a member in good standing of the Mississippi Valley Presbytery was received by way of transfer.)

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Exception: October 11, 1994: No reason is given for waiving seminary requirements (*BCO* 21-4).

Response: At the October 11, 1994 meeting of the TVP, the TVP waived the requirements of seminary and language in the case of Mr --- by invoking the extraordinary clause. The vote to do so was unanimous. The reason for waiving these requirements was Mr. ---'s vast experience in ministry.

Exception: October 11, 1994: There is no record of theological or exegetical papers (*BCO* 21-4).

Response: At that same meeting Mr. --- submitted the required theological and exegetical papers. The stated clerk failed to record that they were submitted, and for this he apologizes.

The TVP also resubmits and edited copy of the letter sent to the RPRC in response to the exceptions of substance listed in the records of the 22nd GA concerning the Presbytery Minutes of the TVP for 1993. This letter was judged unsatisfactory by the RPRC. It now properly reflects the TVP's approval of its content.

That the responses to the exceptions of the 22nd GA and previous assemblies be found unsatisfactory because they were the responses of the Clerk rather than of the Presbytery (*RAO* 14-9f); and that the Presbytery be directed to respond to the exceptions of the 22nd GA at their next Stated meeting.

Exceptions to the 22nd GA (with their original responses).

Exception: General: Quorum of ordination and installation commissions must be at least 2 TEs and 2 REs (*BCO* 15-2).

Response: I have taken note of the instructions concerning the required quorum for a commission of presbytery. I am now following this guideline. But I must point out to you that I used the quorum of three for eight years without any member of the Review Committee raising an objection.

Exception: January 9, 1993, p. 6, last paragraph: No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship (*BCO* 23-1).

Response: The last paragraph on p. 6 of the January 9, 1993 minutes contains no reference to the dissolving of a pastoral relationship. However, the last paragraph on p. 6 of the April 17, 1993 minutes do. Assuming that this is the paragraph being referred to by the Review Committee, the congregation did meet and express their willingness to receive the pastor's resignation. I simply overlooked that point in preparing the minutes. I apologize for my error.

Exception: April 17, 1993, p. 3: Commission Report of an installation of a TE is not included (*BCO* 15-2, *RAO* 14-10 d.3).

p 6, middle of page: Call not included (*RAO* 14-10 f.5; *BCO* 13-10, 20-1,20-6).

JOURNAL

I have attached to this letter the commission reports that I failed to include with the April 17, 1993 minutes. Again, I apologize for this oversight.

Response resubmitted October 9, 1995:

The TVP would like to respond to the exceptions of substance listed in the records of the 22nd GA concerning the Presbytery Minutes of the TVP for 1993 (22-79, III, 51, c):

1. We have taken note of the instructions concerning the required quorum for a commission of presbytery. We are now following this guideline. But we must point out to you that I used the quorum of three for eight years without any member of the Review Committee raising an objection.
2. The last paragraph on p.6 of the January 9, 1993 minutes contains no reference to the dissolving of a pastoral relationship. However, the last paragraph on p. 6 of the April 17, 1993 minutes do. Assuming that this is the paragraph being referred to by the Review Committee, the congregation did meet and express their willingness to receive the pastor's resignation. The stated clerk of TVP overlooked that point in preparing the minutes. He apologizes for his error.
3. The stated clerk attached to the previous letter sent to the commission in February of 1994 reports that he failed to include with the April 17, 1993 minutes.

Adopted

54. That the Minutes of **Warrior Presbytery**:

- a. Be approved without exception: **April 18, 1995; July 18, 1995; October 17, 1995;**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 30, 1995;**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
- d. **That the responses to the 22nd and 23rd GA Exceptions be found satisfactory.**

Exception: August 30, 1994, 22.509: Moderator appointed commission members without presbytery approval (BCO 15-1).

Response: BCO 15-1 does not prohibit Presbytery from delegating authority to a Commission chairman to appoint members to fill vacancies. Such action is sometimes necessary, especially in non-volatile situations, such as installation of Teaching Elders.

Exception: General: Presbytery continued its practice of empowering commission chairmen to fill vacancies (BCO 15-1).

Response: Please refer to above response.

Exception: General: There is no record of examination of session records (BCO 13-9b).

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Response: In minutes of all stated meetings there are indeed records of the examination of session records under the heading, "Standing Committees/Court Records."

Responses to the exceptions of the 22nd GA:

Response: Responses were approved by Presbytery on May 30, 1995. The clerk failed to forward those responses to the Stated Clerk of GA. Apologies to the Committee and to Presbytery.

1. To "General": No defense;
Reason: Inexperienced Stated Clerk.
2. To Minutes of 4/20/93 (21.134): The Court respectfully disagrees with this finding.
Reason: BCO 19-16 does not require that a 3/4 vote be recorded explicitly. The minutes make specific reference to "19-16", which implies that Presbytery was cognizant of and followed the requirement regarding a 3/4 vote to waive internship.
3. To Minutes of 5/25/93 (21.218, 21.517): The Court respectfully disagrees with this finding.
Reason: BCO 15-1 does not prohibit Presbytery from delegating authority to a Commission chairman to appoint members to fill vacancies. Such action is some times necessary, especially in non-volatile situations such as installation of Teaching Elders.
4. To Minutes of 8/12/93 (21.516, 21.517): No defense. Simply an oversight.
5. To Minutes of 10/19/93 (21.654): BCO 13-10 makes no explicit mention of executive session records. The clerk in this case assumed that such records were not available to anyone outside the local court except in cases of process.
6. To Minutes of 12/2/93 (21.707): No defense; the call was omitted by mistake (21.716, 717). The Court respectfully disagrees with this finding.
Reason: The minutes specifically state that the admonition was read before the court. BCO 36-3 does not require public announcement of such admonition nor the specific recording in the minutes if the admonition was public or private.

Adopted

55. That the Minutes of **Western Carolina Presbytery**:
- a. Be approved without exception: **April 24, 1995; July 15, 1995; September 26, 1995; November 11, 1995;**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 18, 1995;**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
March 18, 1995 A new Standing Rule 4-2.6 gives unconstitutional powers to the Moderator and the Stated Clerk: "The Moderator in consultation with the Stated Clerk may appoint a temporary moderator of

JOURNAL

the session, if needed for any vacant church, with the consent of the session of that church if there is one. The appointment is to be reported to the next stated meeting of Presbytery and to be ratified or changed at that meeting. If there is no session, the Moderator in consultation with the Stated Clerk may grant a teaching elder the temporary power of an evangelist, also to be reported for ratification or change by the next stated meeting of Presbytery." *BCO* 13-9d , 15-1, and 12-3 make provision for these situations.

- d. **No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

56. That the Minutes of **Westminster Presbytery**:

- a. Be approved without exception: **May 16, 1995; June 13, 1995; July 8, 1995; September 5, 1995; October 14, 1995;**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
General exception: Roll of presbytery not included.
- d. **No response to the 23rd GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

IV. GENERAL RECOMMENDATIONS

1. Pursuant to the action of the 23rd General Assembly authorizing the CRPR to establish a subcommittee "to recommend amendments to the RAO section concerning the CRPR" [*M23GA*, IV, 1, p. 208], the subcommittee met with presbytery clerks in Atlanta, Georgia (November 29-December 1, 1995). The subcommittee then worked by mail to perfect language for revising RAO 14. The subcommittee also developed an Operations Manual for CRPR which is being submitted to the General Assembly for information only.

Therefore, the CRPR recommends that the 24th GA adopt the following recommended amendments as a substitute for RAO 14, and that these procedures be adopted by the CRPR as a basis for reporting their recommendations on presbytery records reviewed this year:

PROPOSED NEW RAO 14

ARTICLE XIV. REVIEW OF PRESBYTERY RECORDS

14-1. It is the right and duty of the General Assembly to review, at least once a year, the records of the presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America (*BCO* 40-1 and 2).

14-2. General Assembly carries out this review through its Committee on Review of Presbytery Records. The operation of this Committee shall be considered a General Assembly expense.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

14-3. GUIDELINES FOR KEEPING PRESBYTERY MINUTES

- a. The Stated Clerk of each Presbytery is responsible for the custody of the Minutes of Presbytery.
- b. The Minutes should be neat and legible. Minutes should be dated, and the pages numbered. An official copy of the Minutes should be printed and either bound or kept in a good binder.
- c. The Minutes should contain the following information:
 1. The kind of meeting: stated, called, adjourned stated, or adjourned called. In the case of a called meeting the portion of the call stating the purpose of the meeting should be recorded verbatim in the Minutes.
 2. The name of the Presbytery.
 3. The date, time and place of the meeting.
 4. The name of the Moderator, and if someone other than the regular Stated Clerk served as a Clerk Pro-tem, his name should be indicated.
 5. That sessions were opened and closed with prayer (*BCO* 10-5).
 6. The names of those present at the meeting, indicating whether they were teaching elders, or ruling elders and the church they represented. The names of alternate ruling elders and their respective churches should also be included, and the names of visitors may be included.
 7. Teaching elders not attending and churches not represented should be listed as excused or unexcused.
 8. Approval of current or previous Minutes.
- d. The Minutes should be signed by the Clerk.
- e. Additional guidelines:
 1. Points of order ruled against by the chair and appeals from the decision of the Chair, whether sustained or lost, together with the reason given by the Chair for his ruling, should be included for the sake of any case that may be carried to a higher court and for the protection of a minority. The record of the Presbytery's actions should be recorded.
 2. When a count has been ordered, or the vote is by ballot, the number of votes on each side should be entered.
 3. The proceedings of a committee of the whole should not be entered in the Minutes, but the fact that the assembly went into the committee as a whole. The committee report should be recorded.
 4. When a commission is charged with carrying out a task prescribed in the Constitution (such as organizing a church or ordaining or installing a teaching elder), the Minutes of Presbytery should reflect the completion of each action prescribed in the respective constitutional provision. This may be accomplished by reporting the work of the commission using a form provided by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, which should be included in or appended to the Minutes.
 5. Minutes of presbytery relating to examinations must list all specific requirements and trials for licensure and/or ordination which have been

JOURNAL

accomplished. This does not mean that a separate vote on each item must be recorded.

6. Minutes of executive sessions are not exempt from the general requirement that Presbytery's actions shall be recorded in the Presbytery's Minutes and that these Minutes (even if kept in a separate section on executive sessions) shall be submitted to the General Assembly for review (*BCO* 13-11; 14-6,c; 40-1). Presbytery may ask that the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records deal with these Minutes confidentially. However, any exceptions to these Minutes must be submitted to the General Assembly through the normal procedures.
7. Minutes of presbytery dealing with judicial cases shall not be dealt with by Committee on Review of Presbytery Records (*BCO* 40-3) when notice of appeal or complaint has been given the lower court, but still must be submitted for review as part of the record.
- f. The following suggestions are made to clerks and presbyteries for the keeping of Minutes:
 1. The Minutes should record the actions of the Presbytery, including all motions adopted and business transacted, together with such additional information as the Presbytery deems desirable for historical purposes.
 2. Ordinarily in Church Courts motions that are lost are not included in the record, unless an affirmative vote for the lost motion is recorded, in which case the lost motion must be shown.
 3. Each main motion should normally be recorded in a separate paragraph. Subsidiary and procedural motions may be recorded in the same paragraph with the main motion to which it pertains.

14-4. GUIDELINES FOR SUBMITTING OF PRESBYTERY RECORDS:

- a. The Stated Clerk of each presbytery is to provide the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly with three (3) copies of all minutes to be reviewed.
- b. The minutes to be reviewed shall include the unreviewed minutes of all Presbytery meetings that have been held through the end of the previous calendar year (*BCO* 40-1).
- c. In addition to the minutes themselves, the presbytery shall submit three (3) copies of the following items:
 1. A current Directory of Presbytery, including (1) a list of all teaching elders, with their addresses; and of all churches and missions with the address of the church, and the name and address of the Clerk of Session, (2) a listing of all officers and committee members of the regular committees of Presbytery, and (3) a list identifying all candidates under care, interns and licentiates of the Presbytery with their addresses.
 2. An up-to-date copy of the Standing Rules of the Presbytery.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. A letter stating Presbytery's response to the Assembly concerning disposition of any exceptions of substance taken by the past Assembly.
- d. The Minutes are to be reviewed and the items listed under 14-4 c shall be mailed to the office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly not less than sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the Assembly.
- e. If a presbytery repeatedly fails to submit its minutes, or its responses to exceptions of substance, the Committee may recommend to the General Assembly that the provisions of *BCO* 40-1, 4 & 5 be applied.

14-5. The Stated Clerk of each Presbytery, or his representative, should be prepared to meet with the Committee to answer questions and to clarify any possible discrepancy. The Committee should make every reasonable effort to consult with the Clerk of the Presbytery (or his designee) on any questions before finalizing the report to the General Assembly.

14-6. GUIDELINES FOR EXAMINING PRESBYTERY RECORDS:

- a. Presbytery Minutes shall be examined for conformity to:
 1. The Scriptures and the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America as to the substance of the actions recorded (*BCO* 40-2), and
 2. The Assembly Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes, as to form, structure, and minimum content (*RAO* 14-3).
- b. Each set of Presbytery Minutes and other materials submitted under *RAO* 4-4c should be read by at least two members of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records.
- c. The findings of the committee with respect to the Minutes of each Presbytery shall be noted under the following categories as appropriate:
 1. Exceptions of substance: Apparent violations of the Scripture or serious irregularities from the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, actions out of accord with the deliverance's of the General Assembly, and matters of impropriety and important delinquencies, should be reported under this category.
 2. Exceptions of form: Violations of the Assembly's Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes (*RAO* 14-3), rules of order, etc. should normally be reported under this category. When a minor irregularity from a *BCO* provision or requirement is noted, it may be treated as an exception of form (*BCO* 40-3). If subsequent minutes continue to reflect the same particular exception of form, it may become an exception of substance.
 3. Notations: The Committee may report to the Clerk of Presbytery any typographical errors, misspellings, improper punctuation and other minor variations in form and clarity. These are to be given as advice for the respective clerks.

JOURNAL

14-7. GUIDELINES FOR REPORTING ON PRESBYTERY RECORDS: The report of the Committee shall be concise. It shall include the following:

- a. A list of the Minutes, by Presbyteries, received by the Committee.
- b. A list of the Presbyteries which have not submitted Minutes, if any.
- c. A recommendation concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery which shall include:
 1. Minutes approved without exception,
 2. Minutes approved with exceptions of form, which shall be reported directly to the presbytery,
 3. Minutes approved with exceptions of substance which shall be presented to the General Assembly,
 4. Responses to exceptions of previous assemblies, if any.
 5. Recommendations concerning all responses to exceptions taken by previous assemblies that have not been disposed of suitably.
- d. Any other recommendation to the Assembly.
- e. A statement of the division of the vote on each recommendation.
- f. Any recommendation which may affect the budget of the Assembly shall be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration.
- g. A list of members present.

14-8. The report of the Committee shall be prepared and handled in the same manner as reports of Committees of Commissioners as set forth in RAO 13-11.

14-9. No partial report of the Committee shall be presented without the consent of the Assembly.

14-10. GUIDELINES FOR RESPONDING TO GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- a. Presbyteries shall be advised of exceptions of form; however, they shall take note in their minutes of exceptions of substance taken by the Assembly, together with the responses adopted by the presbytery.
- b. Presbyteries shall correspond with the next General Assembly the disposition they have made of the exceptions of substance (including general), with specific reference to presbytery's action as recorded in its minutes. Responses shall be in one of the following forms:
 1. Presbytery agrees with the exceptions and corrects its record (if possible), corrects its actions (if possible) and promises to be more careful in the future. Or,
 2. Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception, states its grounds and refers the exception back to the Assembly.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PROPOSED OPERATIONS MANUAL FOR THE COMMITTEE ON REVIEW OF PRESBYTERY RECORDS — FOR INFORMATION ONLY —

1. ORGANIZATION

1.1 The Committee on Review of Presbytery Records (CRPR) is composed of one member elected from each of the Presbyteries of General Assembly and graded as to TE or RE by present BCO formula. The members are elected to serve for a term of 3 years and divided into 3 classes.

1.2 The officers of the Committee shall be a chairman and a secretary. Also, a vice Chairman (Chairman-elect) may be elected. The primary officers shall be elected at the time of General Assembly before the committee adjourns to serve for the following year. the Stated Clerk of General Assembly shall be an advisory member of the Committee.

1.3 The Committee shall be funded by the Administrative Committee of General Assembly. CRPR members who are commissioners of their various Presbyteries are expected to bear transportation expenses and lodging expenses for the days GA is in operation. Further, members shall be reimbursed as necessary for food and lodging for the two or three days prior to GA from GA registration fees. However, members who are not commissioners shall be reimbursed for travel, food and lodging for only as long as they are needed to complete the work. [M19GA, p. 125]

2. PRE-ASSEMBLY FUNCTIONS

2.1 The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, in consultation with the Chairman of the CRPR, is to distribute copies of the presbytery records for the first reading by the members of the Committee no later than thirty (30) days prior to the opening of the Assembly . At least two members of the Committee shall read the records of each presbytery. It is understood that readers will not review the records of their own presbytery.

2.2 The first readers are to read the records assigned to them, to prepare a report concerning each set of minutes utilizing a form provided by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, and to report at the time of the meeting of the Committee.

2.3 If not present at General Assembly, the Committee members shall complete their assigned reading and submit the proper forms to the Stated Clerk of General Assembly or the Chairman of the Committee in ample time to facilitate the work of the Committee.

JOURNAL

2.4 Philosophy of the work: The readers are to seek serious or gross errors [BCO 40-3 to 40-5] as exceptions of substance to Presbytery Records. The exceptions of form and notations are defined in RAO 14.

2.5 Tips for first readers (especially first timers): Read and become familiar with RAO 14 and this Manual. Scan the Standing Rules of each Presbytery you are reviewing.

2.6 Confidential or sensitive material should be considered as such by the readers and not left for general consumption [M22GA, pp. 70-71]. It is a possibility that Executive Session minutes that are considered highly confidential may be kept in a separate binder and be available only to the reviewers at their request during their Committee meeting.

3. FUNCTIONS AT GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3.1 The Committee shall assemble at the proper time in its assigned room, elect officers as needed, and if desired, someone to give the report, appoint such subcommittees as may be necessary, and begin its work in accordance with BCO 40-2 to 40-6, and as set forth in this chapter.

3.2 The chairman of the Committee, or another member of the Committee elected for the purpose, shall present the report of the Committee to the Assembly.

3.3 The Committee may be divided into 2 (or more) subcommittees:

- a. To review any presbytery records which have not had a first reading;
- b. To review the reports of the first readers as a second reading; second readers shall not review any presbytery records they reviewed as a first reader nor of their own presbytery;
- c. To review the responses from Presbyteries to the exceptions to the Records of the previous year(s) as reported by General Assembly.
- d. Other subcommittees may be needed to handle work directed to the Committee by General Assembly or correspondence from other agencies of General Assembly, special one time reports that require extensive time and work, or other special needs of the Committee.

3.4 Where practicable an experienced second reader should be paired with a first timer. The second readers are not to read the entire set of Presbytery Records unless there is special warrant. They are to review the findings of the first readers and report their findings to the full Committee.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3.5 The second readers shall prepare their reports on forms provided in a manner that will bring their findings to the full Committee in a precise way so as to facilitate the work of the full Committee rather than to comprise excessive detail that would unnecessarily take the time of the full Committee.

3.6 A subcommittee may be formed to review responses to exceptions of former general assembly(ies). This subcommittee should search previous General Assembly minutes to determine if proper responses have been made; if so, they are to report same to the full Committee; if not, they are to list that no response was made or give rationale for unsatisfactory responses.

3.7 Reports of all subcommittees shall be presented to the full Committee for discussion and determination as to inclusion in the Committee's report to General Assembly. It should be noted that extreme care should be exercised when contemplating the introduction of new issues [BCO 40-5].

4. REPORT TO GENERAL ASSEMBLY

4.1 The report of the CRPR of the previous year(s) may be used as a guideline for format and content.

4.2 The Committee shall re-assemble to approve its finalized report to General Assembly, and if it so desires, give authority to its officers to handle minor editorial changes.

4.3 The report shall adhere to the following requirements:

- a. Typed original by Assembly stenographers.
- b. Proofread and signed by the Chairman of the Committee; and then delivered to the Stated Clerk when duplicated copies are available for the Commissioners.
- c. Presented to the Assembly by the Chairman or his designee. Any change ordered by the Assembly shall be noted and included by the Chairman with the assistance of the Stated Clerk on the original copy.
- d. The report, as adopted by the Assembly, shall be filed with the Recording Clerk for the permanent record.

5. FOLLOW-UP AFTER GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5.1 After action by the Assembly,

- a. the original shall be retained by the Stated Clerk in a permanent file,
- b. one copy shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the particular presbytery, and

JOURNAL

- c. a second shall be kept in the records of the Committee, which shall be maintained in a suitable binder, and shall be retained by the Stated Clerk between Assemblies.

6. AMENDMENTS

6.1 This manual may be amended at any meeting of the Committee by a two-thirds vote of those present and voting, provided that:

- a. Prior notice has been given by mailing a copy of such proposed amendment to each Committee member at least 10 days prior to such meeting.
- b. Such amendment is consistent with the Constitution and the Rules of Assembly Operations.

V. REPORT ON THE KOREAN LANGUAGE PRESBYTERIES (KLP)

At the directive of the 22nd General Assembly, that the CRPR report annually on the KLP's toward compliance with the *BCO*, the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records makes the following recommendations:

- a. That the 24th General Assembly express its appreciation for the continued progress of the KLP's toward overall compliance with the *BCO* of the PCA, and for providing their minutes and other required documents in the English language;
- b. That Korean Central, Korean Eastern, and Korean Southeastern be commended for electing and sending representatives to serve on the Committee;
- c. That Korean Capital, Korean Northwest, Korean Southern, and Korean Southwest be encouraged to do the same, in accordance with RAO 7-5;
- d. That the GA thank the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for corresponding with all the KLPs and member churches, and thank Mrs Yoon Hee Park, the bilingual secretary, for her able assistance, and commend our Korean brethren for their efforts in using the *BCO* and the obvious improvement in their minutes;
- e. That the GA continue to direct the KLP's to submit both the original records in the Korean language as well as accurate translations into English; that the cost of this translation be borne by the KLP's;
- f. That these particular areas of concern be listed with the goal that the actions and records of the KLP's conform to the FCA standards:
 - 1. development and provision to the GA of required Directories, Rolls, and Standing Rules;
 - 2. main motions and other actions to be clearly stated in the minutes;
 - 3. clear record of all examinations including: types of examinations, the various parts of examinations, with citations from the *BCO*, evidence that requirements for candidacy, licensure, internship and ordination

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

have been fulfilled, proper charges have been given, and ministerial obligations signed:

4. calls to particular works and their terms included in the minutes;
 5. session records reviewed annually by the presbytery, and a report in the presbytery minutes that this review took place;
 6. record of congregational meetings to concur in calling pastors or dissolving pastoral relations;
 7. setting the quorum according to *BCO* 15-2 when a commission is being established, and recording that a quorum is present when a commission meets;
 8. examination of RE's in accordance with *BCO* 13-8 when a new church is formed or received.
- g. That the General Assembly commend both Anglo and Korean presbyteries and churches which have held joint meetings, hosted meetings for each other, cooperated in church planting efforts, intern and exchange programs, and encourage further cooperative efforts of this nature, throughout the denomination;
- h. That a Korean language translation of this report be sent to all KLP's by October 1, 1996.

Adopted

VI. GENERAL RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That GA remind presbyteries in light of *BCO* 13-9.b, that presbyteries are to examine sessional records annually, and to record in their Minutes that they have done so.
2. That the GA again provide the use of computers and overhead equipment next year.
3. That Dr. Paul Gilchrist and Miss Sarah Nightingale be thanked for providing the overhead equipment, typing, and other assistance.
4. That presbyteries be thanked for the participation in the work of the Committee by those who read records even though they could not attend, and those who attended the sessions of the Committee.
5. That all presbyteries be diligent to elect members to this Committee, preferably those who plan to attend the 25th GA, and if not, those who will assist the Committee as first-readers and report by mail.
6. That all Stated Clerks take note of the changes to the RAO-14 in the keeping and submitting of presbytery records
7. That presbyteries be commended for improvement in record keeping.

Adopted

JOURNAL

VII. MATTERS FOR INFORMATION

1. In light of *BCO* 15-1 and *RAO* 14-3-e4) and the interpretation of the Committee on Constitutional Business (p. 264, 1995) with which the CRPR concurs, the Committee does not expect the minutes of commissions to be necessarily made a part of the Presbytery's regular minutes but they may be included in an appendix or attachment. Thus the minutes of the commission are still a part of the "full and accurate records of (Presbytery's) proceedings (which the Presbytery) shall send up to the GA annually for review" (*BCO* 13-10).
2. GA reminds presbyteries in light of *BCO* 13-9.b, that presbyteries are to examine sessional records annually, and to record in their Minutes that they have done so.
3. The following are exceptions of substance and/or form contained in minutes presented to the 24th GA and frequently repeated in minutes:
 - a. Failure to note that a congregational meeting was held to concur with the request of a pastor to dissolve pastoral relationship (*BCO* 23-1)
 - b. Failure to attach minutes of commissions and to approve such minutes (*BCO* 13-10, 50-1)
 - c. Failure to record votes when more than a simple majority is required (*BCO* 19-16, 23-1)
 - d. Failure to record reception of annual reports of candidates and ministers laboring out of bounds
 - e. Failure to list unexcused absences (*RAO* 14-3 c7)
 - f. Failure to record reception of annual reports of candidates and ministers laboring out of bounds, and of reports of interns at each stated meeting (*BCO* 8-7, 18-6, 19-12).
 - g. Failure to record verbatim in minutes of a called meeting the portion of the call stating the purpose of the meeting (*RAO* 14-3-c1)
 - h. Failure to list all portions of examinations are required by the *BCO* or to cite the *BCO* reference and state that all parts are included (*BCO* 13, 19, 21)

Received as information

VIII. OFFICERS ELECTED TO SERVE NEXT YEAR AS FOLLOWS:

Chairman:	TE Grover Gunn (Covenant)
Vice Chairman:	TE Chris Robins (Pittsburgh)
Secretary:	TE C. Chris Baker (Northeast)

IX. ROLL OF COMMITTEE ON REVIEW ON PRESBYTERY RECORDS:

PRESBYTERY	NAME
Ascension	TE Robert Peterson
Central Carolina	TE Stephen Stout, Secretary
Covenant	TE Grover Gunn, Vice Chairman

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

E. Carolina
Evangel
Fellowship
Grace
Great Lakes
Heartland
James River
Korean Central
Korean SE
New River
Northeast
N. Georgia
North Texas
Pacific Northwest
Palmetto
Pittsburgh
Philadelphia
Potomac
Rocky Mountain
Southeast Alabama
Southern Florida
Southeast Louisiana
Tennessee Valley
Western Carolina
Westminster

RE Austin Leake
TE Harry Cooksey
TE Bob Sprinkle
TE George G. Felton, Sr.
RE Will Billings
TE Tim Diehl
TE Byron Snapp
TE Daniel Choe
TE Dan D. Lee
RE Virgil B. Roberts
TE C. Chris Baker
RE Dwight Allen
RE T. John Mulkey
TE Paul Walker, Chairman
RE Bill Simoneau
TE Chris Robins
TE Jim Pakala
TE Larry Wanaselja
RE Lyle Lagasse
RE Bill Goodner
TE David Stockment
RE Edwin Hackenberg
RE Jim Brookstaff
TE Robert Drake
TE Ross Lindley

24-55 Assembly Recessed

The Assembly recessed at 10:00 PM with prayer by TE H. Petrie (Pete) Mitchell, Jr. to reconvene at 8:00 AM on Friday.

JOURNAL

Seventh Session - Friday Morning June 21, 1996

24-56 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 AM with the singing of "Amazing Grace" and prayer by RE Pete Austin.

24-57 Approval of Minutes

The *Minutes, Twenty-Fourth General Assembly*, Sessions Four through Six, having been distributed, were approved as printed subject to corrections and/or additions being submitted in writing to the recording clerks.

24-58 Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures

TE Joseph Pipa, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

Overture 1 "Amend *BCO* 19-2 Re. Licensure of PCA Ministers"

Overture 2 "Amend *BCO* 7-2 To Limit Voting Members on Permanent Committee"

Overture 3 "Amend *BCO* 8-8 Re. Non Preaching Ministries"

Overture 6 "Amend *BCO* 46-5, 38-2, 38-3"

Overture 7 "Amend *BCO* 46-5 with OPC Wording"

Overture 9 "Request for Study on Theonomy/Reconstructionism"

Overture 10 "Amend *BCO* 40 to delete 'and control'"

Overture 13 "Do not change *BCO* 46-5"

Overture 14 "Amend *BCO*. Strike 46-5, add New 38-2, and 46-2"

Overture 15 "Amend *BCO* 56-5 Question on Infant Baptism"

Overture 16 "Amend *BCO* 46-5 by Substituting Alternative A"

Overture 19 "Amend *BCO* 46-5 with OPC Wording"

Overture 20 "Opposition to Women in Combat"

Overture 21 "Resolution on member dismissal"

Overture 22 "Do not change *BCO* 38-2 , 46-2, 46-5 plus resolution of voting age"

Overture 23 "Parliamentarians at Gneral Asembly"

Overture 24 "Amend *BCO* 19-6 for termination of Licensure"

Overture 25 "Amend *BCO* 46-5 by Substituting Alternative A"

Overture 26 "Amend *BCO* 38-3 Re. Renouncing Membership in the Church"

Overture 27 "Delete *BCO* 46-5 and amend *BCO* 38 and 46-2"

Overture 28 "Amend *BCO* 13-9f to Clarify Dissolving Churches"

Overture 29 "Do not change *BCO* 46-5"

Overture 35 "Those who disagree with the PCA Polity Reflected in *BCO* 46-5 Should Consider Another Affiliation"

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Overture 38 "Amend RAO 4-1 and Bylaws V to clarify Relationship"

Overture 39 "National Prayer Watch Before We Go to the Polls - Let Us go on our Knees"

Communication 1 "Response Re. Changes to BCO 46-5"

Communication 2 "Do Not Change BCO 46-5"

Communication 3 "Do Not Change BCO 46-5"

Communication 4 "Position on BCO 46-5"

Communication 6 "Do Not Amend BCO 46-5"

Communication 8 "Do Not Change BCO 46-5"

Personal Resolution 3 (1995) and Overture 10 (1995) "Minimum Voting Age"
[see CCB Assignment 1, p. 164]

Personal Resolution 1 from RE Richard Larson "Amend RAO 13-13,c, 3 Re. Quorum in Committee Minutes"

Personal Resolution 2 from TE Thomas L. Wenger "Respond to Recent Church Burnings"

Personal Resolution 3 from TE Martin D. Payne "Humble Petition Concerning Partial Birth Abortions"

Personal Resolution 5 from TE Ted Lester "Postcard Campaign Against Partial Birth Abortion"

Personal Resolution 6 from RE Tom Leopard "Oppose Disney's Promotion of Homosexual Lifestyle"

Personal Resolution 7 from RE Tom Leopard "Oppose Legalization of Homosexual Marriages"

II. Issues discussed:

The above overtures, communications and resolutions.

III. Recommendations:

1. That **Overture 9** from the Presbytery of Southern Florida be answered **in the negative**. *Adopted*

Grounds:

1. General Assembly has previously studied this matter (*M7GA115*, cf. *PCA Digest*, Part 5, p. 555)
2. There exists sufficient materials on this subject by reformed scholars.

OVERTURE 9 From the Presbytery of Southern Florida
"Request for Study on Theonomy/Reconstructionism"

Whereas, in spite of the fact that previous General Assemblies have spoken on the subject of Theonomy; and

Whereas, confusion, uncertainty, inconsistency and discord continue in the court of this church as to the biblical and confessional acceptability of "Theonomy" or "Christian Reconstructionism."

JOURNAL

Therefore, seeking the peace and unity of the Presbyterian Church in America, the Presbytery of Southern Florida overtures the 24th General Assembly to appoint a representative study committee to examine, define, and defend or refute those teachings comprehended under the designations "Theonomy" or "Christian Reconstructionism," and to make its report to the 25th General Assembly.

Adopted at the Winter Meeting of the Presbytery of Southern Florida, January 16, 1996.

Attested by: /s/ Daniel J. Domin, Stated Clerk

2. That **Overture 15** from Susquehanna Valley Presbytery (p. 46) be answered in **the negative**. *Adopted*

Grounds

The current language is time honored and consistent with our confessional standards. It is also noted that the pastor's responsibility is to instruct the parents and congregation with regard to original sin (*BCO* 56-4 .c).

OVERTURE 15 From Susquehanna Valley Presbytery
"Amend *BCO* 56-5 Question for Infant Baptism"

Whereas, the present questions in relation to infant baptism in the current PCA *Book of Church Order* can be misunderstood and can be strengthened,

Therefore Be It Resolved, that the Susquehanna Valley Presbytery, at its stated meeting on Saturday, February 17, 1996, does hereby overture the 24th General Assembly of the PCA to amend the *Book of Church Order* as follows:

That the following words be added to the first question for infant baptism in *BCO* 56-5, " , along with every other child, began life with a sinful human nature and needs the" so that the question would now read:

"Do you acknowledge that your child, along with every other child, began life with a sinful human nature and needs the cleansing blood of Jesus Christ and the renewing grace of the Holy Spirit?"

Adopted at the Stated Meeting of Susquehanna Valley Presbytery on February 17, 1996.

Attested by: /s/ David F. Rundle, Stated Clerk

3. That **Overture 20** from Philadelphia Presbytery be answered as follows:

The PCA, without attempting to inter-meddle in civil affairs (*WCF* 31-4) expresses grave concern about the practice of sending women into combat and asks one of its courts, Philadelphia Presbytery, to bring a more detailed recommendation to the Twenty-Fifth General Assembly.

Adopted

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

OVERTURE 20 From Philadelphia Presbytery "Opposition to Women in Combat"

Whereas, the Federal Government of the United States has become committed in principle to "gender neutrality", and, acting on this principle, has even relaxed historical banning of women from organized military combat, a role which places them at risk of capture, rape, even impregnation by their enemies; a role which forces men and women into extended situations of immodesty, intimate interdependency, and so unnecessary temptation; and a role for which women are less able to fulfill the physical rigors (e.g. upper and lower body strength) to best protect themselves, their military units, their children (in some cases), and so the Nation; and

Whereas, the absence of any major religious organization, denominational or parachurch, publicly to protest the present policy of allowing women to serve in combat roles places Christians in conscientious conflict; and

Whereas, the policy may be discovered as placing its authors under divine accountability for flagrant denial of creatively-ordained suitability of mankind, male and female; and

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America is bound by the Word of God as its sole source of faith and life (*cf.* 2 Timothy 3:16-17; 2 Peter 1:19-21), and, being a member of the Body of Christ, has been given the sacred responsibility to proclaim the gospel of Christ (*cf.* Matthew 28:18-20; Luke 10:1-12) and to nurture her members (*cf.* 1 Thessalonians 2:7; 1 Timothy 4:5-16); and

Whereas, the Church as the new people of God having been called by God to serve society by advising the civil magistrate (*cf.* Genesis 41; 1 Samuel 12:23-25; Daniel 2) as a faithful and beneficial advisor requires her to speak the truth in love and to challenge those actions or policies which may be harmful to the peace and order of society (*cf.* Ezekiel 3:16-21; 1 Kings 22); and

Whereas, God, the supreme Lord and King of all the world, has ordained the civil magistrates to be, under Him, over the people, for His own glory and the public good (*cf.* Psalm 2; Romans 13; *WCF* 23:1); the civil magistrate has been given the power of the sword for the protection of society from domestic and foreign enemies; and the Word of God speaks only of men being drafted, recruited, and trained to defend national or international peace and order (*cf.* Deuteronomy 20; Nehemiah 4:13-14); and

Whereas, the present policy of women in combat has resulted from a variety of ideas expressed in our society (e.g. secular humanism, post-modernism, feminism, etc.) which do not emanate from a Christian world and life view; and

Whereas, while the present policy of women in combat may temporarily satisfy particular elements of our society, there will be a negative impact upon the spiritual, psychological, and physical well-being of American culture because it represents a disregard for God's order; and

Whereas, the Bible speaks of men and women complementing one another in society (*i.e.* mutual respect for each other as each performs his or her responsibilities

JOURNAL

according to one's gifts and abilities), men having been assigned the task primarily to guard or take care of women, who deserve protection (*cf.* Genesis 2; Ruth 2:12, 3:9 - Boaz's treatment and care of Ruth; 1 Peter 3:7 - husbands' godly concern for their wives), and women having been assigned the task primarily to nurture (*cf.* Proverbs 31:10ff; Titus 2:2-5); and

Whereas, the Christian Church and Western Civilization have sought to express their profound love and respect for women by seeking to guard them as testified by the Spirit of God when the Creator first gave Adam the task to serve and keep the garden; and

Whereas, the word "*keep*" in the Lord's command to Adam (*cf.* Genesis 2:15) is a translation of the Hebrew verb "*shamar*", which verb is used to communicate a rich variety of connotations such as guard, watch, keep, take care of, etc., and which describes the task of the cherubim guarding the way to the tree of life after man's exile (*cf.* Genesis 3:24), expresses the task of a gatekeeper or watchman (*cf.* Song of Solomon 5:7; Isaiah 21:11), and conveys comfort to the believer concerning the Lord's care and protection (*cf.* Psalms 34:20; 121:3-4, 7); and

Whereas, from the beginning Adam was expected to guard the garden and his wife from intruders, and Jesus Christ, the Last Adam, succeeds where the first Adam failed [Christ prays to the heavenly Father, "*I do not pray that You should take them out of the world, but that You should keep them from the evil one*" (John 17:15). The incarnate God guards His bride and garden from the intruder. Jesus loves His people and lays down His life for them. This is the example given to husbands respecting their wives; the positive example given throughout the Bible as men are recruited to protect their loved ones (*i.e.* bride) and land (*i.e.* garden).]

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED that Philadelphia Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in America overtures the 24th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, meeting in Fort Lauderdale, Florida, June 1996, to express

- that we as a nation are by this policy of allowing women to serve in combat transgressing the Creator's design and purpose for mankind -- male and female;
- thus, that we respectfully protest this policy and request the President of the United States, each Senator and Representative of the United States Congress, and other civil officials to work for the repeal of this present policy;
- that we call upon the elders of the PCA, military chaplains, and other church officials, to communicate with their members God's teaching concerning women in combat; and
- that we ask the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly to convey this our concern to the National Associations of Evangelicals.

Adopted by Philadelphia Presbytery on March 9, 1996, at Hatfield, PA.

Attested by: /s/ Frank D. Moser, Stated Clerk

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RATIONALE FOR OVERTURE 20

The Philadelphia Presbytery has sent to the Stated Clerk of the PCA an overture for consideration at the 24th General Assembly. The overture expresses opposition to women occupying combat roles while serving in the Armed Forces. This statement amplifies the overture. It seems prudent to communicate some additional comments about a biblical rationale for opposing women in combat. The following statements are provided in the hope of establishing a firmer position:

1. The purpose of the overture is to glorify God, to edify the Church, to facilitate peace among men and women, and to appeal to the civil magistrate for attention to Biblical wisdom. We want to warn him that the present policy of assigning women as serving in the Armed Forces as combatants disregards the teaching of Holy Scripture and, the understanding and practice of Christian culture, and will inevitably contribute to the unraveling of family and societal bonds. It is important that the Church does not become intimidated into silence by those who wish to invoke "sexual politics". Sexual politics attempts to eliminate any distinctions between men and women by characterizing those person that do distinguish as bigoted and guilty of denying inherent or Constitutional "rights". Men and women are not designated as interchangeable but are rather to complement each other. This truth transcends existing political debate. It is the Church's ordained role to proclaim truth so that the Lord will accomplish his purpose in the hearing of it. God's design for men and women as it is revealed in the Bible is the only proper design.
2. Church bodies have been silent concerning women in combat. The following citation demonstrates the federal government's perception of the Church's silence.

Theological testimony was received from representatives of a wide range of different religions and denominations. Among the major religious establishments in the U.S., *none has adopted a position regarding women being assigned to combat positions on the basis of theology.* The Commission concludes that *although the U.S. has an undeniably strong religious heritage, it is not one that speaks clearly on the issue of women in combat.*¹ (italics added for emphasis)
3. It is important for leaders in true Biblical churches to speak prophetically to all men concerning what God reveals and to teach pastorally to Christians and God-fearers serving our nation in the Armed Forces. We need to give careful thought to the implications of our past silence, and consider this comment by one of our church fathers, Gregory the Great, as he spoke on the Good Shepherd:

"Those who appeared to be shepherds, but were not, leave the sheep and flee. While they are afraid of the danger to themselves, they don't venture to resist the wrong the intruder is doing. Their flight isn't physical, but a withholding of help; it is to see the wrong the intruder is doing and to remain silent; it is to hide under the cover of silence."²
4. A difficulty in opposing "women in combat" with truth from a biblical-theological perspective is that there are no direct, prohibition proof-texts to cite. There is the prescriptive text in Deuteronomy specifying categories exclusively of men who are to serve as combatants. Professor Bruce Waltke of Regent College provides a general hermeneutical framework which is valuable for a proper reading of the Scriptures regarding women's roles in worship. An adaptation of Waltke's framework follows:³
 - a. The order of creation is normative (cf. Genesis 1 & 2). The culture found in the land and garden of Eden transcends the historically particular and culturally-conditioned situation. God initially created Adam to serve and keep⁴ the garden.

¹ Presidential Commission on the Assignment of Women in the Armed Forces, *Women in Combat: Report to the President* (Washington, DC: Brassey's (US) A Maxwell MacMillan Company, 1993), p. 23

² Gregory the Great, *Be Friends of God* In an English Version by John Leinenweber (Cambridge, MA: Crowley Publication, 1990), page 98.

³ Bruce Waltke, "The Role of Women in the Bible," *Crux* (September, 1995, Volume XXXX, No. 3).

⁴ The Septuagint translates the second infinitive in Genesis 2:15 with the Greek infinitive, *phulasso*, to guard.

Man is placed there *to dress it and keep it*. The word we have translated *dress* is 'abad, the normal Hebrew verb meaning "to serve". So again the note is sounded that man is placed in the garden as servant. He is there not to be served but to serve. The second verb -- keep to "tend" [Heb. *shamar*] -- carries a slightly different nuance. The basic meaning of this root is "to exercise great care over," to the point, if necessary, of guarding. This emphasis on guarded keeping is substantiated by the fact that the poetic synonym of *shamar* is always *nasar*, "to protect" [Deut. 33:9; Ps. 12:8 (Eng. 7); 105:45; 119:34, 55-56, 145-146; 140:5 (Eng. 4); 141:3; Prov. 2:8, 11; 4:6; 5:2; 27:18]. The same root is used in the next chapter to describe the cherubs who are on guard to prevent access to the tree of life in the garden (Gen. 3:24). The garden is something to be protected more than it is something to be possessed.⁵

It is true that the woman was created to help man carry out the task of dressing and keeping the garden, but Adam was given the ultimate responsibility of serving and guarding his wife as part of his stewardship within the garden. This is the reason that the Sovereign Lord holds Adam responsible for the fall of man based upon covenant headship (cf. Romans 5:12-17; 1 Timothy 2:8-15).

- b. God ordained Israel's culture: "God sovereignly ordained the culture in which He became incarnate."⁶ Throughout the Bible, all the pronouns referring to warriors are masculine. Deuteronomy 20 clearly states that only men were expected to muster for combat. If there were any men who had just married, acquired a field or simply were afraid to fight, they were excused from combat. Two of the exemptions stated in Deuteronomy 20 concern the bride and the land. This reminds us of the land of Eden in Genesis 2. The man was especially given the role of guarding and protecting his bride and land.

Not only did the Israelite leaders muster men only for combat, the Israelites considered only men of other nations as combatants. In the case of war with outside aggressors, the leaders of Israel's army were to drive the intruders back to the enemies' own fortified cities where an offer of peace was to be extended. If the peace were not accepted, only men were to be put to the sword while women and children were spared (cf. Deuteronomy 20:12-15). Only the men were considered combatants.

- c. The Old Testament Prophets critique Israel's culture for its many failures and transgressions but not for looking to godly male leadership and protection. "Behold, a king will reign in righteousness, and princes will rule with justice. A man will be as a hiding place from the wind, and a cover from the tempest, as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land" (Isaiah 32:1-2). Of course, this points to Christ Jesus who is our true Kinsman Redeemer/Avenger (cf. Deuteronomy 25:4-10; 19:6, 12; Numbers 35; Joshua 20).

In the Old Covenant, the death of a family member was the occasion for a kinsman to act. In the case of the levirate law, the kinsman functioned as a redeemer who was to raise up a seed for his deceased brother's name. In the case of murder, the kinsman functioned as a prosecutor/avenger for God and the land (cf. Genesis 4:10; 2 Samuel 14:5-7). In the New Covenant, the family no longer acts as the kinsman or agent of redemption or vengeance. The true Kinsman, Jesus Christ, has fulfilled the law and serves as the Royal High Priest according to the order of Melchizedek. In heaven, Christ acts as Kinsman Redeemer/Avenger. On earth, the function of the kinsman is separated between the Church as the agent of redemption (cf. John 20:19-23) and the state as the agent of vengeance (cf. Romans 12:19-13:6). This arrangement is based upon God's design for the New Covenant age. In the Church, only men are called by God to serve the royal priesthood as servants symbolizing Christ to His Bride.

⁵ Victor P. Hamilton, *The Book of Genesis: Chapters 1-17* (Grand Rapids, MI: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1990), Page 171.

⁶ Bruce Waltke, "The Role of Women in the Bible", page 30.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

In the State, only men ought to be commissioned as combatants to serve the task of punishing the wicked with the iron sword (i.e., function as executioners of God's penalty of capital punishment - killing the offender).

- d. The example and testimony of Christ Jesus as the Chief Shepherd confirms male leadership and protection. "Therefore take heed to yourselves and to all the flock, among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the church of God which He purchased with His own blood. For I know this, that after my departure savage wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock. Also from among yourselves men will rise up, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after themselves. Therefore watch, and remember that for three years I did not cease to warn everyone night and day with tears" (Acts 20:28-31; cf. 1 Samuel 17:34-37). The shepherd⁷ guards the sheep. Moses, Joshua, David and Cyrus provide us with examples of shepherds.

St. Paul harkens back to the original creation of man and woman as the Apostle speaks of a woman's primary role or function as a helper to man. "Nor was man created for the woman, but woman for the man" (1 Corinthians 11:9). This role is not a diminutive one. This function is precisely the one presented by God in the Garden at the creation of the man and woman. The New Testament echoes the defining roles given by the Creator to His image-bearers.

5. The argument against women in combat is not simply a modern issue but a historical one. The Sovereign Creator has directed providentially the affairs of all societies in which not one civilized society can be cited as establishing a policy of recruiting women for combat roles. The present U.S. policy is a social experiment clearly out of God's order. The Bible gives us the norm for any society. When a society departs from the norm, it is an expression of rebellion and defiance before God (cf. Romans 1:18ff). Such disobedience leads to chaos and death. It behooves us to review our present social policies concerning men and women. There does come a point in any nation when the Lord who is Judge, Lawgiver and King, says enough is enough.

Dissent From Philadelphia Presbytery's Overture 20 Concerning Women in Combat

With regard to Philadelphia's overture to the 24th General Assembly opposing our federal government's policy concerning women in combat, we the undersigned respectfully dissent from our Presbytery's action for the following reasons:

1. The teaching contained in this overture is not "expressly set down in Scripture" (WCF 1.6), as was conceded even by those who supported the overture;
2. Nor has there been provided, either in writing or from the floor, any clearly articulated demonstration of "good and necessary consequence" (WCF 1.6);
3. The texts that have been adduced in support of Presbytery's action do not demonstrate the conclusions purportedly drawn from them (for example, that men are exclusively or even primarily responsible for providing military protection, or that the Hebrew word *shamnar* denotes or implies a male-specific responsibility to guard);
4. Floor arguments in favor of Presbytery's action depended predominately upon appeals to natural revelation and church tradition;
5. Recommendations from the floor to commit the matter to further study were dismissed on the assumption that sufficient exegetical warrant for Presbytery's action would be forthcoming;
6. Despite expressed concerns about potential intermeddling in civil affairs in the absence of "extraordinary" circumstances as addressed in our standards (WCF XXXI.4), action was taken

⁷ "There are two kinds of biblical shepherds -- those who have care of sheep, and those, divine or mortal, who have care of human beings. On the human level, very similar words of praise or censure may be applied to each type. The Hebrew term is the participial form" of *ro'eh*, the Greek *poimen*. The care exercised over fellow-mortals may be political or spiritual." (*The New Bible Dictionary*, R.A. Stewart's article on Shepherd, page 1175).

JOURNAL

under a perceived sense of urgency relating to the fast-approaching deadline for submission of overtures to General Assembly;

7. In the absence of a clearly reasoned, positive biblical warrant for the teaching contained in this overture, to insist upon it as being "God's teaching concerning women in combat" binds the conscience of the believer to something other than God's revealed will in the Scriptures.

Therefore, in the light of these considerations, we are of the opinion that it would be wiser for Presbytery to study the matter further before committing itself to such a strong position, and in the absence of such study to refrain from identifying human counsel with divine revelation, and instead, should Presbytery desire, to oppose our country's policy concerning women in combat as "unwise" or "divisive."

/s/ TE Mark Herzer

/s/ TE Jonathan Inman

4. That **Overture 23** from the Presbytery of the Ascension be answered **in the negative**. *Adopted*

Grounds:

The rule already exists in *Robert's Rules of Order* (1990 edition pp. 390, 458)

OVERTURE 23 From Ascension Presbytery

"Parliamentarians at General Assembly"

Whereas, This church seeks to do all in its Assemblies in a decent and orderly fashion; and

Whereas, it seeks to do so by adhering to the procedures of *Robert's Rules of Order*; and

Whereas, those rules state that parliamentarians have "the same duty as the presiding officer to maintain a position of impartiality" (see 1990 edition, p. 458); and

Whereas, *Robert's Rules* states that if the presiding officer takes the floor to speak to the merits of an issue he "should not return [to the chair] until the pending main question has been disposed of, since he has shown himself to be a partisan as far as that particular matter is concerned" (p. 390); and

Whereas, General Assemblies have followed this rule with regard to presiding officers, and

Whereas, we as a Church would not wish any appearance of bias or unfairness to be seen in our decision making;

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED that the Presbytery of the Ascension overture the 24th General Assembly to adopt the following rule:

"Any parliamentarian wishing to participate in a debate is required to remain on the floor until that debate be ended and a vote taken on the issue at hand."

Adopted on January 27, 1996 at the stated meeting of the Presbytery of the Ascension.

Attested by: /s/ Frederick R. Neikirk, Stated Clerk

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5. That **Overture 2** from the Presbytery of Covenant be answered **in the negative**.
Adopted

Grounds:

1. CCB has advised that **Overture 2** is in conflict with the Constitution of the PCA in *BCO* 14-1 (10 and 11).
2. The terms "permanent committee" and "higher court" as used in this Overture are ambiguous.
3. The committee believes that in the light of no statement to the contrary, the *BCO* allows appointment of non-elders as non-voting members to permanent committees. If **Overture 2** is intended to address committee membership at the presbytery level, the Overture should be re-drafted in more specific language.

OVERTURE 2 From the Presbytery of Covenant

"Amend *BCO* 7-2 To Limit Voting Members on Permanent Committees"

Be it resolved that *BCO* 7-2 be amended by appending the following sentence at the end of 7-2:

"The members of the permanent committees of the higher courts must be either Elders or Deacons; non-ordained individuals may serve these committees in a non-voting advisory capacity."

So that 7-2 now reads:

- 7-2. The ordinary and perpetual classes of office in the Church are Elders and Deacons. Within the class of Elder are the two orders of Teaching Elders and Ruling Elders. The Elders jointly have the government and spiritual oversight of the Church, including teaching. Only those elders who are specially gifted, called and trained by God to preach may serve as Teaching Elders. The office of Deacon is not one of rule, but rather of service both to the physical and spiritual needs of the people. In accord with Scripture, these offices are open to men only. The members of the permanent committees of the higher courts must be either Elders or Deacons; non-ordained individuals may serve these committees in a non-voting advisory capacity.

Adopted at the Fall Stated Meeting of Covenant Presbytery on October 3, 1995.

Attested by: /s/ Grover E. Gunn III, Stated Clerk

- i. That **Overture 3** from the Presbytery of Pacific Northwest be answered **in the negative**.
Adopted

Grounds:

The *BCO* provides sufficient flexibility in these circumstances (*BCO* 8-4, 8-5, 8-7, and 20-1).

JOURNAL

OVERTURE 3 From the Presbytery of the Pacific Northwest “Amend *BCO* 8-8 Re. Non Preaching Ministries”

Whereas, in our church many men entering the ministry do so to undertake work other than the pastoral ministry; and

Whereas, the *Book of Church Order* neither recognizes that fact nor provides for the special circumstances that may pertain to it;

Therefore be it Resolved that the following amendment to the *Book of Church Order* be submitted as an overture to the 24th General Assembly:

Insert a new paragraph 8-8 and renumber the remaining paragraphs accordingly.

New proposed paragraph 8-8:

The Presbyterian Church in America recognizes that, on occasion, a Teaching Elder may be called to a work that does not involve the regular preaching of the Word or administration of the sacraments even though the work itself is a legitimate gospel ministry (e.g. missionary, chaplain, professor, etc.). In such cases, the Presbytery may approve the call according to the applicable stipulations of the previous paragraph, namely, that the teaching elder will have full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our Church in the exercise of his duties and that he report on his work at least annually. Under these circumstances, Presbytery also may waive the Internship requirement of 19-7 by a three-fourths (3/4) vote at any of its regular meetings.

Adopted at the Autumn Stated meeting of the Pacific Northwest Presbytery, on October 6, 1995.

Attested by: /s/ Robert S. Rayburn, Stated Clerk

7. That **Overture 10** from Heartland Presbytery be answered **in the negative**.

Adopted

Grounds:

The overture properly points out that the CRPR has the responsibility of review of Presbytery records. However, *BCO* is referring to the power of the court and the General Assembly retains the right and responsibility of control with respect to decisions and actions of the lower courts. (*BCO* 40-3,4,5)

OVERTURE 10 From Heartland Presbytery “Amend *BCO* 40 to Delete ‘and control.’”

Whereas, the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records (CRPR) has been charged with the responsibilities outlined in *BCO*, Chapter 40; and

Whereas, in recent years, the CRPR (with the approval of General Assembly) has interpreted this responsibility to review the minutes (Records) of each presbytery;

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Therefore, be it resolved that Heartland Presbytery overture the 24th General Assembly (June 1996) to change the *Book of Church Order* to read as follows:

- A. Chapter 40 title: General Review
- B. Section 40-3: Strike the words "and control," so that it reads, ". . . Proceedings in judicial case, however, shall not be dealt with under review when notice of appeal or complaint . . ."
- C. Change Chapter 39-1, 1 by striking the words "and control" so that it reads: "1. Review"
- D. Make any additional editorial changes as may be needed in other sections of the *BCO* and *RAO* (Rules for Assembly Operation).

Approved at the 21st Stated Meeting of Heartland Presbytery, November 19, 1995.

Attested by: /s/ Lawrence N. Lunceford, Stated Clerk

8. That **Overture 22** from Western Carolina Presbytery be answered by reference to the Assembly's action on Personal Resolution 3 (1995) and Overture 10 (1995) [see under Recommendation 20] page 312. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 22 From Western Carolina Presbytery

"Do Not Change *BCO* 6-1,2; 6-4; 25-1 Plus Resolution on Voting Age"

Whereas, Scripture declares that "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom" (Psalm 11:10, 11; Proverbs 2:2ff) and a "good understanding" belongs to those who follow God's precepts and,

Whereas, Our Confession in 1.4 declares that nothing is to be added to Scripture and,

Whereas, the *Book of Church Order* (6:1,2) recognizes only two classes of members, communicant and non-communicant and,

Whereas, the *Book of Church Order* (6-4) declares that all who have made a profession of faith in Christ, been baptized and admitted to the Lord's Table by a Session, are entitled to all rights and privileges of the church and,

Whereas, the *Book of Church Order* (25-1) declares that a congregation consists of all communing members and that they only are entitled to vote.

THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED, that the General Assembly take no action to change the present wording of *BCO* 6-1, 2, 6-4, and 25-1.

BE IF FURTHER RESOLVED, that Sessions be admonished to carefully examine all young people coming to be admitted to the Lord's Table (*BCO* 57-2). First, that they have a clear testimony of faith in Jesus Christ alone for salvation. Second, that they understand what it means to examine themselves as they come to the Table. Third, that congregations take care to respect state laws concerning corporate voting.

Adopted as Resolution to the 24th General Assembly on March 16, 1996.

Attested by: /s/ W. Donald Munson, Jr., Stated Clerk

JOURNAL

9. That **Overture 28** from Potomac Presbytery be answered in the negative.

Adopted

OVERTURE 28 From Potomac Presbytery

“Amend *BCO* 13-9f to Clarify Dissolving Churches”

The Potomac Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in America overtures the 24th General Assembly meeting in Fort Lauderdale, Florida, June 18-21, 1996, to amend the *Book of Church Order* 13-9f by adding following the phrase “to dissolve churches” the following words:

“of their ecclesiastical connection to the PCA according to the procedures of this *BCO* (e.g. *BCO* 40-5,6)”.

RATIONALE:

Some within the PCA have been concerned that 13-9 in the *BCO* had the effect of inadvertently introducing a possible conflict with Chapter 25, that secures the right of property for local congregations. The language that Presbyteries have authority to dissolve churches seemed to be too expansive. Others have pointed out that the historic understanding of “dissolve” had to do with ecclesiastical connection rather than the power to disband a local congregation or seize property (though there have been many painful examples of this kind of usurpation of Presbyterian polity in the experience of many while laboring on other Presbyterian communions.) In an attempt to allay the fears of some associated with an undefined power of Presbytery to dissolve churches, while at the same time avoiding the excessive debilitation of Presbytery’s authority and responsibility at times to dissolve a church’s ecclesiastical connection with the PCA (which was unfortunately involved in the 23rd General Assembly amendment to 13-9 which read. . . “to dissolve churches *with their consent.* . .” (italics and bold were the added words). Potomac Presbytery suggested *BCO* change would have the effect of removing all doubt as to the proper understanding of the word “dissolve” thus avoiding the two extremes of either an over-expansion of Presbytery’s authority, or an unwise and unbiblical curtailment of Presbytery’s authority.

Adopted at the 25th Stated Meeting of Potomac Presbytery on February 10, 1996.

Attested by: /s/ Richard R. Larson, Stated Clerk

10. That **Overture 38** from Potomac Presbytery be answered in the affirmative; with the understanding that this matter shall be docketed as part of the Stated Clerk’s Report to the 25th General Assembly, if the moderator determines there are insufficient commissioners present to meet the voting requirements for RAO amendments.

Adopted

OVERTURE 38 From Potomac Presbytery

“Amend RAO 4-1 and Bylaws V to Clarify Relationship”

Whereas, the Twenty-Second General Assembly adopted, as recommended by the Committee on Administration, an excellent paper which clearly sets forth the proper relationship between the various Committees and Agencies and the General Assembly entitled “The Relationship of Agencies to the General Assembly”; and

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Whereas, this paper is worthy of continued use, to give guidance to new members of such Committees and Agencies, and future generations of the church, and therefore should be referred to in the documents governing those bodies;

Therefore, Potomac Presbytery overtures the Twenty-Fourth General Assembly to amend "Rules of Assembly Operation," 4-1, after the words "and Agencies." by adding a new sentence as follows:

"For a definitive statement of the relation between these Permanent Committees and Agencies and the General Assembly, see the paper adopted by the 22nd General Assembly, *M22GA* (1994), pp. 258-269."

and to amend "Corporate Bylaws of Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation)," after the title of the article, and before the first lettered paragraph A, by adding the following introductory sentence:

"For a definitive statement of the relation between the Permanent Committees and Agencies and the General Assembly, see the paper adopted by the 22nd General Assembly, *M22GA* (1994), pp. 258-269."

Adopted at the 26th Stated Meeting of Potomac Presbytery on May 14, 1996.

Attested by: /s/ Richard R. Larson, Stated Clerk

11. That **Overture 39** from Evangel Presbytery be answered in the affirmative as amended. *Adopted as amended*

Whereas, God's people are called upon to humble themselves and pray, and "If my people who are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways, then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land...." 2 Chron. 7:14 ff, and;

Whereas, our duty as Christian citizens is to pray for the authorities God has placed over us (1 Tim 2:1-4); and

Whereas, Biblical precedent abounds for extended periods of prayer. Moses sought the face of God for 40 days on behalf of God's rebellious people (Deut. 9: 18, 25, 26). Daniel prayed and sought God for an extended period to move the hand of God for the captive nation (Daniel 10:3). Jesus was led by the Spirit to separate himself for 40 days of preparation before the mighty move of God in redemption (Luke 4:1).

Therefore be it resolved that the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America, and all Christians, be encouraged to declare election day a Day of Prayer and Fasting for our nation, and that Christians all over the United States be encouraged to join in 40 days of prayer (to begin on September 27, 1996 and end on November 5, 1996) that God would grant revival to our churches and the nation, and that God would grant us godly leaders.

JOURNAL

Be it Further Resolved that PCA churches and presbyteries in other nations be encouraged to adopt similar measures at appropriate times.

Be it Finally Resolved that this resolution be communicated to the churches of the Presbyterian Church in America by the Stated Clerk.

OVERTURE 39 From Evangel Presbytery

"National Prayer Watch Before We go to the Polls - Let us Go to Our Knees"

Whereas, God's Word commands prayer for those in authority; and

Whereas, God's people are called upon to humble themselves and pray.

"If my people who are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways, then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land." 2 Chronicles 7:14

Whereas, that our first duty as Christian citizens is to pray for the authorities God has placed over us [1 Timothy 2:1-4], and for the heart of America to be revived. Yet most of us would have to confess more murmuring rather than praying. The prayers of God's people for this country have never been more crucial. If we are to continue to enjoy the blessing of God as a nation, we must return to Him, for the Bible says, "Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord;" [Psalm 33:12] now;

Be It Resolved by God's people of the United States of America to stand in our churches on Sunday, September 22, 1996, and make a commitment to our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, to pray and fast, as He might lead, for the election of our serving officials on Tuesday, November 5, 1996, and;

May It Be Further Resolved that the people of God would declare Election Day, a *Day of Prayer* for our nation, and that Christians all over the country would join in 40 days of prayer, [to begin on September 27, 1996, and end on November 5, 1996]. Biblical precedent abounds. Moses sought the face of God for 40 days on behalf of God's rebellious people [Deuteronomy 9:18, 25, 26]. Daniel prayed and sought God for an extended period to move the hand of God for the captive nation [Daniel 10:3]. Jesus was led by the Spirit to separate himself for 40 days of preparation before the mighty move of God in redemption [Luke 4:1].

Historically, God has moved when his people have called on him in united extraordinary prayer [Jeremiah 33:3]. Prayer moves God's heart and his hand.

Therefore, let us humble ourselves before our God, seek his face, and ask him to hear our prayers, forgive our sin and heal our land, this 14th day of May, 1996, and;

Be it Finally Resolved that this Resolution be presented to the Session of Briarwood Presbyterian Church with the request that it be adopted and that the Clerk of Session forward it to Evangel Presbytery for adoption

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

and forwarding to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America.

Adopted at the Stated Meeting of Evangel Presbytery on May 14, 1996.

Attested by: /s/ Hubert C. Stewart, Stated Clerk

12. That **Overture 1** from the Presbytery of Covenant be answered in the affirmative with the following amended text (Note that the last sentence of the overture is not included as it is the same in substance as Overture 24.):

That BCO 19-1 be amended by placing after the first sentence the following "An ordained teaching elder who is a member in good standing of another Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in America may be licensed after being examined as to his views, according to the provisions of *BCO* 13-6. This license shall immediately become void if the minister's own Presbytery administers against him a censure of suspension from office or the sacraments, or deposition from office, or of excommunication (in the event of such censures, the Presbytery with jurisdiction shall always notify the licensing Presbytery)."

Adopted and sent down to presbyteries for advice and consent.

Grounds:

1. This follows the placement recommended by CCB
2. The overture eliminates some ambiguity in the *BCO*
3. It puts a teaching elder's examination for licensure on the same level as that of a transfer of credentials.

OVERTURE 1 From the Presbytery of Covenant

"Amend *BCO* 19-2 Re. Licensure of PCA Ministers"

Whereas, in the providence of the Lord it is sometimes desirable that a PCA minister may serve as stated supply in a church outside the geographical bounds of his own Presbytery; and

Whereas, a Presbytery must license any man who is not a member of the Presbytery who regularly preaches within one of its churches; and

Whereas, a PCA minister may be received into a Presbytery after being examined as to his views according to *BCO* 13-6, but the examination for licensure in *BCO* 19-2 is much more strenuous; and

Whereas, it does not follow that it should be more difficult for a Presbytery to license a PCA minister from another Presbytery than to receive him into membership; and

Whereas, a Presbytery should have the ability to license a PCA minister who has stood the examination in *BCO* 13-6;

Be it Therefore Resolved

that *BCO* 19-2 be amended by adding a new paragraph at the end, or that the committees on Bills and Overtures or Constitutional Business be given authority to draft other suitable language:

JOURNAL

"An ordained teaching elder who is a member in good standing of another Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in America may be licensed after being examined as to his views, according to the provisions of BCO 13-6. This license shall immediately become void if the minister's own Presbytery administers against him a censure of suspension from office or the sacraments, of deposition from office, or of excommunication (in the event of such censures, the Presbytery with jurisdiction shall always notify the licensing Presbytery). A Presbytery issuing a license shall at its discretion always have the authority, not by way of censure but administratively, to withdraw license from any licentiate by two-thirds vote."

Adopted at the Fall Stated Meeting of Covenant Presbytery on October 3, 1995.

Attested by: /s/ Grover E. Gunn III, Stated Clerk

13. That **Overture 24** from the Presbytery of the Ascension be answered in the affirmative with the following amended text:

That BCO 19-6 be amended by adding at the end of the current text "The license may be terminated at any time by a simple majority vote of the issuing Presbytery. The Presbytery shall always record its reasons for this action in its minutes." *Adopted and sent down to presbyteries for advice and consent.*

OVERTURE 24 From Ascension Presbytery

"Amend BCO 19-6 for Termination of Licensure"

Whereas, the purpose of licensure is to "preserve the purity of the preaching of the Gospel" (BCO 19-1); and

Whereas, BCO Chapter 19 gives no indication that licensure can be removed once granted, except by expiration at the end of four years (BCO 19-6); and

Whereas, this means that if a man's theology is found to be unacceptable after he has been licensed [perhaps through a change in his views], there is no way to "preserve the purity of preaching" by removing the license; and

Whereas, this problem is exacerbated if the licentiate is not a member of a PCA church (see BCO 19-1);

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED that the Presbytery of the Ascension overture the 24th General Assembly to begin the process of amending the *Book of Church Order* by the addition of the following or similar language at the end of BCO 19-6 (or in some other convenient place)

"The license may be terminated at any time by a two-thirds vote of the issuing Presbytery. The Presbytery shall always record its reasons for this action in its minutes."

Adopted on January 27, 1996 at the stated meeting of the Presbytery of the Ascension.

Attested by: /s/ Frederick R. Neikirk, Stated Clerk

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

14. That the Assembly docket 40 minutes for the discussion of **Overture 27** and related Overtures. *Adopted*

Grounds:

The importance and complexity of the issues involved.

15. That **Overture 27**, parts 1 and 2, from Potomac Presbytery be answered in the affirmative as amended .

1. Vacate *BCO* 46-5

2. Add a new *BCO* 38-4 as follows:

“When a member of a particular church has willfully neglected the church for a period of one year, or has made it known that he has no intention of fulfilling the church vows, then the Session, continuing to exercise pastoral discipline (*BCO* 27-1a and 27-4) in the spirit of Galatians 6:1, shall remind the member, if possible both in person and in writing, of the declarations and promises by which he entered into a solemn covenant with God and His Church (*BCO* 57-5, nos. 3-5), and warn him that, if he persists, his name shall be erased from the roll.

If after diligently pursuing such pastoral discipline, and after further inquiry and due delay, the session is of the judgment that the member will not fulfill his membership obligations in this or any other branch of the visible church (cf. *BCO* 2-2), then the session shall erase his name from the roll. This erasure is an act of pastoral discipline (*BCO* 27-1a) without process. The session shall notify the person, if possible, whose name has been removed.

Notwithstanding the above, if a member thus warned makes a written request for process (i.e., *BCO* Chapters 31-33, 35-36), the session shall grant such a request. Further, if the session determines that any offense of such a member is of the nature that process is necessary, the session may institute such process.”

Adopted as amended and sent down to presbyteries for advice and consent.

OVERTURE 27 From Potomac Presbytery

“Delete *BCO* 46-5 and Amend *BCO* 38 and 46-2”

Whereas, controversy and confusion continue to unsettle the courts of our church concerning the meaning of *BCO* 46-5 and the nature and duties of church membership; and

Whereas, the actions of the 22nd General Assembly in the Case 93-3, Chen vs. Ascension Presbytery, have provoked for many elders a crisis in conscience with respect to their ordination vows; and

Whereas, Potomac Presbytery has diligently worked to find a consensus of brothers on this issue that will preserve both the peace and purity of the Church.

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED that the Potomac Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in America overtures the 24th General Assembly

JOURNAL

meeting in Fort Lauderdale, Florida, June 18-21, 1996, to amend the *Book of Church Order* 46-5, 46-2 and Chapter 38 as follows:

1. Strike current *BCO* 46-5 and renumber accordingly.
2. Amend "Chapter 38. Cases Without Process" by adding a new section 38-2 as follows and renumber.

38-2 When a member of a particular church has willfully neglected the church for a period of one year, or has made it known that he has no intention of fulfilling membership vows, then the Session shall continue to exercise pastoral discipline (*BCO* 27-1a and 27-4) in the spirit of Galatians 6:1 (*cf.* *BCO* 32-1), which shall include reminding that member, in person and in writing (if possible), of the declarations and promises by which he entered a solemn covenant with God and His Church (*BCO* 57-5, nos. 3-5) and warning him of the danger that, if he persists, his name shall be removed from the roll, thereby removing him from membership in good standing in any branch of the visible Church.

If, after diligently pursuing such pastoral discipline, and after further inquiry and due delay, the Session is of the judgment that the offending member will not fulfill his membership obligations in this, or any other branch of the visible Church (*cf.* *BCO* 2-2), then the Session shall remove his name from the roll, thereby removing him from membership in good standing in any branch of the visible Church. When so acting the Session shall make a full record of the matter and shall (if possible) notify the offender of its action.

Notwithstanding the above, if a member thus warned makes written request for process (i.e., *BCO* 31-33, 35-36), the Session shall grant such a request. Further, if the Session determines that the offense of the member is of such a nature that process (i.e., *BCO* 31-33, 35-36) is highly important and necessary, the Session may institute such process.

3. Add to *BCO* 46-2, third paragraph, after the word "removed by the Session," the cross-reference: (*see BCO* 38-2), so that the section reads:
46-2

If a member, after having thus been advised, shall neglect for one (1) year to have his membership transferred, his name shall be removed by the Session (*see BCO* 38-2) unless special permission is granted by the Session. . . .

Adopted at the 25th Stated Meeting of the Potomac Presbytery on February 10, 1996. Attested by: /s/ Richard R. Larson, Stated Clerk

16. That **Overtures 6A, 7, 13, 14, 16, 19, 21, 25, 29, 35, and Communications 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 8**, be answered by reference to **Recommendation 15** on Overture 27.

Adopted

OVERTURE 6 From Northeast Presbytery "Amend *BCO* 46-5, 38-2 and 38-3"

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Whereas, the whole question of discipline has been a matter of great discussion in the Presbyterian Church in America; and

Whereas, the 23rd General Assembly invited lower courts to consider overturing the next General Assembly with regard to possible amendments to the *Book of Church Order (BCO)* on the matter; and

Whereas, efforts have been made to elicit views of many persons in the denomination who have particular insight on questions of church discipline;

Therefore be it resolved, that the Northeast Presbytery hereby overtures the 24th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to begin the process of amending the *Book of Church Order* as follows:

A. Proposal for a new *BCO* 46-5

1. Strike current *BCO* 46-5 and renumber accordingly.
2. Amend "Chapter 38. Cases Without Process" by adding a new section 38-2 as follows and renumber:

38-2. When a member of a particular church has willfully neglected the church for a period of one year, or has made it known that he has no intention of fulfilling membership vows, then the Session shall continue to exercise pastoral discipline (*BCO* 27-1a and 27-4) in the spirit of Galatians 6:1 (*cf.* *BCO* 32-1), which shall include reminding that member, in person and in writing (if possible), of the declarations and promises by which he entered a solemn covenant with God and his Church (*BCO* 57-5, nos. 3-5) and warning him of the danger that, if he persists, his name shall be removed from the roll, thereby removing him from the membership in good standing in any branch of the visible Church.

If after diligently pursuing such pastoral discipline, and after further inquiry and due delay, the Session is of the judgment that the offending member will not fulfill his membership obligations in this, or any other branch of the visible Church (*cf.* *BCO* 2-2), then the Session shall remove his name from the roll, thereby removing him from the membership in good standing in any branch of the visible church. When so acting the Session shall make full record of the matter; and shall (if possible) notify the offender of its action.

Notwithstanding the above, if a member thus warned makes written request for process (*i.e.*, *BCO* 31-33, 35-36), the Session shall grant such a request. Further, if the Session determines that the offense of the member is of such a nature that process (*i.e.*, *BCO* 31-33, 35-36) is highly important and necessary, the Session may institute such process.

JOURNAL

3. Add to *BCO* 46-5, third paragraph, after the words “removed by the Session”, the cross reference: (see *BCO* 38-2), so that the section reads:

46-2. . .

If a member, after having thus been advised, shall neglect for one (1) year to have his membership transferred, his name shall be removed by the Session (see *BCO* 38-2) unless special permission is granted by the Session. . .

B. A Proposal for Amendment to *BCO* 38-3

1. Strike the existing language and substitute for the whole as follows:

38-3.

- a. When a member shall renounce the communion of this branch of the visible Church by joining some other branch (*BCO* 2-2); if he is in good standing, the irregularity shall be recorded, his new membership acknowledged, and his name removed from the roll. But if charges are pending against him, they may be prosecuted, or if not, they shall be communicated to the governing body of that Church which he has joined.
- b. When a member shall remove the communion of this branch of the visible Church by joining a denomination judged by the Session as failing to maintain the Word and Sacraments in their fundamental integrity (*BCO* 2-2), that member shall be warned of his danger, and if he persists, his name shall be removed from the roll, thereby removing him from membership in good standing in any branch of the visible Church. When so acting, the Session shall make full record of the matter, and shall (if possible) notify the offender of its action.
- c. When an officer shall renounce the communion of this branch of the visible Church by joining some other branch (*BCO* 2-2); if he is in good standing, the irregularity shall be recorded, his new membership acknowledged, and his name removed from the roll. But if charges are pending against him, they may be prosecuted, or if not, they shall be communicated to the governing body of the Church which he has joined.
- d. When an officer shall renounce the communion of this branch of the visible Church by joining a denomination judged by the court of original jurisdiction as failing to maintain the Word and Sacraments in their fundamental integrity (*BCO* 2-2), that officer shall be warned of his danger, and if he persists, his name shall be removed from

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

the roll, thereby withdrawing from him all authority to exercise his office as derived from this Church, and removing him from membership in good standing in any branch of the visible Church. When so acting the court shall make full record of the matter, and shall (if possible) notify the offender of its action.

2. Take current 38-2 and renumber as new 38-4.

38-4. A minister of the Gospel against whom there are no charges-----

Adopted at the Winter Stated Meeting of Northeast Presbytery on January 13, 1996. Attested by: /s/ Norman A. Therrien, Stated Clerk

OVERTURE 7 From Calvary Presbytery

“Amend *BCO* 46-5 With OPC Wording”

Whereas, the PCA was founded on the voluntary association principle and the language of *BCO* 46-5 was adopted to reflect that principle, and

Whereas, attempts have been made at previous General Assembly, notably the 13th GA, to change *BCO* 46-5 to reflect that voluntary removal from a particular church roll is equivalent to “imposing the strongest censure available to the church, excommunication, . . .”, and,

Whereas, on those occasions, the General Assembly has refused to adopt such language, and

Whereas, the 18th General Assembly did adopt the present language in *BCO* 46-5 making clear that simply removing a name at the person’s request was not judicial process, and,

Whereas, the 19th General Assembly approved an interpretation of *BCO* 46-5, making it clear “that even when a member has willfully neglected the church for a period of one year, or has made it known that he or she has no intention of fulfilling the church vows”, such member’s name may be deleted from the roll under *BCO* 46-5 without judicial process, and

Whereas, despite the repeated attempts to clarify *BCO* 46-5, confusion remains regarding this section, and

Whereas, a number of overtures proposing changes in this section of the *BCO* are before the 23rd General Assembly, and

Whereas, none of the proposals clearly and definitively sets forth the intent and direction of the founders of the PCA, and the actions of past General Assemblies, and

Whereas, the OPC Book of Discipline, 1985 edition, contains a clear and thorough section which addresses this matter,

NOW THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED that the Presbyterian Church in America amend *BCO* 46-5 by striking the present section in its entirety and adding the following from the OPC Book of Discipline (as adapted):

JOURNAL

Erasure is an act without full process.

- A. The names of members may be removed from the roll of the church by erasure according to the following provisions:
- (1) When a member desires dismissal to a church of which the session cannot approve as a church of like faith and practice, nor a church which will advance his spiritual interests, and he cannot be dissuaded, it shall grant him a certificate of standing, unless the session institutes disciplinary action against him; on being informed that he has joined such a church the clerk shall erase his name from the roll and record the circumstances in the minutes.
 - (2) When a member of a particular church, whether or not he be charged with an offense, informs the session that he does not desire to remain in the fellowship of the Presbyterian Church in America, and the efforts of the session to dissuade him from his course have failed, it shall erase his name from the roll and record the circumstances in its minutes, unless the session institutes or continues other disciplinary action against him.
 - (3) When a member unites with a church of another denomination without a certificate of dismission, or persists in attending such a church in preference to his own, the session may erase his name from the roll and record the circumstances in its minutes.
 - (4) When a member cannot be found, the session may, after two years, erase his name from the roll and record the circumstances in its minutes.
 - (5) When a member, without adequate reason, persistently and over an extended period of time, absents himself from the stated services of the church, his name may be erased from the roll according to the following procedures: he shall be earnestly and personally dealt with by the session. If this effort fails, he shall be notified that at a meeting of the session not less than two months later his standing shall be reviewed. The session shall inform him of the time, date and place of this meeting and invite him to show why his name shall not be erased from the roll. If satisfactory reasons are not presented, the session shall erase his name from the roll, record the circumstances in its minutes, and send notification to him.

Adopted by Calvary Presbytery.

Attested by: /s/ Charles E. Champion, Stated Clerk

OVERTURE 13 From Great Lakes Presbytery
"Do Not Change BCO 46-5"

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Whereas**, the 23rd General Assembly has requested that Sessions and Presbyteries set aside time to consider issues related to Overture 7 from the Potomac Presbytery (as amended); and
- Whereas**, membership vows are solemn promises which ought to be obeyed; and
- Whereas**, the teaching and ruling elders of each congregation “jointly have the government and spiritual oversight of the church” (*BCO* 7-2); and
- Whereas**, the Holy Spirit has given spiritual gifts necessary to govern the church (Romans 12:4-8; 1 Corinthians 12:1-30; *BCO* 8-4, 8-8); and
- Whereas**, the Church does not have the right to bind individual consciences (*BCO* II); and
- Whereas**, the circumstances surrounding failure to maintain membership vows are too numerous to cover adequately; and
- Whereas**, Great Lakes Presbytery believes that each Session has the gifts and the responsibility to decide questions (1 Corinthians 6:5) on dealing with unfulfilled membership vows on a case by case basis; that there is great wisdom in the current language of *BCO* 46-5; that each Session should deal with this issue according to its own conscience; and that there does not need to be uniformity on this issue across the denomination;
- Therefore Be It Resolved:** Great Lakes Presbytery asks that Overture 7 and all overtures and amendments that would change the current working of *BCO* 46-5 be defeated so that each Session be free to determine these issues on a case by case basis.

Adopted at the Fall Stated Meeting of Great Lakes Presbytery on January 12-13, 1996.

Attested by: /s/ David Dively, Stated Clerk

OVERTURE 14 From Susquehanna Valley Presbytery “Amend *BCO*: Strike 46-5; Add New 38-2 and 46-2”

- Whereas**, the Twenty-Third General Assembly adopted the recommendation #1 of the Committee of Commissioners on Bills & Overtures and sent *BCO* 46-5 down to Presbyteries for consideration,
- Whereas**, at the stated meeting of the Susquehanna Valley Presbytery held on Saturday, February 17, 1996 the Presbytery considered *BCO* 46-5,
- Therefore Be It Resolved**, that the Susquehanna Valley Presbytery respectfully overtures the Twenty-Fourth General Assembly to amend the *Book of Church Order (BCO)* by:
- (1) striking the current *BCO* 46-5 and renumber accordingly;
 - (2) amend “Chapter 38. Cases Without Process” by adding a new section 38-2 as follows and renumber: “38-2. When a member of a particular church has willfully neglected the church for a period of one year, or has made it known that he has no intention of fulfilling membership vows, then the Session shall admonish (*cf.* *BCO* 30-2) that member, in writing, reminding him of the declarations and promises by which he entered a

JOURNAL

solemn covenant with God and His church (*BCO* 57-5, nos. 3-5) and warning him of the danger in which he is placing his soul, and that persistence in this offense will result in his name being struck from the roll of communicant members.

If after admonition, and further inquiry, consultation, and due delay, the Session is of the judgment that an offending party, who is otherwise in good standing, will not fulfill his membership obligations in this, or any other branch of the visible church (*cf. BCO* 2-2), then the Session shall, in keeping with the discipline of the church, strike his name from the roll, thereby relieving him from all rights and responsibilities with respect to membership in the church; and shall notify the offender of its action.

Notwithstanding the above, if a member thus admonished makes written request for process (*i.e. BCO* 31-33, 35-36), the Session shall grant such a request;

- (3) add to *BCO* 46-2, third paragraph, after the words "removed by the Session", the cross reference: (see *BCO* 38-2), so that the section reads: "46-2. If a member, after having thus been advised, shall neglect for one (1) year to have his membership transferred, his name shall be removed by the Session (see *BCO* 38-2) unless special permission is granted by the Session. . ."

Adopted at the Stated Meeting of Susquehanna Valley Presbytery on February 17, 1996.

Attested by: /s/ David F. Rundle, Stated Clerk

OVERTURE 16 From Westminster Presbytery

"Amend *BCO* 46-5 by Substituting Alternative A"

Whereas, Westminster Presbytery has debated the "Items Sent Down to Presbyteries By The 23rd General Assembly for Consideration RE. *BCO* 46-5",

Whereas, Westminster Presbytery has adopted Amendment A on page 222 and 223 of the *Minutes of the 23rd General Assembly*, as representing a change in the *Book of Church Order* which would reflect our views on the matters of church membership,

Therefore, Westminster Presbytery overtures the 24th General Assembly to adopt Amendment A on page 222 and 223 of the *Minutes of the 23rd General Assembly* as a proposed amendment to the *Book of Church Order*.

Adopted by Westminster Presbytery at the stated meeting on January 13, 1996.

Attested by: /s/ Larry E. Ball, Stated Ball

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

OVERTURE 19 From Missouri Presbytery “Amend *BCO* 46-5 With OPC Wording”

[NOTE: The text is the same as Overture 7 from Calvary Presbytery]

OVERTURE 21 From Western Carolina Presbytery “Resolution on Member Dismissal”

Whereas, God alone is the Lord of the conscience and has left it free from any doctrines or commandments of men (*Romans* 14:4; *James* 4:12; *WCF* 20.2; *BCO*, Preliminary Principles, #1) and,

Whereas, the rights of private judgment in all matters that respect religion are universal and inalienable (*BCO*, Preliminary Principles #1; *WCF* 20.2) and,

Whereas, The Church does not have the right to infringe on Christian liberty (*BCO*, Preliminary Principles, #2; *WCF* 20.2) and,

Whereas, the power of the Church is only ministerial and declarative, since the Holy Scriptures are the only rule of faith and practice, making it illegal to bind the conscience of any man (*BCO*, Preliminary Principles, #7; *BCO* 11-2) and,

Whereas, Members of the Church are those who have voluntarily made a profession of faith in Christ and their children, associated together agreeing to the Scriptures (*BCO* 4-1) and,

Whereas, Membership being based on a voluntary act presupposes that continuing membership is voluntary.

THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED, that the General Assembly take no action to change the present wording of *BCO* 38-2, 46-2, 46-5.

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, that Sessions be instructed to carefully admonish all members leaving their congregations without associating themselves with another evangelical church. First, that they are in effect bringing discipline upon themselves, excommunicating themselves from the Body of Christ. Second, that while they are free, under the doctrine of Christian liberty, to leave, they may be in danger from the pretense of Christian liberty of falling into grievous sin (*WCF* 20.3). Third, if after this admonishment, they still want their names removed from the rolls, the Session should remove them.

Adopted as Resolution to the 24th General Assembly on March 16, 1996.

Attested by: /s/ W. Donald Munson, Jr., Stated Clerk

JOURNAL

OVERTURE 25 From Ascension Presbytery “Amend *BCO* 46-5 with Proposed Alternative A”

The Presbytery of the Ascension hereby overtures the 24th General Assembly to begin the process of amending *BCO* 46-5 in accordance with proposed Alternative A (*M23GA*, pp. 221-226).

Adopted on October 28, 1995 at the stated meeting of the Presbytery of the Ascension. Attested by: /s/ Frederick R. Neikirk, Stated Clerk

OVERTURE 29 From the Presbytery of Southeast Louisiana “Do Not Change *BCO* 46-5”

Whereas, after careful discussion and consideration within most sessions of this presbytery, as requested by General Assembly and,

Whereas, after careful discussion and consideration with Presbytery itself as requested by General Assembly, and

Whereas, the Southeast Louisiana Presbytery resolves with undivided and full agreement that *BCO* 46-5 states exactly what it should state,

THEREFORE, as a Presbytery, overtures the 24th General Assembly not to change in any way section 46-5 from what currently exists in the *Book of Church Order*.

Adopted by the Presbytery of Southeast Louisiana at its stated meeting on January 27, 1996. Attested by: /s/ Edwin M. Hackenberg, Stated Clerk

OVERTURE 35 From Palmetto Presbytery “Those Who Disagree With the PCA Polity Reflected in *BCO* 46-5 Should Consider Another Affiliation”

Whereas, the 23rd General Assembly has requested presbyteries and sessions to study and consider the Alternative Amendments and Personal Resolutions relating to the *BCO* 46-5 (deleting names from local church rolls); and,

Whereas, there are voiced in the PCA two views of church polity or governance that are mutually incompatible regarding whether or not the congregation and the presbytery have the power and the responsibility of controlling their internal affairs, including their membership rolls; and,

Whereas, the issue is of extreme importance as the future direction of the PCA is at stake, and the PCA must make a choice -- one view or the other -- as both views should not exist in the denomination at the same time; and,

Whereas, these two views have been discussed and debated by our courts for most of the decade of the 1980's; and,

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Whereas, overtures were sent to the 16th General Assembly outlining the confusion and unrest caused by these two views relating to *BCO* 46-5; and,

Whereas, this issue was discussed and debated until clarifying language for *BCO* 46-5 was adopted by the 18th General Assembly; and,

Whereas, the General Assembly has interpreted this language of *BCO* 46-5 as follows:

1. The PCA is a voluntary association of people committed to a common faith, based on mutual love and confidence.
2. In the PCA, a local congregation and presbytery have the power and responsibility to control their internal affairs, including their membership rolls.
3. *BCO* 46-5 is consistent with the principle enunciated in *BCO* Chapter 12 (General Powers of the Session) holding that the Session has the option of either administratively deleting names from the church roll after following scriptural procedures (Matthew 18) or of instituting judicial process. The choice of which option to take is made by the Session based on its judgment of the gravity of the circumstances in each individual case.
4. Whichever option the Session chooses (delete the name or institute judicial process) is the exercise of discipline - in the deleting, it is pastoral or administrative discipline under *BCO* 27-1(a); in instituting judicial process, it is judicial discipline under *BCO* 27-1(b); and,

Whereas, this is the view of church polity stated in 1973 by the founding fathers of PCA in its Constitution; and,

Whereas, after 25 years of debate and discussion those who hold a different view of church polity should accept the majority view as clarified by the current *BCO* 46-5 and subsequently interpreted by the General Assembly; and if in good conscience they cannot do so, they should consider seeking another affiliation for the peace and unity of Christ's Church.

Adopted at the Spring Meeting of Palmetto Presbytery on April 25, 1996.

Attested by: /s/ William C. Plowden, Jr., Stated Clerk

COMMUNICATION 1 from Nashville Presbytery "Response Re. Changes to *BCO* 46-5"

Nashville Presbytery, in its Fall Stated Meeting held on October 10, 1995 in Goodlettsville, Tennessee, appointed me to communicate to the General Assembly concerning our response to study material sent to us related to possible change in *BCO* 46-5.

After discussing the matter, we unanimously agreed that *BCO* 46-5 should not be changed for the following reasons:

JOURNAL

1. It provides the local church session latitude to exercise discipline should it be deemed appropriate, but does not require it should the local church session deem it inappropriate.
2. It is consistent with the obvious principles upon which the *BCO* is based affirming voluntary association of members and congregations.
3. It is consistent with what we understand to be the determination from the founding of the PCA to embrace a non-hierarchical form of presbyterianism.
4. It will continue to protect the local church session from being bogged down in endless tedious judicial process.

We, as a presbytery, respectfully urge upon the General Assembly not to take any action that would change *BCO* 46-5.

Respectfully sent for

NASHVILLE PRESBYTERY

/s/ Charles E. McGowan, Appointed Correspondent

COMMUNICATION 2 From North Georgia Presbytery

"Do Not Change *BCO* 46-5"

Whereas, the 23rd General Assembly requested sessions and presbyteries consider the issues raised by recent interpretations of *BCO* 46-5, and;

Whereas, *BCO* 46-5 was amended in 1990 at the 18th General Assembly to its present language, and;

Whereas, the present language in *BCO* 46-5 provides that members may leave church membership voluntarily, without censure, and;

Whereas, the present language in *BCO* 46-5 does not prohibit judicial process against a member.

Now Therefore Be It Resolved, that North Georgia Presbytery does hereby affirm the current language in *BCO* 46-5 and does urge that no changes be made in said language.

Approved and sent to General Assembly by North Georgia Presbytery on January 18, 1996.

Attested by: /s/ Bob Valentine, Stated Clerk

COMMUNICATION 3 From Heartland Presbytery

"Do Not Amend *BCO* 46-5"

Heartland Presbytery recommends that the 24th General Assembly refrain from any proposed changes/options to *BCO* 46-5 and that all options sent to sessions and presbyteries for study, consideration, and discussion be dismissed.

Approved by the 22nd Stated Meeting of Heartland Presbytery on March 16, 1996.

Attested by: /s/ Lawrence N. Lunceford, Stated Clerk

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COMMUNICATION 4 From New River Presbytery "Position on *BCO* 46-5"

The New River Presbytery considered the items sent down by the 23rd Assembly to presbyteries for discussion. The court had a brief discussion of the material regarding the deletion or discipline of members who refuse to complete their membership vows. Motion was made, seconded, and adopted without dissent that the presbytery reaffirm its position adopted at the Stated Spring Meeting of 1995, and that the Stated Clerk be instructed to so inform the General Assembly. That position is as follows:

"It is the determination of New River Presbytery that the Constitution does not require any Session to accept a "letter of resignation" from a member rather than to proceed to formal discipline. While the *Book of Church Order* (i.e. *BCO* 46-5) allows for a church session to remove members from the rolls administratively, the decision of the Session to pursue full and formal discipline is not precluded. The decision of the Session regarding which course of action to follow is not a constitutional ground for appeal or complaint."

Yours in Christ,

/s/ Virgil B. Roberts, Stated Clerk

COMMUNICATION 6 From Presbytery of Southeast Alabama "Do Not Amend *BCO* 46-5"

Whereas, Southeast Alabama Presbytery has heeded the request of the 23rd General Assembly (1995) to study and consider the Alternative Amendments and Personal Resolutions relating to *BCO* 46-5 (deleting names from local church rolls) sent down as representative examples of possible *BCO* Amendments; and,

Whereas, we do hear voiced in the PCA two views of church polity or governance that are mutually incompatible regarding whether or not the congregation and the presbytery have the power and the responsibility of controlling their internal affairs including their membership rolls; and

Whereas, we believe that the issue is of extreme importance as the future direction of PCA is at stake, and that PCA must make a choice -- one or the other view -- as both views should not exist in the denomination at the same time; and,

Whereas, from our study of the history of PCA, we conclude that these two views of church polity have been discussed and debated by our Church Courts for most of the decade of the 1980's; and,

Whereas, the Presbytery of Southeast Alabama sent an overture to the 16th General Assembly outlining the confusion and unrest caused by these two views relating specifically to *BCO* 46-5; and,

JOURNAL

Whereas, this issue was discussed and debated until clarifying language for *BCO* 46-5 was adopted by the 18th General Assembly; and,

Whereas, the General Assembly has interpreted this clarifying language of *BCO* 46-5 to hold as follows, to-wit;

1. The PCA is a part of the church of the Lord Jesus Christ, chosen and gathered by sovereign grace and mercy. The PCA is also a voluntary association of people committed to a common faith, based on mutual love and confidence.
2. In the PCA, a local congregation and presbytery have the power and responsibility to control their internal affairs, including their membership rolls.
3. *BCO* 46-5 is consistent with the principle enunciated in *BCO* Chapter 12 (General Powers of the Session) holding that the Session has the option of either administratively deleting names from the church roll or of instituting judicial process. The choice of which option to take is made by the Session based on its judgment of the gravity of the circumstances in each individual case.
4. Whichever option the Session chooses (delete the name or institute judicial process) is the exercise of discipline -- in the deleting, it is pastoral or administrative discipline under *BCO* 27-1(a); in instituting judicial process, it is judicial discipline under *BCO* 27-1(b); and,

Whereas, our study of the history of Presbyterianism in the United States convinces us that this view of church polity is consistent with the view held by our forefathers as they founded the first presbytery in 1706 to the founding of the first General Assembly in 1789. This is the view of church polity stated in 1973 by the founding fathers of PCA in its Constitution; and,

Whereas, after 25 years of debate and discussion those who hold a different view of church polity should accept the majority view as clarified by the current *BCO* 46-5 and subsequently interpreted by the General Assembly.

Now Therefore, be it Resolved that Southeast Alabama Presbytery respectfully overtures the 24th General Assembly (1996) to refrain from approving any proposed change to *BCO* 46-5, thereby reaffirming that view of church polity adopted in PCA's founding documents.

Adopted by Southeast Alabama Presbytery on April 23, 1996.

Attested by: /s/ Henry Lewis Smith, Stated Clerk

COMMUNICATION 8 From Palmetto Presbytery
"Do Not Change *BCO* 46-5"

Palmetto Presbytery respectfully overtures the 24th General Assembly (1996) to refrain from approving any proposed change in *BCO* 46-5, thereby

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

reaffirming that view of church polity adopted in the PCA's founding documents.

Approved by Palmetto Presbytery at its Spring Stated Meeting on April 15, 1996.

Attested by: /s/ W. C. Plowden, Jr., Stated Clerk

17. That **Overture 27**, part 3, from Potomac Presbytery be answered in the affirmative as amended:

That *BCO* 46-2, paragraph 3 be amended by replacing the material after the comma in line 2 with the following "the session shall then proceed according to *BCO* 38-4, except in special cases such as service men, students, etc;"

Adopted and sent down to presbyteries for advice and consent

3. Add to *BCO* 46-2, third paragraph, after the word "removed by the Session", the cross-reference: (*see BCO* 38-2), so that the section reads:
46-2

If a member, after having thus been advised, shall neglect for one (1) year to have his membership transferred, his name shall be removed by the Session (*see BCO* 38-2) unless special permission is granted by the Session. . . .

18. That **Overture 26** from Potomac Presbytery **be referred to CCB** together with suggested amendments to review in consultation with Potomac Presbytery for perfecting the language and report back to 25th General Assembly.

Adopted

OVERTURE 26 From Potomac Presbytery

"Amend *BCO* 38-3 re. Renouncing Membership in Church"

Whereas, *BCO* 38-3 is confusing and ambiguous and has therefore been a source of dispute; and

Whereas, Potomac Presbytery sought to correct this by overture to the 21st GA; and

Whereas, that Assembly returned the overture to the Potomac Presbytery with a recommendation that it be perfected,

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED that the Potomac Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in America overtures the 24th General Assembly meeting in Fort Lauderdale, Florida, June 18-21, 1996, to amend the *Book of Church Order* 38-3 as follows:

1. Strike the existing language and substitute for the whole as follows:
38-3. a. When a member of a particular church shall renounce the communion of this branch of the visible Church by joining some other branch (*BCO* 2-2), if he is in good standing, the irregularity shall be recorded, his new membership acknowledged, and his name removed from the roll. But if

JOURNAL

there are reports concerning the member, which upon investigation raise a strong presumption of guilt of offense, the Session may retain his name on the roll, institute process and conduct the case (*cf. BCO 31-2*), giving notice to that effect to all interested parties, as well as communicating the verdict upon completion of the proceedings. If the Session does not institute process, the allegations shall be communicated to that branch of the Church which the member has joined, and his name removed from the roll.

- b. When a member of a particular church shall renounce the communion of this branch of the visible Church by joining a ~~denomination~~ congregation judged by the Session as failing to maintain the Word and Sacraments in their fundamental integrity (*BCO 2-2*), the member shall be warned of his danger, and, if he persists, his name shall be ~~removed~~ erased from the roll, ~~thereby removing him from membership in good standing in any branch of the visible Church. thereby withdrawing from him all authority derived from this church if he be a ruling elder or deacon. This erasure is an act of discipline without process.~~ When so acting the Session shall make full record of the matter, and shall (if possible) notify the offender of its action.
- c. When a minister shall renounce the communion of this branch of the visible Church by joining some other branch (*BCO 2-2*), if he is in good standing, the irregularity shall be recorded, his new membership acknowledged, and his name removed from the roll. But if there are reports concerning the minister, which upon investigation raise a strong presumption of guilt of offense, the Presbytery may retain his name on the roll, institute process and conduct the case (*cf. BCO 31-2*), giving notice to that effect to all interested parties, as well as communicating the verdict upon completion of the proceedings. If the Presbytery does not institute process, the allegation shall be communicated to that branch of the Church which the minister has joined, and his name removed from the roll.
- d. When a minister shall renounce the communion of this branch of the visible Church by joining a denomination judged by the Presbytery as failing to maintain the Word and Sacraments in their fundamental integrity (*BCO 2-2*), the minister shall be warned of his danger, and, if he persists, his name shall be ~~removed~~ erased from the roll, thereby withdrawing from him all authority to exercise his office as derived from this Church. ~~and removing him from membership in good standing in any branch of the visible Church. This erasure is an act of discipline without process.~~ When so acting the court shall make full record of the matter, and shall (if possible) notify the offender of its actions.

2. ~~Take current 38-2 and renumber as new 38-4.~~

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The following amendments were offered to **Recommendation 18**:

- a.) Amend p. 136 at line 28 to read "But if there ~~are reports concerning the member~~ is pending against the member any charges, judicial investigations, or formal reports" and amend p. 137 at line 6 to read "But if there ~~are reports concerning the member~~ is pending against the member any charges, judicial investigations, or formal reports".
- b.) Amend p. 136, line 43 and at p. 137, line 19 to read "act of pastoral discipline without process (*BCO 27-1a*)". When so acting, the Session shall ~~make full record of the matter, and shall (if possible)~~ notify the offender person (if possible) of its action."
- c.) The word 'renounce' in all places be replaced with 'leave'
- d.) Add in 38-3.a. "to that member. The verdict shall be communicated to the church which he has joined only at their request.", and 38-3.c. "to that minister. The verdict shall be communicated to the church which he has joined only at their request." Amend in same sections to read "the reports shall be communicated joined, *only upon its request.*"
- e.) Amend p. 136, line 26 to add "*(BCO 2-2) or by persisting in attending such a church that does not have formal membership in preference to his own*"
- f.) Amend p. 136, line 33 and p. 137, line 11 to read "~~the allegations~~ any charges, judicial investigations or formal reports"
- g.) Develop consistency in use of words "erase", "erased", "erasure", and "removed".
- h.) Delete from p. 136, line 28 "~~But if ...~~" all material through the end of line 35 "~~... the roll.~~", and from p. 137, line 6 "~~But if ...~~" all material through the end of line 12 "~~... the roll.~~"
- I.) Replace "~~institute~~" with "continue" at p. 136, lines 30 and 33, and at p. 137, lines 8 and 11.

19. That **Overture 6B** be answered by reference to **Recommendation 18** . [Text of Overture 6 is printed under item 16 above, page 295]

Referred to CCB to report back to the next Assembly

20. That **Personal Resolution 3 (1995) and Overture 10 (1995) on Minimum Voting Age** be answered in the affirmative as amended by the proposed language of the CCB Report (see 24-34, IV, p. 164) as follows:

1. Add a new *BCO 6-5*, to read: "A congregation may, at its discretion, set the minimum voting age for its communing members, provided it is not greater than eighteen (18) years of age. The congregation may also, at its discretion, set a different voting age for different matters, provided it is not greater than eighteen (18) years of age."

JOURNAL

2. Add to *BCO* 20-3 and *BCO* 24-3, after "All communing members in good and regular standing," the phrase, "who have been entitled to vote by the congregation".
3. Add to the end of *BCO* 25-1, the following sentence, "However, the congregation may, at its discretion, set the minimum voting age for its communing members in accord with *BCO* 6-5."
4. Add voting to *BCO* 25-2 and 25-3, before "communing members".
Adopted and sent down to presbyteries for advice and consent

21. That **Personal Resolution 1** be answered in the affirmative as amended; with the understanding that this matter shall be docketed as part of the Stated Clerk's Report to the 25th General Assembly, if the moderator determines there are insufficient commissioners present to meet the voting requirements for RAO amendments.

"That RAO 13-13.c.6 be amended by adding the words "and the establishment of a quorum" after the words "at the meeting" in the first sentence, so the sentence would read "The names of those present at the meeting and the establishment of a quorum should be recorded,..."
Adopted

Personal Resolution 1: RE Richard Larson "Amend RAO 13-13,c.3 re. Quorum in Committee Minutes."

To amend *RAO*, 13-13,c.3. by adding the words "and record the presence of a quorum."

Grounds:

1. The presence of a quorum is at least, if not more so, as important as the location of the meeting.
 2. This would give the Committees a reminder that a quorum is necessary to do business, and that, if a quorum is not present, any decisions need to be ratified by a later meeting of the full Committee.
22. That **Personal Resolution 2** be answered by the following statement: "The 24th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America condemns the burning of all church buildings and we encourage both congregations and presbyteries to express their concern for those churches which have suffered these losses."

Adopted

Personal Resolution 2: TE Thomas L. Wenger "Response to Recent Church Burnings"

WHEREAS, numerous African-American churches have been burned in recent years, and recent ones have received much public attention;

WHEREAS, arson is a serious crime and racism a grievous sin; and attacks against the church by the destruction of her property is repugnant to us;

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

WE DO THEREFORE RESOLVE that the 24th General Assembly of the PCA issue a public statement decrying these burnings, calling upon the perpetrators to cease and desist; and further we encourage the Presbyteries in whose geographical bounds these burnings have occurred to seek to assist the victims in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

23. That **Personal Resolution 5** be answered **in the negative**.

Grounds:

1. WCF 31.5 states that synods and councils "are not to intermeddle with civil affairs which concern the commonwealth, unless by way of humble petition in cases extraordinary; or, by way of advice, for satisfaction of conscience, if they be thereunto required by the civil magistrate."
2. Individual members and churches are free to take note of these concerns and to act according to their conscience.

Adopted

The General Assembly therefore directs the Stated Clerk to send a copy of this Resolution, with an appropriate transmittal letter, to the President of the United States, the President Pro Tem of the United States Senate, and the Speaker of the United States House of Representatives.

Personal Resolution 5: TE Ted Lester "Postcard Campaign Against Partial Birth Abortion"

WHEREAS, abortion is a great moral plague upon our land, wherein the mother's womb, which God created to be a haven for life becomes instead a chamber of death;

WHEREAS, the PCA has in the past fulfilled its prophetic role by declaring her opposition to abortion;

WHEREAS, the abortion method known as "partial birth abortion", which virtually amounts to infanticide, is especially grisly and heinous;

WHEREAS, legislation passed by both the Senate and the House that would ban partial birth abortions has been vetoed by President Clinton;

WHEREAS, a postcard campaign is underway to ask legislators to override the President's veto;

WHEREAS, such an effort by Christians is a legitimate way for Christians to fulfill their responsibility to be a "salt and light" cultural influence;

3. The 24th General Assembly hereby make the commissioners aware that materials to enable churches and members to participate in this postcard campaign are available in the bookstore, recognizing that time is of the essence as Congress is expected to give its consideration to this matter at the end of July.

24. That **Personal Resolution 3** be answered by the following statement:
“The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America wholeheartedly condemns partial birth abortions as a murderous and horrifying practice and a grave offense against almighty God; and urgently and humbly petitions the President and Congress of the United States to act in accord with this Biblical standard. [See *M6GA*, p. 515 (cf. *PCA Digest, Part V*, pp 515ff), and *M11GA*, p. 115 for Biblical background.] *Adopted*

Personal Resolution 3: TE Martin D. Payne “Humble Petition Concerning Partial Birth Abortions”

WHEREAS, the holder of the highest political office in the United States of America, President Bill Clinton, has recently shown his contempt for the sanctity of human life by vetoing the Senate’s attempt to ban partial-birth abortions; and

WHEREAS, President Clinton’s veto of the partial-birth abortion ban opens the door to, and encourages, the willful (yet unconscionable) murder of partially born babies, which is a great social evil; and

WHEREAS, this action represents a direct violation of the holy Word of God,

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED that the 24th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, as ambassadors of the living God, entrusted with the Word of God, meeting in Ft. Lauderdale, Florida, June 18-21, 1996, condemns such outrageous action, and urgently pleads with President Clinton to use every lawful means at his disposal to rescind such action.

AND BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, to send a copy of this Resolution through the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, to the President of the United States, this June, 1996, as urgency requires.

25. That **Personal Resolution 7** be answered by reference to previous actions of the General Assembly (e.g., *M5GA*, p. 67-8, *M21GA*, p.129ff) and the following statement.

“We affirm the Bible’s teaching that promotion of homosexual conduct and relationships by any society, including action by the governments to sanction and legitimize homosexual relationships by the legalization of homosexual marriages, is an abominable sin calling for God’s judgment upon any such society (Lev. 18:22 and Rom. 1:18-32). We also reaffirm our belief in the transforming power of God’s grace and our commitment to ‘speaking the truth in love’ to those in the homosexual community.” *Adopted as amended*

Personal Resolution 7: RE Tom Leopard “Oppose Legalization of Homosexual Marriages”

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- WHEREAS**, in May 1993, the Hawaiian Supreme Court ruled that the state's exclusion of same-sex couples from marital status may be contrary to the Hawaiian state constitution because it amounts to invidious discrimination; and
- WHEREAS**, the Hawaiian Supreme Court has instructed the state of Hawaii to prove "compelling state interests: for limiting marriage to heterosexual couples;" and
- WHEREAS**, The instructions of the Hawaiian Supreme Court shift the burden of proof from persons seeking to change existing law and places it instead on officers of the government who support norms of conduct long established in the Western legal tradition; and
- WHEREAS**, The "compelling state interests" standard is extraordinarily difficult to prove before a court already disposed to regard the exclusion of same-sex relationships from the definition of marriage as a matter of invidious discrimination, and therefore the state of Hawaii is soon likely to grant full legal status to the marriage of homosexual couples; and
- WHEREAS**, Under the "full faith and credit" clause of the Constitution of the United States, any marriage performed in the state of Hawaii will, apart from the enactment of state-by-state exceptions or the enactment of a new and comprehensive federal law, have to be legally recognized in every other state; and
- WHEREAS**, Homosexual couples from every state are preparing to obtain marriage licenses in Hawaii and then to challenge the courts, legislatures and institutions in their home states to treat their same-sex relationship as having identical status to the recognition of marriages between a man and a woman; and
- WHEREAS**, Challenging the exclusion of homosexual couples from the definition of marriage as sanctioned and protected by civil law is a strategy to appropriate the moral capital of marriage in order to enforce acceptance of homosexual conduct and homosexual desires in the public arenas of American life; and
- WHEREAS**, There is much scientific evidence showing that homosexual attractions are pathological, abnormal, and mostly if not entirely a matter of external influence, learned behavior, acquired taste and personal choice; and, although there have been speculations, no conclusive scientific evidence has been found to support claims that homosexual attractions are biologically fixed and irreversible; and
- WHEREAS**, Even should a biological link with homosexuality be discovered, it could not settle the morality of homosexual behavior, and could not serve to justify, much less require, any society to grant the status of marriage to homosexual couples; and
- WHEREAS**, God, who is both Moral Ruler of the Universe and the Creator of all that is, and who knows and understands the physical and psychological composition of all and every human life better than any

human scientist will ever know it, has stated in Scripture that homosexual conduct is always a gross abomination for all human beings, both men and women, in all circumstances, without exception (Lev. 18:22 and 20:13); and

WHEREAS, God makes it clear in Scripture that even desire to engage in a homosexual relationship is always sinful, impure, degrading, shameful, unnatural, indecent and perverted (Rom. 1:24-27), so any effort to extend the meaning of marriage in order to sanction the satisfaction of such desire must also be in every case sinful, impure, degrading, shameful, unnatural, indecent and perverted; and

WHEREAS, God by saying "their blood will be on their own heads: (Lev. 20:13) has explicitly ruled out any effort by homosexual couples to justify their behavior, or to claim their homosexual relationship deserves protected legal status, by shifting blame or responsibility for their same-sex relationship to the Creator who made them; and

WHEREAS, Marriage is God's idea established in the order of creation to be a permanent union of one man with one woman (Gen. 1:28, and 2:24), and marriage is therefore first and foremost a divine institution (Matt. 19:6) and only secondarily a cultural and civil institution; and

WHEREAS, Jesus reaffirmed the origin of marriage in the order of creation and declared marriage to be a sacred, monogamous, and life-long institution joining one man with one woman (Matt. 19:4-6); and

WHEREAS, Any action by the government giving homosexual unions the legal status of marriage denies the fundamental immorality of homosexual behavior and causes the government of any nation so doing to jeopardize seriously the favor of Almighty God on whom the security, welfare, and stability of every nation, even Gentile nations (Lev. 18:24-25, 28; Ps. 2; Am. 1:3, 6, 9, 11, 13; Isa. 13-21), ultimately depends; and

WHEREAS, Separating marriage from the complementary union of male and female trivializes the concept of marriage in the laws, public policies, educational systems, and other institutions of society; and

WHEREAS, Only the marriage of male and female serves to tame the impulses of self-centered individuals by inter-generational obligations and commitments; and

WHEREAS, Failure in the courts and institutions of civil law to recognize the unique importance of heterosexual family units, by granting moral equivalence to the idea of same-sex relationships, will surely and very seriously undercut the formation of stable heterosexual family units in future generations; and

WHEREAS, The future of the United States of America will be placed at risk because no society can survive that does not recognize, protect and defend the unique importance of heterosexual marriage to its own health and stability; and

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

WHEREAS, The legal recognition of homosexual marriage carries the potential use of force, a force that will likely be turned against those who do not or cannot accept the moral equivalence of homosexual marriages; and

WHEREAS, The enforcement of marriage laws, standards of educational instruction in schools, and the regulation of fair business practices will be adjusted to require public recognition of homosexual marriages, and this adjustment will certainly undermine, and may even restrain, the public communication, influence, and independence of individuals, groups, and institutions who believe and teach that homosexual marriage is immoral in both concept and practice; and

WHEREAS, Legalizing homosexual marriage will force public schools to teach the acceptability of homosexual marriage and will likely lead to laws requiring that business remove distinctions between homosexual and heterosexual relationships in the way they treat marriage benefits for their employees, and

BE IT RESOLVED, That the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, assembled in Fort Lauderdale, Florida on June 18-21, 1996, do clearly and steadfastly oppose the legalization of homosexual marriage by the state of Hawaii, or by any other state, or by the United States of America; and

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, That we affirm the Bible's teaching that promotion of homosexual conduct and relationships by any society, including action by the governments to sanction and legitimize homosexual relationships by the legalization of homosexual marriages, is an abominable sin calling for God's swift judgment upon any such society (Lev. 18:22, 28; Isa. 3:9); and

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, That we commit ourselves to pray faithfully against the legalization of homosexual marriages in American law; and to preach and teach the truth concerning what the Bible says about homosexuality, homosexual conduct and the institution of marriage, and against the foolishness, danger and moral wickedness of any government action to accept, sanction, approve, protect, or promote homosexual marriage; and

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, That we commit ourselves to pray for, affirm, and support legislative and legal efforts and all persons involved in efforts to oppose the legalization of homosexual marriages through judicial actions, through public policy decisions, and through legislation introduced at both the state and federal levels of government; and we call upon all judges, all persons in public office, and all candidates for public office, to do all they can to resist and oppose the legalization of homosexual marriages; and

BE IT FINALLY RESOLVED, That because any law, or any policy or regulation supporting a law, that legalizes homosexual marriage is and must be completely and thoroughly wicked according to God's standard

revealed in the Bible, we do most solemnly pledge our decision never to recognize the moral legitimacy of any such law, policy or regulation; and we affirm that, whatever the stakes (Dan. 3:17-18), we will never conform to or obey (Acts 4:19) anything required by any governing body to implement, impose, or act upon any such law. So help us God.

26. That **Personal Resolution 6** be answered by reference to the Assembly's action on Recommendation 25 and by the following statement – "We abhor what Disney and other corporations do to promote the homosexual lifestyle." *Adopted*

Personal Resolution 6: RE Tom Leopard "Oppose Disney's Promotion of Homosexual Lifestyle"

WHEREAS, our children have for many decades enjoyed and trusted The Disney Company's television programming, feature-length films and theme parks which have reinforced basic American virtues and values; and

WHEREAS, the virtues promoted by Disney have contributed to the development of a generation of Americans who have come to expect and demand high levels of moral and virtuous leadership from The Disney Company; and

WHEREAS, in recent years, The Disney Company has given the appearance that the promotion of homosexuality is more important than its historic commitment to traditional family values and has taken a direction which is contrary to its previous commitment; and

WHEREAS, in recent years, we have watched the world's largest family entertainment company with growing disappointment as Disney Company's moral leadership has been eroded by a variety of corporate decisions, which have included but are not limited to:

1. Establishing of an employee policy which accepts and embraces homosexuality for the purpose of insurance benefits;
2. Hosting of homosexual and lesbian theme nights at its parks;
3. Choosing of a convicted child molester to direct the Disney movie *Powder* through its subsidiary Miramax Productions;
4. Publishing of a book aimed at teenage homosexuals entitled *Growing Up Gay; From Left Out to Coming Out* through its subsidiary Hyperion, connecting Disney to the promotion of the homosexual agenda;
5. Producing, through its subsidiary corporations, objectionable material such as the film *Priest* which disparages Christian values and depicts Christian leaders as morally defective; and

WHEREAS, these and other corporate decisions and actions represent a significant departure from Disney's family-values image, and a gratuitous insult to Christians and others who have long supported Disney and contributed to its corporate profits; and

WHEREAS, previous efforts to communicate these concerns to The Disney Company have been fruitless; and

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

WHEREAS, boycotts are a legitimate method for communicating moral convictions;

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED, That the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America meeting in annual session on June 18-21, 1996, go on record expressing our deep disappointment for these corporate actions by The Disney Company; and

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED, That we affirm the employees of The Disney Company who embrace and share our convictions; and

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, That we encourage Christians to give serious and prayerful reconsideration to their purchase and support of Disney products; and

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, That we encourage churches and presbyteries of the PCA to assist in informing the Christian community of these issues; and

FINALLY, BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED That the General Assembly instruct the Stated Clerk to send copies of this resolution to Michael Eisner, CEO of The Disney Company, and to the news media.

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Florida
Covenant
Eastern Carolina
Evangel
Fellowship
Grace
Gulf Coast
Heartland
Heritage
James River
Louisiana
Missouri
New Jersey
North Georgia
Northeast
Pacific Northwest
Palmetto
Philadelphia
Potomac
Rocky Mountain

Commissioner

RE Frederick Neikirk, Acting Secretary
TE Michael Mang
RE Mike Dixon
TE Dan Hendley
RE Barron Caulfield, Jr.
TE David Bowen
TE Craig Childs, Vice-Chairman
RE Jim McKenrick
RE Wm. R. Stanway
TE David Gilleran
RE Charles Meador
TE R. Laird Harris
RE Dan Carrell
TE J. Mark Duncan
TE Robert S. Allyn
TE Kenneth Klett
RE Larry DeBert, Secretary
RE Norman Therrien
RE Richard F. Mercer
TE Bob Slimp
TE Carroll Wynne
TE John Lash
TE Paul Fowler

JOURNAL

South Coast
Southeast Alabama
Southern Florida
Southwest
Tennessee Valley
Western Carolina
Westminster

TE Joseph Pipa, Chairman
TE Emory Watson
TE Steve Jones
RE Bruce Ferg
TE Steve Simmons
RE Terill Elniff
RE Joe Reynolds

During the report, the Assembly was informed that TE Rick Lindsay had to leave the Assembly because his father was rushed to emergency heart surgery. Prayer was offered by TE John Dodd. The Assembly also paused during debate on Recommendation 26 to be led in prayer by RE W. Jack Williamson for the ministry of our church.

During the debate on **Recommendation 3**, the Assembly gave Mr. Robert Miller, a layman from Philadelphia Presbytery, the privilege of the floor to speak.

24-59 Dissent of TE Craig Childs

The GA received from TE Craig Childs the following dissent, and finding it couched in temperate language and respectful to the court ordered it spread upon the *Minutes*:

"I wish to humbly and respectfully ask the General Assembly to allow me to clear my conscience by registering a dissent. I believe that the General Assembly erred in approving the fourth and fifth vows for Standing Judicial Commission members and the proposed language for a new *BCO* 39-3. I believe these two approvals contain within them an embedded principle which, if it develops and spreads to other parts of our constitution, may eventually threaten one of my most cherished beliefs – 'Sola Scriptura'."

24-60 Dissent of TE Frank J. Smith

The GA received the following dissent from TE Frank J. Smith and finding it couched in temperate language and respectful to the court ordered it recorded in the *Minutes*:

"I hereby dissent from the rationale set forth in the decision in Case 95-12, in that it implies that "filing" an appeal means that it must be received by the courts within 30 days."

The Assembly authorized TE Robert Ferguson, Chairman of the Standing Judicial Commission, to prepare a response to the dissent (*BCO*, 46-5).

DR. FERGUSON'S RESPONSE:

With all due respect, the dissent is not so much against the rationale of Case 95-12 as it is an exception taken to *BCO* 42-4 which states:

"Written notice of appeal, with supporting reasons, shall be filed by the appellant with both the clerk of the lower court and the clerk of the higher court, within thirty (30) days following the meeting of the court."

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

24-61 Committee on Thanks

RE Dwight Allen led in prayer and gave the following report:

THE GLORIOUS PROVISION of our Sovereign God for us in chosen Zion is that "we have different gifts, according to the grace given unto us." (Rom 12:6)

We are then exhorted that "Each one should use whatever gift he has received to serve others, faithfully administering God's grace in its various forms. If anyone speaks, he should do it as one speaking the very words of God. If anyone serves, he should do it with the strength that God provides, so that in all things God may be praised through Jesus Christ." (I Peter 4:10, 11)

What a marvelous display of the diversity of these gifts and their faithful practice the members and visitors to the Twenty-fourth General Assembly have witnessed! We have been overwhelmed by the "goodly company of the saints" who have ministered in every detail in Christ's name to us.

Overwhelmed by the vastness of their numbers we would, then, without listing names, record our deep appreciation to these humble and faithful servants, especially:

- The Moderator, retiring Moderator, and the staff of the Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, for their diligence;
- The Pastors, staff, session, and Arrangements Committee of the Host Church, indeed the entire congregation of Coral Ridge Presbyterian Church for all they have done to entertain us with such warmth;
- The General Assembly Arrangements Committee of the Presbytery of Southern Florida and the churches and members of the Presbytery for their fine leadership in coordinating and executing the numerous tasks assigned to them;
- Those who led in the worship services through the preaching of the Word and offering of praise through music and songs;
- The Ft. Lauderdale Police Department for their skillful and Stonewall Jackson-like genius and strategy in preserving and protecting the dignity and worship privileges of the General Assembly.

ABOVE ALL we praise the Triune God for His redeeming Grace in Christ Jesus, for His providential care, for His special blessing that has provided us a fruitful and harmonious assembly, that has in a special way enabled "our brethren to dwell together in unity." (Psalm 133:1)

WE FURTHER call upon all elders and churches to be much in prayer for the continuing outpouring of His Holy Spirit at the Twenty-fifth General

JOURNAL

Assembly in Colorado Springs in 1997.

Respectfully Submitted,
THE COMMITTEE ON THANKS
RE Dwight Allen, Chairman
TE Whaley (Bill) Barton
RE Rudolph Schmidt
TE Henry L. Smith
TE James L. Smith, Jr.

24-62 Approval of Minutes

The Assembly allowed the Minutes of the 24th General Assembly, Session Seven to be approved by the Stated Clerk and commissioners from the Atlanta area.

24-63 Excused from Part of the Assembly

Presbytery	Commissioner
Central Georgia	TE James L. Moss
Gulf Coast	RE John Woodward
Missouri	TE Donal J. MacNair
TN. Valley	TE Samuel S. Cappel
	TE Roy Zinn

24-64 Adjournment

On motion at 12 noon, the Moderator declared the Assembly adjourned at the conclusion of morning worship to reconvene in Colorado Springs, Colorado on June 10, 1997. The Assembly joined in the singing of Psalm 133 and moved to worship led by Potomac Presbytery. The benediction was pronounced at 12:45 p.m.

PART III

APPENDICES

The Appendices include the Reports of the Permanent Committees as originally submitted to the General Assembly, except where the text may have been amended by the Assembly. The recommendations in this section are those originally submitted by the Permanent Committees and may not have been adopted by the Assembly. See the reports of the Committee of Commissioners in the Journal section of the *Minutes* for each of the respective committees to find the recommendations as they were adopted by the Assembly.

The budgets as approved by the Assembly are found in Appendix C, p. 362 ff.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX A

REPORT OF THE STATED CLERK TO THE TWENTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

JUNE 18-21, 1996

*"Therefore take heed to yourselves and to all the flock,
among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers,
to shepherd the church of God which He purchased with His own blood."
Acts 20:28*

It goes without saying, but it needs to be repeated -- the church of God, including this branch known as the Presbyterian Church in America, belongs to Jesus Christ. It was purchased "with His own blood." From time to time we hear someone claim, "I built this church." or "This church is mine. I started it s number of years ago. No one is going to take it away from me." How sad.

When there is trouble in the church, the leadership needs to honestly ask itself personally, "Am I a part of the solution, or am I a part of the problem?" If part of the problem, then remember that the church belongs to Jesus Christ and not "to me." In Matthew 16:18 Jesus said: "On this rock I will build my church." Once we recognize this, then we must let Christ lead and we must follow or get out of the way. He knows how to deal with His church. Praise God, He is still the King and Head of His church.

I. PUBLICATIONS

Once again, we begin our report to General Assembly by referring to several items published by the Office of the Stated Clerk. First among these are the *Minutes of the 23rd General Assembly*. These were printed and distributed in September 1995.

The *Directory of Churches* (sometimes known as the "Blue Directory") was distributed at the end of January. It needs to be noted that this is a "church" directory. It does not include all ministers. For the more comprehensive directory we would refer you to the *Yearbook*.

The 1996 *Yearbook* should be available by the time of the General Assembly through the Christian Education and Publications Bookstore. We continue to publish this in two volumes because of the tremendous amount of material that is reported in the *Yearbook*.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The *Commissioners' Handbook* for the 24th General Assembly has gone out to all registered commissioners. This year we are expecting around 1200 commissioners at the 24th GA in Fort Lauderdale. It should be noted that churches not represented at General Assembly have been sent the report of the Standing Judicial Commission.

II. BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER AMENDMENTS

There were four *Book of Church Order* amendments sent down to presbyteries by the 23rd General Assembly for advice and consent. These are listed starting on page 251 of the *Commissioners' Handbook*. Three amendments were approved by the Presbyteries and will need to be ratified by the 24th General Assembly. Unfortunately the amendments dealing with BCO 13-9f was not approved by a sufficient number of presbyteries.

III. STATISTICS

A five year summary of PCA statistics is attached (Table 1, see page 204). For 1995 we are reporting 1142 particular churches and 172 missions. The total number of churches is up 2.9% from a year ago to 1314, an increase of 37.

As for membership, our statistics show a total of 271,263, which includes ministers, communicant members, and non-communicants. The total membership represents an increase of 4.0% for the year, and 16% over the last 5 years.

There are some other figures that are encouraging. Benevolent contributions for General Assembly and Presbytery went up from 19 million dollars to just above 19.7 million dollars, reflecting a 3.5% growth. Local congregational benevolences were down \$18.8 million. This was caused by a large church spinning off a major program so that it stands independently and no longer part of the church finances. The total benevolence increase represents 0.8%. Per capita giving for all causes during this past year was \$1,494, which is an increase of 6.4% over 1994.

We now have 2,503 ordained ministers in the PCA. This reflects an increase of 3.5% over last year. There are a large number of Teaching Elders serving as foreign missionaries, chaplains, professors, and administrators besides those who are in pastoral ministries (see Table 2, page 205). This reflects a very healthy influence in various areas of life and in various ministries that God has given to us. It should also be noted that the honorably retired has grown by 15, and those without charge has decreased by 10!

Unfortunately, the statistics still continue to be somewhat soft as long as there are churches for whom we have not received recent statistics. Last year there were 299 churches not reporting, while this year there were 330. Table 3 (page 206) lists these churches. I would encourage pastors and elders to see to it that these statistics are made available so that we can get a more accurate figure of what God is doing throughout our denomination.

APPENDICES

Table 4 (page 211), gives a summary analysis by Presbyteries of churches contributing to General Assembly causes. The number of churches contributing to one or more General Assembly causes has remained level at about 82% average for the last 4 years. A close look of the support by committees or agencies leaves much room for growth and development. Nevertheless we are very grateful for the churches which have been faithfully contributing to our denominational committees and agencies.

IV. NEW CHURCHES SINCE THE 23RD GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Table 5 (page 215) lists 32 churches added to the PCA since June of 1995. These are the ones that have been reported to our office. It should be noted that most of these have been organized from mission efforts. We welcome all of these. Following the tradition long established we will give special recognition during the 24th GA of the commissioners representing these churches.

V. OTHER ASSEMBLY ASSIGNMENTS

The Stated Clerk has sought to be faithful to his Lord and Master, Jesus Christ. He has tried diligently to fulfill all the responsibilities of his office and regularly reports to the chairman of the Administrative Committee, under whose supervision he serves. The clerk has attended presbytery meetings, preached in churches, conducted seminars, responded to multitudinous questions on the *BCO* and other General Assembly documents, has conducted meetings of presbytery clerks (both Korean and Anglo), communicating fairly regularly with sessions and friends of the PCA. He has served as a resource person to various committees of the General Assembly as well as the Standing Judicial Commission in order to enable them to do their work on behalf of General Assembly.

IV. CONCLUDING REMARKS

One cannot help but express grateful appreciation for the hard-working staff without whose help it would be impossible to fulfill the duties of the office. Above all, the clerk is grateful to the Lord Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church, who wonderfully rules and overrules in the affairs of His people. We humbly offer the work of our hands and minds to His glory, honor and praise.

Faithfully submitted,

/s/ Paul R. Gilchrist
Stated Clerk of General Assembly

TABLE 1

FIVE YEAR SUMMARY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA STATISTICS

	1991	1992	1993	1994	1995
Presbyteries	50	54	54	56	56
Churches	1,044	1,086	1,114	1,122	1,142
Missions	169	140	142	155	172
Ministers	2,198	2,239	2,333	2,419	2,503
Candidates	333	359	395	412	465
Licentiatees	159	193	195	187	182
Profession of Faith by Adults	4,159	4,212	3,950	4,347	4,618
Communicants	189,737	195,352	199,432	205,142	211,347
Non-communicants	41,835	44,969	48,786	53,324	57,413
Total Membership (Comm, Non-comm, Ministers)....	233,770	242,560	250,551	260,885	271,263
Family Units	93,537	96,592	98,621	100,025	104,195
Sunday School Attendance (1)	120,105	112,671	114,816	111,088	113,210
Adult Baptisms	2,494	2,607	2,102	1,924	1,934
Infant Baptisms	4,731	4,682	4,600	4,814	5,127
Total Contributions	221,068,564	241,281,568	257,264,201	281,541,481	308,760,862
Per Capita Giving (2)	1,118	1,254	1,327	1,404	1,494
Assembly Causes	12,502,118	14,074,146	14,056,691	16,307,579	16,789,855
Presbytery Causes	2,443,649	2,871,124	2,867,439	2,744,221	2,927,446
Congregation Benevolences	50,929,600	52,246,829	59,763,208	58,239,885	39,422,707
Total Benevolences	65,875,367	69,192,099	76,687,338	77,291,685	59,140,008
Per Capita Benevolences (2)	354	360	395	385	286
Congregational Current Expenses	135,916,733	146,529,743	156,722,940	168,688,227	188,364,725
Congregational Building Expenditures	46,990,433	46,219,893	47,181,544	53,177,898	60,040,809
Total All Disbursements	248,782,533	261,941,735	280,591,822	299,157,810	307,545,542

(1) Beginning in 1992, the statistics show attendance. Until 1991, the numbers reflect enrollment.

(2) Presbytery and Assembly per capita giving was figured only for those congregations reporting financial statistics.

APPENDICES

TABLE 2

STATUS OF ORDAINED MINISTERS IN PCA BY POSITION as of December 31, 1995

	Column A [1994]	Column B [1995]	<i>Including:</i> Column C (Serving Out-of-Bounds)
Pastor	814	815	53
Senior Pastor	178	199	7
Associate Pastor	142	145	9
Assistant Pastor	176	193	13
Evangelist	38	38	17
Organizing Pastor	127	147	4
Subtotal	1,475	1,537	103
Administration	135	145	100
Chaplain	87	88	88
Foreign Missionary	155	159	34
Campus Minister	23	24	2
Stated Supply	20	18	5
Professor	74	78	56
Teacher	17	19	14
Out-of-Bounds	12	11	11
Subtotal	523	542	310
Honorably Retired	218	233	
Medically Disabled	2	2	
Without Charge	195	185	
Suspended	6	4	
Subtotal	421	424	
TOTAL	2,419	2,503	413

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TABLE 3

CHURCHES NOT REPORTING 1995 STATISTICS

With Year for Which Statistics Were Last Received (* = No Statistics Available)

Ascension (1 churches-0 missions-1 total)

Darlington Reformed, Darlington, PA 1991

Calvary (7-0-7)

Center Point, Moore, SC 1991

Edgefield, Edgefield SC 1994

Fulton, Greer, SC 1993

Grace Community, Greenville, SC 1990

Mountville, Mountville, SC 1984

Reidville, Reidville, SC 1992

Union, Abbeville, SC 1991

Central Carolina (5-6-11)

Christ Community, Sanford, NC (m) *

Christ Covenant Central, Charlotte, NC (m) *

Countryside, Cameron, NC 1992

Cross Creek, Fayetteville, NC 1994

Cross Roads, Statesville, NC (m) *

Grace Covenant, Elon College, NC (m) *

Grace, Kernersville, NC (m) *

Lakeshore, Denver, NC 1994

Norman, Norman, NC (m) *

University City, Charlotte, NC 1991

Westminster Reformed, Concord, NC 1994

Central Florida (3-4-7)

Cypress Creek, Lutz, FL (m) *

Faith, Wildwood, FL (m) *

Good News, St. Augustine, FL 1993

Pine Ridge, Orlando, FL 1993

Redeemer, Jacksonville, FL (m) *

River Ridge, New Port Richey, FL 1994

River of Life, Orlando, FL (m) *

Central Georgia (1-1-2)

Camden Comm. Church, St. Marys, GA (m) 1994

Christ Comm. Church, Thomasville, GA 1994

Covenant (11-0-11)

Bassett, Bassett, AR 1993

College Hill, Oxford, MS *

First, Clarendon, AR 1990

First, Osceola, AR 1994

Hickory Withe, Hickory Withe, TN 1993

Covenant (continued)

Northside, Sherwood, AR 1985

Old Lebanon, Ackerman, MS 1990

Reformed, Pontotoc, MS 1990

Riveroaks Reformed, Germantown, TN 1994

Shongalo, Vaiden, MS 1993

Spout Springs, Ripley, MS 1994

Eastern Canada -- All Churches Reporting

Eastern Carolina -- All Churches Reporting

Evangel (6-3-9)

Courtland, Courtland, AL 1993

Eastside, Gadsden, AL 1991

Grace Fellowship, Albertville, AL 1994

Harvest Community, Birmingham, AL (m) *

New City Church, Birmingham, AL (m) *

PC of the Hills, Birmingham, AL *

Presbyterian Reformed, Pleasant Grove, AL 1994

Redeemer, Madison, AL (m) *

Reformed Heritage, Birmingham, AL 1994

Fellowship (1-0-1)

Zion, Chester, SC 1994

Grace (16-0-16)

Bay Springs, Bay Springs, MS 1991

Collins, Collins, MS 1993

First, Taylorsville, MS 1990

Hopewell, Mt. Olive, MS 1993

McDonald, Collins, MS 1988

Meadville, Meadville, MS 1991

Monticello, Monticello, MS 1994

Northwood Hills, Gulfport, MS 1991

Oldenburg, Roxie, MS 1987

Petal, Petal, MS 1988

Philadelphus, Waynesboro, MS 1994

Pine Ridge, Natchez, MS 1992

Prentiss, Prentiss, MS 1994

Sleigo, Collins, MS 1984

Union Church, Union Church, MS 1991

Wesson, Wesson, MS 1992

APPENDICES

Great Lakes (2-2-4)

Grace, Danville, KY	1994
Hope, Frankfort, KY (m)	*
Northwest, Dublin, OH	1992
River Oaks, Greenwood, IN (m)	*

Gulf Coast (4-0-4)

Safe Harbor, Destin, FL	1993
Westminster, Milton, FL	1990
Westminster, Tallahassee, FL	1989
Wildwood, Tallahassee, FL	1994

Heartland -- All Churches Reporting

Heritage (6-0-6)

Eastgate, Millsboro, DE	1994
Glasgow Reformed, Bear, DE	1994
Grace, Dover, DE	1992
Immanuel, Exton, PA	1993
Manor Reformed, New Castle, DE	1994
Reformed, West Chester, PA	1993

Illiana (3-3-6)

Center Grove, Edwardsville, IL	1994
Concord, Waterloo, IL	1992
First, West Frankfort, IL (m)	1986
Providence, Marion, IL (m)	*
Springfield, Springfield, IL (m)	*
Westminster, Vincennes, IN	1994

James River (5-0-5)

Eden Korean, Virginia Beach, VA	*
Grace Covenant, Williamsburg, VA	1994
New Life, Virginia Beach, VA	1994
Stony Point Reformed, Richmond, VA	1994
The Coventry Church, Yorktown, VA	1989

Korean Capital (12-6-18)

Ban Suk, Glen Burnie, MD (m)	*
Calvary, Cockeysville, MD	*
Damascus Korean, Silver Spring, MD (m)	*
Eden Korean, Herndon, VA	*
Emmanuel, Timonium, MD	1990
Korean Central, Baltimore, MD	1991
Korean Central, Vienna, VA	1994
Korean Jerusalem, Columbia, MD	1994
Korean of Centreville, Centreville, VA	*
Korean of S. Washington, Woodbridge, VA	1992
Korean Zion, Baltimore, MD	1993
McLean Korean, McLean, VA	1991
PC of Gardens, Fairfax, VA (m)	1990
Rothem, Springfield, VA	*

Korean Capital (continued)

SaRang Community, Rockville, MD (m)	*
Washington San Kwang, Chantilly, VA	*
Wheat PC of Washington, Bethesda, MD (m)	*
Young Saeng Korean, Centreville, VA (m)	1991

Korean Central (5-3-8)

First Korean of Springfield, Nixa, MO	1994
First Korean of St. Louis, Bridgeton, MO	1992
First Korean, Chicago, IL	1994
Highland Korean, Vernon Hills, IL	1994
Holy Nation, Chicago, IL	1994
Korean Bethel, Hamilton, OH (m)	1993
Korean of Milwaukee, Whitefish Bay, WI(m)	1994
Madison Sah-lang, Madison, WI (m)	1993

Korean Eastern (5-5-10)

Covenant Fellowship, Champaign, IL (m)	1994
Dover Myung Sung, Dover, DE	*
Hab Dong, Cheltenham, PA	1994
Korean Canaan, Flushing, NY	1993
Korean of Edison, Edison, NJ (m)	1992
Nak Won, Dresher, PA	1994
New Covenant, Ambler, PA (m)	1994
Philadelphia Church, Philadelphia, PA (m)	1994
Somang of Princeton, Princeton Junction, NJ	*
Union Korean, Ayer, MA (m)	1992

Korean Northwest (7-7-14)

Dong San, Dublin, CA (m)	*
Eden Korean, Castro Valley, CA	*
Elim, San Jose, CA	*
Hanmaeum, San Jose, CA	*
Hosanna, San Jose, CA	1992
Korean Bethany, San Jose, CA	1991
Korean Jerusalem, Los Altos, CA (m)	1993
Korean of Salinas, Salinas, CA	1993
Korean, San Jose, CA (m)	*
Kwang Sung, Union City, CA (m)	*
Olympia First, Olympia, WA (m)	*
PCA Ark, Carmichael CA, (m)	1994
Stockton, Stockton, CA (m)	*
Sung Min, Fremont, CA	*

Korean Southeastern (1-5-6)

Bethel Korean, Martinez, GA (m)	1994
First Korean, Biloxi, MS	1993
Grace Han-Mee, Atlanta, GA (m)	1993
Korean Bethel, Fayetteville, NC (m)	1993
Korean of Jackson, Raymond, MS (m)	1993
New Jerusalem, Columbia, SC (m)	1993

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Korean Southern (2-2-4)

Dallas Korean, Carrollton, TX	1991
Hope PC of Dallas, Dallas, TX (m)	*
Korean Ch. of A & M, College Station, TX	1990
Myung Seong, Killeen, TX (m)	1991

Korean Southwest (7-9-16)

Anaheim New Life, Anaheim, CA (m)	*
Asia, N. Hollywood, CA (m)	*
Calvary, Granada Hills, CA (m)	*
Cerritos New Life, Norwalk, CA (m)	*
Eastside Korean, Bellevue, WA (m)	*
Empire Livingstone Korean, Fontana, CA	*
Eun Sung, Glendale, CA (m)	*
Han Areum Church, Downey, CA (m)	*
Inland Korean, Pomona, CA (m)	*
Korean Holy & Grace, Los Angeles, CA	*
Korean-American, Phoenix, AZ	1992
Sa-Rang Korean, Cerritos, CA	1991
Sierra Vista Korean United, Sierra Vista, AZ	*
The Words Ch. of S. Calif., Torrance, CA (m)	*
Victory, Los Angeles, CA	1985
West Valley Korean, Reseda, CA	1993

Louisiana (3-0-3)

Atchafalaya, Melville, LA	1981
Grace, Alexandria, LA	1994
Grace, Shreveport, LA	*

Mid-America (1-0-1)

First Reformed, Minco, OK	1993
---------------------------	------

Mississippi Valley (16-0-16)

Alta Woods, Jackson, MS	1994
Bethesda, Edwards, MS	1994
Center Point, Prairie Point, MS	1987
Covenant, Forest, MS	1994
Covenant, Louisville, MS	1994
First, Philadelphia, MS	1989
Goodman, Goodman, MS	1987
McBride Memorial, Camden, MS	1990
Mount Salus, Clinton, MS	1994
Old Madison, Canton, MS	1991
Pleasant Springs, Preston, MS	1993
Providence, Clinton, MS	1994
Scooba, Scooba, MS	1990
Smyrna, Kosciusko, MS	1977
St. Paul, Jackson, MS	1994
Tchula, Tchula, MS	1990

Missouri (6-1-7)

Chesterfield, Chesterfield, MO	1994
Christ, Hazelwood, MO	1994
New City Fellowship N., St. Louis, MO (m)	*
Old Orchard, Webster Groves, MO	1994
Olive Branch, St. Louis, MO	1994
Twin Oaks, Twin Oaks, MO	1994
Westminster, Boonville, MO	1994

Nashville (2-0-2)

Grace, Cookeville, TN	*
Grace, Nashville, TN	1993

New Jersey (7-0-7)

Covenant Bible Church, Cape May, NJ	1993
Evangelical of Star Cross, Williamstown, NJ	1993
Grace Community Church, Somerville, NJ	1993
Knowlton, Columbia, NJ	1994
Locktown, Flemington, NJ	1994
Mount Carmel, Somerset, NJ	1994
Princeton, Princeton, NJ	1993

New River -- All Churches Reporting

North Georgia (4-5-9)

Cornerstone, Conyers, GA	1990
Faith Korean, Dunwoody, GA (m)	*
First, Summerville, GA	1994
Grace, Cedartown, GA	1994
New Covenant Fellowship, Atlanta, GA (m)	*
New Life, Atlanta, GA (m)	*
Open Door Community, Atlanta, GA (m)	*
Town Hills Community, Woodstock, GA (m)	*
Willow Woods, Snellville, GA	1992

North Texas (3-0-3)

Christ, Lewisville, TX	1993
Colleyville, Colleyville, TX	1991
Town East, Mesquite, TX	1992

Northeast (6-4-10)

Christ, New Haven, CT	1994
Christ The King, Cambridge, MA (m)	*
Comunidade Crista, Mineola, NY (m)	*
Faith Ch. of Westchester, White Plains, NY	*
Jefferson, Jefferson, NH (m)	1988
New Hope, Johnson City, NY	1994
PC of Manchester, Manchester, CT	1994
Reformed, Duanesburg, NY	1992
Westminster, Rock Tavern, NY	1991
Westminster, Worcester, MA (m)	*

APPENDICES

Northern California (3-4-7)

New Church - Berkeley, Berkeley, CA (m)	*
New Song Salt Lake, Salt Lake City, UT (m)	*
Peninsula Hills, Los Altos, CA	1994
Redeemer, Santa Rosa, CA (m)	*
Ridge, Paradise, CA	1994
Second City Fellowship, Kapolei, HI (m)	*
Trinity Church Windward, Kailua, HI	1994

Northern Illinois (4-1-5)

Christ, Downers Grove, IL	1993
Lake Trails, Madison, WI	1994
Lakeside, Milwaukee, WI	1994
Red Cedar, Chetek, WI (m)	*
Trinity, Aledo, IL	1993

Pacific (6-0-6)

Calvary, Glendale, CA	1991
Church in the Canyon, Calabasas, CA	1994
Covenant Community, Bakersfield, CA	1994
Covenant, Chatsworth, CA	1992
Foothills, San Bernardino, CA	1992
Korean Westminster, Orange, CA	1993

Pacific Northwest (2-2-4)

Christ The King, White Rock, BC (m)	*
Green Lake, Seattle, WA	1994
North Ridge, Calgary, ALB	1994
Peninsula, Port Orchard, WA (m)	*

Palmetto (4-0-4)

Eastbridge, Mount Pleasant, SC	1994
Metro North, Goose Creek, SC	1994
Reedy Creek, Minturn, SC	1994
St. Matthews, St. Matthews, SC	1994

Philadelphia (6-2-8)

Berith, Newtown Square, PA	1990
Calvary, Willow Grove, PA	1993
Church Without Walls, Philadelphia, PA (m)	1993
Hope Church, Scranton, PA (m)	*
New Life Church, Philadelphia, PA	1993
Phila Soh Mang, Ambler, PA	1991
Proclamation, Wayne, PA	1994
Promise, Philadelphia, PA	1993

Pittsburgh (3-0-3)

PC of Pitcairn, Pitcairn, PA	1994
Redeemer Church, Pittsburgh, PA	1990
Reformed, Murrys ville, PA	1994

Potomac -- All Churches Reporting

Rocky Mountain (4-4-8)

Canyon Pines, Castle Rock, CO (m)	*
Cornerstone, Fort Collins, CO	1994
Covenant, Lander, WY	1994
Forestgate, Colorado Springs, CO	1994
Holy Mountain Korean, Aurora, CO	*
Redeemer, Parker, CO (m)	*
Skyview, Englewood, CO (m)	*
Valley West, Boise, ID (m)	*

Siouxlands (1-1-2)

Alexander, Underwood, ND	1994
Living Hope Community, Tea, SD (m)	1994

South Coast (0-1-1)

Church on the Point, Dana Point, CA (m)	1993
---	------

South Texas (6-1-7)

Dios Con Nosotros, McAllen, TX (m)	*
Faith, San Antonio, TX	1991
Grace, McAllen, TX	1991
Kingwood Forest, Kingwood, TX	*
Northwest, Houston, TX	1992
PC of the Hills, Austin, TX	1994
Providence, Sugarland, TX	1991

Southeast Alabama (7-1-8)

Calabee, Shorter, AL	1990
Covenant Fellowship, Andalusia, AL (m)	1992
First, Brewton, AL	1993
Friendship, Hope Hull, AL	1993
Ozark, Ozark, AL	1994
Pea River, Clio, AL	1994
Pleasant View, Clayton, AL	1994
Woodland, Notasulga, AL	1990

Southeast Louisiana (1-0-1)

Faith, Clinton, LA	1994
--------------------	------

Southern Florida (6-3-9)

Boynton Beach Comm., Boynton Bch, FL (m)	*
Faith, Miami, FL	1993
Faith, Okeechobee, FL (m)	*
Granada, Coral Gables, FL	1994
Jupiter, Jupiter, FL	1993
Korean Ban Suk, Miami, FL	1991
PC of Boatswain Bay, West Bay, BWI	1991
PC at Weston, Ft. Lauderdale, FL	1994
Redeemer, Miami, FL (m)	*

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Southwest (2-1-3)

Catalina Foothills, Tucson, AZ (m)	*
Desert Palms, Chandler, AZ	*
Westminster, Alamogordo, NM	1994

Southwest Florida (9-0-9)

Auburn Road, Venice, FL	1992
Community, Palm Harbor, FL	1992
Cornerstone, Lutz, FL	1992
Cornerstone, Sarasota, FL	*
Cypress Ridge, Winter Haven, FL	1993
First, North Port, FL	1993
Marco, Marco Island, FL	1994
Tampa Bay, Tampa, FL	1992
Westminster, Ft. Myers, FL	1992

Susquehanna Valley--All Churches Reporting

Tennessee Valley (6-2-8)

Covenant, Oak Ridge, TN	1994
Ebenezer, Knoxville, TN	1994
Grace Fellowship, Kingston, TN (m)	*
Highlands, Lafayette, LA (m)	1993
Mountain View, Chattanooga, TN	1994
Trinity, Maryville, TN	1991
Wayside, Signal Mountain, TN	1994
West Hills, Harriman, TN	1993

Warrior (7-0-7)

Akron, Akron, AL	1987
Catherine, Catherine, AL	*
Covenant, York, AL	1994
Gainesville, Gainesville, AL	1973
Mt. Olivet, Gordo, AL	1979
Myrtlewood, Myrtlewood, AL	1981
Oxford, Cuba, AL	1977

Western Carolina (3-1-4)

Fairview Christian Fellowship, Fairview, NC	*
Grace Covenant, Brevard, NC	1994
Grace Covenant, Hickory, NC (m)	*
Westminster, Boone, NC	1994

Westminster (2-0-2)

Meadow Creek, Greeneville, TN	1994
Providence, Limestone, TN	1993

Total Number of Churches	240
Total Number of Missions	90
	330

TABLE 4
SUMMARY ANALYSIS BY PRESBYTERY OF CHURCHES CONTRIBUTING TO G.A. CAUSES

NOTE: This analysis is based on the 1995 statistics in the PCA Yearbook.

	Total Number of Churches	Administration		Christian Education		Mission to North America		Mission to the World		Covenant College		Covenant Seminary		Ridge Haven		Other G.A. Causes		G.A. CONTR. SUMMARY	
		Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Ascension Churches	17	13	76%	9	53%	9	53%	13	76%	9	53%	7	41%	3	18%	7	41%	15	88%
Missions	1	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Total	18	13	72%	9	50%	9	50%	13	72%	9	50%	7	39%	3	17%	7	39%	15	83%
Calvary Churches	39	22	56%	22	56%	25	64%	27	69%	24	62%	21	54%	18	46%	21	54%	33	85%
Missions	0	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Total	39	22	56%	22	56%	25	64%	27	69%	24	62%	21	54%	18	46%	21	54%	33	85%
Central Churches	31	17	55%	12	39%	15	48%	23	74%	13	42%	9	29%	13	42%	19	61%	27	87%
Missions	10	0	0%	0	0%	1	10%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	10%	1	10%
Total	41	17	41%	12	29%	16	39%	23	56%	13	32%	9	22%	13	32%	20	49%	28	68%
Central Churches	31	15	48%	11	35%	17	55%	22	71%	13	42%	9	29%	5	16%	13	42%	22	71%
Missions	5	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Total	36	15	42%	11	31%	17	47%	22	61%	13	36%	9	25%	5	14%	13	36%	22	61%
Central Churches	31	20	65%	17	55%	19	61%	25	81%	17	55%	15	48%	13	42%	17	55%	26	84%
Missions	3	1	33%	1	33%	1	33%	1	33%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	33%	1	33%
Total	34	21	62%	18	53%	20	59%	26	76%	17	50%	15	44%	13	38%	18	53%	27	79%
Covenant Churches	39	21	54%	19	49%	23	59%	22	56%	14	36%	14	36%	7	18%	19	49%	28	72%
Missions	2	1	50%	1	50%	1	50%	1	50%	1	50%	1	50%	0	0%	1	50%	1	50%
Total	41	22	54%	20	49%	24	59%	23	56%	15	37%	15	37%	7	17%	20	49%	29	71%
Eastern Churches	4	2	50%	1	25%	1	25%	3	75%	1	25%	1	25%	1	25%	2	50%	4	100%
Missions	2	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Total	6	2	33%	1	17%	1	17%	3	50%	1	17%	1	17%	1	17%	2	33%	4	67%
Eastern Churches	13	8	62%	9	69%	7	54%	12	92%	8	62%	7	54%	7	54%	9	69%	13	100%
Missions	3	1	33%	1	33%	1	33%	1	33%	1	33%	1	33%	1	33%	0	0%	1	33%
Total	16	9	56%	10	63%	8	50%	13	81%	9	56%	8	50%	8	50%	9	56%	14	88%
Evangel Churches	33	21	64%	18	55%	19	58%	27	82%	15	45%	13	39%	12	36%	19	58%	28	85%
Missions	4	0	0%	0	0%	1	25%	1	25%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	25%
Total	37	21	57%	18	49%	20	54%	28	76%	15	41%	13	35%	12	32%	19	51%	29	78%
Fellowship Churches	12	8	67%	9	75%	10	83%	11	92%	7	58%	7	58%	8	67%	8	67%	11	92%
Missions	1	1	100%	1	100%	1	100%	1	100%	1	100%	1	100%	1	100%	0	0%	1	100%
Total	13	9	69%	10	77%	11	85%	12	92%	8	62%	8	62%	9	69%	8	62%	12	92%
Grace Churches	42	17	40%	19	45%	22	52%	25	60%	13	31%	12	29%	10	24%	24	57%	32	76%
Missions	1	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Total	43	17	40%	19	44%	22	51%	25	58%	13	30%	12	28%	10	23%	24	56%	32	74%
Great Churches	27	14	52%	12	44%	14	52%	19	70%	15	56%	15	56%	6	22%	14	52%	22	81%
Missions	3	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Total	30	14	47%	12	40%	14	47%	19	63%	15	50%	15	50%	6	20%	14	47%	22	73%
Gulf Coast Churches	25	12	48%	10	40%	16	64%	21	84%	11	44%	8	32%	6	24%	14	56%	22	88%
Missions	0	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Total	25	12	48%	10	40%	16	64%	21	84%	11	44%	8	32%	6	24%	14	56%	22	88%
Heartland Churches	15	11	73%	10	67%	10	67%	13	87%	9	60%	10	67%	4	27%	8	53%	15	100%
Missions	2	1	50%	1	50%	1	50%	2	100%	1	50%	1	50%	1	50%	0	0%	2	100%
Total	17	12	71%	11	65%	11	65%	15	88%	10	59%	11	65%	5	29%	8	47%	17	100%

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	Total Number of Churches	Admini- stration		Christian Education		Mission to North America		Mission to the World		Covenant College		Covenant Seminary		Ridge Haven		Other G.A. Causes		G.A. CONTR. SUMMARY		
		Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	
Heritage	Churches	16	8	50%	10	63%	10	63%	16	100%	12	75%	12	75%	2	13%	11	69%	16	100%
	Missions	2	0	0%	0	0%	1	50%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	50%
	Total	18	8	44%	10	56%	11	61%	16	89%	12	67%	12	67%	2	11%	11	61%	17	94%
Illiana	Churches	11	5	45%	4	36%	9	82%	8	73%	7	64%	8	73%	1	9%	7	64%	10	91%
	Missions	3	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
	Total	14	5	36%	4	29%	9	64%	8	57%	7	50%	8	57%	1	7%	7	50%	10	71%
James River	Churches	23	13	57%	13	57%	13	57%	20	87%	10	43%	8	35%	8	35%	11	48%	21	91%
	Missions	1	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
	Total	24	13	54%	13	54%	13	54%	20	83%	10	42%	8	33%	8	33%	11	46%	21	88%
Korean Capital	Churches	14	3	21%	1	7%	5	36%	4	29%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	7%
	Missions	7	0	0%	0	0%	1	14%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	14%
	Total	21	3	14%	1	5%	6	29%	4	19%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	5%	7	33%
Korean Central	Churches	10	0	0%	1	10%	2	20%	1	10%	0	0%	1	10%	0	0%	2	20%	3	30%
	Missions	4	0	0%	0	0%	1	25%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	25%
	Total	14	0	0%	1	7%	3	21%	1	7%	0	0%	1	7%	0	0%	2	14%	4	29%
Korean Eastern	Churches	8	1	13%	0	0%	2	25%	1	13%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	13%	2	25%
	Missions	9	1	11%	1	11%	0	0%	1	11%	0	0%	1	11%	0	0%	4	44%	5	56%
	Total	17	2	12%	1	6%	2	12%	2	12%	0	0%	1	6%	0	0%	5	29%	7	41%
Korean Northwest	Churches	7	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	14%	1	14%	0	0%	0	0%	2	29%	2	29%
	Missions	6	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	17%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	17%	2	33%
	Total	13	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	2	15%	1	8%	0	0%	0	0%	3	23%	4	31%
Korean Southeast	Churches	2	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
	Missions	14	2	14%	1	7%	2	14%	2	14%	1	7%	1	7%	1	7%	2	14%	6	43%
	Total	16	2	13%	1	6%	2	13%	2	13%	1	6%	1	6%	1	6%	2	13%	6	38%
Korean Southern	Churches	4	0	0%	0	0%	1	25%	1	25%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	2	50%
	Missions	2	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
	Total	6	0	0%	0	0%	1	17%	1	17%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	2	33%
Korean Southwest	Churches	7	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
	Missions	10	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
	Total	17	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Louisiana	Churches	11	6	55%	5	45%	3	27%	4	36%	3	27%	3	27%	3	27%	4	36%	7	64%
	Missions	1	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
	Total	12	6	50%	5	42%	3	25%	4	33%	3	25%	3	25%	3	25%	4	33%	7	58%
Mid-America	Churches	9	3	33%	2	22%	2	22%	3	33%	3	33%	4	44%	1	11%	7	78%	8	89%
	Missions	2	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
	Total	11	3	27%	2	18%	2	18%	3	27%	3	27%	4	36%	1	9%	7	64%	8	73%
Mississippi Valley	Churches	55	34	62%	34	62%	33	60%	38	69%	25	45%	25	45%	18	33%	31	56%	43	78%
	Missions	1	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
	Total	56	34	61%	34	61%	33	59%	38	68%	25	45%	25	45%	18	32%	31	55%	43	77%
Missouri	Churches	17	12	71%	10	59%	14	82%	16	94%	11	65%	15	88%	6	35%	8	47%	16	94%
	Missions	1	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
	Total	18	12	67%	10	56%	14	78%	16	89%	11	61%	15	83%	6	33%	8	44%	16	89%
Nashville	Churches	9	4	44%	4	44%	6	67%	6	67%	6	67%	5	56%	3	33%	6	67%	8	89%
	Missions	1	0	0%	0	0%	1	100%	1	100%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	100%
	Total	10	4	40%	4	40%	7	70%	7	70%	6	60%	5	50%	3	30%	6	60%	9	90%

APPENDICES

	Total Number of Churches	Admini- stration		Christian Education		Mission to North America		Mission to the World		Covenant College		Covenant Seminary		Ridge Heaven		Other G.A. Causes		G.A. CONTR. SUMMARY	
		Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
New Jersey Churches	17	9	53%	6	35%	7	41%	12	71%	7	41%	4	24%	2	12%	7	41%	15	88%
New Jersey Missions	1	0	0%	0	0%	1	100%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	100%
New Jersey Total	18	9	50%	6	33%	8	44%	12	67%	7	39%	4	22%	2	11%	8	44%	16	89%
New River Churches	16	10	63%	11	69%	13	81%	13	81%	9	56%	8	50%	5	31%	10	63%	16	100%
New River Missions	0	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
New River Total	16	10	63%	11	69%	13	81%	13	81%	9	56%	8	50%	5	31%	10	63%	16	100%
North Churches	36	22	61%	20	56%	27	75%	25	69%	17	47%	14	39%	13	36%	19	53%	32	89%
North Missions	8	1	13%	1	13%	1	13%	1	13%	1	13%	1	13%	0	0%	0	0%	1	13%
North Total	44	23	52%	21	48%	28	64%	26	59%	18	41%	14	32%	13	30%	20	45%	34	77%
North Churches	16	8	50%	8	50%	12	75%	15	94%	8	50%	10	63%	3	19%	9	56%	16	100%
North Missions	2	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	50%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	50%
North Total	18	8	44%	8	44%	12	67%	16	89%	9	50%	10	56%	3	17%	9	50%	17	94%
North Churches	20	8	40%	6	30%	8	40%	13	65%	7	35%	6	30%	2	10%	7	35%	15	75%
North Missions	7	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
North Total	27	8	30%	6	22%	8	30%	13	48%	7	26%	6	22%	2	7%	7	26%	15	56%
North Churches	12	3	25%	1	8%	4	33%	10	83%	4	33%	1	8%	1	8%	1	8%	10	83%
North Missions	5	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
North Total	17	3	18%	1	6%	4	24%	10	59%	4	24%	1	6%	1	6%	1	6%	10	59%
North Churches	22	9	41%	6	27%	12	55%	17	77%	8	36%	7	32%	2	9%	3	14%	18	82%
North Missions	2	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
North Total	24	9	38%	6	25%	12	50%	17	71%	8	33%	7	29%	2	8%	3	13%	18	75%
Pacific Churches	11	5	45%	4	36%	3	27%	9	82%	4	36%	4	36%	1	9%	5	45%	9	82%
Pacific Missions	0	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Pacific Total	11	5	45%	4	36%	3	27%	9	82%	4	36%	4	36%	1	9%	5	45%	9	82%
Pacific Churches	17	11	65%	7	41%	9	53%	12	71%	9	53%	9	53%	1	6%	7	41%	15	88%
Pacific Missions	8	1	13%	1	13%	1	13%	1	13%	1	13%	1	13%	0	0%	1	13%	1	13%
Pacific Total	25	12	48%	8	32%	10	40%	13	52%	10	40%	10	40%	1	4%	8	32%	16	64%
Pacific Churches	44	28	64%	29	66%	29	66%	37	84%	29	66%	25	57%	28	64%	27	61%	39	89%
Pacific Missions	1	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Pacific Total	45	28	62%	29	64%	29	64%	37	82%	29	64%	25	56%	28	62%	27	60%	39	87%
Philadelphia Churches	23	13	57%	10	43%	11	48%	16	70%	10	43%	8	35%	6	26%	12	52%	19	83%
Philadelphia Missions	2	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Philadelphia Total	25	13	52%	10	40%	11	44%	16	64%	10	40%	8	32%	6	24%	12	48%	19	76%
Pittsburgh Churches	19	14	74%	13	68%	13	68%	18	95%	12	63%	12	63%	7	37%	15	79%	18	95%
Pittsburgh Missions	1	1	100%	0	0%	1	100%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	100%
Pittsburgh Total	20	15	75%	13	65%	14	70%	18	90%	12	60%	12	60%	7	35%	15	75%	19	95%
Potomac Churches	51	37	73%	31	61%	35	69%	42	82%	31	61%	28	55%	18	35%	27	53%	48	94%
Potomac Missions	3	2	67%	1	33%	1	33%	1	33%	1	33%	1	33%	1	33%	0	0%	2	67%
Potomac Total	54	39	72%	32	59%	36	67%	43	80%	32	59%	29	54%	19	35%	27	50%	50	93%
Rocky Mountain Churches	13	7	54%	4	31%	3	23%	7	54%	7	54%	6	46%	1	8%	5	38%	9	69%
Rocky Mountain Missions	4	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Rocky Mountain Total	17	7	41%	4	24%	3	18%	7	41%	7	41%	6	35%	1	6%	5	29%	9	53%
Siouxlands Churches	9	6	67%	6	67%	5	56%	7	78%	5	56%	5	56%	1	11%	3	33%	7	78%
Siouxlands Missions	4	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	25%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	25%
Siouxlands Total	13	6	46%	6	46%	5	38%	8	62%	5	38%	5	38%	1	8%	3	23%	8	62%

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Total Number of Churches	Admin- stration	Christian Education		Mission to North America		Mission to the World		Covenant College		Covenant Seminary		Ridge Haven		Other G.A. Causes		G.A. CONTR. SUMMARY	
		Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
South Churches	7	6	86%	3	43%	4	57%	5	71%	3	43%	2	29%	3	43%	7	100%
Coast Missions	2	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Total	9	6	67%	3	33%	4	44%	5	56%	3	33%	2	22%	3	33%	7	78%
South Churches	19	7	37%	7	37%	10	53%	12	63%	7	37%	3	16%	6	32%	13	68%
Missions	6	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	2	33%
Total	25	7	28%	7	28%	11	44%	12	48%	7	28%	3	12%	7	28%	15	60%
Texas Churches	33	23	70%	18	55%	22	67%	26	79%	13	39%	11	33%	17	52%	27	82%
Missions	2	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	50%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	50%
Total	34	23	68%	18	53%	22	65%	27	79%	13	38%	11	32%	17	50%	28	82%
Southwest Churches	7	3	43%	3	43%	3	43%	6	86%	2	29%	2	29%	5	71%	7	100%
Missions	0	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Total	7	3	43%	3	43%	3	43%	6	86%	2	29%	2	29%	5	71%	7	100%
Southern Churches	31	11	35%	5	16%	11	35%	18	58%	8	26%	5	16%	16	52%	24	77%
Missions	3	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Total	34	11	32%	5	15%	11	32%	18	53%	8	24%	5	15%	16	47%	24	71%
Southwest Churches	9	3	33%	3	33%	5	56%	7	78%	4	44%	4	44%	1	11%	4	44%
Missions	1	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Total	10	3	30%	3	30%	5	50%	7	70%	4	40%	4	40%	1	10%	4	40%
Southwest Churches	24	12	50%	13	54%	14	58%	19	79%	14	58%	12	50%	9	38%	14	58%
Missions	2	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	50%
Total	26	12	46%	13	50%	14	54%	19	73%	14	54%	12	46%	9	35%	15	58%
Susque. Churches	14	7	50%	5	36%	9	64%	12	86%	9	64%	7	50%	2	14%	9	64%
Missions	2	1	50%	1	50%	1	50%	1	50%	1	50%	1	50%	1	50%	1	50%
Total	16	8	50%	6	38%	10	63%	13	81%	10	63%	8	50%	3	19%	10	63%
Tennessee Churches	28	18	64%	18	64%	19	68%	21	75%	20	71%	15	54%	10	36%	17	61%
Missions	2	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	23	82%
Total	30	18	60%	18	60%	19	63%	21	70%	20	67%	15	50%	10	33%	17	57%
Warrior Churches	29	10	34%	11	38%	11	38%	14	48%	8	28%	10	34%	7	24%	13	45%
Missions	0	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Total	29	10	34%	11	38%	11	38%	14	48%	8	28%	10	34%	7	24%	13	45%
Western Churches	27	15	56%	15	56%	15	56%	22	81%	12	44%	12	44%	11	41%	17	63%
Missions	1	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	25	93%
Total	28	15	54%	15	54%	15	54%	22	79%	12	43%	12	43%	11	39%	17	61%
West- Churches	26	12	46%	13	50%	13	50%	21	81%	6	23%	5	19%	6	23%	18	69%
Missions	2	0	0%	0	0%	1	50%	1	50%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	50%
Total	28	12	43%	13	46%	14	50%	22	79%	6	21%	5	18%	6	21%	19	68%
ALL Churches	1142	607	53%	538	47%	634	56%	818	72%	522	46%	467	41%	312	27%	582	51%
PRESSY- Missions	172	14	8%	11	6%	21	12%	20	12%	9	5%	9	5%	6	3%	17	10%
TERES Total	1313	621	47%	549	42%	655	50%	838	64%	531	40%	476	36%	318	24%	599	46%

APPENDICES

APPENDIX B

BOARD OF DIRECTORS Presbyterian Church in America June 20, 1995

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a regular meeting on June 20, 1995, at the Hyatt Regency DFW Hotel in Dallas, Texas.

The meeting was convened at 2:03 p.m. by Chairman RE William Bonner. RE William Joseph led in prayer.

A quorum was declared present. Those attending were as follows:

TE Robert Brunson, RH	RE William J. Bonner, New Jersey
TE Oliver Claassen, MTW	RE Howard Q. Davis, Covenant
TE William A. Fox, Jr., Fellowship	RE G. Paul Jones, C. Georgia
TE Robert S. Hornick, Gulf Coast	RE William Joseph, Jr., SE Alabama
TE Thomas Kay, PCAF	RE Ralph Mittendorff, CE&P
TE R. Grady Love, N. Georgia	RE William (Bingy) Moore, Potomac
TE G. Fredric Mau, Covenant	RE Ralph Paden, IAR
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Westminster	RE John E. Spencer, CTS
TE L. Roy Taylor, Grace	RE Harold E. Whitlock, Heritage

STAFF:

TE Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk
RE Ross Cook, Business Administrator
Mrs. Laurel De Bert, Administrative Assistant
Mr. Jerry Kornegay, Director of PCA Historical Center

VISITORS:

TE Paul Kooistra, Coordinator of MTW

The Minutes of the March 17, 1994, BOARD OF DIRECTORS meeting were approved as printed.

BD-6/95-1 MSP that the Board of Directors recommend to the General Assembly of the PCA that the Assembly approve deeding of the street property to DeKalb County of the state of Georgia, pending approval by the owners of the adjacent properties and of DeKalb County.

The board gave a standing ovation to Mr. Bonner, the retiring Chairman, for his excellent leadership. The meeting was adjourned with prayer at 2:05 p.m. RE William Bonner closed with prayer.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE William J. Bonner, Chairman

/s/ TE Paul R. Gilchrist, Clerk

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

BOARD OF DIRECTORS Presbyterian Church in America October 14, 1995

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a regular meeting on October 14, 1995, at the Holiday Inn Airport North Hotel in Atlanta, Georgia.

The meeting was convened at 8:39 a.m. by the chairman, RE William Joseph, Jr. TE William Fox led in the opening prayer.

A quorum was declared present with the following in attendance:

TE Oliver Claassen, MTW
TE William A. Fox, Jr., Fellowship
TE George C. Fuller, New Jersey
TE Robert S. Hornick, Gulf Coast
TE R. Grady Love, North Georgia
TE G. Fredric Mau, Covenant
TE Steven Meyerhoff, Westminster
TE Michael Potts, CE & P
TE Andrew Silman, MNA

RE Dwight Allen, CC
RE Charles Bobyack, W. Carolina
RE Howard Q. Davis, Covenant
RE Edwin Hackenberg, SE Louisiana
RE William F. Joseph, Jr., SE Alabama
RE William Moore, IV, Potomac
RE Ralph S. Paden, IAR
RE John E. Spencer, CTS
RE Lindsey Tippens, RH

STAFF:

TE Paul R. Gilchrist, Stated Clerk
RE Ross Cook, Business Administrator

The minutes of the June 20, 1995, BOARD OF DIRECTORS meeting were approved as printed.

BD-10/95-1 MSP that the Board of Directors approve the recommendation of the AC to increase the line of credit to \$75,000, to authorize corporate borrowing and other credit transactions with Wachovia Bank of Georgia, N. A. The Secretary-Treasurer or Assistant Treasurer are authorized to request borrowing on the line of credit.

BD-10/95-2 MSP that the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) appoint the Committee on Mission to the World to act as trustee for a Charitable Remainder Unitrust under the Board of Directors where MTW is an irrevocable beneficiary, that such action be reported to the General Assembly, and that CMTW obtain adequate fiduciary liability coverage for the Board of Directors and itself as Trustees.

BD-10/95-3 MSP that the chairman of the Board of Directors be authorized to contact TE Frank J. Smith and the CAPO group requesting that they cease and desist using PCA in their NEWS SERVICE since it is an unauthorized use of a registered trademark.

APPENDICES

BD-10/95-4 MSP that unauthorized use of the PCA trademark between meetings of the Board of Directors be noted to the Board of Directors and that in the absence of objection by any member of the Board of Directors within two weeks, the chairman will write an appropriate letter to the parties involved.

The meeting was adjourned with prayer at 9:48 a.m. RE John Spencer led in the closing prayer.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE William F. Joseph, Jr., Chairman

/s/ TE Paul R. Gilchrist, Secretary

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

BOARD OF DIRECTORS Presbyterian Church in America March 23, 1996

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a regular meeting on March 23, 1996, at the Marque Hotel in Atlanta, Georgia.

The meeting was convened at 8:02 a.m. by the chairman, RE William Joseph, Jr. TE Robert Hornick read Psalm 121 and there was a short season of prayer.

A quorum was declared present with the following in attendance:

TE Oliver Claassen, MTW
TE William A. Fox, Jr., Fellowship
TE George C. Fuller, New Jersey
TE Robert S. Hornick, Gulf Coast
TE Thomas G. Kay, Jr., PCAF
TE R. Grady Love, North Georgia
TE G. Fredric Mau, Covenant
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Westminster

RE Dwight Allen, CC
RE Howard Q. Davis, Covenant
RE Edwin Hackenberg, SE Louisiana
RE William F. Joseph, Jr., SE Alabama
RE William Moore, IV, Potomac
RE Ralph S. Paden, IAR
RE John E. Spencer, CTS

STAFF:

TE Paul R. Gilchrist, Stated Clerk
RE Ross Cook, Business Administrator
Mrs. Laurel De Bert, Administrative Assistant

VISITORS:

TE Paul Kooistra, MTW Coordinator
Bruce Owens, MTW
RE Jack Williamson
RE Jim Ostenson, Attorney
RE Loyd Strickland

The minutes of the October 14, 1995, BOARD OF DIRECTORS meeting were approved as printed.

BD-3/96-1 MSP that the corporate minutes reflect that the annual corporate filings have been accomplished in a timely manner in all states where the corporation is registered to conduct business. The PCA Corporation is currently registered as a foreign corporation in Georgia, Missouri, and Mississippi.

BD-3/96-2 MSP that the minutes reflect that the annual RPCES corporate filings have been accomplished in a timely fashion where required. Delaware Corporations: World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; National Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; and Christian Training, Inc. Michigan Corporation: Board of Home Ministries. Pennsylvania Corporation: Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod.

APPENDICES

BD-3/96-3 MSP to adopt the following policy for maintaining and protecting the PCA® mark:

1. Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) grants (either expressly or tacitly) and will continue to grant local churches and presbyteries the right to use its mark PCA® in connection with the name of the local church for ordinary local church activities (i.e. local advertising of the church's worship services and other activities, ministries in the local church and its community, local church newsletters for its members, etc.).
2. Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) requires that uses of the mark for other than ordinary local church activities be approved in advance by the Administrative Committee at the denominational level. Approval shall not be granted unless the Committee is able to assert sufficient control over the mark's use to assure the mark is only utilized in a manner consistent with the doctrinal tenets, existing ministries, and policies of the denomination.
3. Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) requires that any incidents of possible trademark infringement be immediately reported to the Administrative Committee at the denominational level. The Committee will determine what appropriate action should be taken to promptly remedy the infringement.

The Board took a short recess and reconvened at 8:35 a.m. Dr. Gilchrist introduced the visitors representing the Committee on Mission to the World.

BD-3/96-4 MSP a procedural motion to discuss the Katherine Rose Strickland Missions Fund transfer from PCA Foundation to Committee on Mission to the World and the establishment of 501(c)(3) corporation within Mission to the World at the same time and then make separate motions.

BD-3/96-5 MSP that the Board of Directors appoint the Committee on Mission to the World to act as trustee for the Katherine Rose Strickland Missions Fund under the Board of Directors where MTW and MNA are irrevocable beneficiary, and that action be reported to the General Assembly, and that CMTW obtain adequate fiduciary liability coverage for the Board of Directors and itself as beneficiary.

BD-3/96-6 MSP that the Board of Directors authorize the Chairman of the Administrative Committee to establish a study committee to consider the request of Mission to the World with respect to incorporation and coverage under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. This study committee to be composed of two (2) members each from all the committee and agencies with the coordinator/director/president of the constituent committees and agencies serving as one of the members. Cost of this study committee to be borne equally by the constituent committees and agencies. This study committee shall report its findings to the Administrative Committee no later than June 1996, in order

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

that the recommendations derived from the study committee be made to the 24th General Assembly in June 1996.

Chairman William Joseph thanked the visitors representing the Committee on Mission to the World for attending the Board meeting.

The board adjourned at 10:30 a.m. with TE Paul Kooistra closing in prayer.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE William F. Joseph, Jr., Chairman

/s/ TE Paul R. Gilchrist, Secretary

APPENDICES

APPENDIX C

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE REPORT TO THE TWENTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Therefore Eli said to Samuel, "Go, lie down; and it shall be, if He calls you, that you must say, 'Speak, LORD, for Your servant hears.'" So Samuel went and lay down in his place. Then the LORD came and stood and called as at other times, "Samuel! Samuel!" And Samuel answered, "Speak, for Your servant hears." 1 Samuel 3:9-10

When Samuel responded to the sovereign Lord that he was ready to hear, he used the same Hebrew word *shama'* which is found in the great command of Deuteronomy 6:4 "Hear (Hebr. *shema'*) , Israel, ...and you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart." As we all know, the Hebrew concept is that of hearing with the intent to obey and serve. Your Administrative Committee is a service committee of the General Assembly of the PCA. Thus, the members of the committee and the staff are ready to listen to and to serve the church and to glorify Jesus Christ the Great King and Head of the church. We all do so out of a willing and ready spirit. We simply say with Samuel: "Speak, Lord, for your servants hear."

I. MEETINGS BETWEEN THE ASSEMBLIES

The Administrative Committee has met three times during the year including the annual meeting on June 20, 1995 in Dallas, Texas. Then on October 13-14, 1995 and on March 22-23, 1996, the committee met in Atlanta. The Administrative Committee also met as a Board of Directors at each of those meetings to address civil corporate matters.

II. SUMMARY OF ACTIONS BY THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

The minutes of the three meetings of the Board of Directors are attached (see pages 331 through 336). These minutes contain the formal actions regarding the filing of proper documents with the various states where the PCA is incorporated. This also applies to the RPCES corporate filings.

The Board of Directors also authorized the increase in the line of credit for corporate borrowing and other credit transactions with Wachovia Bank of Georgia, N.A. to \$75,000 which is well within the limits approved by the General Assembly.

There are two current legal suits in progress against members of committees or agencies of the PCA. One is a "wrongful termination" case against one of our

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

committees. This may be going to arbitration and could be settled out of court. The other is the involvement of one of our administrators in a car accident which has not yet gone to court as of this writing.

The Committee on Mission to the World made two requests (last Fall and this Spring) that the Board of Directors appoint the CMTW to act as trustee for charitable trust funds under the Board of Directors where MTW is the irrevocable beneficiary (in one case it included MNA as well). Both these requests came with the consent of the PCA Foundation. The Board of Directors acceded to the requests with two conditions: (1) that CMTW obtain adequate fiduciary liability coverage both for the Board of Directors as well as for CMTW; and (2) that these be reported to the 24th General Assembly.

The Board of Directors also discussed a request from CMTW to allow them to establish their own incorporation and coverage under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. Since this issue is much larger than CMTW [for example PCA Foundation is considering getting their own 501(c)(3) letter], it was deemed wise to have a special Study Committee study this matter, report to the AC at the June 1996 meeting, who in turn might be able to report to the 24th General Assembly some specific findings or recommendations. The action of the Board is as follows:

MSP that the Board of Directors authorize the Chairman of the Administrative Committee to establish a study committee to consider the request of Mission to the World with respect to incorporation and coverage under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. This study committee to be composed of two (2) members each from all the committee and agencies with the coordinator/director/president of the constituent committees and agencies serving as one of the members. Cost of this study committee to be borne equally by the constituent committees and agencies. This study committee shall report its findings to the Administrative Committee no later than June 1996, in order that the recommendations derived from the study committee be made to the 24th General Assembly in June 1996. [BD-3/96-6]

In other action, the Board of Directors following a recommendation from Gammon and Grange adopted the following policy relating to the PCA® (registered trademark):

“POLICY FOR MAINTAINING AND PROTECTING THE PCA®”

1. Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) grants (either expressly or tacitly) and will continue to grant local churches and presbyteries the right to use its mark PCA® in connection with the name of the local church for ordinary local church activities (i.e. local advertising of the church's worship services and other activities, ministries in the local church and its community, local church newsletters for its members, etc.).
2. Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) requires that uses of the mark for other than ordinary local church activities be approved in advance by the Administrative Committee at the denominational level. Approval shall not be granted unless the Committee is able to assert sufficient control over the mark's

APPENDICES

use to assure the mark is only utilized in a manner consistent with the doctrinal tenets, existing ministries, and policies of the denomination.

3. Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) requires that any incidents of possible trademark infringement be immediately reported to the Administrative Committee at the denominational level. The Committee will determine what appropriate action should be taken to promptly remedy the infringement.

[BD-3/96-3]

The question of the PCA[®] mark arises from the unauthorized use of the mark in the modern technology of the internets as well as in publications, etc. The Chairman of the Board was authorized to write appropriate letters to parties using the mark in violation of the trademark protection laws.

Mr. Ross Cook made a progress report to the Board regarding the deeding of the street in front of the PCA Office Building to the county. There are several requirements and standards that need to be met before the city or county will take over the street.

III. FINAL REPORT REGARDING THE LEGAL AUDIT

The 23rd General Assembly directed the AC "to prepare a report concerning the disposition of Recommendation 21 of the Legal Audit regarding the internal audit of out-of-state activities of the Committees and Agencies of the PCA and that this report come to the 24th General Assembly through the Committee of Commissioners on Administration." (*M23GA*, 23-46, III, 28, p.218). The staff will have copies of the replies from each of the committees and agencies with respect to this matter for the Committee of Commissioners on Administration. This should conclude all facets related to the Legal Audit.

We believe that the expenses and staff time required to complete the Legal Audit were insignificant when compared to the reduction in liability exposure for the PCA.

IV. OTHER GENERAL ASSEMBLY ASSIGNMENTS

The AC has instructed the Stated Clerk to implement an address on "Revival and Reformation in the Presbyterian and Reformed Heritage." in accordance with the 1994 mandate (*M22GA*, item III, 35, p. 275) for the 24th General Assembly. This has been scheduled as one of the pre-assembly seminars on Tuesday, June 18, 1996 at 3:15 p.m. Dr. G. Clair Davis, Professor of Church History at Westminster Theological Seminary in Philadelphia, will be the featured speaker for this seminar.

In this connection, the AC is recommending that the 24th General Assembly reconsider the mandate established in 1993. The AC is thoroughly in favor of the concept, but finds itself in a dilemma trying to fulfill all the additional mandates of the General Assembly together with the demands for getting the business of the Assembly done in the time allotted. For example, already the AC has instructed the GA Arrangements Committee to cut down on the evening inspirational services so that on Thursday night the Assembly may continue its docketed business.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The AC wants the General Assembly to know that it considers the current schedule of beginning the General Assembly on Tuesday night and concluding by mid-afternoon on Friday as a most reasonable schedule. This allows for Committees of Commissioners to begin their work either on Monday afternoon or Tuesday morning, with time Tuesday afternoon for concluding their reports as well as for pre-assembly seminars on Tuesday afternoon. This schedule permits commissioners to fulfill their Sabbath responsibilities, travel to General Assembly no earlier than Monday morning, and still be back in church the following Sunday. For ruling elders who must take a week of their vacation to attend General Assembly, this schedule seems to be most satisfactory.

V. FINANCIAL

We are so grateful to the Lord for the fact that we were able to finish the budget year in the black. The small surplus has helped us to catch up on some accumulated indebtedness from previous years. We are grateful to the 55% of the PCA churches which faithfully contributed to the PARTNERSHIP SHARES (formerly known as ASKINGS). Indeed, had it not been for several churches that contributed over and above the Partnership Shares, this would not have been possible. Other things that have been a factor: some of the committees have not had a face to face meeting but have regularly used telephone conferencing for their meetings; the Standing Judicial Commission did not have enough business to warrant meeting in October (this is a big ticket item); and the constant careful belt-tightening taking place in our office.

Almost 50 additional churches are now contributing regularly to the AC. We continue to struggle to persuade the almost 600 churches that do not support the AC through contributing their fair share of the "Partnership Shares." We nevertheless continue to be of service to these churches who want assistance in finding a pastor, who need answers about the *Book of Church Order* and procedures in discipline, who make inquiries about church and ministerial taxes. Some of these churches have representatives on committees for which the AC is administratively responsible, such as for travel expenses, etc.

A motion was passed to make the Administrative Committee's "3 Year Comparison of Income, Expense, Surplus/(Deficit)" chart a part of the AC report to General Assembly. The top row of figures lists the approved budgets for those years. [BF-3/96-14] (see p. 407, Administrative Committee Budget Assumptions page).

VI. WIC LOVE GIFT FOR 1996

We are extremely grateful to the Women In the Church who designated this year's Love Gift to the Administrative Committee. We want to express our sincere appreciation to Mrs. Susan Hunt, who directs the WIC program under CE&P for her part in recommending the Love Gift for the AC. We also wish to thank Mrs. Jane Baird, Mrs. Pam Benton, Mrs. Carolyn Muse, Mrs. Sharon Betters, Mrs. Norma Bartee

APPENDICES

and Mrs. Carol Arnold, all who took time from their own busy schedules to participate in the production of the video.

A key part of the AC report to the General Assembly will feature the six minute video tape highlighting the work of the Administrative Committee. This video has captured the essence of the ministry of AC as well as the projects that are necessary to bring our office into a more serviceable posture. Because several of the proposed projects include the PCA Office Building, including the Conference Room and front lobby with better furnishings, this will benefit all of the committees and agencies housed in the Atlanta office building.

The video tape is now available through the facilities of CE&P Video Library. We urge all of the churches, along with their WIC organizations to view this tape in their various groups in order to encourage participation in this Love Gift Project.

VII. PCA OFFICE BUILDING

The AC has the responsibility for the day to day management of the PCA Office Building as well as the payments on the mortgage. Contributions to the PCA Office Building for 1995 were \$47,023, a 23% decrease compared to 1994. The first quarter contributions in 1996 indicate a further drop to a projected amount of \$40,000 for the calendar year.

Rental rates were increased 3.4% for 1996 which will just about cover the drop in contributions and the inflationary increase in expenses, so we continue at controlling operating costs. Although through most of 1995 the occupancy rate was 93%, currently it is at 100% due to the temporary use of the available space by *ArkNet*, a Christian organization seeking to establish an on-line network. We continue to look to rent these facilities by a more permanent group. The rental rates are comparable to rates in the area of Atlanta in which we are located. We are grateful for the Sub Committee on Building Fund that continues to assist in the oversight of the PCA Office Building.

The mortgage balance as of June 1, 1996 will be \$1,379,825, down from \$1,581,600 in June 1995. At the present rate of payments the mortgage will be paid off by December 2001. If we can keep the building fully rented, and churches will continue to contribute \$40,000 a year, we might be able to pay it off before 2001.

VIII. PERSONNEL

The Lord has been very gracious to us in giving us a dedicated staff to serve the General Assembly's Office of the Stated Clerk. First of all, the Administrative Committee is very grateful for the fine work that the Stated Clerk, Dr. Paul R. Gilchrist, has done through the year. The committee evaluated him and gave him very high marks. Further, he is assisted by an outstanding Business Administrator, Mr. Ross E. Cook, who oversees the office staff and keeps the business and financial affairs in excellent order. He also maintains oversight of the PCA Office Building for the

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

committees and agencies in Atlanta. Mrs. Laurel De Bert continues to serve as Administrative Assistant. The staff in Atlanta continues to fulfill responsibilities assigned to the AC by the General Assembly, maintaining good relations with the presbyteries, keeping good statistical records including changes in churches and individual records. The office continues to assist pulpit search committees with Ministerial Data Forms provided by those looking for God's call to service.

We continue to enjoy the services of our part time bilingual (Korean/English) secretary Mrs. Yoon Hee Park. She has taken a few weeks of maternity leave, but we expect her to be back helping us in this very important area. We are sorry to lose Mrs. Brenda Hoyt who has ably helped us with the *Yearbook* and presbytery records for almost six years. We wish her well in her new position.

The Administrative Committee also oversees the work of the PCA Historical Center. We are so thankful to have the good services of Mr. Jerry Kornegay as director of the Historical Center in St. Louis, Missouri. The Center is housed in the Library of Covenant Theological Seminary. His report is attached on pages 401 and 402. The AC passed a motion commending "Mr. Jerry Kornegay for an excellent job at the PCA Historical Center and that this commendation be spread upon the minutes."

IX. SOME OF THE IMPORTANT ACTIONS TAKEN

1. Approved new exhibitors for General Assembly, subject to space availability: ALFANAR, Care Ministries, International Institute for Christian Studies (IICS), Liberty Christian Academy, Mid-America Reformed Seminary, New Holland Custom Woodwork, Philadelphia Family Policy Council and Willet Stained Glass Studios.
2. As reported above, the Board of Directors approved a policy for the maintenance and protection of the PCA® (i.e. the PCA registered trademark).
3. Approved the following dates for Administrative Committee meetings: March 21-22 and October 10-11, 1997, in Atlanta and June 10, 1997, in Colorado Springs, Colorado (at General Assembly)
4. Pursuant to the actions of the 23rd General Assembly, the AC set the dates for the 26th General Assembly in St. Louis, Missouri, as June 30 through July 3, 1998.
5. Respectfully recommends to the GA that their action in *M20GA*, VI, 2, p. 129 [the invitation from Potomac Presbytery to host General Assembly in 1999 in Baltimore] be rescinded. This action was taken reluctantly after site visitations resulted in finding no adequate facilities within the bounds of Potomac Presbytery.

APPENDICES

6. Upon recommendation from the Subcommittee on Historical Center, the AC is requesting the General Assembly to authorize AC to appoint a Special Subcommittee to plan an appropriate way to celebrate and commemorate the first 25 years of the life and ministry of the PCA beginning with the 25th General Assembly and culminating with the 26th General Assembly (1998, which is the 25th anniversary of the PCA).
7. Took note of the actions and recommendations of MNA regarding overtures 17 and 18 which request that Reformed University Ministries (RUM) be spun off from MNA and made into a separate Permanent Committee of General Assembly. MNA appointed a Study Committee to research the issues involved to report to the 25th General Assembly. AC is requesting that two members of AC plus the Stated Clerk (as *ex officio*) be added to the Study Committee since the RUM proposal has implications for the structure of the General Assembly as well as implications for changes to the BCO and RAO.
8. AC reviewed the budgets of the committees and agencies and makes appropriate recommendations relating to them to the 24th General Assembly.
9. On recommendation from the Subcommittee on Capital Building Fund, the AC has approved the rental rate increase from \$15.25 to \$15.75 per square foot for the 1997 calendar year.
10. Approved proposed compensation ranges for Coordinators, Presidents and Directors for the budget year 1998.

X. RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the 24th General Assembly express thanks to our gracious Lord for the good spirit of cooperation among the coordinators and directors.
2. That the Assembly express its deepest appreciation for the AC staff in Atlanta, specifically for Mr. Ross E. Cook, Business Administrator, Mrs. Laurel DeBert, Administrative Assistant; and for Mr. Jerry Kornegay, Director of the PCA Historical Center in St. Louis for his excellent work with the PCA Archives.
3. That the Assembly commend the Stated Clerk for his excellent work and that he be elected for another year of service as the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly.
4. That the AC be authorized to appoint a Special Subcommittee to plan an appropriate way to celebrate and commemorate the first 25 years of the life and ministry of the PCA beginning with the 25th General Assembly (1997) and culminating with the 26th General Assembly (1998 which is the 25th anniversary of the founding of the PCA).

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5. That the responses from the Committees and Agencies to the Legal Audit question 21 respecting the out-of-state activities be found acceptable and that the concerns expressed have been satisfied.
6. That the AC and the Committee of Commissioners concur with the MNA recommendations regarding Overtures 17 and 18 [see pp. 47-48] which request General Assembly to spin off RUM into a permanent committee of the General Assembly. However, the Assembly requests that MNA add two members from AC plus the Stated Clerk (*ex officio*) to the Study Committee which will report to the 25th General Assembly.
7. That the AC recommends to General Assembly approval of the Administrative Committee budget of \$1,175,019 and Partnership Share budget of \$899,519.
8. That the AC recommends to General Assembly approval of the PCA Office Building budget of \$689,689.
9. That the AC recommends to General Assembly approval of the Christian Education & Publication Committee budget of \$2,056,224 and Partnership Share budget of \$1,342,224.
10. That the AC recommends to General Assembly approval of the Covenant College budget of \$13,894,297 and Partnership Share budget of \$1,375,000.
11. That the AC recommends to General Assembly approval of the Covenant Theological Seminary budget of \$4,758,800 and Partnership Share budget of \$1,567,300.
12. That the AC recommends to General Assembly approval of the Insurance, Annuities & Relief Board budget of \$689,550.
13. That the AC recommends to General Assembly approval of the Committee on Mission to North America budget of \$4,204,464 plus a growth budget of \$1,387,433 and Partnership Share budget of \$4,118,964.
14. That the AC recommends to General Assembly approval of the Committee on Mission to the World budget of \$24,593,150 (which includes MTW, Impact, CoMission and Medical Insurance Fund) and Partnership Share budget of \$4,471,853.
15. That the AC recommends to General Assembly approval of the PCA Foundation Board budget of \$486,790.
16. That the AC recommends to General Assembly approval of the Ridge Haven Conference Center budget of \$911,100 and Partnership Share budget of \$492,350.

APPENDICES

17. That the GA authorize the Stated Clerk and Business Administrator to calculate the Partnership Share dollar amounts and percentages for each budget after the budgets are approved by General Assembly in June 1996.
18. That the General Assembly approve of Robins, Eskew and Farmer, PC, as auditors for the Administrative Committee, Christian Education & Publications, and Committee on Mission to North America for the calendar year ending December 31, 1996; and that the General Assembly approve of Capin, Crouse & Co. as auditors for the Committee on Mission to the World for the calendar year ending December 31, 1996.
19. That the GA rescind the action in *M20GA*, VI, 2, p. 129 accepting the invitation from Potomac Presbytery to host General Assembly in 1999 in Baltimore. This recommendation is taken reluctantly after site visitations resulted in finding no adequate facilities within the bounds of Potomac Presbytery.
20. That the General Assembly registration fee cover the cost of General Assembly and that the fee for the 1997 GA should be set at \$130 per registrant.

GENERAL ASSEMBLY COSTS

YEAR	COMMISSIONERS	TOTAL COST	COST PER COMM.
1993	1215	\$123,850	\$101.94
1994	1293	166,984	129.14
1995	1117	155,411	139.13

21. That the AC recommends that GA receive the attached chart [Attachment 1, page 311] as the acceptable response to the GA requirement for an annual report on the cost of the AC's mandated responsibilities.
22. That the AC proposed new compensation ranges for coordinators, directors and presidents, both lows and highs be increased by 3.5% for 1998 only.

PROPOSED COMPENSATION RANGES FOR COORDINATORS, PRESIDENTS AND DIRECTORS for 1998				
	LOW		HIGH	
	1997 LOW	+ 3.5%	1997 HIGH	+ 3.5%

	1997 LOW	+ 3.5%	1997 HIGH	+ 3.5%
AC	\$70,000	\$72,450	\$90,000	\$93,150
CE	70,000	72,450	90,000	93,150
MNA	70,000	72,450	95,000	98,325
MTW	87,000	90,045	107,000	110,745
CC	87,000	90,045	107,000	110,745
CTS	70,000	72,450	90,000	93,150

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

IAR	63,000	65,205	83,000	85,905
PCAF	60,000	62,100	80,000	82,800
RH	55,000	56,925	75,000	77,625

23. That the AC annually develop guidelines suggesting the percentage of increase to be applied to the Coordinator/Director/President Salary ranges and to periodically do a complete review.

RECOMMENDATION 24: Report of Study Committee on Section 501 (c)(3)

BACKGROUND:

At the Spring meeting of the AC/Board of Directors (March 23, 1996) the Board took the following action:

“BD-3/96-6 MSP that the Board of Directors authorize the Chairman of the Administrative Committee to establish a study committee to consider the request of Mission to the World with respect to incorporation and coverage under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. This study committee to be composed of two (2) members each from all the committee and agencies with the coordinator/director/president of the constituent committees and agencies serving as one of the members. Cost of this study committee to be borne equally by the constituent committees and agencies. This study committee shall report its findings to the Administrative Committee no later than June 1996, in order that the recommendation derived from the study committee be made to the 24th General Assembly in June 1996.”

This action was in response to a request from MTW Committee that they be permitted to establish their own Section 501(c)(3) in order to facilitate receiving charitable trusts, etc. Since 1983 most of the committees and agencies of the General Assembly have operated under the blanket Section 501(c)(3) of the PCA. The Board of Directors felt this issue was larger than a request merely from MTW. For example, PCA Foundation is considering getting their own Section 501(c)(3) letter of determination under the IRS code.

On June 3, 1996, the Study Committee met and discussed the issues. There were 16 men representing all the committees and agencies of the General Assembly in addition to 3 legal counselors -- Jim Ostenson, Jack Williamson and David Flanigan (legal counsel for PCA Foundation). All the people present at this meeting strongly support the recommendation proposed below.

It was agreed that General Assembly would probably support recommendation 24 being proposed rather than to permit MTW (or any other committee) to establish a separate organization not directly under the control of General Assembly. There clearly is the intention that as other committees and agencies of the General Assembly form any

APPENDICES

new corporate entities they will be subject to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation).

RECOMMENDATION 24:

That the General Assembly approve the following:

The Corporate Bylaws Article V. Section F states:

F. Boards of Agencies

When it is necessary for the handling of civil matters, the General Assembly may authorize one of its committees or agencies to incorporate and to form a board. The relationship of the board to the Assembly remains as a committee, and the provisions of the corporation charter and bylaws shall be in conformity with the constitution of the Church.

Pursuant to Corporate Bylaws V.F , the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) recommends to the 24th General Assembly that under the above quoted provision of the Bylaws the program committees (i.e. Christian Education & Publications, Mission to North America and Mission to the World) be authorized to incorporate for the handling of civil matters as affiliate corporations, if they so choose. The membership of the boards of directors for affiliate corporations shall be the members of the committees elected by the General Assembly.

Further, that if a committee elects to so incorporate, the provisions of the corporate charter and bylaws shall first be reviewed and approved by the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation).

Furthermore, all affiliate corporations (including, e.g. the PCA Foundation) are authorized to pursue recognition by the IRS as a tax exempt corporation under Internal Revenue Section Code 501 (c)(3).

GROUND:

1. Donors need the assurance that their contributions will be tax-deductible and will not be subject to multiple service charges or handling fees when given through a pass through entity.
2. Many states are requiring the registration of charitable organizations engaged in the solicitation of funds. Under the current structure this would require the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) to register in each state where a program committee solicits funds.
3. This does not threaten nor diminish the need for the PCA Foundation but on the contrary it provides a vehicle for wider contact for solicitation of planned gifts.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

4. This change would help the committees and agencies to provide attractive giving programs for individual donors who currently give to independent (non-PCA) organizations.
5. There would be no change in the control over the affiliated committee by the General Assembly.
6. Many local churches are similarly incorporated as well as the following agencies of the General Assembly: Covenant Theological Seminary, Covenant College, PCA Foundation and Ridge Haven, (NOTE: Insurance, Annuities & Relief Board is also a separate legal entity existing as a trust).

HISTORY:

1. The PCA was incorporated as a civil corporation in Delaware in 1973.
2. PCA was given tax exempt status by the IRS on May 3, 1974.
3. The Ridge Haven Conference Center was incorporated in 1978 and received its own Section 501(c)(3) letter of exemption.
4. The PCA Foundation separately incorporated in 1981 and given tax exempt status under the Internal Revenue Code Section 501(c)(3).
5. In 1983 GA instructed the Committee on Administration to seek group exemption for all its committees, presbyteries and churches as affiliates.
6. In 1985 group exemption was granted and the PCA Foundation and Covenant Theological Seminary gave up their individual tax exemption status.
7. Covenant College and Ridge Haven have maintained their own Section 501(c)(3) letter of exemption down through the years.
8. The PCA Foundation is now seeking its own tax exemption letter in order to help in the solicitation of gifts.
9. The above recommendation comes with the strong endorsement of all the committees and agencies of the General Assembly through their representatives, including the PCA Foundation.

ATTACHMENT

TO: Board of Directors

FROM: PCA Foundation, Inc.

APPENDICES

RE: SUPPORT OF REQUEST OF CERTAIN PROGRAM COMMITTEES TO INCORPORATE AND SEEK TAX EXEMPT STATUS

Recently, a Study Committee comprised of representatives from all of the committees and agencies of Presbyterian Church in America met to consider the request of Mission to the World that it be permitted to separately incorporate and to seek its own recognition of tax exempt status under Section 501 (c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. At this meeting, the Study Committee recommended that Mission to the World's request be granted, and that Mission to North America and Christian Education and Publications also be authorized to separately incorporate and to seek their own recognition of tax exempt status under Section 501 (c)(3) of the Internal Revenue code, if they chose to do so.

It is the understanding of Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc. that Mission to the World is seeking separate incorporation and separate recognition of tax exempt status primarily to respond to the occasional requests of certain donors who desire that Mission to the World, and not the Foundation or any other charitable organization, have sole responsibility to administer, manage, invest, or serve as trustee with respect to, charitable contributions made by such donors. It is also the understanding of the Foundation that the committees and agencies will continue to promote the Foundation's services to potential donors, and that donors will continue to use the Foundation's services, in all other circumstances; and that neither Mission to the World, Mission to North America, Christian Education and Publications, nor any of the other committees or agencies of Presbyterian Church in America are seeking to render the services of the Foundation unnecessary or obsolete, or are in any other manner seeking to diminish the Foundation's role of assisting members of our denomination in making both current and deferred gifts for the benefit of the denomination and its committees and agencies.

In fact, the representatives from Mission to the World, Mission to North America, Christian Education and Publications and the other committees and agencies that attended the meeting of the Study Committee expressed their intentions to continue to promote and use the Foundation to assist them in meeting the needs of those donors who do not insist upon their particular committee or agency having total responsibility for the administration, control, management and investment of the funds to be contributed by them.

Given the limited role of the proposed corporations to be established by the program committees, and given the Study Committee's members support of the continued historical role of the Foundation, the Foundation supports Recommendation 24 to the 24th General Assembly, which recommends that these three program committees be authorized to separately incorporate and to seek separate tax exempt status under Section 501 (c) (3) of the Internal Revenue Code.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Sincerely, in Christ,
/s/ John W. S. Hudson
President

25. That the 24th General Assembly request the Session of Affirmation Presbyterian Church to refrain from using the **PCA**® in the corporate name and masthead of the PCA News Service, Inc.
26. That the preceding motion made in the spirit of reconciliation and brotherly love at the request of the Session of the Affirmation Presbyterian Church, and in no way does that motion indicate that the Board of Directors does not have the authority to act on civil and corporate matters in accordance with powers granted to it by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) through its charter and corporate Bylaws.

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 1

REPORT OF THE PCA HISTORICAL CENTER to the TWENTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY of the PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Purpose: The purpose of the PCA Historical Center is to fulfill the historical preservation/research needs of the Presbyterian Church in America, its committees and agencies and the churches of the denomination.

The Historical Center is experiencing another tremendous year. Great progress has occurred in record processing, updating our computer data base and in having our records incorporated into a national library cataloging system.

Record Processing: For several years the Historical Center has faced a three to four year backlog of unprocessed materials. [Processed collections are sets of records organized in such a way that they can easily be retrieved.] This past year, for the first time in several years, the Center had a student worker available during the summer to work up to twenty hours a week. Jonathan Easterling, a student from Wheaton College, did an excellent job working with our photographic collections, the records of the Stated Clerk's office, in receiving and storing local church histories and entering data on our computer database. One of our volunteers, Mrs. Florence Graham, completed the processing of our records from Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary. I was also able to devote a large part of my time to process collections. Because of our concentration on record processing this year, the backlog of unprocessed records has been cut drastically. The majority of the unprocessed records are from the Committee on Administration (PCA), Christian Education and Publications (PCA) and World Presbyterian Missions (RPCES).

MicroMarc: MicroMarc is our computer based catalog system. This program was purchased four years ago to replace a paper based card catalog system. Records are entered into the computer database only after record processing is completed. For the first four years of the systems operations no attempt was made to enter records that were a part of the card catalog system (representing over 80 cubic feet of records). Over the last twelve months nearly 90 percent of the data from the card catalog system was entered into the MicroMarc database. The remaining records will be entered into the database after we receive cataloging information from the Library of Congress.

Library of Congress Cataloging: For over a year the Historical Center has been working with the Library of Congress' Cataloging Division to have our records entered into their national records database. The Library of Congress Catalog System will provide basic information on the scope of our collections and records to libraries and researchers throughout North America. Our cataloging efforts have been accomplished

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

on an incremental basis, at a rate of approximately 15% of our collections every three to four months. As of this date, nearly sixty percent of our records are on the national database.

Church Support - Traveling Display: The Historical Center's traveling display has been well received. To date, twelve churches have used the display module and additional churches are on the display waiting list. Because of the popularity of the traveling display an additional display unit has been purchased. Currently the Center has three separate photographic displays that can be used by the churches of our denomination. These displays are:

Founding of the PCA
History of the RPCNA, GS
History of the RPCES

Aiken Taylor Award: The Aiken Taylor Award for American Presbyterian Church History was established by the Historical Center to encourage interest in church history, to honor Dr. Taylor and to give publicity to the work of the Historical Center. The first place winner of the first annual Aiken Taylor Award was Stephen R. Berry of Reformed Theological Seminary. His paper, Sons of God: An Examination of the Doctrine of Adoption in the Thought of John Lafayette Girardeau, received high praise from the award selection committee. This committee was composed of Dr. D. Clair Davis, Dr. Greg Singer and Dr. George Hutchinson. The second place prize was awarded to Ricky D. Jones for his paper: Moses Drury Hoge and the Southern Presbyterian Pulpit. Two \$1,000 Certificates of Deposit have been purchased to provide a portion of the funds required for the cash prize awards (\$250 and \$100).

Staff: The staff of the Historical Center, this past year, consisted of a full time director, one part time student worker and two volunteers - Mrs. Robert (LaVerne) Rayburn and Mrs. Al (Florence) Graham.

Historical Center Subcommittee: The Historical Center Subcommittee provides oversight of the operations of the Center. Members of the Subcommittee are:

Dr. David Calhoun	Mrs. Shirley Duncan
Miss Lannae Graham	Mr. Edward S. Harris
Dr. Donald J. MacNair	Rev. Henry L. Smith
Mr. John Spencer	Mr. Melton Duncan (alternate)

Dr. Paul Gilchrist and Mr. Ross Cook are ex-officio members of this committee.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Jerry Kornegay, Director

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 2

1997 PARTNERSHIP SHARE for the PCA GENERAL ASSEMBLY MINISTRIES

	1996	1997	1997 PARTNERSHIP SHARES (1)	percent	\$ Per
	ASKINGS	BUDGETS	BUDGET	of TOTAL	MEMBER
Administrative Committee (4)	\$ 933,610	1,175,019	\$ 899,519	6.3	\$4.26
Christian Education & Publications	1,299,403	2,056,223	1,342,224	9.4	6.35
Mission to North America	4,253,937	4,204,464	4,118,964	28.9	19.49
Mission to The World (5)	3,450,040	24,593,150	4,471,853	31.3	21.16
Covenant College (3)	1,275,000	13,894,297	1,375,000	9.6	6.51
Covenant Seminary (3)	1,500,000	4,758,800	1,567,300	11.0	7.42
Ridge Haven	511,900	911,100	492,350	3.5	2.33
Insurance, Annuities & Relief	-0-	689,550	-0-	-0-	-0-
PCA Foundation (2)	-0-	486,790	-0-	-0-	-0-
TOTALS	\$13,223,890	(2)\$52,551,243	\$14,267,210	100.0%	\$67.52

TOTAL COMMUNICANT MEMBERS (1995 STATISTICS) = 211,347

- (1) The **PARTNERSHIP SHARE** is that portion of the approved expense budget which is dependent on contributions from the PCA churches and individuals. **When the contributions are less than the amount of the PARTNERSHIP SHARE, the committees, agencies and institutions cannot fulfill the programs and services which the General Assembly approved at the June 1996 meeting.**
- (2) \$218,150 of the PCA Foundation budget is included in the budgets of the participating committees and agencies as their portion of the Foundation's support. Therefore, that amount is deducted from the Total of the 1997 Expense Budgets.
- (3) Institutions are on a July 1 through June 30 Fiscal Year.
- (4) The PCA Office building budget is not included in the PARTNERSHIP SHARE. The gifts for the Office Building Fund are over and above the PARTNERSHIP SHARE and benefit all of the committees and agencies in Atlanta.
- (5) The Mission to the World PARTNERSHIP SHARE includes the consolidated portion of the MTW budget identified as Unrestricted or General Fund. It does not include any items which are considered Restricted or "donor designated" funds, including, but not limited to, such items as: missionary support, program ministry and project budgets, etc.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 3

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE 1997 PROPOSED BUDGET

BUDGET PHILOSOPHY

The budget is built primarily on the job description of the Stated Clerk in the RAO, which determines the services that are to be provided by the Office of the Stated Clerk to the churches, presbyteries, committees and agencies, and to the General Assembly.

GENERAL COMMENTS

Many of the activities and responsibilities of the Administrative Committee are directly affected by the size and growth of the PCA, which in turn are reflected in annual budget increases for many line items. The economic inflation rate also affects most budget items and is applied to most line items, except as noted in the Economic Assumptions shown below.

This year's budgets are presented in a format to comply with the new standards for not-for-profit organizations adopted by the Financial Accounting Standards Board (FASB). This compliance requires establishing Fund Raising as a separate identifiable cost and provides a definition of "supporting activities" which we have normally considered administrative costs -- and which they call "management and general". Consequently, compensation for the Stated Clerk and his staff is being allocated according to the estimated time spent in "program" and fund raising areas, whereas it has previously been considered all administrative.

1997 ECONOMIC ASSUMPTIONS

- A. Stated Clerk/Administration
3.0% PCA growth rate
3.0% Cost of Living (COL) Index and inflation rate
5.0% Postal rates
15.0% Health Insurance premiums
5.0% Costs for Travel (transportation, food and housing)
5.0% Workman's Compensation Insurance
The Full Time Equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted at the beginning and end of the year will be 9.5.
- B. PCA Office building
3.3% Rent increase to \$15.75 per sq. ft.
3.0% Inflation rate
5.0% Insurance premiums
The Full Time Equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted at the beginning and end of the year will be 0.5.

AC THREE YEAR COMPARISON OF INCOME, EXPENSE, SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)

	Audited 1993	Audited 1994	Unaudited 1995	Average 1993-95
Budget	\$994,076	\$1,076,888	\$1,184,500	\$1,085,155
Income	\$641,414	\$692,369	\$748,632	\$694,138
Expenses	\$695,355	\$711,358	\$733,713	\$713,475
Surplus/(Deficit)	\$(53,941)	\$(18,989)	\$14,919	\$(19,337)
LOAN Balance at Year End		\$50,000	\$50,000	

APPENDICES

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE PROPOSED 1997 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MGMNT & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
SUPPORT & REVENUE						
1 Contributions	\$7,500	\$892,019	\$0	\$0	\$899,519	76.55
2 Fees	\$182,500	\$1,000	\$0	\$0	\$183,500	15.62
3 Interest	\$0	\$2,000	\$0	\$0	\$2,000	0.17
4 Others	\$35,000	\$55,000	\$0	\$0	\$90,000	7.66
TOTAL REVENUES	\$225,000	\$950,019	\$0	\$0	\$1,175,019	100.00
OPERATING EXPENSES						
5a Coordinator Salary & Housing	\$30,817	\$36,985	\$3,626	\$0	\$71,428	6.08
5b Coordinator Bene	\$7,803	\$9,360	\$918	\$0	\$18,081	1.53
6 Staff Salary & Bene	\$121,375	\$263,084	\$4,371	\$0	\$388,830	33.09
7 Travel	\$167,050	\$52,500	\$0	\$0	\$219,550	18.68
8 Rent	\$0	\$44,900	\$0	\$0	\$44,900	3.82
9 Janitor/Grounds	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00
10 Mail/Ship	\$22,160	\$28,300	\$2,000	\$0	\$52,460	4.46
11 Office Supplies	\$6,530	\$12,350	\$500	\$0	\$19,380	1.65
12 Telephone	\$8,640	\$11,940	\$0	\$0	\$20,580	1.75
13 Maintenance	\$1,000	\$10,600	\$0	\$0	\$11,600	0.99
14 Leased Equipment	\$20,000	\$1,500	\$0	\$0	\$21,500	1.83
15 Dues/Subscription	\$11,850	\$3,000	\$0	\$0	\$14,850	1.26
16 Insurance	\$360	\$6,840	\$0	\$0	\$7,200	0.61
17 Interest	\$0	\$5,000	\$0	\$0	\$5,000	0.43
18 Printing	\$38,550	\$16,160	\$4,500	\$0	\$59,210	5.04
19 Staff Training/Dev.	\$1,250	\$4,000	\$0	\$0	\$5,250	0.45
20 Promotion/Appeals	\$18,500	\$6,000	\$2,000	\$0	\$26,500	2.26
21 Foundation	\$0	\$0	\$2,000	\$0	\$2,000	0.17
22 Planning	\$0	\$3,000	\$0	\$0	\$3,000	0.26
23 Professional Svcs	\$600	\$20,400	\$0	\$0	\$21,000	1.79
24 Taxes	\$0	\$2,800	\$0	\$0	\$2,800	0.24
25 Utilities	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00
26 Contingencies	\$1,900	\$28,000	\$0	\$0	\$29,900	2.54
27 Depreciation	\$500	\$24,000	\$0	\$0	\$24,500	2.09
TOTAL OP. EXPENSE	\$458,885	\$590,719	\$19,915	\$0	\$1,069,519	91.02
28 Operating Surplus (Deficit)	(\$233,885)	\$359,300	(\$19,915)	\$0	\$105,500	8.98
29 LESS Depreciation	(\$500)	(\$24,000)	\$0	\$0	(\$24,500)	2.09
NET OPERATING EX	\$458,385	\$566,719	\$19,915	\$0	\$1,045,019	88.93
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:						
31 Capital Expenditure	\$35,000	\$45,000	\$0	\$0	\$80,000	6.81
32 Principle Loan Pay	\$0	\$50,000	\$0	\$0	\$50,000	4.26
TOTAL CAPITAL EX	\$35,000	\$95,000	\$0	\$0	\$130,000	11.07
TOTAL NET BUDGET	\$493,385	\$661,719	\$19,915	\$0	\$1,175,019	100.00

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE							
BUDGETS COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 1997 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	(UNAUDITED)			PROPOSED BUDGET		1996 TO 1997	
	1995 ACTUAL	1995 BUDGET	1996 BUDGET	1997 BUDGET	% OF TOTALS	CHANGE IN BUDGET \$	%
SUPPORT & REVENUE							
1 Contributions	\$587,017	\$954,450	\$933,610	\$899,519	76.55	(\$34,091)	3.65
2 Fees	\$160,090	\$167,750	\$181,000	\$183,500	15.62	\$2,500	1.38
3 Investments	\$1,524	\$3,250	\$3,000	\$2,000	0.17	(\$1,000)	(33.33)
4 Others	\$0	\$59,050	\$0	\$90,000	7.66	\$90,000	N. A.
TOTAL SUPP. & REVENUE	\$748,631	\$1,184,500	\$1,117,610	\$1,175,019	100.00	\$57,409	5.14
OPERATING EXPENSES							
5 Historical Ctr.	\$47,280	\$64,775	\$67,410	\$76,731	6.53	\$9,321	13.83
6 Stnding Comm	\$65,896	\$230,485	\$149,515	\$202,154	17.20	\$52,639	35.21
7 Gen. Assembly	\$155,411	\$151,000	\$212,000	\$180,000	15.32	(\$32,000)	(15.09)
8 TOTAL PROGRAMS	\$268,587	\$446,260	\$428,925	\$458,885	39.05	\$29,960	6.98
9 Management & General	\$435,624	\$658,395	\$624,420	\$590,719	50.28	(\$33,701)	(5.40)
10 Fund Raising	\$29,501	\$70,845	\$23,045	\$19,915	1.69	(\$3,130)	(13.58)
11 TOTAL MAN & FUND RAIS.	\$465,125	\$729,240	\$647,465	\$610,634	51.97	(\$36,831)	(5.69)
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$733,712	\$1,175,500	\$1,076,390	\$1,069,519	91.02	(\$6,871)	(0.64)
12 Operating Sur./(Def.)	\$14,919	\$9,000	\$41,220	\$105,500	8.98	\$64,280	155.94
13 LESS Deprec.	\$19,821	\$26,000	\$23,600	\$24,500	2.09	900	3.81
NET OPERATING EXPENSES	\$713,891	\$1,149,500	\$1,052,790	\$1,045,019	88.93	(\$7,771)	(0.74)
OTHER CAP. ITEMS							
14 Capital Expenditures	\$17,664	\$25,000	\$20,000	\$80,000	6.81	\$60,000	300.00
15 Prin. Loan Payments	\$6,184	\$10,000	\$44,820	\$50,000	4.26	\$5,180	11.56
TOTAL CAP. EXPEND.	\$23,848	\$35,000	\$64,820	\$130,000	11.07	\$65,180	100.56
TOTAL NET BUDGET	\$737,739	\$1,184,500	\$1,117,610	\$1,175,019	100.00	\$57,409	5.14
Total Operations & Capital:	737,739	1,184,500	1,117,610	1,175,019	100.00	57,409	5.14
Total Surp/(Def):	10,892	0	0	0			

APPENDICES

PCA OFFICE BUILDING PROPOSED 1997 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	GENERAL & ADMIN.	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTAL
Support & Revenue						
1 Contributions	73,000	0	0	0	73,000	10.58
2 Fees	0	0	0	0	0	0.00
3 Interest	0	5,000	0	0	5,000	0.72
4 Rent	0	573,260	0	0	573,260	83.12
Total Revenues	73,000	578,260	0	0	651,260	94.42
Operations Expenses:						
5 Salaries/Benefits	6,137	15,554	1,328	0	23,019	3.34
6 Travel	1,800	0	0	0	1,800	0.26
7 Rent	0	0	0	0	0	0.00
8 Janitor/Grounds	0	40,000	0	0	40,000	5.80
9 Mail/Ship	0	75	500	0	575	0.08
10 Office Supplies	0	300	100	0	400	0.06
11 Telephone	500	8,000	0	0	8,500	1.24
12 Maintenance	0	42,600	0	0	42,600	6.18
13 Leased Equip.	0	0	0	0	0	0.00
14 Dues/Subscrip.	0	0	0	0	0	0.00
15 Insurance	0	14,500	0	0	14,500	2.10
16 Interest	80,000	2,200	0	0	82,200	11.92
17 Printing	0	0	1,000	0	1,000	0.14
18 Training/Dev.	0	0	0	0	0	0.00
19 Promo./Appeals	1,000	0	5,000	0	6,000	0.87
20 Foundation	1,000	0	0	0	1,000	0.14
21 Planning	0	0	0	0	0	0.00
22 Professional Svs	0	20,500	0	0	20,500	2.98
23 Taxes	0	47,000	0	0	47,000	6.81
24 Utilities	0	75,000	0	0	75,000	10.89
25 Contingencies	0	10,500	0	0	10,500	1.52
26 Depreciation	103,000	45,000	0	0	148,000	21.46
Operating Expense	193,437	321,229	7,928	0	522,594	75.78
Operating Sur/(Def)	(120,437)	257,031	(7,928)	0	128,666	18.64
Less Depreciation	103,000	45,000	0	0	148,000	21.46
Net Operating Exp.	90,437	276,229	7,928	0	374,594	54.32
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS						
27 Capital Expend.	45,000	0	0	20,000	65,000	9.42
28 Prin. Loan Pay.	0.00	0	0	250,095	250,095	36.26
TOTAL CAP. EXPENDITURES	45,000	0	0	270,095	315,095	45.68
TOTAL NET BUDGET	135,437	276,229	7,928	270,095	689,689	100.00

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA OFFICE BUILDING							
BUDGETS COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 1997 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	(UNAUDITED) 1995 ACTUAL	1995 BUDGET	1996 BUDGET	PROPOSED BUDGET 1997 BUDGET % OF TOTALS		1996 TO 1997 CHANGE IN BUDGET \$ %	
SUPPORT & REVENUE							
1 Contributions	\$47,021	\$102,000	\$50,000	\$73,000	10.58	23,000	46.00
2 Fees	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00	0	0.00
3 Investments	\$7,872	\$4,000	\$4,930	\$5,000	0.72	70	1.42
4 Rent	\$523,841	\$532,410	\$566,750	\$573,260	83.12	6,510	1.15
TOTAL SUPP. & REVENUE	\$578,734	\$638,410	\$621,680	\$651,260	94.42	\$29,580	4.76
OPERATING EXPENSES							
5 Capital Fund	\$216,652	\$215,595	\$206,270	\$193,437	28.04	(12,833)	(6.22)
6 TOTAL PROGRAMS	\$216,652	\$215,595	\$206,270	\$193,437	28.04	(12,833)	(6.22)
7 Man. & Gen'l	\$315,985	\$297,450	\$297,940	\$321,229	46.58	23,289	7.82
8 Fund Raising	\$0	\$7,400	\$5,100	\$7,928	1.15	2,828	55.45
9 TOTAL MANAGEMENT & FUND	\$315,985	\$304,850	\$303,040	\$329,157	47.73	\$26,117	8.62
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$532,637	\$520,445	\$509,310	\$522,594	75.78	13,284	2.61
10 Operating Su /(Deficit)	\$46,097	\$117,965	\$112,370	\$128,666	18.64	16,296	14.50
11 LESS Deprec	\$147,411	\$124,000	\$129,000	\$148,000	21.46	19,000	14.73
NET OPERATING EXPENSES	\$385,226	\$396,445	\$380,310	\$374,594	54.32	(\$5,716)	(1.50)
OTHER CAP. ITEMS:							
12 Capital Exp.	\$26,103	\$25,000	\$20,000	\$65,000	9.42	45,000	225.00
13 Principle Loan	\$223,351	\$216,965	\$231,500	\$250,095	36.26	18,595	8.03
TOTAL CAP. EXPENDITURES	\$249,454	\$241,965	\$251,500	\$315,095	45.68	\$63,595	25.29
TOTAL NET BUDGET	\$634,680	\$638,410	\$631,810	\$689,689	100.00	\$57,879	9.16

APPENDICES

CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS 1997 PROPOSED BUDGET

Philosophy:

CE/P's ministry program is driven by the Strategic Faith Plan. The plan defines CE/P's mission, goals, strategies and programs. The proposed budget is a "program-based" budget and represents the resources needed to adequately fund the planned activities which have been approved and/or directed by the Committee and the General Assembly.

Summary:

The proposed 1997 expense budget represents a \$41,820 increase (2%) in expenses from the 1996 budget. CE/P's contribution need likewise increases \$32,821 (2.5%). CE/P has attempted and continues to utilize other revenues to make up for the continuous shortfall in church's support of the ASKINGS. It is important to note that CE/P is committed to responsibly manage its funds and avoid deficit spending as reflected by the **1995 Actual** performance.

Assumptions:

3% PCA growth rate

3% Inflation rate/Consumer Price Index

5% Postal rates

15% Health insurance premiums increase

5% Costs for travel (transportation, food & housing)

5% Workman's Compensation Insurance

The 1996 Budget is based on 23.05 FTE Employees and the 1997 Budget assumes 23.55 FTE. This increase is due to the addition of a part-time person to work with the PCA's Korean churches.

Notes:

- **Training/Consulting -- Institute of Church Ministries** remains the same. Though increased emphasis will be placed on developing courses for the Institute of Church Ministry.
- **Regional Trainers** will decrease based on the loss of one active Regional Trainer during 1995.
- **Women in the Church** is anticipated to increase as CE/P is experiencing increasing demand for ministry in this area.
- The **Men of the Covenant** ministry budget will decrease slightly based on revised cost estimates.
- **Cross Cultural Ministries** decreases as some of these funds are reallocated to Korean Ministries.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- **Korean Ministries** represents a significant increase as CE/P believes that by 1997 a part-time staff member should be hired to facilitate training and education in the growing number of Korean PCA churches.
- The **Youth Ministries** department is anticipated to grow as CE/P has now added a full-time youth ministry consultant and the requests for consulting and training in this specialized area are continuing to increase. Additionally, the 1997 WIC Love Gift will be the CE/P's Youth Ministries and fund additional growth beyond 1997.
- The budget for **Pastor's Conferences** has been reduced significantly due to smaller than expected attendances at previous conferences. Anticipated conference revenue will also be lower due to this anticipated decrease.
- **PCA Prayer Ministry** is significantly lower as CE/P no longer anticipates staffing a position in this area but rather using existing staff to encourage and facilitate prayer in the PCA. The budget for this ministry is primarily for printing materials and developing resources to facilitate organized prayer.
- The **Bookstore** budget is essentially unchanged. While normal sales are anticipated to grow at a rate consistent with the PCA, no major conferences are planned in 1997 which artificially inflated sales in 1995.
- The cost of operating the **Video Library** should remain the same as membership level is anticipated to remain essentially the same.
- Equip is the new publication that CE/P has begun particularly for the leadership in local PCA churches which will reflect CE/P and its ministry. The anticipated increase in cost is due to projected increase in circulation, printing and postage costs.
- The decrease in **management and general** expenses is offset by an increase in **fund raising** costs as CE/P attempts to more accurately categorize fund raising activities. **Fund Raising** also increased as CE/P has reorganized its staff assignments so that certain staff will concentrate more specifically on cultivating individual and church donors.
- The **PCA Foundation** line item is based on information provided by CE/P by the Foundation.
- An overall increase in **Salaries and Benefits** is projected due to the addition of a part-time Director of Korean Ministries as well as a 3% cost of living adjustment, an anticipated 15% increase in health insurance premiums and an additional 2% to be assigned based on merit and promotion.
- CE/P anticipates spending more for **Professional Consultants** as CE/P hopes to develop more key people who are able to multiply CE/P's ministry in local churches.
- The actual **Special Events** expense for 1995 deviates significantly from the budget presented due to the very positive response and good attendance at the WIC Regional Conferences. This cost overrun is offset by the much better than anticipated revenue for 1995.

APPENDICES

- **Meeting Facility** expenses are anticipated to be significantly lower in 1997 due to the fact there are no major conferences planned.
- The Coordinator, his secretary and related expenses are allocated to the various expense categories as follows: Training 20%, Fund Raising 10%, Administration 10%, Bookstore 15%, WIC 10%, MOC 10%, Youth 10%, Equip for Ministry 15%.
- Other Revenues for 1997 are anticipated as follows:

Bookstore Sales	\$450,000
Subscriptions & Advertising	\$ 64,000
Video Library Memberships	\$ 53,000
Seminar/Conference Fees	\$ 58,000
Reimbursements (Travel, postage, etc.)	\$ 89,000

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CHRISTIAN EDUCATION & PUBLICATIONS PROPOSED 1997 BUDGET

DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MGMNT/ GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
Support & Revenue						
1 Contributions & Support	1,342,224	0	0	0	1,342,224	65.28
2 Other Revenues	714,000	0	0	0	714,000	34.72
Total Support & Rev.	2,056,224	0	0	0	2,056,224	100.00
Operating Expenses:						
3 Coordinator Salar/Hous.	56,000	7,000	7,000	0	70,000	3.40
4 Coordinator Benefits	16,000	2,000	2,000	0	20,000	0.97
5 Staff Salary/Benefits	636,505	119,276	94,958	0	850,739	41.37
6 Purchases Book-store Inventory	276,000	0	0	0	276,000	13.42
7 Office Supplies	8,730	4,610	160	0	13,500	0.66
8 Telephone	14,810	5,595	695	0	21,100	1.03
9 Computer Expense	9,990	4,130	130	0	14,250	0.69
10 Printing	105,500	4,025	525	0	110,050	5.35
11 Postage/Shipping	120,870	5,040	2,540	0	128,450	6.25
12 Miscellaneous	4,345	4,040	290	0	8,675	0.42
13 Dues/Subscriptions	1,560	720	120	0	2,400	0.12
14 Equip. Rental/Maint.	4,060	3,520	20	0	7,600	0.37
15 Equip. Purchases	240	2,030	30	0	2,300	0.11
16 Depreciation	0	0	0	29,100	29,100	1.42
17 Office Rent	74,688	11,338	4,583	0	90,609	4.41
18 Warehouse Rent	3,500	0	0	0	3,500	0.17
19 Liability Insurance	0	10,000	0	0	10,000	0.49
20 Property Tax	2,750	3,200	0	0	5,950	0.29
21 Prof. Consulting	5,000	8,000	0	0	13,000	0.63
22 Travel	54,350	3,300	13,800	0	71,450	3.47
23 G. A. Expense	1,380	10	10	0	1,400	0.07
24 Book Allowance	1,380	210	60	0	1,650	0.08
25 Vehicles	4,490	2,630	380	0	7,500	0.36
26 Staff Development	1,030	1,060	60	0	2,150	0.10
27 Graphics/Design	24,450	0	2,000	0	26,450	1.29
28 Advertising	5,250	0	0	0	5,250	0.26
29 Video Purchases	25,000	0	0	0	25,000	1.22
30 GCP Curriculum	20,000	0	0	0	20,000	0.97
31 PCA Foundation	0	0	50,000	0	50,000	2.43
32 GA Shared Expenses	0	4,000	0	0	4,000	0.19
33 Audit Fees	0	7,000	0	0	7,000	0.34
34 Meeting Facility	24,500	0	0	0	24,500	1.19
35 Committee Meetings	30,000	19,000	0	0	49,000	2.38
36 Honorariums	20,250	0	0	0	20,250	0.98
37 Writers/Photos	2,000	0	0	0	2,000	0.10
38 Promotion	6,200	0	2,000	0	8,200	0.40
39 Special Events	9,000	300	0	0	9,300	0.45
40 Interest Expense	0	500	0	0	500	0.02
41 WIC Nat'l Conf.	0	0	0	0	0	0.00
42 1992 Love Gift	0	0	0	0	0	0.00
43 Curriculum/Video	25,000	0	0	0	25,000	1.22
44 Account Write-Offs	1,500	0	0	0	1,500	0.07
45 Ad Hoc Comm.	0	0	0	0	0	0.00
Total Operating Exp.	1,596,328	232,534	181,361	29,100	2,039,323	99.16
Operating Sur/(Def)	459,896	(232,534)	(181,361)	(29,100)	16,901	
Less Depreciation	0	0	0	(29,100)	(29,100)	
Total Cash Outlays	1,596,328	232,534	181,361	0	2,010,223	97.76
Capital Assets:						
46 Principle Loan Payments	0	0	0	6,000	6,000	0.29
47 Capital Expend.	0	0	0	40,000	40,000	1.95
Total Net Budget	1,596,328	232,534	181,361	46,000	2,056,223	100.00

APPENDICES

CHRISTIAN EDUCATION & PUBLICATIONS							
1997 BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT							
DESCRIPTION	(AUDITED) 1995 ACTUAL	1995 BUDGET	1996 BUDGET	PROPOSED BUDGET		1996 TO 1997 CHANGE IN BUDGET	
				1997 BUDGET	% OF TOTALS	\$	%
SUPPORT & REV.							
1 Contributions & Support	730,657	1,311,667	1,309,403	1,342,224	65.28	32,821	2.51
2 Other Revenue	905,549	791,000	705,000	714,000	34.72	9,000	1.28
Support & Rev.	1,636,205	2,102,667	2,014,403	2,056,224	100.00	41,821	2.08
Operations Expenses							
3 Training/ Con. I. C. M.	155,905	196,272	224,688	225,733	10.98	1,045	0.47
4 Regional Train	15,386	17,500	25,200	23,200	1.13	(2,000)	(7.94)
5 Women/Churc	243,963	240,211	206,928	213,038	10.36	6,110	2.95
6 Men/Covenant	61,808	49,574	97,749	92,848	4.52	(4,901)	(5.01)
7 Cross Cult. Mi	13,185	20,248	21,935	13,872	0.67	(8,063)	(36.76)
8 Korean Ministr	0.00	0.00	0.00	42,614	2.07	42,614	
9 Youth Ministry	24,560	78,533	101,778	108,996	5.30	7,217	7.09
10 Pastor's Conf.	9,248	23,192	48,250	26,850	1.31	(21,400)	(44.35)
11 Prayer Ministr	0.00	28,450	30,050	5,000	0.24	(25,050)	(83.36)
12 Curri./ Pub.	714	36,950	36,950	46,323	2.25	9,373	25.37
13 Bookstore	579,130	550,971	599,229	595,057	28.94	(4,173)	(0.70)
14 Video Library	36,871	69,235	75,101	75,135	3.65	34	0.04
15 Messenger/Co	16,476	340,230	0	0	0.00	0	
16 Equip	74,820	0	87,916	101,953	4.96	14,038	15.97
17 Bulletin Suppl	21,311	21,575	23,668	25,710	1.25	2,042	8.63
Total Programs	1,253,377	1,672,941	1,579,441	1,596,328	77.63	16,886	1.07
18 Manage./Gen.	231,487	261,210	255,381	213,534	10.38	(41,847)	(16.39)
19 CE Committee	12,146	22,173	22,000	19,000	0.92	(3,000)	(13.64)
20 Depreciation	29,774	23,000	26,000	29,100	1.42	3,100	11.92
21 Fund Raising	63,367	47,744	52,981	131,361	6.39	78,381	147.94
22 PCA Foundati	43,630	52,600	52,600	50,000	2.43	(2,600)	(4.94)
Total Mngement/ Fund Raising	380,405	406,726	408,962	442,996	21.54	34,034	8.32
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES:	1,633,782	2,079,667	1,988,403	2,039,324	99.18	50,920	2.56
Operating Surplus/(Def.)	2,423	23,000	26,000	16,900			
Less Depreciation	(29,774)	(23,000)	(26,000)	(29,100)	(1.42)	(3,100)	
Total Cash Outlays	1,604,008	2,056,667	1,962,403	2,010,224	97.76	47,820	
CAPITAL ASSETS:							
23 Capital Expend	15,861	40,000	45,000	40,000	1.95	(5,000)	
24 Principle Loan Payments	0	6,000	7,000	6,000	0.29	(1,000)	(11.11)
Total Cap. Expen	15,861	46,000	52,000	46,000	2.24	(6,000)	(25.40)
Total Net Budget	1,619,869	2,102,667	2,014,403	2,056,224	100.00	41,820	2.08
Net Sur.(Def)	16,336	0	0	0	0	0	0

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT COLLEGE 1997 PROPOSED BUDGET

Accounting System:

The college uses the NACUBO (National Association of College and University Business Officers) definitions of revenue and expense categories. This insures that the college will receive acceptable audits based on the AICPA guidelines for auditing of colleges and universities. While the categories do not exactly parallel the definitions used by the Accounting and Financial Reporting Guide for Christian Ministries, there is some similarity. NACUBO categories including Instructional (of the four programs listed), Academic Support, Library, Student Services, Public Service and Student Aid could be broadly considered "Program Services". Maintenance of Plant and Institutional Support could be considered "Supporting Activities".

Proposed revenue budget notes:

1. Traditional tuition assumes FTE enrollment of 627, a 4% increase on the 95-96 actual of 602. Tuition will rise by 8%, room and board by 2%. The combined fee increase will be 6.5%.
2. Quest profit of \$409,014 assumes an enrollment of 160, consistent with this year's enrollment. \$209,014 of the projected profit is held as contingency.
3. Annual fund budget of \$1,375,000 is increased by \$50,000 over 95-96 budget but is consistent with the 95-96 projected actual.

Proposed expense budget notes:

1. Student Aid is again at 28% of tuition for institutional aid. The college is restraining increases in institutional financial aid in order to properly fund the academic program. Endowed and/or restricted gift aid are being aggressively pursued to help students afford a Covenant education.
2. Maintenance of Plant expense includes increases for operating the new Mills Science Building.
3. Institutional support increase includes new combined Technology Services/Programming Department. Most funding for this department came from reducing several other departments across the budget.
4. Room and board continue to be budgeted as break even departments after transfers to capital reserve accounts are included.

APPENDICES

COVENANT COLLEGE						
REVENUE BUDGETS STATEMENT						
FOR PROPOSED BUDGETS FOR FY 1996-97						
DESCRIPTION	(AUDITED)			PROPOSED	95-96 TO 96-97	
	1993-94 ACTUAL	1994-95 ACTUAL	1995-96 BUDGET	1996-97 BUDGET	CHANGE IN BUDGET \$	%
REVENUE						
EDUCATIONAL/ GENERAL						
1 Trad. Tuition/ Fees	5,625,000	5,975,507	6,416,845	7,147,285	730,440	11.40
2 Quest Tuition/ Fees	1,288,621	1,335,137	1,443,191	1,448,000	4,809	0.30
3 M Ed Tuition/ Fees	76,628	80,064	110,000	110,000	0	0.00
4 Exec. Educ.	90,848	129,139	74,544	0	(74,544)	(100.00)
5 Gifts-Unres.	1,298,814	1,313,536	1,325,000	1,375,000	50,000	3.80
6 Gifts - Rest.	139,701	89,761	0	0	0	0.00
7 Endow. Gen.	53,701	87,538	54,000	54,000	0	0.00
8 Government Appro.	191,177	219,817	186,500	186,500	0	0.00
9 Student Aid Government	502,412	446,645	462,000	462,000	0	0.00
10 Student Aid Other Sources	336,100	349,898	325,000	325,000	0	0.00
11 Others	255,482	158,947	200,000	200,000	0	0.00
SUBTOTAL	9,858,484	10,185,989	10,597,080	11,307,785	710,705	6.70
AUXILLIARY ENTERPRISES						
13 Residence Halls	835,070	842,726	840,000	905,230	65,230	7.80
14 Board Plans	901,433	908,641	876,005	929,782	53,777	6.10
15 Lookout Inn	111,034	132,015	130,000	130,000	0	0.00
16 Conferences	508,279	625,277	610,000	610,000	0	0.00
17 Other	11,515	10,690	11,500	11,500	0	0.00
AUXILIARY	2,367,331	2,519,349	2,467,505	2,586,512	119,007	4.80
TOTAL REVENUES	12,225,815	12,705,338	13,064,585	13,894,297	829,712	6.4

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT COLLEGE						
EXPENSE BUDGET STATEMENT						
FOR PROPOSED BUDGETS FOR FY 1996-97						
DESCRIPTION	(AUDITED)				95-96 TO 96-97 CHANGE IN BUDGET	
	1993-94 ACTUAL	1994-95 ACTUAL	1995-96 BUDGET	1996-97 BUDGET	\$	%
EXPENSES						
EDUCATION & GENERAL						
1 Trad. Instrur.	2,166,603	2,363,901	2,318,867	2,322,638	3,771	0.20
2 Quest	892,713	933,423	1,023,190	1,038,986	15,796	1.50
3 M. Ed.	126,801	127,580	145,001	145,000	(1)	0.00
4 Exec. Educ.	96,926	131,812	74,544	0	(74,544)	(100.00)
5 Academic Supp.	474,247	458,138	378,895	360,733	(18,162)	(4.80)
6 Library	234,138	251,188	262,651	284,718	22,067	8.40
7 Student Srvs	830,163	981,990	1,261,110	1,239,981	(21,129)	(1.70)
8 Public Service	62,906	83,555	20,510	20,510	0	0.00
9 Main of Plant	871,368	855,761	861,798	1,045,177	183,379	21.30
10 Instr. Support	1,711,482	1,739,500	1,570,034	1,749,717	179,683	11.40
11 Pres. Salary	83,627	85,187	85,187	87,743	2,556	3.00
12 Pres. Benefits	16,057	16,956	17,115	16,460	(655)	(3.80)
13 Student Aid	2,556,415	2,522,813	2,545,620	2,753,338	207,718	8.20
SUBTOTAL	10,123,446	10,551,804	10,564,522	11,065,001	500,479	4.70
AUXILLIARY ENTERPRISES						
14 Resid. Halls	607,744	783,832	798,001	859,968	61,967	7.80
15 Board Plans	641,136	809,677	812,205	858,293	46,088	5.70
16 Admin	50,013	44,772	64,637	65,270	633	1.00
17 Lookout Inn	104,420	132,158	130,000	130,000	0	0.00
18 Summer Conf.	488,826	505,570	510,000	510,000	0	0.00
19 Renewal Reserv	0	116,352	85,800	91,751	5,951	6.90
20 Other	11,515	9,428	11,500	11,500	0	0.00
SUBTOTAL	1,903,654	2,401,789	2,412,143	2,526,782	114,639	4.75
CONTINGENCY	112,507	0	8,920	223,514	214,594	2405.80
TRANSFERS	56,809	(266,814)	79,000	79,000	0	0.00
TOTAL EXP. & TRANSFERS	12,196,416	12,686,779	13,064,585	13,894,297	829,712	6.40
NET REVENUES	29,399	18,559	0	0		

APPENDICES

COVENANT COLLEGE					
BUDGET ASSUMPTIONS STATEMENT					
FOR PROPOSED BUDGETS FOR FY 1996-97					
DESCRIPTION	1994 - 95 ACTUAL	1995 - 96 BUDGET	PROPOSED 1996-1997 BUDGET	1996-1997 CHANGE IN BUDGET	
				IN \$	IN %
FALL					
ENROLLMENT					
1 New Student	221	197	227	30	
2 Trad. FTE	633	602	627	25	
3 Quest FTE	146	148	140	(8)	
4 MEd FTE	41	45	45	0	
RESIDENCE					
HALLS					
5 On Campus	542	458	531	73	
6 Apartments	30	22	22	0	
Board Plan					
Participants	553	505	531	26	
FEES:					
7 Tuition	4,850	5,300	5,725	425	8.02
8 Avg. Room	836	870	888	18	2.07
9 Avg. Board	971	971	990	19	1.96
TOTAL FEES	6,657	7,141	7,603	462	6.47
(No apts.)					
Annual Fund	1,313,536	1,325,000	1,375,000	50,000	
Salary Scale	\$ 1,000	3.50	3.00	(0.50)	
increase	per person				
TOTAL AVG.					
SALARY INC.	\$ 1,000	\$ 650	\$ 1,270	620	
Student/FAC Ratio	13.30	13.40	14.00	0.60	
Student/Staff Ratio	8.80	8.50	8.70	0.20	

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY FY 1996-1997

I. REVENUE:

A. Tuition and Fees:

1. Tuition in most programs will increase from \$192 per credit hour to \$208. The increase is necessary to cover the cost of a new Professor mid-year and various new staff positions to begin to address work loads that are too heavy. This rate remains competitive and is below the average seminary in the Association of Theological Schools. Tuition pays only about 45% of the cost to educate a seminarian.
2. The cost per credit hour for the Doctor of Ministry program is increased from \$198 to \$214.
3. Enrollment for credit is expected to remain about the same in the Fall of 1996 (653) as it was in 1995 (667). We expect the full-time equivalent enrollment to increase slightly from 384 to 392. In addition we expect 134 students to be auditing classes and taking Continuing Education courses across the country. We will continue to maintain the same day program enrollment until more professors are hired and more facilities are constructed.

B. Endowment: Earnings used after management expenses will be reduced from 7.0% to 6.8%. The budget is based on added Endowment gifts actually expected or received, not on planning goals, since the goal money is not actually committed.

C. Gifts & Grants: The Gifts & Grants goal (PCA ASKINGS) will increase from \$1,500,000 to \$1,567,300. This is the first increase in seven years. This is a modest increase of only 4.49%. This gifts & grants goal is a smaller percentage of the total operating budget than other typical seminaries. The increase is necessary because we are adding staff to reduce workloads and spending more money in fund-raising costs to continue to broaden our giving base. We feel the increase is possible because of a distinct improvement in giving so far in the current budget year. The giving pattern improvement is the first real pattern change in seven years.

D. Student Aid: This source of income will increase to \$160,700 from \$152,900. The funds come from Endowment earnings and will increase even though we are reducing use of earnings from 7.0% to 6.8% because of new gifts to the Endowment.

E. Other Income: We expect this source of income to increase from \$69,700 in the new year.

F. Auxiliary Enterprises: Rents for the apartments and other campus housing will be increasing about 3% or the expected rate of inflation.

APPENDICES

II. EXPENDITURES:

A. General:

1. The budget assumes overall salary increases of 5%. The increases will be a mixture of cost of living (3% in most cases) and merit where appropriate.
2. Medical insurance premiums will not change until February 1, 1997. We budgeted a 10% increase then.
3. General expenses (where appropriate) were increased by 3.0% based on inflation projections by the Kiplinger Letter.

B. Educational & General:

1. **President & Trustees:** In the current budget year the President is using a student intern budgeted in Development. The money to cover this position is moved to the President's budget. The President's Office is spending more on printing and supplies, so the budget is increased to compensate.
2. **Instruction - General Budget:** A new professor is provided for beginning in the middle of the new budget year. Some secretarial time is added. Provision is made to move the new Professor to St. Louis.
3. **Instruction - Doctor of Ministry:** More money is spent in mailing to maintain enrollment. Provision is made so that two pastor's seminars can be conducted.
4. **Instruction - Master of Theology:** No changes.
5. **Instruction - Evening Program:** More classes will be taught.
6. **Instruction - Extension Program:** Just inflationary increases.
7. **Instruction - Francis Schaeffer Institute:** Inflationary increases. Provision is made to cover an appropriate portion of computer maintenance contract cost. More restricted funds are expected to be raised to cover the cost of this program.
8. **Instruction - Church Planting:** Inflationary increases. Faculty rank promotion.
9. **Registrar's Office:** Add a part-time Registrar's Assistant. Increase in computer software maintenance contract cost.
10. **Library:** The part-time Technical Services/Reference Librarian moves to full-time status (also adds benefit cost). More is spent on Book and Periodical purchases. Our expenditures in this department will need to continue to increase since our accrediting agencies watch our expenditures here very carefully.
11. **Student Services:** Increases are due to a partial allocation of a new computer person to this department, a double retirement payment for a second year Dean, and increased cost for travel of chapel speakers and sponsored events. Student labor hours are increased during the school year.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

12. **Family Nurture:** A student intern's time is now properly allocated to this budget (previously charged to Student Services).
13. **Student Aid:**
 - a. A portion of the campus computer systems' maintenance cost has been allocated to this budget.
 - b. The cost of the annual financial aid audit has been moved from the Business Office to this budget.
 - c. Student Aid use is calculated as a percentage of tuition. In the budget the aid is calculated as 29.0% of tuition which reflects current use.
14. **Development:** For better cost center control and understanding this budget has been broken into three categories: Development, Gift & Estate Planning, and Tape of the Month Club. Appropriate personnel time and departmental costs have been allocated to these new categories. Next year we will add one additional category for Public Relations. So, even though the Development line decreased, all Development Departments increased by a total of 8.1%. This increase is needed to continue the work of broadening the giving base of the seminary. There are also elements of a separate campaign budget which are also designed to broaden the giving base.
 - a. **Personnel** - the budget reflects the increase of a part-time secretary to full-time and the addition of a full-time editor/writer. These changes are partially compensated for by reducing student labor by one and eliminating a part-time editor/writer.
 - b. **Printing costs** are increased to allow more frequent publication of "In Covenant" and allow for increased mailing.
15. **Gift & Estate Planning:** This budget allows for increasing travel and greater use of a consultant as outside interest in Estate Planning grows significantly.
16. **Admissions:** More secretarial time is allocated to this budget. There is provision for increased activity in telephoning, mailing and travel. Increased cost of the computer software maintenance contract cost is budgeted.
17. **Electronic Media Production:** Provision for a higher paid technical position. This program is very important in being able to expand our Extension Program. There is also provision for increased purchase of sellable items. The revenue from the sales more than covers the cost of the books, audio tapes and video tapes.
18. **Business Office:** Inflationary increases.

APPENDICES

19. **Physical Plant:** Allows for the addition of a part-time Supervisor of Housekeeping so that the quality of Housekeeping can improve. This addition is partially compensated for by reducing one student position. In a few years we hope to make this Supervisory position full-time. There is also provision for the increased use of supplies and increased utility cost with the addition of an expanded Bookstore, expanded Archaeology and the added Schaeffer Institute classroom.

C. **Auxiliary Enterprises:**

1. **Operations:** The 1995-96 budget included new furnishings for a faculty home we converted to single student housing. With the furnishings paid for we could reduce the new budget.
2. **Student Apartments:** Inflationary increases.
3. **Tape of the Month Club:** This is a new program added by Development in the Fall of 1995. The program is designed to motivate former donors to reactivate and to find new donors. Those who join the club receive a tape each month of Seminary speakers. This is also a way of educating donors in coming to understand the purpose and message of the Seminary.
4. **Timeless Insights:** No program changes.

D. **Transfers:**

1. **Educational & General:**
 - a. Some costs of the utility control system are being paid back to the Plant fund over a 2-3 year period. Some costs reflect expansion of our new system to computer control other campus areas.
 - b. Annually money is transferred to the Plant Fund so that we can replace the President's auto every four years. His used vehicle (a mini van) is then used by the Seminary transportation department for a few more years to provide for regular vehicle rotations.
 - c. \$2,000 is provided to reseal some campus parking lots.
2. **Auxiliary Enterprises:**
 - a. \$38,000 - set aside as reserves for future apartment repairs.
 - b. \$17,000 - is set aside for repairs on faculty homes planned in FY 96-97.

- E. **Contingency:** There is no provision for a contingency.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY						
REVENUE BUDGETS STATEMENT						
FOR PROPOSED BUDGETS FOR FY 1996-97						
DESCRIPTION	(AUDITED)			PROPOSED	95-96 TO 96-97 CHANGE IN	
	1994-95 ACTUAL	1994-95 BUDGET	1995-96 BUDGET	1996-97 BUDGET	BUDGET \$	%
REVENUE						
EDUCATIONAL/ GENERAL						
Tuition						
1 General	1,283,968	1,287,400	1,467,800	1,639,400	171,600	11.69
2 Doctor of Ministry	103,930	142,100	125,900	134,300	8,400	6.67
3 Master of Theology	37,107	22,800	39,300	31,900	(7,400)	(18.83)
4 Evening Program	133,766	145,700	117,100	171,300	54,200	46.29
5 Extension Programs	69,092	73,000	79,000	75,800	(3,200)	(4.05)
6 Auditors	46,820	42,000	47,600	57,300	9,700	20.38
Fees	47,628	40,000	50,000	54,000	4,000	8.00
Tuition & Fee Subtotal	1,722,311	1,753,000	1,926,700	2,164,000	237,300	12.32
7 Endow. Gen.	239,660	319,300	316,500	311,100	(5,400)	(1.71)
8 Gifts.- Grants - ASKINGS *	1,470,217	1,500,000	1,500,000	1,567,300	67,300	4.49
9 Restricted Gifts	163,321	39,600	58,000	99,800	41,800	72.07
10 Student Aid	154,812	149,700	152,900	160,700	7,800	5.10
11 Others	68,457	41,900	61,900	69,700	7,800	12.60
Total Educ. & Gen.	3,818,778	3,803,500	4,016,000	4,372,600	356,600	8.88
AUXILIARY ENTERPRISES						
12 General	56,649	51,950	59,000	62,600	3,600	6.10
13 Student Apts.	301,143	290,900	311,300	320,200	8,900	2.86
15 Timeless Insights	4,272	5,600	4,200	3,400	(800)	(19.05)
Total Auxiliary	362,064	348,450	374,500	386,200	11,700	3.12
TOTAL REVENUES	4,180,842	4,151,950	4,390,500	4,758,800	368,300	8.39

* Actual ASKINGS outcome:

- 94-95: Of the per capita ASKINGS of \$7.62 only \$2.71 was received from churches.

Enrollment:

Head Count, Fall	722	735	790	787	(0.38)
Full Time Equiv.	355	377	384	392	2.08

Personnel:

FTE Faculty	17.20	16.00	18.30	18.80	2.73
FTE Administration	9.00	9.00	8.25	8.25	0.00
FTE Staff (incl. student workers)	38.25	38.25	40.25	43.38	7.78
TOTAL FTE PERSONNEL	64.45	63.25	66.80	70.43	5.43

APPENDICES

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY							
EXPENSE BUDGET STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED BUDGETS FOR FY 1996-97							
DESCRIPTION	(AUDITED)			PROPOSED	95-96 TO 96-97 CHANGE IN BUDGET		
	1994-95 ACTUAL	1994-95 BUDGET	1995-96 BUDGET	1996-97 BUDGET	\$	%	
EXPENSES	(Presidential Transition)	(Presidential Transition)					
ED./GENERAL							
1 Pres./Trustee Exp.	85,791	62,910	73,290	89,804	16,514	22.53	
2 President Salary	53,141	53,141	70,000	76,000	6,000	8.57	
3 President Benefit	9,113	9,113	12,791	13,692	901	7.04	
PRES./TRUSTEE	148,045	125,164	156,081	179,496	23,415	15.00	
Instruction:	826,439	884,666	890,519	950,441	59,922	6.73	
4 Instruction-D.Min	82,713	89,739	91,172	98,838	7,666	8.41	
5 Instruction-Th.M.	5,550	9,600	9,750	9,600	(150)	(1.54)	
6 Instruction-Even.	22,345	28,150	28,150	31,500	3,350	11.90	
7 Instruction-Ext.	84,417	62,542	116,765	119,352	2,587	2.22	
8 Instr.-Schaeffer	130,632	124,457	132,585	138,393	5,808	4.38	
9 Instruc.-Ch. Pltg.	55,850	54,545	52,857	56,459	3,602	6.81	
INSTRUCTION	1,207,946	1,253,699	1,321,798	1,404,583	82,785	6.26	
10 Registrar's Off.	92,898	99,780	101,417	127,816	26,399	26.03	
11 Library	173,198	167,785	175,922	194,785	18,863	10.72	
12 Student Svcs	140,109	134,968	145,129	160,033	14,904	10.27	
13 Family Nurture	17,302	19,819	20,522	28,132	7,610	37.08	
14 Student Aid	553,444	596,433	608,954	699,195	90,241	14.82	
15 Development	632,282	533,049	629,217	487,374	(141,843)	(22.54)	
16 Gift & Estate Plan	0	0	0	154,976	154,976	100.00	
17 Admissions	263,525	263,977	277,550	301,439	23,889	8.61	
18 Elec. Media Prod.	56,994	52,365	63,525	78,633	15,108	23.78	
19 Business Office	303,346	275,392	298,944	309,118	10,174	3.40	
20 Physical Plant	330,587	319,262	324,328	345,145	20,817	6.42	
GENERAL	2,563,685	2,462,830	2,645,508	2,886,646	241,138		
TOTAL ED./GEN	3,919,676	3,841,693	4,123,387	4,470,725	347,338	8.42	
AUX. ENTERPRISES:							
20 Operations	47,399	38,606	40,944	37,770	(3,174)	(7.75)	
21 Student Apts.	124,282	138,498	137,144	140,557	3,413	2.49	
22 Tape of the Month				28,193	28,193	100.00	
23 Timeless Ins.	10,087	12,813	10,725	11,055	330	3.08	
TOTAL AUXILIARY	181,768	189,917	188,813	217,575	28,762	15.23	
TRANSFERS	78,540	66,540	71,300	70,500	(800)	(1.12)	
CONTINGENCY	0	53,800	7,000	0	(7,000)	(100.00)	
TOTAL EXPENSES	4,179,984	4,151,950	4,390,500	4,758,800	368,300	8.39	
Net Rev./(Exp.)	858	0	0	0			
Cum. Fund Balance	12,035	11,176	12,035	12,035			

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

INSURANCE, ANNUITIES AND RELIEF 1997 PROPOSED BUDGET

STATEMENT OF PURPOSE

The purpose of the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America is to glorify God through serving His servants who minister in the Church. Insurance and Annuities acts as a service organization to support and assist PCA churches and related organizations by offering employee benefits. The Ministerial Relief Fund assists PCA retired and disabled ministers, lay workers, their surviving spouses and dependent children on a needs basis.

- This budget reflects the cost incurred to administer the trust funds for Insurance, Retirement, and Relief. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds. (Complete financial activity in the trust funds may be found in the IAR Annual Report, which includes audited financial statements.)
- The 1997 budget reflects an overall increase of 5.44% over the 1996 budget. 1995 actuals are unaudited.
- The increase in the Retirement portion of Support and Revenue is a more accurate representation of the allocation of expenses between supporting activities.
- The total number of staff budgeted for in 1977 is eight FTE, compared to seven, plus one-half FTE in 1996. Currently, seven and one-half of these positions are filled.
- An overall net increase of 11.65% in salaries and benefits is assumed in 1997, due to addition of staff, 4% cost of living increase, and 15% insurance increase.
- In the past, depreciation was included as part of the budget. Beginning in 1995, capital expenditures are budgeted separately and depreciation is not taken into consideration.

APPENDICES

INSURANCE, ANNUITIES AND RELIEF PROPOSED 1997 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	SUPPORTING ACTIVITIES	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTAL	% OF TOTALS
Support & Revenue						
1 Insurance	0	374,500	0	5,500	380,000	55.11
2 Retirement	0	232,450	0	5,500	237,950	34.51
3 Relief	53,600	0	17,000	1,000	71,600	10.38
Total Support & Rev.	53,600	606,950	17,000	12,000	689,550	100.00
Operating Expenses:						
Salary / Benefits						
4 Director's Salary	1,300	71,800	0	0	73,100	10.60
5 Director's Benefits	500	17,400	0	0	17,900	2.60
6 Staff Salaries	34,490	211,560	0	0	246,050	35.68
7 Staff Benefits	8,970	61,730	0	0	70,700	10.25
G & A						
8 Computer Expense	500	6,500	0	0	7,000	1.02
9 Equipment Expense	0	5,000	0	0	5,000	0.73
10 Insurance	0	28,000	0	0	28,000	4.06
11 Marketing/Advert.	0	20,800	0	0	20,800	3.02
12 Office	200	8,800	0	0	9,000	1.31
13 Postage	250	8,750	0	0	9,000	1.31
14 Printing	0	5,000	0	0	5,000	0.73
15 Professional Svcs	1,080	66,920	0	0	68,000	9.86
16 Rent	4,810	28,190	0	0	33,000	4.79
17 Telephone	500	7,500	0	0	8,000	1.16
18 Training	0	2,000	0	0	2,000	0.29
19 Travel	1,000	31,000	0	0	32,000	4.64
Subtotal	53,600	580,950	0	0	634,550	92.02
20 Board Meetings	0	23,000	0	0	23,000	3.34
21 Min. Relief Offer.	0	0	17,000	0	17,000	2.47
22 G. A. Expense	0	3,000	0	0	3,000	0.44
Total Operating Expenses	53,600	606,950	17,000	0	677,550	98.26
23 Operating Surplus/(Deficit)	0	0	0	12,000	12,000	1.74
Capital Assets:						
24 Capital Expend.	0	0	0	12,000	12,000	1.74
25 Depreciation	0	23,000	0	0	23,000	
26 Less Depreciation	0	(23,000)	0	0	(23,000)	
Total Cap. Assets:	0	0	0	12,000	12,000	1.74
Total Operating & Capital	53,600	606,950	17,000	12,000	689,550	100.00

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

INSURANCE, ANNUITIES, AND RELIEF BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 1997 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	(Unaudited) 1995 ACTUAL	1995 BUDGET	1996 BUDGET	PROPOSED BUDGET 1997 BUDGET	% OF TOTALS	1996 TO 1997 CHANGE IN BUDGET	
						\$	%
Support & Revenue							
1 Insurance	372,000	372,000	372,000	380,000	55.11	8,000	2.15
2 Retirement	210,500	210,500	212,240	237,950	34.51	25,710	12.11
3 Relief	61,000	61,000	69,760	71,600	10.38	1,840	2.64
4 Other Income	18,781	0	0	0	0.00	0	0.00
Support & Revenue	662,281	643,500	654,000	689,550	100.00	35,550	5.44
Operating Expenses:							
Programs:							
5 Min. Relief	45,935	45,000	51,760	53,600	7.77	1,840	3.55
Total Programs	45,935	45,000	51,760	53,600	7.77	1,840	3.55
Supporting Activities:							
6 Administration	473,844	544,500	547,240	580,950	84.25	33,710	6.16
7 Board Meetings	13,623	23,000	23,000	23,000	3.34	0	0.00
8 Fund Raising	15,485	16,000	17,000	17,000	2.47	0	0.00
9 G. A. Expenses	2,054	3,000	3,000	3,000	0.44	0	0.00
10 PCA Foundation	0	0	0	0	0.00	0	n/a
Total Supporting Activities:	505,006	586,500	590,240	623,950	90.49	33,710	5.71
Total Operating Expenses:	550,941	631,500	642,000	677,550	98.26	35,550	5.54
11 Operating Surplus/(Def.)	111,340	12,000	12,000	12,000	0.00	0	
Capital Assets:							
12 Capital Expend.	11,127	12,000	12,000	12,000	1.74	0	
13 Depreciation	25,954	20,000	20,000	23,000	3.34	3,000	
14 Less Dep.	(25,954)	(20,000)	(20,000)	(23,000)	(3.34)	(3,000)	
Total Capital Expenditures	11,127	12,000	12,000	12,000	1.74	0	0.00
Total Operating & Capital:	562,068	643,500	654,000	689,550	100.00	35,550	5.44
Net Revenue over Expense including depreciation	74,259	0	0	0	0.00	0	0.00

* Administrative Costs reflected in this budget are incurred to administer the trust funds for Insurance, Retirement and Relief. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds.

+ 1995 Budget has been adjusted down by \$53,655 for comparison purposes. This amount represents PCAF Support budgeted for 1995 that was not used.

APPENDICES

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA 1997 PROPOSED BUDGET

The MNA Mission:

In obedience to and in dependence upon our sovereign God, the purpose of MNA is to enable PCA churches and presbyteries to start and develop healthy, reproducing churches in North America by providing vision communication, resource development, strategic planning, training, support services, and special ministries, so that a movement of multiplying reformed churches is initiated and sustained.

- This budget reflects our continuing emphasis on regionalization -- assisting and working with presbyteries to develop church planting in local areas.
- There is an overall decrease of 3.6% compared to the 1996 budget. We anticipate that expenditures will be less than expected in 1996.
- An overall net increase of 5% in salaries and benefits is assumed. That is an aggregate of cost of living, merit increases and health insurance costs.
- The total number of multicultural and campus (international) missionaries budgeted for is 14. Between 49 and 67 projects are budgeted to receive direct support in anglo church planting, multicultural church planting and urban and mercy ministries.
- The total number of staff budgeted for in the 1996 budget was 28. In 1997 it is 22. Twenty of these positions are currently filled.
- The cost being charged by the Administrative Committee for office space is expected to increase from \$15.25/square foot in 1996 to \$15.75/square foot in 1997.
- The complete 1997 budget for Reformed University Ministries (MNA Campus Ministries and the affiliated presbytery campus committees) is provided for information as an attachment of MNA's 1996 GA report.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Mission to North America Proposed 1997 Budget

		Total Program	Total Admin & General	Total Fund Raising	TOTAL	% of Total
SUPPORT AND REVENUE						
1	Contributions	3,510,715	395,403	212,846	4,118,964	98.0%
2	Investment		30,000		30,000	0.7%
3	Conference Revenues	55,500			55,500	1.3%
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUES		3,566,215	425,403	212,846	4,204,464	1
EXPENSES						
3	Coordinator Salary & Housing	16,043	18,717	18,717	53,477	1.3%
4	Coordinator Benefits	12,457	14,533	14,533	41,523	1.0%
5	Salaries	1,069,834	82,624	50,558	1,203,016	28.6%
6	Benefits	251,428	33,508	10,837	295,773	7.0%
7	Projects/Direct Support	1,465,500	0	0	1,465,500	34.9%
8	Travel	134,204	40,000	30,000	204,204	4.9%
9	Telephone	26,400	11,000	5,000	42,400	1.0%
10	Postage	19,500	19,325	0	38,825	0.9%
11	Materials/Supplies	36,600	25,700	15,000	77,300	1.8%
12	Office Space	68,537	17,531	12,071	98,139	2.3%
13	Scholarship/Training	105,390	0	3,500	108,890	2.6%
14	Missionary Ministry Programming	80,452	0	0	80,452	1.9%
15	Missionary Communication	19,220	0	0	19,220	0.5%
16	Theological Education	30,000	0	0	30,000	0.7%
17	Ministry Development	18,650	0	0	18,650	0.4%
18	Ministry Publications	151,000	0	0	151,000	3.6%
19	Conferences/Meetings	59,500	0	0	59,500	1.4%
20	Insurance	0	4,620	0	4,620	0.1%
21	Taxes	0	1,890	0	1,890	0.0%
22	Equipment & Maintenance	0	25,000	5,000	30,000	0.7%
23	Computer Consultant	0	61,380	4,000	65,380	1.6%
24	NAE Dues	1,500	1,700	0	3,200	0.1%
25	Audit	0	7,875	0	7,875	0.2%
26	General Assembly	0	5,000	0	5,000	0.1%
27	Committee Meeting	0	25,000	0	25,000	0.6%
28	Foundation	0	0	43,630	43,630	1.0%
29	Capital Expenditures	0	30,000	0	30,000	0.7%
30	Depreciation	0	20,000	0	20,000	0.5%
31	Depreciation	0	(20,000)	0	(20,000)	-0.5%
TOTAL EXPENSES		3,566,215	425,403	212,846	4,204,464	100%
32	Net of Revenue over Expenses	0	0	0	0	

APPENDICES

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA											
BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 1997 BUDGET											
Support & Revenue	1995 Actual	1995 Budget	1995 Growth	1996 Budget	1996 Growth	1997 Budget	Proposed 1997 Growth	% of Total	Change in Budget		
									in \$		in %
1 Individuals	498,918	787,500		980,000		964,964		23.0%	(15,036)		-1.5%
2 Churches	2,398,532	2,711,808		2,983,937		2,904,000		69.1%	(79,937)		-2.7%
3 Corporation/Foundation	47,944	250,000		290,000		250,000		5.9%	(40,000)		-13.8%
4 Investment	37,176	50,000		50,000		30,000		0.7%	(20,000)		-40.0%
5 Conference Revenues	4,905	0		55,500		55,500		1.3%	0		
6 TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUES	2,987,475	3,799,308	1,147,500	4,359,437	1,165,000	4,204,464	1,387,433	1	(154,973)		-3.6%
Expenses	1995 Actual	1995 Budget	1995 Growth	1996 Budget	1996 Growth	1997 Budget	Proposed 1997 Growth	% of Total	Change in Budget		
									in \$		in %
PROGRAM											
7 Anglo Church Planting	1,505,704	1,231,653	685,000	1,332,500	702,500	1,380,999	767,500	32.8%	48,499		3.6%
8 Multicultural Church Planting	739,178	778,300	142,500	957,600	142,500	901,602	247,500	21.4%	(55,998)		-5.8%
9 Campus Ministries	474,758	822,000	180,000	903,450	230,000	727,774	147,433	17.3%	(175,676)		-19.4%
10 Revitalization & Evangelism	78,182	81,000	18,000	181,300	0	190,381	0	4.5%	9,081		5.0%
11 Chaplain Ministries	67,150	47,500	32,000	106,000	0	106,000	20,000	2.5%	0		0.0%
12 Urban & Mercy Ministries	49,150	59,000	90,000	59,000	90,000	59,000	90,000	1.4%	0		0.0%
13 Five Million Fund	10,078			20,000	0	20,000	0	0.5%	0		
14 Ministry to Constituency	152,367	160,000	0	162,158	0	180,459	0	4.3%	18,301		11.3%
15 TOTAL PROGRAM	3,076,567	3,179,453	1,147,500	3,722,008	1,165,000	3,566,215	1,272,433	84.8%	(155,793)		-4.2%
SUPPORT SERVICES											
16 Administrative & General	324,051	290,200		372,344		365,403		8.7%	(6,941)		-1.9%
17 General Assembly	5,373	8,000		5,000		5,000		0.1%	0		0.0%
18 Committee Meetings	25,267	25,000		25,000		25,000		0.6%	0		0.0%
19 Fund Raising	141,356	223,000		170,085		169,216	115,000	4.0%	(869)		-0.5%
20 PCA Foundation	43,630	53,655		45,000		43,630		1.0%	(1,370)		-3.0%
21 TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES	539,677	599,855		617,429		608,248		14.5%	(9,181)		-1.5%
22 Capital Expenditures	30,209	20,000		20,000		30,000		0.7%	10,000		50.0%
23 Depreciation Expense	33,613	20,000		20,000		20,000		0.5%	0		0.0%
24 Depreciation Expense	(33,613)	(20,000)		(20,000)		(20,000)		-0.5%			
25 Endowment Expense	45,113			0		0		0.0%			
26 TOTAL EXPENSE	3,691,566	3,799,308	1,147,500	4,359,437	1,165,000	4,204,463	1,387,433	1	(154,974)		-3.6%
27 Net Revenue Less Expense	(704,091)	0	0	0	0	1	0				
Additional Information:											
	1995 Actual	1995 Budget	1996 Budget	Proposed 1997 Budget	Change in Budget						
					in \$	in %					
Coordinator Salary	18,585	64,800	77,484	53,476	(24,008)	-31%					
Coordinator Benefits	3,348	14,580	14,516	41,524	27,008	186%					
	21,933	79,380	92,000	95,000	3,000	3%					

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MISSION TO THE WORLD 1997 PROPOSED BUDGET

I. Introduction:

- A. The proposed 1997 budget (the budget) for Mission to the World is prepared in conformity with the guidelines for uniformity and comparability as previously established.
- B. This budget combines all of the Mission to the World entities, or units, into one comprehensive budget: Mission to the World, CoMission, IMPACT and the Medical Insurance Fund (MIF). **Total Proposed Budget for 1997: \$24,969,262** (total income).
- C. As stipulated by the 23rd General Assembly, the budget includes a comparison of the line item amounts for the prior year, 1995 actual and 1995 budget, the current approved 1996 budget and the budget proposal for 1997. This is a separate page added to the current format which consists of the budget activity statement and the budget comparison statement.
- D. The detailed budget for each of the units or entities is presented following the initial summary pages. Please note that the MIF is included within the Mission to the World unit budget. As this proposal is being written, we acknowledge that the Lord has wonderfully provided for the MTW internal deficit. With either cash in hand or from faith-promises and commitments in hand, the internal deficit has been fully covered as of December 31, 1995. Thus smaller amounts are being set aside for deficit reduction and contingency.

II. Review of Budget for 1997:

Attached to these comments are detailed schedules of the Mission to the World (consolidated) Budget Proposal for 1997. The proposed budget is based upon an analysis of the following: the 1993, 1994 and 1995 actual results of operations; the 1994, 1995 and 1996 approved budgets; the projected growth of MTW and the MIF, CoMission and IMPACT into 1997.

It is important to note that the preparation of a budget eleven months prior to its effective date allows for consideration discrepancies between budget estimates and actual results. As we compare the actual results of operations for the year just ended, 1995, we note that actual income was 0.3% greater than the budget, which was prepared in February 1994.

APPENDICES

It is with such information and a great deal of faith and trusting the Lord for the provisions only He can supply that we set for the criteria for the preparation of the proposed budget.

III. Criteria for Preparing the Budget:

- A. When you compare 1994 actual income to 1993 actual income you note a growth of 12.79%. From 1994 actual income to 1995 actual income the growth is 6.97%. When you compare the 1995 actual income to the 1995 budget income you find that actual income is 0.3% greater than the budget. The 1996 approved income budget is 5% greater than the 1995 actual income. The 1996 approved income budget is 12.42% greater than 1994 actual income. With these factors in mind, the first criteria for the 1997 budget was to establish a range within which a reasonable expectation of income could be predicted. That range is from 3% to 5% increase from the income amount of the immediately preceding year. The 1996 budget was prepared with a 5% increase over the 1995 budget. The 1997 budget is prepared with a 3% growth over the 1996 approved budget. This is both conservative and within the range of acceptable values for this projection. Again, the projection is based upon an analysis of actual and budget amounts going back to 1993.
- B. The reason for the more conservative 3% projected growth is apparent from the following charts. The number of missionaries on the field for MTW has held fairly constant during the past several years. The main increase in giving, aside from an special projects or fund raising efforts, will be in the form of a normal, annual change in the amount of giving. This typically has kept pace with the rate of inflation, which is approximately 3%. The consolidated budget takes into consideration each of the factors listed below. In determining the income budget for MTW, IMPACT and CoMission, individual missionary support quota worksheets (SQW) are evaluated and summarized. Then the actual income for all missionaries during the past year is compared to the SQW for a reasonable estimation of the percentage of total income to be received in the future. The figure is approximately 96%. That amount services as the basis for ministry contributions. The same analysis is performed for the fields/teams, projects and the Unrestricted/General Fund itself. All projections are based upon actual results for 1993, 1994 and 1995 and then applied to the 1996 and 1997 figures. All expenses included in the budgets are in keeping with general and specific ministry purposes stipulated by the General Assembly for Mission to the World. All missionaries, fields, teams, cooperative agreements, projects and ministries have received the review and approval of the Coordinator of MTW, the CMTW and have been passed through the Committees of Commissioners to the General Assembly.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

C. MTW missionary changes during the recent past:

<u>Date</u>	<u># of Missionaries</u>	<u>Change</u>
Dec. 31, 1997	485 (budget)	+0.2% based on 1995
Dec. 31, 1996	510 (budget)	+5.4% based on 1995
Dec. 31, 1995	484 actual	-0.2%
Dec. 31, 1994	485 actual	-3.0%
Dec. 31, 1993	500 actual	+4.6%
Dec. 31, 1992	478 actual	-3.8%

D. CoMission missionary change:

<u>Date</u>	<u># of Missionaries</u>	<u>Change</u>
Dec. 31, 1997	30 (budget)	-37.5% based on 1995
Dec. 31, 1996	48 (budget)	+0.0% based on 1995
Dec. 31, 1995	48 actual	+54.8%
Dec. 31, 1994	31 actual	+6.9%
Dec. 31, 1993	29 actual	n/a, first year

E. IMPACT missionary change:

<u>Date</u>	<u>2 Year Change</u>		<u>2 Month/2 Week</u>	<u>Change</u>
Dec. 1997 (budget)	100	+5.3%	2510	+19.5%
Dec. 1996 (budget)	95	+4.4%	2100	+4.6%
Dec. 1995 (actual)	91	+3.4%	2008	+5.6%
Dec. 1994 (actual)	88	-4.3%	1902	+13.6%
Dec. 1993 (actual)	92	+3.4%	1675	-8.0%

As you can see, there is a major recruiting movement in progress at this time based upon notable interest within the PCA for short-term projects.

F. Atlanta office staff change:

<u>Year</u>	<u>Atlanta Staff</u>	<u>MTW Missionaries</u>	<u>IMPACT 2 year</u>	<u>IMPACT 2 week/2 month</u>	<u>CoMission Missionaries</u>
1997	50	485	100	2510	30
1996	50	485	95	2100	48
1995	48	484	91	2008	44
1994	47	485	88	1926	36
1993	50	500	92	1675	30
1992	50	478	89	1820	0

The 1995 ratio of career missionaries and two year IMPACT missionaries on the field to the total staff in Atlanta is 12 missionaries for every 1 staff person. Many missions operate in a ratio of 5 to 1 up to 8 to 1 (missionaries to staff). The MTW figures indicate an excellent ratio yet they also mean there are far fewer support staff in Atlanta to handle the work necessary to support those

APPENDICES

missionaries on the field. In addition, the same Atlanta staff supports over 2,000 IMPACT two-week and two-month workers and projects and 44 one-year CoMission missionaries in the Ukraine.

G. Additional Statistical Highlights:

Percent of Budget:

<u>Year</u>	<u>Month of December</u>		<u>For the entire year</u>	
	<u>Income</u>	<u>Expense</u>	<u>Income</u>	<u>Expense</u>
1995	112.1%	105.9%	102.0%	95.5%
1994	118.5%	95.6%	106.4%	98.2%
1993	120.9%	126.6%	101.5%	101.3%
1992	134.0%	141.0%	105.4%	105.5%
1991	121.6%	121.3%	100.0%	103.6%

Income:

	<u>Year 1995</u>	<u>Year 1994</u>	<u>Change</u>	<u>%</u>
Contributions for Ministry	\$21,510,317	\$21,321,081	189,236	.89%
Investments	499,696	212,938	286,758	134.67%
Other Income	41,209	277,909	-236,700	-85.17%
Medical Insurance Fund	1,322,076	1,183,687	138,389	11.69%
Total MTW Income	\$23,373,298	\$22,995,615	377,683	1.64%

Expenses:

	<u>Year 1995</u>	<u>Year 1994</u>	<u>Change</u>	<u>%</u>
Salaries - Benefits	\$13,565,906	\$13,208,313	357,593	2.71%
Fields - Projects	2,565,748	2,187,399	378,349	17.30%
Other Missionary Exp	1,981,227	1,771,194	210,033	11.86%
Medical Insurance Fund	1,346,473	1,183,687	162,786	13.75%
All other Exp.	<u>3,124,643</u>	<u>2,488,865</u>	<u>635,778</u>	25.54%
Total MTW Expense	\$22,583,997	\$20,839,458	\$1,744,539	8.37%

H. Administrative Costs:

The "Administrative Expense" area of MTW is being analyzed to compare the expenses based on the income (Unrestricted Funds) and the way in which those funds are spent administratively for General Administration and Fund Raising. The Unrestricted Income percentages tell us of all the income received at MTW how much was for Unrestricted use; and the expenses show how much, in total, was spent for General Admin. and Fund Raising.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>Year</u>	<u>Unrestricted Income</u>	<u>General Admin. & Fund Raising Exp</u>
1997 (budget)	18.79%	15.15% and 3%, total = 18.18%
1996 (budget)	18.00%	14.5% and 3%, total = 17.5%
1995	17.43%	13.83%
1994	18.28%	15.90%
1993	21.41%	15.20%
1992	20.49%	16.40%
1991	20.74%	14.00%

This manner of analysis allows us to view where the funds must come from and how the funds are used. Not all of the Unrestricted Funds are used for "General Fund" or Administrative Operations. Some of the unrestricted funds go directly back to Program or Ministry areas. That is why the "Income" column shows a larger percent than the expense column. For example, in 1992 and 1993 more Unrestricted Funds were spent in the set-up or initiation of the CoMission ministry. These were Unrestricted Funds being used directly in a Program or Ministry Function.

In 1996 and 1997, you will note, additional significant efforts are being planned in the area of Fund Raising or Partner Relations. This is in keeping with the proposal presented to the 22nd General Assembly in 1994. We are holding the line on administrative costs to the greatest extent possible while still providing adequate service to the missionaries.

The administrative assessment charged to missionaries has been as follows:

1995 = 13.71% 1994 = 14.24% 1993 = 12.30% 1992 = 12.00%

The General Assembly allows up to a global assessment of 15%. It is the goal of MTW to be able to fund its administrative expenses from other funding and to decrease the missionary assessment to 10% over the next five years. That is part of the reason for increased fund raising costs as additional sources for funding are explored.

I. Askings / Partnership Share: MTW

<u>Year</u>	<u>"Askings" Budget</u>	<u>"Askings" Received</u>	<u>% of Budget</u>
1994	\$2,997,495	\$230,663	7.70%
1995	\$3,084,095	\$247,729	8.03%
1996	\$3,450,040		
1997	\$3,858,608		

As you can see, MTW is only receiving about 8% of the needed amount for Administration from the "Askings" or "Partnership Shares."

APPENDICES

IV. Budget Expense Details:

- A. The Coordinator's compensation for 1996 is budgeted \$106,670 and for 1997 \$101,265. The 1996 amount was budgeted before the final amounts for the new Coordinator's salary and benefit package had been set. The 1997 figures reflect the more accurate salary and benefit level. Both are within the General Assembly mandated guidelines. The Coordinator's salary and benefit package is allocated 40% to Administration, 40% to Program or Ministry and 20% to Fund Raising/Partner Relations.
- B. Atlanta staff salaries show an overall increase of about 3% due to the annual merit evaluation process.
- C. In 1997 CoMission will be winding down its activities and thus a reduced budget is projected for that ministry.
- D. As mentioned above, the area of Fund Raising or Partner Relations shows an increase due to more planned efforts in reaching the constituency and the wider spectrum of potential funding sources.
- E. Missionary and staff salary and benefits do not show marked increases except for the normal inflationary adjustment, cost of living factors in foreign countries, currency fluctuations, etc. The increase over 1995 actual is about 12%. The increase over the 1996 budget is about 4%. Thus, about an 8% increase is expected under the approved 1996 budget and about 4% under the proposed 1995 budget.
- F. Committee Meetings expenses have increased to anticipate the need for more meetings for the various CMTW sub-committees, such as finance, management, investments and candidates. Also, an increase for inflation in the area of air travel has been factored in.
- G. Professional Services expenses are continuing to rise as various areas of MTW, including personnel development, general administration, IMPACT, etc. seek guidance and direction and counsel from professionals outside of the MTW payroll. Areas include: legal, financial, personnel, recruiting, training, etc.
- H. Office occupancy expenses reflect the proposed increase in the office rental for the 1996 and 1997 years; from \$14.75/sq. ft. in 1994 to \$15.25 in 1996 and \$15.50 in 1997.
- I. The areas of missionary travel, associated missionary costs, publications and donor communication and missionary HMA and itineration all show increases in

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

line with the additional time, effort and expense that are now necessary to raise and keep support levels for field ministry.

- J. Field and project expenses reflect the growth that is taking place in a changing world missions environment. As MTW works into more partnering arrangements with national reformed churches, more effort and funds will be expended in the project areas (training, equipping, building, traveling, etc.) than in the more traditional church planting areas in which teams have been involved in the past.
- K. The Medical Insurance Fund continues to experience the same financial pressures as any major medical plan. We are holding back the costs to the staff and missionaries by reviewing the plan on an annual basis and making changes as needed. During 1995 three missionary units met or exceeded the \$50,000 stop-loss limit. One of them went considerably beyond that. We do not anticipate such experience in 1996 or 1997 but we must be prepared for it. The increasing income and expenses of the MIF reflect the market conditions as they exist.

V. Budget Review:

This budget has been proposed and prepared by the staff of MTW, IMPACT, CoMission and the MIF. It has been assembled and reviewed by the Director of Finance. It has been reviewed by the Coordinator. It is being sent to the Finance Sub-committee of the Committee on Mission to the World for review and recommendation to the full committee. It will be reviewed by the Committee of Commissioners of Mission to the World during the General Assembly. It will be presented to and reviewed by the Administrative Committee and presented by them to their Committee of Commissioners of the General Assembly and then to the full General Assembly.

VI. Financial Audit:

Mission to the World is currently audited on annual basis by Capin Crouse LLP. They are in the process of completing the audit for the year ended December 31, 1995. It should be completed by the end of March 1996. The audits are made available to anyone who sends in a written request. Full copies are provided to the Office of the Stated Clerk, the members of the Committee on Mission to the World and are reviewed by the Committees of Commissioners, annually.

Respectfully submitted,

Graydon A. Depue
Director of Finance, Mission to the World

APPENDICES

MTW/IMPACT 1997 PROPOSED BUDGET

I. CRITERIA FOR PREPARATION OF 1997 BUDGET:

The proposed budget for the period January - December 1997 is prepared based primarily on actual figures for 1996 with a 3% per year inflation factor. In addition, the budget is based on the following anticipated participation levels for 1997:

Two-Week	2500
Two-Month	10
Two-Year	<u>100</u>
Total	2610

The administrative transfer is calculated based on 15% of the support raised by two year missionaries, \$300 per person for summer workers, and \$90 per person for two week participants.

II. BUDGET 1997 -- EXPENSE DETAILS

- A. **Office Staff.** We have added two staff members to the two-week department. One staff member will raise support for the first year. Staff salaries and benefits reflect a 3% salary increase from 1996 for both Impact and that portion of the Candidate Department expenses. All other line items affected by a salary change have been adjusted 3%.
- B. **MTW Services.** The increase over 1996 figures reflect the decision by Impact to cover 100% of the services provided by MTW. This is the second year this has been phased in. With the 1997 budget, we are at 100% coverage.
- C. **Brochures.** Historically, Impact brochures have been produced by Mission to the World's communication department. Because of recent restructuring, all brochures will have to be written, designed and printed by outside providers.
- D. **Promotional Video.** We have budgeted funds to be able to update our promotional videos. We anticipate that video production will be a yearly expense from now on.
- E. **Promotional.** We have budgeted funds to design and build a new display to be used at mission conferences and other meetings to promote our ministry.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- F. New Project Development.** The two week department is developing new projects in Miami, western Indian reservations, Europe, South America and Asia.
- G. Project Administrative (T-shirts, Duffels).** The two week department will purchase a three year supply of duffel bags in 1997.
- H. Ministry Expenses, In-country Expenses and Staff Expenses.** We have budgeted for significantly more expenses in these categories (as well as others within the two week department) because of increased participants and special outreach ministries for the Olympics.
- I. International Travel.** We are expecting fewer participants in the two month program and will need to spend less on international travel in 1997 as a result.

APPENDICES

MISSION TO THE WORLD (including MTW, IMPACT, CoMission & Insurance Fund) PROPOSED 1997 BUDGET

DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MGMNT/ GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
Support & Revenue						
1 Contributions	18,623,585	1,521,000	0	50,000	20,194,585	80.88
2 Field Income	380,249	0	0	0	380,249	1.52
3 Project Income	2,511,094	0	0	0	2,511,094	10.06
4 Legacies & Bequests	0	0	0	0	0	0.00
5 Investment Income	261,821	210,494	0	0	472,315	1.89
6 Other Revenue	2,399	36,870	0	0	39,269	0.16
7 Med. Insurance Fund	1,428,000	0	0	0	1,428,000	5.72
8 Transfers	(2,931,192)	2,137,797	737,145	0	(56,250)	(0.23)
Total Support & Rev.	20,275,956	3,906,161	737,145	50,000	24,969,262	100.00
(percent of total income)	81.20	15.64	2.95	0.20		
Operating Expenses:						
3 Coordinator Salary	35,088	35,088	17,544	0	87,720	0.36
4 Coordinator Benefits	5,418	5,418	2,709	0	13,545	0.06
5 Salaries Expenses	10,042,246	1,713,626	267,241	0	12,023,113	48.89
6 Benefits Expenses	2,461,905	463,383	76,112	0	3,001,400	12.20
7 Committee Meetings	975	58,169	354	0	59,498	0.24
8 Computer Services	21,335	75,100	11,025	0	107,460	0.44
9 Conferences/Meetings	128,195	67,038	8,424	0	203,657	0.83
10 General Assembly	8,919	16,038	3,200	0	28,157	0.11
11 Prof. Services	70,241	78,528	34,167	0	182,936	0.74
12 Occupancy Expenses	0	252,723	105	0	252,828	1.03
13 Office Operations	76,761	115,187	86,232	0	278,180	1.13
14 Missionary Travel	787,727	2,574	3,500	0	793,801	3.23
15 Assoc. Missionary Exp.	253,193	590	1,500	0	255,283	1.04
16 Personnel Develop.	237,314	102,546	7,875	0	347,735	1.41
17 Communications	58,037	159,651	64,449	0	282,137	1.15
18 Pub. & Donor Comm.	247,397	30,008	109,620	0	387,025	1.57
19 Itineration Expenses	369,560	3,150	0	0	372,710	1.52
20 Staff - Travel Expense	6,088	150,515	35,700	0	192,303	0.78
21 Other Expenses	102,403	187,376	7,388	0	297,167	1.21
22 Med. Ins. Fund	1,425,987	0	0	0	1,425,987	5.80
23 Other PCA Comm.	9,400	48,100	0	0	57,500	0.23
24 Field Expenses	1,555,095	1,000	0	0	1,556,095	6.33
25 Project Expenses	2,159,613	45,000	0	0	2,204,613	8.96
26 Transfer - Depreciation	(123,900)	123,900	0	0	0	0.00
Total Operating Exp.	19,938,997	3,734,708	737,145	0	24,410,850	99.26
(percent of total expenses)	81.68	15.30	3.02			100.00
Operating Sur./(Def.)	336,959	171,453	0	50,000	558,412	2.27
Depreciation Expense	8,400	123,900	0		132,300	0.54
Sur/(Def) after Deprec.	328,559	47,553	0	50,000	426,112	1.73
Capital Assets:						
46 Capital Expenditures				50,000	50,000	0.20
47 Adjust. to Capital	0	0	0	0	0	0.00
Sur/(Def) after Capital	328,559	47,553	0	0	376,112	0.00
Total Cap. Expenditures	0	0	0	50,000	50,000	0.20
Total Oper. & Capital	19,947,397	3,858,608	737,145	50,000	24,593,150	0.20
Total Net Budget	328,559	47,553	0	0	376,112	

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MISSION TO THE WORLD							
(including MTW, IMPACT, CoMission & Medical Insurance Fund)							
BUDGETS COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 1997 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	(AUDITED) 1995 ACTUAL	1995 BUDGET	1996 BUDGET	PROPOSED BUDGET 1997 BUDGET	% OF TOTALS	1996 TO 1997 CHANGE IN BUDGET \$ %	
SUPPORT & REVENUE							
1 Contrib.	19,127,673	19,182,675	20,421,745	20,194,585	80.88	(227,160)	(1.11)
2 Field Inc.	363,845	394,050	784,200	380,249	1.52	(403,951)	(51.51)
3 Proj. Inc.	2,018,801	1,917,393	1,498,807	2,511,094	10.06	1,012,287	67.54
4 Leg./Beq.	0	0	0	0	0.00	0	0.00
5 Inv. Income	499,693	29,000	118,000	472,315	1.89	354,315	300.27
6 Other Rev.	41,209	72,800	37,830	39,269	0.16	1,439	3.80
7 Med. Insur.	1,322,076	1,400,000	1,470,000	1,428,000	5.72	(42,000)	(2.86)
8 Transfers	(307,796)	0	(89,800)	(56,250)	(0.23)	33,550	(37.36)
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	23,065,501	22,995,918	24,240,782	24,969,262	100.00	728,480	3.01
OPERATING EXPENSES							
PROGRAMS:							
9 Miss./Proj.	16,985,513	17,993,669	18,538,944	18,513,010	75.28	(25,934)	(0.14)
10 Med. Ins.	1,358,949	1,200,000	1,309,000	1,425,987	5.80	116,987	8.94
TOTAL PROG	18,344,462	19,193,669	19,847,944	19,938,997	81.08	91,053	
ADMIN:							
11 Gen./Admin	2,941,490	3,365,838	3,550,681	3,734,708	15.19	184,027	5.18
12 Fund Rais.	277,696	121,000	335,983	737,145	3.00	401,162	119.40
TOTAL ADMI	3,219,186	3,486,838	3,886,664	4,471,853	18.18	585,189	15.06
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	21,563,648	22,680,507	23,734,608	24,410,850	99.26	676,242	2.85%
Operating Sur/(Def.)	1,501,853	315,411	506,174	558,412	0.00	52,238	10.32
Less:							
Depre. Exp.	107,040	165,000	170,000	132,300	0.54	(37,700)	(22.18)
Surplus/(Deficit) after Deprec.	1,394,813	150,411	336,174	426,112			
CAPITAL ASSETS:							
13 Capital Exp.	0	0	50,000	50,000	0.20	0	0.00
14 Adj. to Cap.	0	0	0	0	0.00	0	0.00
TOTAL CAP. EXPEND.	0	0	50,000	50,000	0.20	0	0.00
Surplus/(Def.) after Capital	0	0	(50,000)	(50,000)			
TOTAL CAP. & OPERATIONS (inc. depre.)	21,670,688	22,845,507	23,954,608	24,593,150	100.00	638,542	2.67
Net Sur/(Def)	1,394,813	150,411	286,174	376,112	0	89,938	0.00%

Additional Information:

Coor. Salary	86,000	86,000	86,000	87,720	1.720	2.00
Coor. Benefits	13,534	20,670	20,670	13,545	(7.125)	(34.47)
Total:	99,534	106,670	106,670	101,265	(5,405)	(5.07)

APPENDICES

PCA FOUNDATION, INC. 1997 PROPOSED BUDGET

General Comments:

In preparing the PCA Foundation Proposed 1997 Budget, we tried to keep increases to a minimum where possible. We have increased our overall budget from 1996 by approximately .087%. We increased the 1996 Budget by only 4.40% over the 1995. Assets under management are up 20%.

Assumptions:

In preparing our 1997 Proposed Budget we compared the actual expenditures in each category for 1995 with the Foundation's Marketing Plan. We made an effort to increase the budget only where absolutely necessary. The following economic assumptions were taken into consideration when preparing our 1997 Proposed Budget.

3%	Inflation (general expense items)
3.5%	Cost of Living (salaries & wages)
5%	Postage and mailings
5%	Travel
15%	Health Insurance
5%	Other Insurance

NOTES TO NATURAL EXPENSE STATEMENT

Support & Revenue:

1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS - These are earnings on funds held by the PCA Foundation mainly from Advise & Consult Funds which are used to reduce our budget needs so as to reduce the actual cost to the committees and agencies.
2. C & A SUPPORT - 5 committees and agencies (Christian Education & Publications, Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Mission to North America and Mission to the World) pay support to the Foundation in the amount of \$218, 150 or \$43,630 each.
3. FEES - Administrative fees charged on funds held for long term administration such as Charitable Remainder Trusts, Endowments, Annuities, etc. This is a 5% increase over projected 1996 fees.
4. CONTRIBUTIONS - Gifts made to help underwrite the Foundation Operating Budget.
5. PRODUCTION REVENUES NL - This figure is kept the same as the 1995 actual due to changes in our Stewardship Program.
6. PRODUCTION REVENUES RI/BI - This figure is kept the same as the 1995 actual due to changes in our Stewardship Program.
7. MISC. - This is at zero due to fact there are changes being contemplated in Stewardship Program that should generate some income -- but may not exceed the expense. After the program details are finalized we will be able to budget.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Operations Expenses:

8. PRESIDENT'S SALARY - This is a 3.5% increase over 1996 budget.
9. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS - Increased according to salary increases with a 15% increase assumed for health insurance.
10. STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS - Increased approximately 3.5% for management and 5.5% on others.
11. TRAVEL EXPENSE - Overall expense is a decrease from 1995 due to Planned Giving Rep. not being replaced.
12. PROFESSIONAL SERVICES - Increase mostly due to increase in use of consultants and legal fees.
13. PROMOTION - Increase is approximately 20% over 1996 budget. This is due to increase in expense for Major Donor and Professional Advisors Group Meetings.
14. OFFICE EXPENSE - Increase due mostly to purchase of copier.
15. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX - 5% & 5% over 1995 actual
16. TAXES & LICENSES - Increase over 1995 actual 3% & 3%.
17. RENT - \$15.75 per square foot for 1,416 feet (includes common area)
18. TELEPHONE - Increase over 1995 actual by 5% & 5%
19. DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS - Increase 1995 actual by 5% & 5%.
20. TRAINING - No increase.
21. BOARD EXPENSE - Increase of 5% & 5% over 1995 actual.
22. OFFICE INSURANCE - Increase of 5% over 1996 premiums.
23. GA EXPENSE - Did not increase over 1995 Budget since there would only be 2 staff members attending.
24. GA NOMINATING COMMITTEE - 5% & 5% increase over 1995 actual.
25. MISCELLANEOUS - Just a guess.
26. DEPRECIATION -
27. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES - Based on our best guess of needed equipment.
28. LESS DEPRECIATION -

APPENDICES

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.						
PROPOSED 1997 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAM	GENERAL & ADMIN.	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTAL
Support & Revenue						
1 Undesignated earnings	0	46,966	52,311	723	100,000	21.00
2 C&A Support	0	102,458	114,116	1,576	218,150	44.00
3 Fees	0	18,694	20,821	287	39,802	8.00
4 Product Revenues NL	0	0	7,715	0	7,715	2.00
5 Product Revenues RI/BI	0	0	4,133	0	4,133	1.00
6 Contributions	0	54,946	61,198	846	116,990	24.00
7 Misc.	0				0	
Total Support & Revenue	0	223,064	260,294	3,432	486,790	100.00
Operations Expenses:						
8 President's Salary (Inc. \$4,542 pr taxes)	0 0	15,979	47,936	0	63,915	13.13
9 President's Benefits	0	4,551	13,654	0	18,205	3.73
10 Staff Wages & Benefits	0	63,513	10,182	0	73,695	15.22
11 Travel Expense	0	2,554	23,946	0	26,500	5.44
12 Professional Services	0	68,800	93,000	0	161,800	33.23
13 Promotion	0	0	51,223	0	51,223	10.52
14 Office Expense	0	14,350	0	0	14,350	2.94
15 Postage/UPS/Fed Ex	0	2,350	7,050	0	9,400	1.92
16 Taxes & Licenses	0	1,000	0	0	1,000	0.21
17 Rent	0	22,302	0	0	22,302	4.59
18 Telephone	0	1,375	4,125	0	5,500	1.13
19 Dues & Subscriptions	0	2,100	0	0	2,100	0.43
20 Training	0	950	3,600	0	4,550	0.92
21 Board Expense	0	10,000	0	0	10,000	2.04
22 Office Insurance	0	12,000	0	0	12,000	2.46
23 GA Expense	0	3,500	0	0	3,500	0.72
24 GA Nominating	0	1,750	0	0	1,750	0.36
25 Miscellaneous	0	1,500	0	0	1,500	0.31
26 Depreciation	0	2,250	750	0	3,000	0.62
Total Operations Expenses	0	230,824	255,466	0	486,290	99.90
Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations	0	(7,760)	4,828	3,432	500	0.10
Capital Assets:	0					
27 Capital Expenditures	0	0	0	3,500	3,500	0.72
28 Less Depreciation	0	(2,250)	(750)	0	(3,000)	(0.62)
Total Capital Expenditures	0	(2,250)	(750)	3,500	500	0.10
Total Operations & Capital	0	228,574	254,716	3,500	486,790	100.00
Total Surplus/(Deficit)	0	(5,510)	5,578	(68)	0	0

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.							
1997 BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT							
DESCRIPTION	(AUDITED)	1995 BUDGET	1996 BUDGET	PROPOSED BUDGET		1996 TO 1997 CHANGE IN BUDGET	
	1995 ACTUAL			1997 BUDGET	% OF TOTALS	\$	%
Support & Revenue							
1 Undes. Earning	74,869	100,000	100,000	100,000	21.00	0	0.00
2 C&A Support	218,150	329,242	218,150	218,150	44.00	0	0.00
3 Fees	34,017	0	37,907	39,802	8.00	1,895	5.00
4 Product Rev. NL	7,347	0	0	7,715	2.00	7,715	n/a
5 Product Revenues RI/BI	3,936	0	0	4,133	1.00	4,133	n/a
6 Contributions	84,644	0	92,063	116,990	24.00	24,927	27.00
7 Misc.	4,725	0	0	0		0	
Total Supp. / Rev.	427,688	429,242	448,120	486,790	100.00	38,670	9.00
Operations Expenses Programs							
8 None	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total Program	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Support Services:							
9 General & Admi	212,674	200,159	209,949	230,824	47.40	20,875	0
10 Fund Raising	198,577	228,583	237,671	255,466	52.50	17,795	7.00
Total Supp. Svcs	411,251	428,742	447,620	486,290	99.90	38,670	9.00
TOTAL OPERATION EXPENSES:	411,251	428,742	447,620	486,290	99.90	38,670	9.00
Operating Surplus/(Deficit)	16,437	500	500	500	0.10	0	0
CAPITAL ASSETS:							
11 Capital Expend	6,964	3,500	3,500	3,500	0.72	0	0
12 (Less Depre.)	10,569	(3,000)	(3,000)	(3,000)	(0.62)	0	0
Total Capital Exp	(3,605)	500	500	500	0.10	0	0
Total Operations & Capital:	407,646	429,242	448,120	486,790	100.00	38,670	9.00
Net Sur/(Def)	20,042	0	0	0	0.00	0	0

APPENDICES

RIDGE HAVEN CONFERENCE CENTER 1997 PROPOSED BUDGET

NOTE: In the comparison statement both the "1995 Actual" column and the "1997 Proposed" column reflect the change in the Ridge Haven bookkeeping system which includes new ledger categories. Hopefully the additional notes will expedite an understanding of most of the particular changes that have been made relative to the budgeting process.

Line 2 -- In previous budgets the figures included the combination of line categories 2 and 3.

Line 5 - This category includes income from lot leases and lot lease maintenance, water hookup, water usage, and road maintenance fees.

Line 6 - This category includes contributions from WIC groups, other groups, and individuals toward the daily operations of Ridge Haven.

Line 7 - This category includes amounts paid to Ridge Haven by individuals or groups for the use of Ridge Haven postage, office copier, vehicle parts and fuel.

Line 17 - The 1995 Budget figure of \$155,000 included an amount for the addition of office or maintenance staff.

Line 17 - The 1997 Budget figure includes 3% approximate cost of living raises plus an amount for the addition of office or maintenance staff and a Director of Development or Fund Raiser.

Line 18 - The 1995 Budget figure of \$54,500 previously included not only temporary and part-time staff but also line items 19 and 21. The 1995 combined actual figure expended for these was \$73,044.

Line 20 - This category reflects what Ridge Haven pays to and for speakers, directors, and musicians.

Line 22 - This category was previously included under the "Casualty and Conference Insurance" category that no longer exists as a specific category in the 1997 budget; reference line 48 that has numbers for the 1995 and 1996 budgets, but not for 1997.

Line 24 - This category includes North Carolina Fees, bank charges, and solid waste fees.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Line 26** - The \$85,000 figures under both the 1995 and 1996 budgets included an amount for the addition of a Director of Development or Fund Raiser. For the 1997 budget the amount has been moved from this category and included in the "Other Salaries & Benefits" category at line 17. The "Travel" category from the budgets previous to 1997 has also been included in this new line item; reference line 47 that has numbers for the 1995 and 1996 budgets but not for 1997. The new category listing includes brochures, advertising and publications.
- Line 29** - This figure previously reflected the combined totals for both the office supplies and the camps and conference supplies, lines 17 and 29.
- Line 31** - In budgets previous to 1997 this category was included under "Maintenance and Tools", line 29.
- Line 32** - Prior to the 1997 budget, this category was included under "Maintenance and Tools". It is now limited to low-cost maintenance, facility supplies, and facility insurance.
- Line 35** - Both the figures in the 1995 budget and the 1996 budget reflected anticipated costs for furnishings for two new buildings. The actual amount expended was \$76,652.25. The amount in designated giving toward this was \$51,252.98. The balance needed was provided by previous capitol funds on hand. The \$429 in the "1995 Actual" column represents equipment expense not provided for by designated giving. The 1997 budget figure anticipates additional cost for equipment and furnishings not to be covered by designated giving not only for the remaining needs in the new buildings but also needs for other facilities.
- Line 36** - Prior to the 1997 budget, this category was included under "Maintenance and Tools".
- Line 37** - This figure reflects an amount anticipated for the two new buildings that came on line in October '95. We know that utilities for these two buildings has been running in the neighborhood of \$1,000 per month.
- Line 39** - This category previously included "grounds", "facilities" and "cafeteria" items. It now includes only maintenance other than these three categories.
- Line 41** - The figure allows for the purchase of new vehicles including a needed van and pickup.
- Line 43** - This category was previously included under the heading of "Casualty and Conference Insurance", a category that will no longer be used or specifically identified; reference line 48 which has no amount listed for the 1997 budget.

APPENDICES

Line 43 - The \$31 figure is low due to inclusion of the other amounts in other categories prior to the budgeting system changeover. The actual amount spent corresponds to the "Medical Reimbursements" category, line 12.

Line 45 - The figure represents the specific amount spent for the Administrator's moving expenses.

Line 46 - The category and amount provides a specific channel for Ridge Haven to accomplish significant repair and renovation projects including road repair, roofing jobs, building upgrades and improvements.

Line 47 - As reflected by the blank in the 1997 budget, this particular line item has been discontinued. It is now included in line 26 via the bookkeeping system changes.

Line 48 - As reflected by the blank in the 1997 budget, this particular line item has been discontinued. It is now included in such other categories as lines 19, 32 and 41 via the bookkeeping system changes.

TOTAL EXPENSES line - In the 1995 budget the difference between the Total Income number and the Total Expense number was the removal of the Foundation Support number of \$52,688.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RIDGE HAVEN CONFERENCE CENTER PROPOSED 1997 BUDGET

DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	GEN. & ADMIN.	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTAL
Support & Revenue						
1 Cmps & Conf. Reg.	82,000	0	0	0	82,000	9.00
2 Cmps & Conf. Facil.	51,000	0	0	0	51,000	5.60
3 Non-C&C fac.	0	82,500	0	0	82,500	9.05
4 Partner Share	123,087	369,263	0	0	492,350	54.04
5 Res. Leases	0	4,000	0	0	4,000	0.44
6 Other Contrib.	0	40,000	0	0	40,000	4.39
7 Non-med Reim	0	400	0	0	400	0.04
8 Vending	3,100	3,100	0	0	6,200	0.68
9 Cemetery	0	0	0	0	0	0.00
10 Meals	79,200	40,800	0	0	120,000	13.17
11 Bookstore	20,000	10,000	0	0	30,000	3.29
12 Med. Reimb.	500	0	0	0	500	0.05
13 NC Tax Ref.	0	1,300	0	0	1,300	0.14
14 Interest	0	.850	0	0	850	0.09
TOTAL SUPP & REV	358,887	552,213	0	0	911,100	99.98
OPERATING EXP.						
15 Salary/ Benefits	30,400	45,600	0	0	76,000	8.34
16 Promo/ Educ	500	500	1,000	0	2,000	0.22
17 Salary/Benefits	26,000	154,000	30,000	0	210,000	23.05
18 Temporary	0	30,000	0	0	30,000	3.29
19 Couns/Supp	45,000	0	0	0	45,000	4.94
20 C/C Spkrs, Dirs, Mus	9,000	0	0	0	9,000	0.99
21 Contract Pers.	0	20,000	0	0	20,000	2.19
22 Work Comp	2,000	6,000	0	0	8,000	0.88
23 Payroll Taxes	5,000	10,000	0	0	15,000	1.65
24 Other Fees	0	1,000	0	0	1,000	0.11
25 Telephone	3,000	6,000	0	0	9,000	0.99
26 Plnng, Promo, Recrtn	15,000	30,000	0	0	45,000	4.94
27 C/C Supplies	6,000	0	0	0	6,000	0.66
28 Board Meetings	0	8,500	0	0	8,500	0.93
29 Office Expense	0	14,000	0	0	14,000	1.54
30 Audit	0	5,600	0	0	5,600	0.61
31 Cafeteria	2,000	1,000	0	0	3,000	0.33
32 Facilities	2,500	7,500	0	0	10,000	1.10
33 GA Nom.	0	2,500	0	0	2,500	0.27
34 Legal Fees	0	2,000	0	0	2,000	0.22
35 Equip./Furn.	0	25,000	0	0	25,000	2.74
36 Grounds	0	2,000	0	0	2,000	0.22
37 Utilities	17,160	34,840	0	0	52,000	5.70
38 Property Taxes	0	7,500	0	0	7,500	0.82
39 Maint & Tools	0	12,000	0	0	12,000	1.32
40 Vending	2,000	4,000	0	0	6,000	0.66
41 Vehicles	17,669	16,331	0	0	34,000	3.73
42 Meals	85,000	33,000	0	0	118,000	12.95
43 Med. Providers	1,000	0	0	0	1,000	0.11
44 Bookstore	20,000	10,000	0	0	30,000	3.29
45 Miscellaneous	0	2,000	0	0	2,000	0.22
46 Fac.Maint.	0	100,000	0	0	100,000	10.98
47 Travel	0	0	0	0	0	0.00
48 Cas/Confer Ins.	0	0	0	0	0	0.00
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	289,229	590,871	31,000	0	911,100	99.99

APPENDICES

RIDGE HAVEN CONFERENCE CENTER							
1997 BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT							
DESCRIPTION	1995	1995	1996	PROPOSED BUDGET		1996 TO 1997	
	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	1997	% OF	CHANGE IN BUDGET	
SUPPORT/REV.				BUDGET	TOTALS	IN \$	IN %
1 Registrations	82,120			82,000	9.00	82,000	
2 Facilities	51,181	103,500	122,000	51,000	5.60	(71,000)	(3.82)
3 Non-C&C fac.	82,341			82,500	9.05	82,500	
4 Partner Share	140,619	541,888	511,900	492,350	54.04	(19,550)	
5 Res. Leases	19,645			4,000	0.44	4,000	
6 Other Contrib.	41,469			40,000	4.39	40,000	
7 Non-med Reim	422			400	0.04	400	
8 Vending	6,149			6,200	0.68	6,200	
9 Cemetery	300			0	0.00	0	
10 Meals	115,108			120,000	13.17	120,000	
11 Bookstore	30,240			30,000	3.29	30,000	
12 Med. Reimb.	563			500	0.05	500	
13 NC Tax Ref.	1,385			1,300	0.14	1,300	
14 Interest	884			850	0.09	850	
Support & Rev.	572,426	645,388	633,900	911,100	99.98	195,200	30.42
Opera. Expenses							
15 Salary/ Benefit	54,097	66,000	76,000	76,000	8.34	0	
16 Promo/ Educ	1,394			2,000	0.22	2,000	
17 Salary/Benefits	100,983	155,000	165,000	210,000	23.05	45,000	
18 Temporary	15,634	54,500	65,500	30,000	3.29	(35,500)	
19 Couns/Supp	40,214			45,000	4.94	45,000	
20 C/C Spkrs, Dir	6,162			9,000	0.99	9,000	
21 Contract Pers.	17,196			20,000	2.19	20,000	
22 Work Comp	5,944			8,000	0.88	8,000	
23 Payroll Taxes	7,977	15,000	15,000	15,000	1.65	0	
24 Other Fees	630.00			1,000	0.11	1,000	
25 Telephone	6,929	7,500	7,500	9,000	0.99	1,500	
26 Plnng, Promo,	34,578	85,000	85,000	45,000	4.94	(40,000)	
27 C/C Supplies	4,869			6,000	0.66	6,000	
28 Board Meeting	5,423	7,000	8,500	8,500	0.93	0	
29 Office Expense	4,956	14,600	14,600	14,000	1.54	(600)	
30 Audit	4,300	5,600	5,600	5,600	0.61	0	
31 Cafeteria	1,900			3,000	0.33	3,000	
32 Facilities	7,696			10,000	1.10	10,000	
33 GA Nom.	1,563	2,500	2,500	2,500	0.27	0	
34 Legal Fees	148	1,500	1,500	2,000	0.22	500	
35 Equip./Furn.	429	43,200	43,200	25,000	2.74	(18,200)	
36 Grounds	819			2,000	0.22	2,000	
37 Utilities	31,221	52,000	52,000	52,000	5.70	0	
38 Property Taxes	6,607	7,500	7,500	7,500	0.82	0	
39 Maint & Tools	6,913	18,000	18,000	12,000	1.32		
40 Vending	4,787			6,000	0.66		
41 Vehicles	16,331	34,000	34,000	34,000	3.73	(15,700)	
42 Meals	100,991			118,000	12.95		
43 Med. Providers	31			1,000	0.11		
44 Bookstore	25,454			30,000	3.29		
45 Miscellaneous	3,990	1,000	1,000	2,000	0.22		
46 Fac. Maint.				100,000	10.98		
47 Travel		2,500	2,500				
48 Cas/Conf. Ins.		20,300	29,000				
EXPENSES	520,166	592,700	633,900	911,100	99.99	(3,100)	30.42
Net Sur/(Def.)	52,260	52,688	0	0	0	195,200	0

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX D

REPORT OF THE CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS COMMITTEE TO THE TWENTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PREAMBLE

CE/P'S STATEMENT OF PURPOSE IS: (who we are and why we are doing what we are doing):

To glorify God by building His church and extending His kingdom as we propagate the Gospel by spoken and written word, by teaching and training people to think and act upon sound scriptural principles consistent with our Presbyterian and reformed distinctives; to help our people live Christianly in a pluralistic world; to be a catalyst for encouraging and helping our people to be self-consciously world-oriented Christians; to cultivate a greater sensitivity towards community and individual needs in local church ministries; to strengthen family life; to encourage and assist our churches and members to become more culturally aware in theory and in practice; to encourage and propagate a biblically reformed world and life view that expresses itself in an assertive prophetic setting forth of the Word of God to our contemporary world and to help our leaders and teachers to be better trained and equipped for their roles in ministry.

We will accomplish this by working with local churches, presbyteries, General Assembly committees and agencies and approved parachurch organizations by:

Teaching the Word of God faithfully and with a concerted effort toward understanding, experiencing and applying the Word to everyday life;

Training pastors, church leaders and members in the biblical theories and to use strategic ***leadership skills***;

Coordinating special presbytery and assembly programs and cooperating with other assembly committees and agencies;

Consulting with local church leaders in areas of leadership, planning, management and church growth;

Providing curricula, publications and other data plus quality training and education programs that will encourage individuals to become more Christlike and involved in the growth of the church and the extension of God's kingdom worldwide.

As an arm of the Presbyterian Church in America whose watchword is "True to the Scriptures, the reformed faith and the Great Commission," we will seek to reflect that intention in the following manner:

APPENDICES

(A briefer expression) --CE/P's mission is to glorify God by serving the Presbyterian Church in America in its worldwide commitment to make disciples. We will accomplish our role through teaching and training leaders in biblical church growth principles, discipleship, family living and the challenge to develop a consistently biblical worldview plus a holistic view of the church's mission.

Key Performance Areas: Seminars, Bible conferences, consultations, publications, curricula development and other training and educational services.

CE/P's Means of Implementation (how we do it):

The grand design of our Christian ministry is set forth by our sovereign God in His written Word and particularly as expressed and summarized in four passages of Scriptures:

Matthew 28:19, 20a (NIV): "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given unto me. Therefore, go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you."

Romans 12: 1 & 2 (NIV): "Therefore, I urge you, brothers, in view of God's mercy, to offer your bodies as living sacrifices, holy and pleasing to God--this is your spiritual act of worship. Do not conform any longer to the pattern of this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind...."

Ephesians 4:12, 16 (NIV): "To prepare God's people for works of service, so that the body of Christ may be built up...", and "...grows and builds itself up in love, as each part does its work."

Titus 2:1 (NIV): "You must teach what is in accord with sound doctrine."

Hebrews 10:24, 25 (NIV): "And let us consider how we may spur one another on toward love and good deeds. Let us not give up meeting together as some are in the habit of doing, but let us encourage one another...."

While CE/P is under the authority of the entire Word of God, the above passages are foundational to the ministry of Christian Education and Publications. They provide the setting for our ministry to the churches of the PCA.

We offer this report in humble gratitude to God for His graciousness and goodness in allowing us to co-labor with Him in building His Church and extending His Kingdom.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

INTRODUCTION

In our case statement we open with these words, "To a Reformed Christian, the 'world' is more than just a source of temptation. It's a responsibility." To be a fruitful and effective Christian we must develop and demonstrate a Christian world and life view. Our reformation heritage is not just our heritage, but the world's hope.

Christians must demonstrate more than personal piety. We are called to influence the world and to do that we must be equipped with a Christian orientation. Without that the world will tend to shape us into its mold. That is why Christian Education and Publications is a vital link to the PCA's ministry. We are in the midst of changes and challenges in the world, the church and the PCA denomination. In these days of challenge and limited resources, we are aware of the need to be good stewards in interpreting our role in the PCA and using our resources to that end. We are grateful to those individuals and churches who have assisted us with financial resources, though we are concerned that we continue to fall short of the needs to fund the program fully. Many of our services are paid for, to some extent, through purchases and tuition fees, but our overall administrative costs often go unaddressed. And our vision for the future—including strategic new services now under development—are entirely dependent on our supporters.

God has given the PCA a tremendous opportunity to make a difference in our world at this crucial moment in history, but we have to be equipped and trained to do our part in building His Church. CE/P has been given a role within the PCA to exercise servant/leadership and teach those principles from a biblically reformed perspective. This means that we at the Assembly level and you in the local church have to work together to understand our times and what God would have us to do. Together we need to be astute in our spiritual growth and in the role assigned us to minister to others in that same growth process. Leadership is up for grabs and truth is becoming less and less obvious in our postmodern society. The church's role does not always reflect a kingdom approach in dealing with modernity and other things that have the potential and actuality of knocking us off course.

We are living in days that call for the deepest of wisdom and careful judgment in all that we do. We need to think well, strategically, and certainly biblically and theologically. Otherwise, we will be like the world around us hence miss the great open door that God has set before us. Our only hope is to be the salt and light community that God called us to be. That is the only way we hope to make a difference for the Lord.

Our five year Strategic Faith Plan calls for us to study our world, analyzing and evaluating the trends. We continue as a staff and committee to examine some of the trends that demand our attention. We have a sub-committee of the CE/P that focuses on the external environment into which God has placed us. Some of those trends are good and useful; others are dangerous and could divert us from our mission.

APPENDICES

PROGRAM

Through our seminars, conferences, video library, bookstore, and consulting, we continue to promote materials and programs that will encourage, enhance, and improve family living. We believe that one of the ways to have a kingdom influence on the world around us is through godly family living with fathers and mothers fulfilling their roles.

We continue to use our opportunities to encourage people to **read and think biblically**, as well as help identify those issues that merit our attention. Thinking Christianly and encouraging people with helps in this area continues to be one of our top priorities. Our seminars, consulting, and publications regularly encourage our people to read key books and publications. While we cannot take on every issue confronting us, we are carefully attempting to define those to which we can offer help and assistance.

Part of our mission focuses on **training local church leaders**. The heart of CE/P's ministry is working with local church leadership. We exist to offer assistance to both the formal and informal leaders in the local church. We are doing this through leadership seminars, video training, and personal consulting. We have helped over two dozen churches this past year to evaluate their ministry and make decisions about future ministry focus. We have assisted them in training of officers, teachers, and other leaders in their church.

We are in the process of introducing our school of Christian Education ministry, now called **Institute for Church Ministries**. This program, as presented to the 1992 Assembly, is designed as a correspondence approach to certification and training that can be used by local churches. The two available tracks are teacher training and youth leadership training. Four other tracks will be offered in the future. We believe this program will give those desiring further training for their "lay ministry" the opportunity to have quality training available.

Through our **Women in the Church ministry**, we are seizing the moment in training women to work within their local churches ministering to those needing encouragement. This past year, we trained 3500 women in various aspects of "crisis" ministry. Through six regional conferences during 1995, 3500 women came together for those events. Materials, curricula, and other resources have been used by local churches in developing and strengthening their women's ministries.

The annual PresWIC training conference continues to be a vital link in the ministry. We had all but one presbytery represented at the 1995 PresWIC meeting. CE/P and WIC have been sponsoring various educational tours for the past several years. The 1995 tour focused on England, Ireland, Scotland. Around 80 people participated in that two-week event.

Our **training ministry** has served over 4,200 people during 1995. The weekend Equip conferences and personal training in local churches from our staff and regional trainers have taken us to over two dozen states during 1995.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

One of the most exciting ministries in 1995 has been our **youth ministry**. We added a consultant to the staff in the Fall of 1995. God has opened many doors through which we have entered to help over a dozen churches locate youth ministry staff. Presently we are consulting with 24 churches seeking youth ministers. Our training and certification program will be a tremendous resource and asset for local churches in filling those ministry positions.

We have made available a denominational youth leadership conference as well as numerous local meetings and training sessions. There are regional conferences and programs that will help local churches minister to this challenging segment of our churches. Young people are our future. Neglect at this critical moment will produce negative forces in the days ahead. Studies have shown that 75 percent of all professions of faith happened prior to one's 18th birthday. Also, we are aware of recent national studies that have concluded that strong Christian education programs, particularly focused on the youth, are the main key to discipleship among the younger people. We want to seize this moment for the Lord and reach our youth and children during this transitional time in history.

As part of our emphasis on **family ministry**, we are planning to focus interest on our PCA covenant children in 1996 and '97. (See recommendations below.)

Pastors and wives ministry continues to be high on our list of priorities. We sponsor conferences plus offer counsel. We are planning a special event for their families in 1998. (See the recommendations.) Our smaller regional conferences concentrate on encouragement, instruction, and fellowship. We have seen God work in marvelous ways.

In the area of **stewardship education**, we have had opportunity to assist about 75 percent of churches with materials and other resources relating to stewardship education. Bulletin inserts, seminars, and videos have been used by local churches in this area. We are in discussion with the PCA Foundation regarding our joint responsibility in the area of stewardship education. We hope to have a program soon that will become a strategic resource to local churches in teaching biblical stewardship.

We have begun to develop a **Men of the Covenant ministry**. After several attempts during the past years, God has finally given us an opportunity to serve local churches and presbyteries as a catalyst in men's ministry. Hundreds of our PCA men have participated in the Promise Keepers Ministry. We are attempting to build on that interest and momentum and encourage local churches with their men's ministry. CE/P has developed a men's advisory sub-committee to assist in giving both direction and oversight to this important area of ministry.

The **bookstore ministry** continues to give us opportunity to serve churches and individuals on a regular basis with education, training, and personal growth materials. It has also been good to see this part of ministry grow over the years. Through computers, book services, etc., we are able to make a huge inventory of books and materials available to our churches. Most of our sales are by phone or fax; however, there is a steady flow of traffic in our bookstore. We have also assisted several presbyteries and

APPENDICES

churches in developing book tables for their ministry. The toll free number allows our churches to have easy access to this resource. The bookstore also gives us an opportunity to assist churches, Christian education committees, Sunday schools, and teachers in locating the best materials available.

Fifty-four percent of our churches of all sizes are using our **Sunday school curriculum** published by Great Commission Publications. We are convinced that this curriculum used regularly, consistently, and prayerfully will be a tremendous tool in discipling our children, youth, and adults in a biblically reformed world and life view. A new format for the Vacation Bible School will be available for the summer of 1996.

The *New Trinity Hymnal* is now in its fourth printing and a committee is presently working on a supplement to compliment the hymnal.

CE/P has also sold over 10,000 *Trinity Psalters* to local churches. Plans are being made in conjunction with the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America, to continue to make this available.

The **video library** serves us and local churches well. Over 300 churches are members of the video library and many others use it from time to time. A catalogue has been produced during 1995 listing the titles available. We continue to locate, review, and increase our titles. There are more than 500 titles in the library for all ages.

As part of our responsibility and privilege of ministering to pastors in training, continuing education, and consulting, we sponsored the pre-assembly conference on worship in Dallas, TX. We will have completed our Spring 1996 conference on preaching in May of 1996 by the time of this Assembly meeting. We are continuing to plan both study opportunities for pastors, as well as providing opportunities for encouragement, assistance, and fellowship to our men.

PLAN

Looking ahead, CE/P hopes to make a difference with quality training throughout its entire program. We will expand our officer training video series. We also plan to produce our cultural apologetics seminars plus develop new training for youth leaders.

We will be working more closely with Mission to North America in ministering to our Korean churches and encouraging church revitalization. We will also continue our work with IMPACT in the summer missions programs.

We plan to expand our ministry to pastors and families, first with a 1998 conference for them. We also plan to expand our partners in ministry and pastors and wives conferences during the next several years.

Our WIC ministry will continue to develop training for our women in general and select women who are called and gifted for more ministry in the local churches. We also are training regional people to help with our ministry of multiplication. We are beginning

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

to develop a strategy that will enable our churches to experience more partnering between men and women in ministry.

With the help of the 1997 Love Gift we hope to expand our internship training for youth pastors and workers. We believe this will enable the CE/P to have a more vital and strategic ministry to our youth.

The music and worship conferences will continue to be an important part of CE/P's training. We are presently sponsoring one conference each year at different regional locations. We are discussing the possibilities of expanding and conducting more of these conferences. Worship and music continue to be two items that are vitally important to local churches.

We want to have more readers for our *Equip for Ministry* publication. We want this publication to make a significant contribution and follow-up to our leadership training.

We also want to enlist more churches, individuals, and foundations to work with us as partners in developing and expanding our training, curricula, and publications throughout the church. We want to enlist prayer warriors who will support us in our ministry through prayer so that each part of our ministry, as well as the whole, is committed to the Lord and His blessings experienced.

CONCLUSION

This is a challenging time to be in this type of educational and training ministry. It is crucial that we move forward under God's guidance if the PCA is going to be the effective church that we pray that it will be. Each of us must work together, "...as iron sharpens iron..." Networking and partnering must be a key to ministering to this postmodern generation. This key must be a standard practice for us. We are partners in ministry. One cannot be successful without the other. We solicit your prayers for our ministry as we offer to you the following recommendations:

RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the General Assembly record CE/P's response to the correction of previous minutes and note that all the corrections mentioned in the communication from the 1995 Assembly have been done. Note: *Those actions are attached to the CE/P September 1995 Committee Minutes and have been reviewed by the 1996 Committee of Commissioners for CE/P.*
2. That CE/P and WIC be allowed to conduct a 1999 National WIC Conference.
3. That the General Assembly request both prayer and support for the 1998 conference, sponsored by CE/P and WIC, for pastors and their families. Note: This will be part of plan to fulfill the assignment from the 1995 General Assembly, Overture 11, regarding Christian family emphasis week.

APPENDICES

4. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to the WIC for the generous 1995 Love Gift contribution of \$136,000 to MTW's missionary's children scholarship fund at Covenant College.
5. That because of our strong commitment to covenant theology and its family orientation, that 1996/97 be approved as a special time to "Celebrate the Child" and that CE/P communicate ideas and suggestions to local churches on its implementation.
6. That the General Assembly communicate to the Great Commission Publications Board its appreciation for the good biblical and reformed Sunday school curriculum and other publications and that those materials be commended to churches not yet using them.
7. That following its annual evaluation of coordinator Dr. Charles H. Dunahoo, the CE/P committee recommends that he be elected to serve as coordinator for the calendar year 1997.
8. That local presbyteries and churches be encouraged to use the training and materials being developed for the Men of the Covenant.
9. That the budget for 1997 as presented by Administrative Committee be approved.
10. That the General Assembly express its thanks to the following for their unselfish service on the CE/P Committee and the Women's Advisory Sub-Committee; TE Arthur Ames, TE James R. McKee, RE Marvin Padgett, RE Nelson Perret, and Jane Baird.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX E

Covenant College

"In all things. . . Christ pre-eminent."

March 20, 1996

24th General Assembly Presbyterian Church in America Atlanta, GA

Greetings in the name of Jesus Christ.

Rather than writing a specific report to General Assembly, the board is forwarding Covenant College's "Institutional Effectiveness Report." This report was prepared as part of the college's annual attempt to assess the quality of education. Each accredited college must assess its own effectiveness in reaching goals established by the college. College goals must support the mission statement of the college.

From time to time questions have been raised concerning the propriety of being evaluated by a secular accrediting agency. Accreditation standards allow for church-controlled colleges as long as such colleges have elected boards. According to the *Criteria for Accreditation*, "The board must not be subject to undue pressure from political, religious or other external bodies. Furthermore, it should protect the administration from similar pressures."

It is the board's opinion that according to the principle of integrity, the college should be saying the same thing to the General Assembly that it is saying internally, to the board, and to peers in the world of higher education. It is in this spirit that this report is given.

The board continues to feel that Covenant College is growing and developing in healthy ways and that the college is fulfilling a role vital to the well-being of the denomination. We hope that you will have time to read the entire report, but if you do not, we hope you will at least read the executive summary.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Joel Belz, Chairman
Board of Trustees of Covenant College

APPENDICES

INSTITUTIONAL EFFECTIVENESS REPORT

Covenant College, September 1995

INTRODUCTION

The discussion of institutional effectiveness in higher education is a complex task. For some, the effectiveness of an institution is found in the successful conclusion of the fiscal year, without which any institution would eventually fall. Others might consider the year a success, and therefore effective, because of the completion of certain tasks and the attainment of prescribed goals. Still others would argue that while success and effectiveness may be occasionally related, they are far from being synonymous. For many of those, effectiveness cannot be measured.

This report discusses various pieces of evidence. They are offered to assist the reader in making a determination of the effectiveness of Covenant College as an institution of higher education. To accomplish this we will examine the past, the present, and the future. Current thinking in assessment often discusses the effectiveness of an institution in terms of student outcomes only. This report presents the inputs and outcomes that have taken place in the past, are happening in the present, and are hoped for in the future.

Planning is the process that brings the inputs and outcomes of the past, present, and future into focus. It is only through the planning tasks of goal setting, implementation (inputs), evaluation (assessment), and corrective action that effectiveness can be discovered. For that reason the effectiveness of Covenant College must be viewed through the planning process.

Another complication in discussing the effectiveness of the college is the symbiotic relationship between non-academic support functions and the academic departments. Support functions tend to discuss effectiveness in terms of the attainment of input goals. Academic departments are more prone to avoid discussions of measurements and outputs altogether. This report looks at effectiveness in many ways but is organized in a divisional fashion.

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

Successful implementation of the 1990-95 Five-Year Plan, the various inputs to the operation of the educational and administrative departments, and the student and administrative outcomes resulting from those inputs are all areas in which we can evaluate the effectiveness of Covenant College. This summary is only a brief look at those areas. A more detailed examination can be found attached.

If implementation of the 1990-95 Five-Year Plan measures effectiveness, it would be fair to say that Covenant experienced success in the last few years. The largest fund-

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

raising campaign in Covenant's history provided \$13,567,000 to move the college toward meeting plan goals. Those years saw the completion of Founders Hall with Rayburn and Schmidt Halls, two new soccer fields, major Carter Hall renovation, the beginning of construction on the C. G. and Nancy Mills Science Center, and a sizable increase in faculty salary endowment.

For the past several years, the college has employed a variety of means to gather evidence regarding academic effectiveness. However, until recently there have been few faculty-initiated or accepted goals upon which to make evaluation of these results. This has been the pivotal point of change for our assessment program. With newly accepted goals, this gathering of evidence now has meaning and can be used to evaluate any discovered need for program improvements. Prior to these changes, improvements were made in our academic program based on anecdotal evidence and the responses of students and constituencies. Being a small school, we have been able to develop program improvements using such means but now will be able to better refine our changes.

Recent evidences of this type include the use of the Major Fields Achievement Tests for the graduates of our eleven programs that have used this instrument. Of the six programs with results for the past three years, three have shown steady improvements in rankings and three have wide levels of fluctuation, one of which shows some improvement. Most departments have still not examined the sub-tests and assessment factors to better understand and effectively use this information. Another area of evidence-gathering will be the Senior Integration Project (SIP), although only recently standardized by the faculty. This data, when it becomes available this spring, will help us evaluate student outcomes in discipline knowledge, writing and oral skills, and Christian integrative thinking. When these two evidence-gathering tools are better implemented, we will be able to obtain a more objective outcomes-based evaluation of the academic effectiveness of the college.

An evidence of change based on qualitative findings is the recent revision of the core curriculum. Realizing that the old core did not address some issues, the faculty developed six goals and a new core to help students achieve those goals. The core has been "phased in" so that the freshmen entering in the fall of 1992 took the new freshmen courses that year, the new sophomore courses the next year, and so forth, with the result that those students being graduated in the spring of 1996 will have completed all their core requirements under the new system.

The college also evaluated teaching effectiveness as assessed by the students upon course completion. Four expected outcomes that were evaluated were relevance of the subject to other subjects, encouraging student involvement, promoting thinking and application on the part of the students, and expanding knowledge in the area covered by the course. Average rankings on these areas ranged from 4.4 to 4.6 with a 5 for "strongly agree" and 4 for "agree."

Another evaluation tool is the examination of the number and quality of students that attend and graduate. Enrollment increased from 613 students in 1990 to 853 students in the fall of 1994. College-wide retention during those years also climbed from 70% to a

APPENDICES

high of 85% in 1993. The SAT scores of entering freshmen rose from 1039 to 1047. These factors reflect an improvement in the acceptance of our academic program. However, graduation rate, another means of evaluating institutional effectiveness, decreased over last year. Of students who entered Covenant in 1989, 40.2% graduated within the accepted standard of six years. This rates only fourth best during the last nine years. Graduation rate will naturally run a few years behind current retention improvements. We should anticipate an ever increasing rate of graduates.

New student recruitment for this fall (1995) resulted in 463 application (a 14% drop) and 185 matriculants. The total enrollment dropped to 833 and retention to 80% while average SAT scores increased by 30 points to 1077. While we anticipated an improved quality of student and matriculation conversion, only one of these goals was obtained as the matriculation rate dropped 1.2% to 40.0%. The current data in the areas of enrollment, retention, and graduation rate give some cause for concern and reflection.

However, the annual fund exceeded its goal for a second year, generating \$1,313,000 in unrestricted gift income. Total giving to the college reached a record of \$3,845,000. With this level of giving and prudent budget management, the college remains in good financial condition. Long-term debt continues to decline and now represents only 1.9% of the book value of fixed assets. Even though the college will come out roughly even in terms of cash, the New Era Foundation bankruptcy has caused significant disappointment within the institution.

Several changes in the student development areas have improved our services to the students. The Career Development Center began its first year under the administration of Mr. Jerry King. Mr. King's unique experience as a ruling elder in the PCA and past employer in human resource management provides the biblical framework and experience necessary to assist students in developing a foundation to pursue God's call. The chapel program underwent a yearlong review by the faculty chapel committee. Improvements in the chapel program began to take place during the fall of 1995.

The Intercollegiate Athletic Program continues to recruit and maintain high quality student athletes. This year the average gpa (grade point average) of a "student athlete" was higher than the average gpa of the general student body. After five years as a club sport, the Lady Scots soccer team competed intercollegiately for the first time. Thanks to a low attrition among professional residence life staff and high application for student residence life staffing, our ability to maintain a proper living environment continues to improve.

Programs created in the past five years by the faculty and staff of the Student Development Office underwent a stabilizing year. Due to the cessation of funds from the Mertz Foundation, the Mertz Volunteer Center has regretfully been discontinued and continuation of The Gregory M. Simmons Fine Arts Series is being evaluated.

Covenant has gathered evidence that indicates a reasonable level of effectiveness as a college. Student perception and the use of some instruments document that. However, we are still in the early stages of learning how to effectively use the tools available to us. The faculty has moved from a position of apathy regarding assessment to a posture

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

of acceptance but has not yet embraced it as a useful means to effect improvement in offering a quality educational experience.

DIVISION REPORTS

ACADEMIC AFFAIRS REPORT 1994-95

The work of the Academic Affairs Office of Covenant College may be conveniently divided into four parts: (1) instruction, (2) curriculum, (3) faculty, and (4) ancillary services. Effectiveness in each of these areas is evaluated on the bases of the college's purpose statement, 1993 Academic Plan, and the college's Five-Year Plan. Overall, the college's academic program is developed, implemented, and evaluated to the end that we might fulfill our purpose. Portions of the Statement of Purpose which describe these goals include:

A Covenant College education is designed to produce in students knowledge, skills, and values that equip students to serve effectively and live responsibly in a rapidly changing world.

Each student should be acquiring some depth in one or two academic disciplines.

Students should be acquiring a broad appreciation of the various aspects of creation, becoming familiar with valid methods of inquiry into each area of study.

Instruction

Although a considerable adjustment has been necessary in the thinking of a number of faculty members, almost all of Covenant's faculty are now convinced that the evaluation of their teaching must be thought of in terms of the quality and quantity of their students' learning. Efforts have been made to assess the students' learning at the following levels: (1) general education, (2) major and minor programs, and (3) individual courses.

General Education

There are five major areas of the general education requirements that have been or are planned for evaluation. They are Bible knowledge, critical thinking, reading and comprehension, science reasoning, and writing skills.

1. Bible knowledge--Freshmen arriving for the 1993-94 academic year were given a Bible placement test. The same students were given the

APPENDICES

same test at the completion of their sophomore year. The scores averaged 34% higher than freshmen scores. While that appears to demonstrate an effective Bible core, the testing process has prompted the biblical studies department to re-evaluate the purpose and credibility of the placement test.

2. Analytical skills--The 1994-95 seniors participated in three tests as freshmen and again as seniors. These tests were used to determine what improvement had occurred in critical thinking, reading and comprehension, and science reasoning skills. The scores from the *critical thinking* test showed an 11.4% improvement. The scores from the *reading and comprehension* test were 11% higher, while the *science reasoning* skills, as measured by the test, scored 15.4% better. Little can be done with this information since noexpected outcomes had been determined before testing.

Even without previously expected outcomes or comparisons with previous results obtained, either by our own students or by students at other colleges, these percentage increases may not be as high as should be expected of students after four years of college-level study. The curriculum committee has, therefore, been asked to consider whether some change in the core program should be made.

3. Writing skills--There has been no institutional assessment of our student writing skills other than through course work. The faculty adopted a curriculum committee recommendation that the Senior Integration Project (SIP) be standardized to include four major areas of evaluation, one of which will be writing. A random selection of the 1994-95 SIPs will be evaluated this fall by an independent English teacher. This evaluation will set a benchmark against which the writing skills demonstrated in future projects can be evaluated.

Major and Minor Programs

Each department offering a major or minor program has been asked to focus annually on three specific outcomes, each derived from the college's purpose statement for the sake of assessment and plans for improvement. Details can be found in the assessment plan documentation.

From the purpose statement's goal, "Each student should be acquiring some depth in one or two academic disciplines," some departments have established as a goal a level of content mastery or proficiency in the use of discipline-related skills. The history department, for example, has as one of its intended outcomes that "History majors will acquire an overview knowledge of the development of American history." Other departments have focused on, or have included, outcomes involving entrance into graduate school or into a profession. For

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

example, the department of biblical studies has the following as an intended outcome: "Graduates of the biblical studies program will be well prepared to enter seminary." Whatever the case, the necessity of articulating a program's intended outcomes in light of the college's purpose statement has helped to foster greater clarity of intention on the part of the faculty. It has also helped faculty members to resist, if not always to overcome, an understandable penchant to think broadly--and perhaps often too vaguely--about the general values of a not always clearly defined academic discipline. It has also helped keep in balance the faculty's sense of their membership in a learned profession and their sense of obligation to promote learning on the part of their undergraduate students.

Seven departments, especially those having specified content mastery as a primary intended outcome, have found helpful such standardized tests as the Major Field Achievement Tests. For example, the history department has set the following as a way of measuring its success on the intended outcome involving American history: "Seniors taking the Major Field Achievement Tests (MFAT) in history over the last three years will achieve a median score on the US history portion at or above the 65th percentile." Following are the results of the three-year averages of those departments:

	Percentile Goal	Percentile Actual
Biology	55	37
Business	40	60
Chemistry	65	88
English	50	60
History	50	48
Psychology	60	46
Sociology	65	50

These scores are being used in three ways:

1. Each department scoring significantly below the level of its expected outcome has been directed to examine its program and the standardized test in order to see whether one or more courses should be added to the program or if improvements need to be made in the teaching of courses already in the program.
2. Each department unpersuaded of the appropriateness of its covering the field as fully as the overall approach reflected in the test has been directed to determine which of the assessment indicators (sub scores) would be appropriate for their majors.
3. Those departments with a positive or a negative difference of more than fifteen points between their expected outcome and their actual score have been asked to reset their expected result in a more realistic manner so as to avoid disappointment and frustration resulting from failing to meet goals that

APPENDICES

are unattainably high, or to avoid complacency resulting from exceeding goals that are so modest as to provide no stimulus for improvement.

Other departments, not having such standardized tests available to them, or having focused on a different sort of intended outcome (e.g., entrance into graduate school), have developed different approaches. For example, the biblical studies department has established as a criterion that "biblical studies graduates will have a 90% acceptance rate into the seminary of their first choice."

Departments having received information concerning the results of their assessment procedures have responded in either or both of two ways:

1. they have revised curricula or instructional procedures so as to increase the likelihood of their students reaching the desired level of achievement in the future, or
2. they have, if this appeared to be a warranted conclusion, adjusted their criteria so as to make them more realistic and less arbitrary than their early attempts at such assessment might have been.

Individual Courses

Student evaluations are solicited at a course's conclusion. This provides us with a student perspective assessment instrument. The academic dean or his delegate also makes an evaluation during his annual class visit. The four expected outcomes that were evaluated by both students and dean are:

1. The teacher will show relevance of the subject to the other subjects.
2. Teaching style should encourage student involvement.
3. The teacher will promote thinking and application on the part of the students.
4. Teaching will expand knowledge in the area covered by the course.

Over the past six semesters, 88 courses have been evaluated by students using this common format. Student agreement that the outcome was obtained is scaled with a 5 for "strongly agree" and 4 for "agree." Following are the averages in each area.

The teacher will show relevance of the subject to the other subjects.	4.4
Teaching style should encourage student involvement.	4.4
The teacher will promote thinking and application on the part of the students.	4.5
Teaching will expand knowledge in the area covered by the course.	4.6

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

As a whole, these results are very encouraging. Individual faculty evaluations have also been reviewed. When those results were considerably above the intended outcome, the faculty member was encouraged to keep up the good work. As with other results significantly below the intended outcome, the professor was asked to consider the students' perception of his teaching style and to develop ways to encourage more student interaction in class.

Curriculum

The curriculum committee, elected by the faculty as a whole, is responsible for supervision of the college's curriculum. At the most general level, the committee seeks to apply the "Guidelines for Curriculum Development" contained in the Faculty Manual. These comprise criteria related to purpose, quality, and market viability. The committee's concern for the quality of the curriculum involves three primary questions:

1. Does the college have personnel and other resources adequate for offering the curriculum?
2. Does the overall curriculum provide adequate coverage for a Christian college emphasizing the liberal arts?
3. Are the majors giving adequate coverage of their discipline?

At a less general level, the academic dean works with department chairs and with heads of faculty teams appointed by him for the development and teaching of courses in the general education core. In this effort, the dean, the department chairs, and the team heads make use of the assessment methodology outlined in the section above, under Instruction. The curriculum committee has been given the findings of the Collegiate Assessment of Academic Proficiency (CAAP) tests (critical thinking, reading and comprehension, and science reasoning) to consider if any general education courses should be changed to provide improvement in these areas.

The dean also makes use of and continually updates his 1993 Academic Plan, which, on the basis of his assessment of the college's current development and with input invited from faculty members, committees, and departments, projects the addition of faculty members in already existing departments until the year 2003. With the core curriculum having recently undergone radical revision, and with a reasonably balanced set of major and minor programs in place, the goal is for the strengthening of the existing programs rather than the addition of new ones.

The recent thorough revision of the core curriculum involved lengthy and intense labor on the part of the curriculum committee and the faculty as a whole. Because of the fairly vociferous negative response on the part of a moderately small number of students to one of the new courses, the teaching team for that course made refinements that produced more favorable responses in the second year in which it was taught. Except for that rather urgent piece of evaluation and revision, most of the responses to the new

APPENDICES

core have been either adequately positive or, given the newness of the courses, too premature to warrant significant change. The core has been "phased in" so that the freshmen entering in the fall of 1992 took the new freshmen courses that year, the new sophomore courses the next year, and so forth, with the result that those students being graduated in the spring of 1996 will have completed all their core requirements under the new system.

Faculty

The academic dean met with forty faculty members to assist not only in the assessment of instruction as noted above but also in personal assessment in at least three of the following eight areas of personal and/or professional development: student learning, content mastery, theological integration, enhancement of the core curriculum, scholarly and collegial production, the recognition and encouragement of leadership potentiality in students, professional interaction, and information technology. The faculty members and the dean shared their perceptions of the faculty members' strengths and weaknesses, and they agreed on goals and time lines for the faculty members, as well as on what institutional resources can be expected to be provided to assist the faculty members in the pursuit of established goals.

During the last three years, Covenant has seen the retirement of four faculty members and the departure of one, representing a combined 130 years of service. Mr. Charles Anderson, professor of biblical studies since 1964, retired in 1993. Dr. Kenneth Austin, professor of history since 1972, and Dr. Raymond Dameron, professor of physics since 1964, retired in 1994. In 1995 Dr. John Lothers, professor of biology since 1966, retired. That same year, Dr. Richard Baxter, professor of business administration since 1990, completed his service at the college.

Despite the loss of these professors and the addition of two new non-replacement positions, the average years of service has only dropped 2.1 years from 14.2 after the 1991-92 academic year to 12.1 after this past year. There has been very little faculty turnover during these years. However, the same period of time has seen an increase in the percentage of teaching faculty with an earned doctorate from 68.4% to 72%.

Two other concerns related to the development of the faculty involve ethnic and gender diversity and the achievement of tenure. The 1993 Academic Plan included a strategy of being "consciously partial" in the hiring of members of ethnic minorities, people of international background, and women. Although a female candidate was interviewed for one faculty opening, the strong consensus was that a male candidate was much better prepared for the position, and he was hired. A discussion of racism was part of the faculty retreat in August 1995.

In order to receive tenure at Covenant (a five-year contract), faculty members have to demonstrate their ability to present their discipline from a thoroughly biblical perspective. The number of tenured faculty members (eleven) was not increased in 1994-95. The academic dean and the faculty status committee plan to encourage more faculty members to pursue tenure.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ancillary Services

Library

The major changes in the library are technological. Until the summer of 1994, Kresge Library had three separate modules of computerization (catalog, ordering, and periodicals) that were accessed through separate micro-computers. The catalog system contained about one-third of the collection and was available to the public through two terminals. During the summer of 1994, new software and hardware were installed, which integrated all four modules and provided five public access stations. This change, plus access through the campus network, provides access to about 98% of the Kresge Library catalog. New databases (some with full text) also provide much improved resource searching capabilities.

During the self-study, several comparisons were made between Covenant and other Category II colleges in the Southern Association of Colleges and Schools (SACS). It was found that while Covenant only ranked in the 25th and 50th percentile in book acquisition spending and periodical spending respectively, we ranked above the 75th percentile in total resource spending when measured by full-time equivalent (FTE) enrollment. Additional comparisons have been made of our holdings with the recommended holding from the *Book For College Libraries*, 3rd edition (BCL3.) We have made comparisons of five disciplines. The BCL3 suggests that holdings in those disciplines should include 6,254 titles. We have 8,763 titles in those disciplines. While we may not desire the same titles as the BCL3, we have an average of 27.6 percent of the same titles.

Academic Computing

The following is a summary of the major resources added to the college's academic computing facility during the 1993-1994 and 1994-1995 fiscal years.

1993-1994

- Addition of two campus-wide academic servers to the campus network

- Addition of permanent systems manager position

- Addition of CD-ROM server

- Upgrade of Barnes Lab from terminal farm to Pentium based PC Lab

- Addition of Internet connection through Tennessee Board of Regents

- Awarding of National Science Foundation (NSF) grant for Internet Connection (\$17,251)

- NSF grant opened door for science faculty to obtain NSF funding

- Addition of Microsoft Office Professional software as college standard campus-wide

1994-1995

- Addition of Help Desk Manager position to provide software application support for students, faculty, and staff

- Addition of library hardware and software for access to college library holdings

- Upgrade of Sanderson lab - 6 pentium systems replacing six 386 systems

APPENDICES

Upgrade of Kresge lab to Power Mac systems

A dual system (Windows/DOS and Macintosh) and printer placed in faculty lounge. System and printer tied to the network

Addition of two computer clusters in the Carter Hall and Founders

Complex campus student residence halls. Each cluster consists of three computers supporting Windows/DOS and Macintosh environments and a laser printer for printing purposes.

The campus-wide network now serves the Kresge Library, Carter Hall, Sanderson Hall, and the Barnes Physical Education Center. The goal for residence hall service has changed from network access in every room to the provision of small computer labs in each residence hall.

Conclusion

Two imperfect but general measures of the effectiveness of Covenant's academic program are the retention of sophomores and juniors and the relationship between the academic expenditures.

The retention from fall 1994 to fall 1995 was 74%. These figures compare with 85% and 77% for the previous years. These figures will be shared with the faculty before the pre-registration period in fall 1995 with recommendations for more sensitive attention to faculty advising.

The academic budget for 1994-95 was \$2,497,568. Expenditures were \$2,589,624. This over expenditure compares with \$59,137 for 1993-94. Restricted gifts for academic purposes would account for some portion of over expenditure each year. The academic dean and the business manager have worked hard to exercise control over expenditure. The possibility that the budget is inadequate to meet the needs of the academic program is to receive more careful examination in 1995-96.

ADMISSIONS AND DEVELOPMENT REPORT, 1994-95

This report opens with a narrative section summarizing major directions or features of the college's admissions and development program during the fiscal year and concludes with an annotated review of the departmental assessment plan.

Perhaps it is not surprising that the "RDA" (regional director of advancement) model--as far as I know unique to Covenant--continues to be the subject of fairly broad review. It has been clear for at least eighteen months that the model as originally conceived was significantly flawed. No one possesses the talent, energy, or time to do all that is required in a particular region for recruiting, church relations, alumni relations, major donor development, planned giving, and constituent events. Although all the RDAs do some of these parts very well, it is difficult for each individual to feel successful or to feel entire ownership of their responsibilities when so much must of necessity be left undone.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The skills required to be successful in admissions and those required by development are as different as the constituency each department serves. The evolution of the RDA model must be keyed to genuine synergies, to combinations that represent a choice among available tasks. Hence, we are moving to stress the linkage of admissions and church giving as the new emphasis of the RDA model, and moving toward some exclusively "development" positions in addition. In this manner the staff assignments can address both the demands of recruitment and the demands of the forthcoming capital campaign.

Joe Stephens will be moving down from Annapolis to serve as the director of admissions. His staff will consist of five RDAs and area regional directors of advancement (ARDA). Marshall Rowe will serve as alumni director and associate director of the capital campaign. One new development position will be filled in 1995-1996. I believe that the current support staff is adequate and that the two-year effort to increase the number of field staff will soon be bearing fruit. New hires have been the result of an aggressive effort to identify people we wanted to have at Covenant, and the results have been very positive for the college.

Recruiting in fiscal 1994-1995 was more of a struggle than in previous years. A significantly more focused and demanding application certainly served to reduce the number of applications to a level 14% below the previous year. No one can be certain yet that this is in and of itself a bad thing, and there is some evidence that it is a good thing. The field staff's matriculation ratings were quite strong until the financial aid season, and a range of anecdotal comments suggested that a more "academic" profile for Covenant was a positive surprise to many.

Much attention was paid to improving communication with the admissions constituency, though certain aspects of the college phone system remain frustrating despite the introduction of an admissions direct line and the hiring of an additional receptionist. Visitor's information and departmental brochures were greatly improved, and we look forward eagerly to a very distinctive new cycle of admissions literature now in development for fall 1995.

Two items of genuine concern await further attention. First, the President's Council's decision last year to boost tuition dramatically at the same time as a stern cut in the budgeted percentage of financial aid leaves open the question of continued enrollment growth. On the heels of a decision to favor returning students with greater aid over new, we will see whether more bricks can be made with less straw. Secondly, the college suffers from a weak operating and philosophical linkage between admissions and financial aid at a time when such linkage is all the more critical to matriculating the students Covenant wishes to have as future alumni.

On the giving side, the year was enlivened by the collapse of the Foundation for New Era Philanthropy. Although we have some indication that the college's exposure will be neutralized by the generosity of sponsoring donors, there is yet to be a determination of long-term damage in our giving constituency from a loss in confidence in the college.

APPENDICES

The annual fund exceeded its goal for a second year, generating \$1,313,000 in unrestricted gift income. Total giving to the college reached a record of \$3,845,000. Except for the continued work of the president with major donors, all of this has been accomplished without consistent staffing of a development office for some five years. Changes outlined above redress this risky stance, with the goal of preparing for a capital campaign next spring. The old *Courier's* replacement, *Covenant On-Line*, comes on-line this new budget year.

There is every indication that the varied constituencies of the college possess a growing appreciation for the college's distinct purpose. Our pressure in admissions and development is to translate quickly this diffused sensation into real gains in the financial structures of the college, particularly at a time when the college has less means than it has ends.

BUSINESS AFFAIRS REPORT, 1994-95

The following are the highlights of the administrative area for the 1994-1995 fiscal year. Summary performance results follow for goals from the Financial Plan. Details of results and use of results can be found in the full Financial Plan and the college Assessment Plan.

A major change in college accounting will be implemented this summer for fiscal year 1995-96. Financial Accounting Standards Board (FASB) 116 & 117 significantly alter the nature of external financial statements. Depreciation becomes an operating expense, totaling almost \$900,000 per year for Covenant, thus almost eliminating the possibility of ending operating years "in the black." A budget surplus of \$900,000 would seem an unreasonable option just to insure a positive number at the bottom of the new "Unrestricted Funds" column. Rather, college boards and constituencies will need to be re-educated as to how to follow college finances. The total institutional fund balance will be the key number each year. A rise implies a positive year for the whole institution, including capital and endowment gifts.

The college remains in good financial condition. Long-term debt continues to decline and now represents only 1.9% of the book value of fixed assets. Continuing attention to financial aid policies shows good progress toward resolving the single largest budget problem of recent years. Current projections for the 1995-96 awards show the annually funded aid total to be very close to the 25% -of-tuition goal. Giving continues to increase both to annual purposes and endowment funds. For-profit businesses are bringing record revenue into the college, including major improvements in lease and rental client billing and tracking.

The New Era Foundation bankruptcy has caused significant disappointment within the institution. While the college will come out roughly even in terms of cash, the anticipation of greatly increased endowment funds for faculty development and financial aid has now fallen through. The board Executive Committee has reviewed the history of our involvement, including the due diligence performed, and has initially

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

decided no material defects in process occurred. Legal issues surrounding this bankruptcy will likely continue for some time.

The 1994-1995 year saw a major improvement in administrative computing with the expansion of the campus ethernet network to include the records, business, accounting, human resources, auxiliary, purchasing, physical plant and student financial planning offices. E-mail and group scheduling are providing efficiency improvements, and standardized software applications are providing for easier document and spreadsheet sharing among personnel.

Construction of a new science facility continues toward completion in June 1996. The building has come out of the ground at budget, giving good reason to believe that the project will finish within the total allocated. Major renovation of the food service area and Belz Hall are the first major improvements related to the auxiliary area capital reserve begun this budget year. A similar reserve for Maintenance of Plant areas is budgeted to begin in the 1995-96 budget. Major renovation of the Barnes Center and other campus improvements have been performed through several capital gifts, including many items from the campus deferred maintenance list.

The self-insured health and dental insurance plan ended the 1994 calendar year with a larger surplus than expected. This surplus was used to provide bonuses to employees, fund a wellness program (including a wellness checkup and a new fitness/aerobics room) and build an additional surplus to buffer the plan against future premium increases. A new wellness committee is making good progress toward their goal of campus-wide health awareness and improvement.

Following is a summary of the assessment of administrative areas. Specifics can be found in the college financial and assessment plans.

Financial Plan:

1. Advisory board has been created by the President and has met once
2. Tuition revenue for 1995-96 is at 73.5% of Education and General (E & G) revenue, above the goal figure of 70%
3. PCA church giving continues to increase toward the target of annually funded student aid
4. Gift and endowment usage for 1995-96 totals 13% of E&G revenue, near the target for similar schools
5. The total of programmatic expenses exceeded the Southern Association of Colleges and Schools (SACS) national norms for similar schools in accordance with the goal
6. The total of support expenses was less than the SACS national norms for similar schools in accordance with the goal
7. The target for annually funded aid has been set at 28% of tuition revenue. The 1995-96 actual reaches that figure
8. The 1995-96 budget reaches the target of 5% of room and board revenues being designated for the auxiliary reserve.

APPENDICES

9. The for-profit areas for 1995-96 are budgeted to reach 0.9% of E&G expenses in profit, below the target of 2%
10. The 1995-96 budget contains a contingency of 1.3% of total budget, below the target figure of 2%

STUDENT DEVELOPMENT REPORT, 1994-95

The faculty and staff of Student Development affirm the following statement: The Student Development Department will bear the special responsibility of fostering an environment that enables students to develop as responsive learners in the academic environment, as responsible social participants in and out of the classroom, and as Christians whose world view is consonant with the Scriptures. (Operational Statement of Purpose)

The 1994-95 academic year was a busy year that resulted in both a positive assessment of current Student Development services and programs as well as identifying areas that need attention and improvement. The 1994-95 highlights are as follows:

The *Career Development Center* began its first year under the administration of Mr. Jerry King. Mr. King's unique experience as a ruling elder in the PCA and past employer in human resource management in the marketplace provides the biblical framework and experience necessary to assist students in developing a foundation to pursue God's call as a lifelong service of worship.

The *Chapel Program* underwent a yearlong review by the newly established faculty chapel committee. Improvements in the chapel program began as early as the fall of 1995. The faculty chapel committee has made significant and substantial progress in defining the purpose and scope of the chapel program. The committee hopes to establish a firmly laid plan for the chapel program over the 1995-1996 academic year. Mrs. Joan Vos provided excellent coordination for the chapel program.

The *Physical Education Department and the Intercollegiate Athletic Program* continue to recruit and maintain good students. This year that average gpa of a student athlete was higher than the average gpa of the student body. After five years as a club sport, the Lady Scots soccer team competed intercollegiately for the first time in the history of Covenant College. By the beginning of fall 1995, the intramural and intercollegiate sports enjoyed three fully functional sports fields. The fields are named Scotland Yard, The Highlands and Shadowlands. Additional improvements for our students in the Physical Education Department include a new cross country track, a renovated weight room and a wellness room. The new soft-surface running track will greatly increase the safety of our runners and allow our college community to run a well-designed course completely independent from the highways of Lookout Mountain.

The implementation of the *Amateur Project* for new Student Orientation received very favorable evaluation by all participants involved. New student orientation was reviewed by the faculty assembly. The assembly held discussion that orientation is just one of

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

numerous components of an institutional-wide plan to maintain and improve the academic atmosphere of the college. Plans were made to continue the review concentrating on all programs and services impacting the academic nature of the college.

The *Residence Halls* continue to undergo facility improvement. Belz Hall was equipped with new heating and cooling systems, new windows, new kitchens and new surfaces to the ceilings and walls. Mr. Will Honeycutt returned for his fourth year as a resident director, and Ms. Kathleen Gulick finished a successful first year as the Founders Center resident director. The residence halls continue to enjoy low attrition among professional residence life staff and high application for student residence life staffing. Both of these factors greatly improve our ability to maintain a proper living environment.

Positive steps were made to reach new levels of involvement in the planning of co-curricular activities. The faculty athletic committee, the faculty chapel committee, and the faculty campus activities board were called upon to have a much greater impact on the policies and decisions appropriate to each committee.

The *Student Development Assessment Plan* was completed. The plan includes two major sections: (1) a ten-year review of assessment materials within the office of Student Development and the Office of Planning, and (2) a five-year assessment plan projection.

Programs created in the past five years by the faculty and staff of the Student Development Office underwent a stabilizing year. Due to the cessation of funds from the Mertz Foundation, the Mertz Volunteer Center has regrettably been discontinued. The Gregory M. Simmons Fine Arts Series has been re-assigned from Student Development to the Office of Planning. The director of planning and the college president are currently reviewing the series to determine the purpose, funds, and institutional commitment necessary to maintain such a series.

Mrs. Barb Michal completed an excellent *Health Services Five-Year Facility and Program Plan* that sufficiently meets the needs of a rapidly growing and changing student body. A major component of the growth plan was the implementation of the "self-care" centers. The self-care centers were designed to absorb the unpredictable visits that do not require more than a minor medical response that can be self-administered by the student with minimal instruction. The self-care centers reduce demand on the college nurse and the on-campus physician and assure that visits to the nurse and physician will be precisely diagnosed by the student and reflect a health need greater than what self-care centers provide.

The *Personal Counseling Services* added an additional day of service from the counselor to meet the student demand for assistance. Mrs. Julie Baumgardner continues to respond and have positive impact with students struggling with emotional pressures in an academic environment. Mrs. Baumgardner's influence and importance to help us maintain a vibrant academic environment was once again evident in the areas of crisis management.

APPENDICES

FIVE YEAR PLAN 1995-2000

Preface to the Five-Year Plan

After receiving input from several hundred faculty, staff, alumni, students, friends, and board members over a two-year period, I am pleased to present the Covenant College Five-Year Plan 1995-2000. In the most recent five-year planning period, 1989-1994, the emphasis was on building the enrollment. For the next five years, the emphasis will be on leadership at both the individual and the institutional level. In the upcoming planning period, the goal is to:

INCREASE OUR EFFECTIVENESS IN PREPARING GRADUATES FOR SERVICE TO GOD AS REFORMING INFLUENCERS IN SOCIETY.

Only one out of five adults in the United States is a college graduate, yet most business, professional, religious, and educational leaders are college graduates. The Bible has many examples of leadership; it is an account of individuals who are often described as strangers in this world, servants of God, and men and women of faith more concerned with pleasing God than man. Covenant graduates need to put the cause of Christ ahead of their own self-fulfillment.

Our faculty, staff, and board must create an academic ethos that supports the development of biblical leadership for the future. Though not specifically addressed in the plan, the ethos of Covenant is fundamental to the plan. Covenant's faculty and staff must evidence personal commitment to Jesus Christ. We believe such evidence would include: open, caring, and honest communication; recognition of the need for community without stifling individuality; a hunger and thirst for truth and righteousness that stimulate academic rigor; appreciation of risk-taking and creativity on the part of eighteen- to twenty-two-year olds at varying levels of maturity; and the desire to see graduates use their education to help the poor and oppressed of the world.

As the college of the Presbyterian Church in America, Covenant seeks to support the work of the church, but Covenant is not a church, and the ethos of a college is different from the ethos of a church. Students study material from a wide range of sources and periods of history. Much of the material examined will not be written by professing Christians, and some of the work of professing Christian writers is doctrinally unclear. Sound teaching methods demand that students question and analyze. Neither the faculty nor the students can avoid difficult and often controversial cultural issues. No matter how controversial issues may be, they cannot be avoided or the reason for the very existence of the college will be impaired, and the ability for the development of young discerning Christian leadership will be weakened. Students must learn to discern truth from untruth in light of biblical revelation.

A plan placing such a heavy emphasis on the educational preparation and a reformed, biblical understanding of leadership for students, of necessity, makes demands on faculty, administration, and staff. It is not enough to teach students to be reformational;

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

we must also be reformational. Historically, Christians seem to have fallen into one of two camps: separated from the world or conformed to the world. Covenant strives to present an alternative by having a faculty, administration, and staff who are in a position to reform institutions because they are engaged in dialogue with the dominant secular culture and the church at large. Having a plan that addresses not only the needs of students but also the development of faculty and staff represents an important paradigm shift that is based on a thoroughly biblical understanding of the word "teacher."

Covenant already represents what other colleges are talking about: a cost-conscious administration (including a high utilization of students in practical work to hold down costs), a core curriculum that provides connectiveness, a faculty that actually teaches, high utilization of the physical plant, many leadership opportunities, and a faculty, staff, and student body dedicated to a common mission. But we can do more.

In a period of ethical and moral decay, a decreasing standard of living, and an increasing hostility to biblical presuppositions, Covenant must rely on God's grace and the prayers of His people if we are to achieve our goals. No plan, no matter how carefully laid, can provide such assurance, and we humbly ask for God's provision.

/s/ Frank A. Brock, President
March 16, 1995

APPENDICES

The 1995-2000 plan goal is to:

INCREASE OUR EFFECTIVENESS IN PREPARING GRADUATES FOR SERVICE TO GOD AS REFORMING INFLUENCERS IN SOCIETY

Part of the rationale for adopting this goal came from discussions with many people of what Covenant College should be fifty years from now. No actual description was ever written down, but one desire became clear: Covenant and its graduates need to become increasingly influential in our society.

Covenant College embraces the reformation slogan: always reformed, always reforming, always to be reformed. Since Covenant seeks to help each student develop a biblical world-and-life view, it is important to establish the biblical foundation for the plan, beginning with the Bible's examples of servant-leadership. If Covenant graduates are to demonstrate biblical leadership, they need to work without the expectation of wealth, to sacrifice without the expectation of immediate gratification, and to serve without the expectation of being served or even necessarily being successful.

The plan goal, strategies, and objectives that follow provide guidance for the college as we prepare the annual budget and set annual performance. The board will be apprised of our tactics and budgets so actual progress on the five-year plan can be evaluated on a yearly basis by the administration and board.

STRATEGY 1:

Provide the academic, leadership and personal opportunities that develop the whole person with a special emphasis on God's call to be a reforming influencer.

OBJECTIVE 1

Strengthen the educational program.

OBJECTIVE 2

Increase awareness of, and ability to live and work with people of a wide variety of cultures.

OBJECTIVE 3

In recognition that limited space and resources may require Covenant to become more selective in admissions, improve the college's ability to recruit and admit those students most likely to benefit from a Covenant education and provide benefit to the college community.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

OBJECTIVE 4

Complete facilities called for in the campus plan as needed for an enrollment of 850 traditional students.

STRATEGY II:

Increase involvement to effect reformation in the dominant structures of our society.

Covenant recognizes that the gospel transforms individuals, but individuals live and work in institutions such as the family, the church, government, health care, education, and business. The college remains convinced that real reformation of the social structures will occur only when transformed individuals seek a biblical way to apply God's truth in all of life; a way which is alien to the present cultural norm. This means that though more often than not Covenant will not be aligned with secular philosophies or movements, we must participate in a wide variety of secular organizations.

OBJECTIVE 1

Since Covenant graduates must be prepared to enter a culture that is openly hostile to Christianity, usually measuring success on individual desires, often at the cost of others, the college will equip students and enable faculty to engage in dialogue with the dominant secular culture.

OBJECTIVE 2

Increase cooperative involvement with the Church.

Approved and adopted by the Board of Trustees, March 16, 1996

APPENDICES

APPENDIX F

REPORT OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY TO THE 24TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

June 1996

At the outset of our **40th Anniversary Year**, we praise God for four decades of ministry that He has granted Covenant Theological Seminary so that it may continue to serve the Presbyterian Church in America in the promotion of Biblical inerrancy, the Reformed faith, and Gospel ministry. Such praise includes thanksgiving for: the leadership of Covenant's previous presidents, Robert G. Rayburn, William S. Barker, and Paul D. Kooistra; the faithfulness of Covenant's faculty, especially those emeritus professors who persevered during the difficult founding decades such as R. Laird Harris, W. Harold Mare, Wilbur B. Wallis, and John W. Sanderson; and the guidance of a vigilant and compassionate Board of Trustees that has safeguarded the trust of Biblical orthodoxy and Gospel mission committed to it by the congregations of the PCA.

We pray that this record of the Lord's faithfulness and continued blessings will encourage the leaders of the PCA that our God is using your support of Covenant Seminary for the maintenance of our common commitment to the Bible's message, ministry, and mission.

Students. For the seventh year in a row the Lord has brought us a record number of students. The fall enrollment for this '95-'96 academic year was officially recorded as 790 when we reported to our accreditors (additional students enrolled after this reporting date). These initial Fall statistics indicated that almost 600 students attended day and evening courses on campus. Pastors who took course work toward professional doctorates during that term numbered 70. Another 130 lay students participated in our accredited extension program in eight cities across the nation.

We focus on excellence in pastoral training. The Master of Divinity (M.Div.) program that trains for pastoral ministry is our largest degree program and the focal point of our energies. This program accounts for 80% of our full-time students. Students pursuing pastoral ministry programs (M.Div., D.Min. and pastoral Th.M.) account for 70% of the full-time equivalent enrollment in all courses offered. We are known for excellence in our preaching instruction. While we also serve the Church by providing studies that further lay training in Scripture, no other program rivals the resources we commit to pastoral education.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Since we continue to receive more applications than we can accept, our faculty again thanks those PCA churches whose thoughtful recommendations have helped us make admission decisions to assimilate a student body of exceptionally high spiritual maturity and academic quality.

Placement. Covenant's graduates are in high demand. Over the past six years, 96% of those seeking ministerial placement with the Seminary's recommendation have been placed. These graduates have served in: Solo pastorates (21%); Associate or Assistant pastorates (21%); Church planting and Mission ministries (18%); Youth and Campus ministries (13%); Advanced religious studies (12%); Other ministries (15%).

To maintain such extraordinarily high placement rates the Seminary must continue to coordinate its efforts with the vision and plans of the PCA — especially as the number of graduates grows. At the same time, we must be innovative rather than restrictive in our preparation of Gospel proclaimers. Our lost world has no overabundance of trained ministers, teachers, and missionaries.

Accountability to the church. Covenant Seminary rejoices for its oversight by the congregations of the PCA. This year 79% of the pastoral (M.Div.) graduates will go into PCA service (past averages range from 60-70%), assuring us that our training will directly touch individuals and families in our pews for years to come. Since there is no ministry more vital for the future of our churches and homes, we thank God for the authority of the Church that He has ordained to hold us accountable to teaching His truth. We praise God also that with our church's blessing we are able to "salt" the world with Scriptural truth through our Reformed witness to students who will serve churches and missions outside the PCA.

Faculty. We believe our professors must know and model ministry in order to teach it. Undergirding this educational approach is our practice of hiring professors who have previously served in pastoral or mission roles, making "pastors training pastors" a distinguishing characteristic of the Covenant experience.

The scholarly accomplishments of our faculty have further multiplied Covenant's ministry with professors' commitments to the wider Church being expressed through books, articles, conference preaching, and leadership in presbytery and General Assembly work as well as in a number of evangelical organizations (see appendix briefly describing faculty credentials and accomplishments).

Our faculty's unified commitment to the inerrancy of Scripture, to the beauty of the Reformed doctrines of grace, and to the importance of our pastoral training task has created a wonderful spirit of unity on the campus. For only the first time in six years a professor is departing for another seminary. But even this departure of Dr. Bob Yarbrough is on good terms and made for vocational reasons so that relationships have remained cordial and strong (he will actually continue to do some teaching at Covenant).

APPENDICES

To serve our large student body we will be adding new faculty in the near future. We are seeking professors for additional positions in Homiletics, Systematics, and Missions, and some exciting prospects are currently seeking us for these slots.

Trustees. This year the Board of Trustees completed a three-year process developing a long-range plan whose philosophy, program, and physical plant provisions were presented to the General Assembly in 1995. The Board is now responding to the blessings and challenges of this process by overseeing the development of a 5-year stewardship approach that is intended to secure resources necessary for continuing excellence in the educational plans that were commended by the 23rd General Assembly.

Since the Board of Trustees of Covenant Seminary is elected by the General Assembly of the PCA, recommendations for nominees to the Board are presented annually by the Seminary. These recommendations have been submitted this year and remain subject to approval through the regular General Assembly processes.

Curriculum. New Dean of Faculty Dan Doriani and new Dean of Students Jim Hatch have lead us in continuing efforts to refine our "classical model" of theological education that have enhanced the quality of both the academic and practical sides of the pastoral preparation formula.

The M.Div. capstone course in "Biblical Theology" taught for the last decade by part-time professor and experienced scholar, George Van Groningen, has been moved to a first-year, foundation course taught by Systematics Department Chairman David Jones. The faculty decided to put this popular course earlier in the curriculum since the instruction shows students the unity and integration of the Gospel message in all Scripture. This move is due both to the retirement of Dr. Van Groningen and to the suggestion of past students who felt that the material helped orient them to the rest of the Bible courses. Some of the hermeneutics material previously offered in the foundation course has been moved into a new course linking Bible interpretation with preaching preparation. This new "Hermeneutics" course will also come in the first year and will be team taught to help students more closely tie their exegetical and preaching skills. An additional counseling course in "Marriage and Family" has moved into the third-year curriculum to respond to alumni observations that the nature of our society has necessitated their being ready to handle significant marriage and family problems in the church as soon as they enter the pastorate. Additional components have been added to the senior-level "Pastoral Theology" course to address issues such as leadership development, new member education, and church administration.

Each of these curricular changes reflects our philosophy of quality education. We believe that students are best prepared for ministry when classic academics and practical preparation for contemporary ministry are closely intertwined throughout seminary. In this way students are developing skills that show the relevance and importance of their studies in all phases of their ministry training. Such integrated learning helps students think Biblically about each dimension of ministry, and seeks to avoid developing students who are merely academically oriented or pragmatically driven.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The assessment program in which both faculty and administrators provide feedback to help students evaluate their calling at the end of their first and second years of seminary is now in its second year of implementation. The assessment process (which is still developing) is a direct response to church and alumni requests that we help students evaluate their aptness for ministry. Family nurture programs, ministry preparation seminars, and free spousal tuition also supplement the formal curriculum to help students prepare with their families for the rigors and realities of ministry in today's church.

Facilities. Through the generosity of supporters of the Seminary and the grace of God, this past summer we completed construction of a new classroom building that provides advanced technological resources for instruction of classes ranging in size from 50 to 120 students. Seminary classes in this state-of-the-art facility benefit from computer projection and other advanced audio/visual resources.

We have also begun two new construction projects that will culminate in the relocation and expansion of our bookstore and archaeology institute. This next year we anticipate completing another major classroom (also with advanced electronic capabilities) under the two new lecture halls, and adding a new classroom to the Francis Schaeffer Institute facility. We praise God for those stewards whose love of the Lord and His work at Covenant have enabled us to make these important additional teaching facilities available to our students.

New administrative offices were completed this past year in the lower level of the Administration Building that will expand our business, computer, registrar, and financial aid offices. Students can now take care of most of their financial and registration concerns on a single floor in one building.

The Library has now finished computerizing its circulation records, having already completed the electronic cataloguing of all library holdings so that students and faculty can search all titles and records on computer. New security systems were also installed in the library this year, and librarian office space has been re-configured to serve more expansive operations.

As the culmination of a seven-year process, our local city council this year gave approval to a site-development plan which clears the way for full use of our present acreage, making further enhancement and expansion of our campus possible.

Accreditation. We have delayed for six months our 10-year review for accreditation renewal which was originally scheduled for Fall, 1997. This delay comes at the request of the Association of Theological Schools (ATS) which has asked us to help it develop a leadership model for the implementation of new accreditation standards. Thus, at our accreditor's invitation, Covenant is one of only eight seminaries chosen from across the U.S. and Canada to participate in this important contribution to the future of seminary education.

APPENDICES

Covenant Theological Seminary is accredited both by the North Central Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools (NCA) and by the Association of Theological Schools (ATS). These are the accrediting bodies nationally and internationally recognized to be responsible for establishing academic standards for graduate education and peer institution standards for theological education.

Extension. Covenant Seminary offers accredited extension courses in a number of cities in traditional settings, and we are now experimenting with how this program can serve ethnically diverse communities as well.

Some commissioners to last year's Assembly asked us to reiterate that though we led the way for other seminaries in developing the first fully accredited video extension program, we differ from the distance learning approaches of some other schools in that we do not believe that extension course work should substitute for pastoral training in a seminary setting. Our extension courses are designed to meet two goals: 1) provide seminary-level training for lay persons to integrate into their own careers or into their local church participation; and, 2) provide introductory course work to pastoral training candidates who want a "taste" of the seminary experience before re-locating to complete their M.Div. degree at seminary.

A year of credit applicable toward the M.Div. can be completed through Covenant Seminary's extension program. Master of Arts and Graduate Certificate course work can also be taken through extension.

Finances. Through our Lord's generous blessing Covenant Seminary remains without debt. We also finished our '94-'95 budget year in the black.

Our financial challenges remain significant. An institution that grows so quickly (from 150 to 800 enrollment in just eight years) has its every resource stretched. It costs us approximately \$13,000 to educate each full-time student, but such students pay only \$6000 (excluding financial aid) in tuition. The remaining \$7,000 of expense for each person must be met by the churches and individuals that are committed to training the next generation of Reformed leaders.

Donors are giving at unprecedented levels as they observe the Lord's consistent blessing of their stewardship. In addition, the churches that are sending us students are also increasing their support. Already this year more has been contributed toward Covenant's current financial needs than in any similar period in the school's history. The number of PCA churches giving to the Seminary this year is also higher than in any previous year. We are also thankful for the large number of ruling elders and deacons who have asked to receive regular information on the seminary. Our Church's growing willingness to think and act in concert adds strength to all of our labors to extend Christ's message.

God has given the Presbyterian Church in America wonderful opportunities for ministry. Though we remain a small denomination, our ranks are growing and our leadership representation in the evangelical world is proportionally much greater than our size would give us reason to expect. Covenant Seminary appears to be another key

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

evidence of God's blessing upon our Church, as God has given the Seminary unprecedented numbers, training opportunities, and influence. We pray such evident blessings will stimulate a concerted effort of the entire Church to offer the highest caliber of pastoral training to safeguard the future of Christ's Church, our culture, and our children. Only when the Church keeps sight of its obligations to future generations can it fulfill its mission.

More and more PCA churches are supporting Covenant Theological Seminary as part of their mission to our world and to our children's future. Such care speaks well of our Church's spiritual health and vision. When budgets show that individual congregations have assumed their responsibility of shouldering a share of Seminary support, such stewardship serves as a witness that our mission lies beyond immediate church walls and demonstrates a commitment to preparing capable leadership for the next generation.

Respectfully Submitted,

/s/ Bryan Chapell, President

Actions Requested of the 24th General Assembly:

1. That a resolution of praise be adopted for the 40 years of ministry that God has granted Covenant Theological Seminary in order that it may now serve the Presbyterian Church in America in the promotion of Biblical inerrancy, the Reformed faith, and Gospel ministry.
2. That the proposed 1996-7 Fiscal Year Budget be approved.
3. That the financial audit for fiscal year ended June 30, 1995 by Humes and Barrington, CPA's be adopted.
4. That the minutes of the Board of Trustee meetings be approved for September 22-23, 1995; January 26-27, 1996; and, May 17-18, 1996; and, that the minutes of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees be approved for December 1, 1995 and March 1, 1996.
5. That the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America be urged to support the work and progress of Covenant Theological Seminary through their giving, prayer, and recommendations, so that the future leadership of Christ's Church is advanced and safeguarded through a united effort that further strengthens and secures the Biblical purposes of the entire denomination.
6. That prayer be offered for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary petitioning that God would preserve and promote its defense of Biblical orthodoxy, its ministry training mission, and its love for Christ and his people.

APPENDICES

Appendix to Annual Report

Covenant Theological Seminary Faculty

(Excerpted from the Trustee Manual)

Covenant Seminary's most outstanding asset is its faculty. Over recent years God has assembled a group of professors committed not only to teaching biblical truth, but also to pastoring students. Many students report that their classroom experience challenges not only their minds, but also their hearts. Faculty-student interaction extends beyond the classroom, however. Professors regularly speak in chapel, addressing a broader range of spiritual concerns. Also built into each semester's schedule of classes is a weekly meeting of "Covenant Groups," in which students meet with a professor for sharing and prayer. Social activities, sports, work, and ministry constantly bring faculty and students alongside one another. Beyond even these nameable interchanges exists something hard to pinpoint, but nevertheless real and precious: an attitude, an expectation that the usual barriers between faculty and students can and will be superseded where Christ is Lord and where grace holds sway.

Along with the invaluable ministry which they maintain with their students, Covenant faculty take time to serve the larger church. In recent years professors have served local churches as interim pastors, Sunday school teachers, conference speakers, and worship leaders. Many have also ministered abroad, taking Reformed theological training to Christian leaders in other countries, or overseeing other missions efforts. A major portion of our faculty are ministering to the saints worldwide through the printed page.

Harmony characterizes relationships among faculty members themselves--an almost unheard of state of affairs in academic circles today. Many testify to the mutual respect which makes teaching with this team a delight. Only God's grace could ever bring this about.

Jerram Barrs, Professor of Christian Studies and Contemporary Culture and Director of the Francis Schaeffer Institute.

B.A., University of Manchester, England; M.Div., Covenant Theological Seminary.

Professor Barrs joined the Seminary faculty in 1989 after serving for 16 years as a director of the L'Abri Fellowship in England. He also served as pastor of the International Presbyterian Church in Hampshire. During that time the church grew from two families to 250 people. Barrs' long and close association with Dr. Francis Schaeffer now holds special importance for the Seminary as Barrs serves as the director of Covenant's Francis A. Schaeffer Institute. Barrs' books include *Being Human*, *Shepherds and Sheep*, *Who are the Peacemakers?*, *The Great Rescue*, and *Building Bridges for the Gospel* (forthcoming).

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Hans F. Bayer, Associate Professor of New Testament.

M.A., M.Div., Ashland Theological Seminary; Ph.D., University of Aberdeen, Scotland.

Born and raised in Germany, Professor Bayer came to Covenant in 1994 after teaching for ten years at the German Theological Seminary at Giessen, where he was involved in church planting. The author of numerous articles, Professor Bayer is in demand both as a conference speaker and academic lecturer. His doctoral dissertation examined predictions of Jesus' vindication and resurrection in the synoptic gospels. A widely respected New Testament scholar, Dr. Bayer adds a rich multi-cultural dimension to each student's world vision for the Gospel.

W. Wilson Benton, Jr., Adjunct Professor of Practical Theology and New Testament.

B.A., Belhaven College; B.D., Columbia Theological Seminary; Ph.D., University of Edinburgh, Scotland.

Covenant Seminary is privileged to have Professor Benton serving as pastor of the nearby Kirk of the Hills Presbyterian Church, since he is also a gifted scholar and preacher. His contributions to our Th.M., D.Min., and homiletics courses have been highly prized by Covenant students during Professor Benton's years in St. Louis. Professor Benton also serves on a number of committees of the Presbyterian Church in America at the national level, and he has published both academic and pastoral articles in a number of periodicals and standard theological encyclopedias.

David B. Calhoun, Professor of Church History.

B.A., Columbia Bible College; B.D. and Th.M.(O.T.), Covenant Theological Seminary; Th.M.(N.T.), Princeton Theological Seminary; Ph.D., Princeton Theological Seminary.

Professor Calhoun joined the Seminary faculty in 1978, having taught previously at Covenant College, Columbia Bible College, and Jamaica Bible College, where he also served as principal. Engaged in pastoral ministries both in the United States and in the West Indies, Dr. Calhoun served as Overseas Coordinator of Ministries in Action, living for a time in Italy. His doctoral work examined the missionary challenge upon Princeton Theological Seminary in its early years. He also wrote the missionary handbook used for missionary training by the PCA's Mission to the World. His most recent books are *Princeton Seminary (1812-1868): Faith and Learning*, *Princeton Seminary (1868-1929): The Majestic Testimony*, and *The Glory of the Lord Risen Upon It: First Presbyterian Church of Columbia, South Carolina (1795-1995)*. He also studied with Francis Schaeffer at L'Abri's Farel House. Dr. Calhoun's varied background and experiences bring a rich perspective to his classes in Church History, and Missions.

Bryan Chapell, Professor of Practical Theology and President.

B.S.J., Northwestern University; M.Div., Covenant Theological Seminary; Ph.D., Southern Illinois University.

Professor Chapell began teaching at Covenant Seminary in 1984 after ten years in pastoral ministry. In addition to his duties as President, Dr. Chapell continues to teach preaching, and his preaching ministry now takes him to pulpits around the country. He is author of *Standing Your Ground: A Call to Courage in an Age of Compromise*, *In the Grip of Grace*, *Using Illustrations to Preach with Power*, and *Christ-centered Preaching*, as well as several periodical publications.

APPENDICES

C. John "Jack " Collins, Associate Professor of Old Testament.

B.S., M.S., Massachusetts Institute of Technology; M.Div., Faith Evangelical Lutheran Seminary; Ph.D., University of Liverpool.

Before coming to Covenant in 1993, Professor Collins worked for four years as a church planter in Spokane, Washington. His experience in discipleship ministry and his considerable scholarship give his classes an appreciated balance. Collins' interest in linguistics and inductive Bible study are reflected in his doctoral dissertation, *Homonymous Verbs in Biblical Hebrew: An Investigation of the Role of Comparative Philology*.

Daniel M. Doriani, Associate Professor of New Testament and Dean of Faculty.

B.A., Geneva College; M.Div., Westminster Theological Seminary; S.T.M., Yale Divinity School; Ph.D., Westminster Theological Seminary.

Professor Doriani joined the faculty in 1991, following five years teaching Biblical Studies at Geneva College. While teaching at Geneva, he also served as assistant pastor of a local church. Prior to this, he served for five years as pastor of a church in Maryland. He is the author of *David the Anointed*, *Teach the Nations*, contributor to *Women in the Church: A Fresh Analysis of 1 Timothy 2:9-15*, *Getting the Message - A Plan for Interpreting and Applying the Bible*, and a commentary on Matthew, as well as having written a number of articles and book reviews. Dr. Doriani's doctoral dissertation was titled, *The Godly Household in Puritan Theology, 1560-1642*.

Philip D. Douglass, Assistant Professor of Practical Theology and Director of the Doctor of Ministry Program.

B.A., Washington and Lee University; M.Div., Princeton Theological Seminary; Ph.D., St. Louis University.

Professor Douglass began teaching at Covenant Seminary in 1985 after 12 years of pastoral experience, seven of which were spent in Washington, D.C. as a church planter with the Presbyterian Church in America. He has continued planting churches in the St. Louis area while he teaches at Covenant Seminary. Professor Douglass has been involved in 13 church-planting efforts and currently serves both in the Midwest Center for Church Planting and on the Committee of Mission to North America of the PCA.

R. Laird Harris, Professor Emeritus of Old Testament.

B.S., University of Delaware; Th.B. and Th.M., Westminster Theological Seminary; M.A., University of Pennsylvania; Ph.D., Dropsie University.

An original faculty member of Covenant Seminary, Professor Harris retired from full-time teaching in 1981, but occasionally returns to teach favorite courses. Widely known and respected for his biblical scholarship, he has published several books, among them *The Inspiration and Canonicity of the Bible*, *Introductory Hebrew Grammar*, and *Man: God's Eternal Creation*. He also served as chairman of the Committee on Bible Translation which produced the *New International Version*. He was consulting editor of and contributor to the *Zondervan Pictorial Encyclopedia of the Bible*, and editor of the *Theological Wordbook of the Old Testament*.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

David Clyde Jones, Professor of Systematic Theology and Ethics.

B.A., Bryan College; B.D. and Th.M., Westminster Theological Seminary; Th.D., Concordia Seminary, St. Louis.

After serving for two years as a missionary-pastor on Grand Cayman Island in the British West Indies, Professor Jones joined the Seminary faculty in 1967. His doctoral dissertation dealt with *The Doctrine of the Church in American Presbyterian Theology in the Mid-Nineteenth Century*. His special interest, Christian ethics, is reflected in his published articles and service on national church committees dealing with subjects as important as nuclear war, medical ethics, marriage and divorce, and Christian sexual ethics. He has recently completed a major book entitled *Biblical Christian Ethics*, which will help Christians deal with many of the most crucial issues of our day.

V. Philips Long, Professor of Old Testament.

B.A., Wheaton College; M.Div., Gordon-Conwell Theological Seminary; Ph.D., University of Cambridge, England.

Professor Long joined the Covenant Theological Seminary faculty in January 1986 after serving for four years as lecturer in Biblical Languages and Old Testament Exegesis at the Freie Theologische Akademie in Germany. His teaching experience at the German Theological Seminary and his studies at the University of Heidelberg, Germany, and the Hebrew University, Jerusalem, as well as his doctoral program at the University of Cambridge, give him a breadth of perspective and wisdom serving well his task of training ministers to preach the Gospel to all nations. His publications include *The Reign and Rejection of King Saul: A Case for Literary and Theological Coherence*, and *The Art of Biblical History in the Foundations of Contemporary Interpretation* series.

Donald J. MacNair, Adjunct Professor of Practical Theology.

B.S., Rutgers University; B.D., Faith Theological Seminary; D.D., Geneva College

Professor MacNair has served pastorates in New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Missouri. For 19 years, he was Executive Director of National Presbyterian Missions, the church extension agency of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod. MacNair has written *The Birth, Care and Feeding of a Local Church*, *The Growing Local Church*, *The Living Church*, and *The Challenge of the Eldership*.

W. Harold Mare, Professor Emeritus of New Testament.

B.A. and M.A., Wheaton College; B.D., Faith Theological Seminary; Ph.D., University of Pennsylvania.

After ten years of pastoral ministry in Colorado and North Carolina, Professor Mare joined the faculty in 1963 and retired in 1984. He continues to teach part-time and to direct the Archaeological Institute. He has written *Mastering New Testament Greek*, *First Corinthians* in *The Expositor's Bible Commentary*, and *The Archaeology of the Jerusalem Area*, as well as numerous articles. He has participated in many Holy Land excavations, is director of the Abila of the Decapolis Excavation in northern Jordan, and has served for many years as President of the Near East Archaeological Society. He also serves as faculty advisor to the Covenant Seminary Archaeology Club.

APPENDICES

James A. Meek, Assistant Professor of Bible and Dean for Academic Administration.
B.A., Rice University; M.Div. and Th.M., Westminster Theological Seminary.

Professor Meek first came to the Seminary as Associate Dean for Academics in 1990. Previously, he spent nine years as a church planter and pastor. He has been active in his Presbytery and in the General Assembly of the P.C.A. He is the author of a number of discussion guides for small-group Bible study in the *Discover Life* series.

Robert A. Peterson, Professor of Systematic Theology.

B.S., Philadelphia College of Bible; M.Div., Biblical Theological Seminary; M.Phil., Ph.D., Drew University

Professor Peterson joined the faculty in 1990, having served as Associate Professor at Biblical Theological Seminary where he taught Systematic Theology and New Testament for ten years. A respected churchman, he is active in his Presbytery, and has served as a pastor of several churches including church planting efforts. In addition to numerous awards, articles and reviews, Professor Peterson's books include *Calvin's Doctrine of the Atonement*, *Getting to Know John's Gospel: A Fresh Look at Its Main Ideas*, and *Hell on Trial: The Case for Eternal Punishment*.

John W. Sanderson, Jr., Professor Emeritus of Biblical Theology.

B.A., Wheaton College; B.D. and S.T.M., Faith Theological Seminary; M.A., University of Pennsylvania; D.D., Geneva College.

Professor Sanderson joined the faculty in 1956. He has spoken at countless Bible conferences here and abroad. Before teaching, he served pastorates in St. Louis and in Newark, Delaware. His books include *Encounter in the Non-Christian Era*, *The Fruit of the Spirit*, and his latest book, *Images of God*. Professor Sanderson currently resides at the Quarryville Retirement Community and lectures on campus periodically.

Gerard Van Groningen, Adjunct Professor of Old Testament.

B.A., Calvin College; B.D., Calvin Theological Seminary; Th.M., Westminster Theological Seminary; M.A., Ph.D., University of Melbourne, Australia.

Professor Van Groningen served as a missionary to Australia for 14 years, serving 11 years as Professor of Old Testament in the Reformed Theological College in Geelong, Victoria. He subsequently taught at Dordt College and at Reformed Theological Seminary, and served as President of Trinity Christian College in Palos Heights, Illinois. He is the author of *First Century Gnosticism: Its Origin and Motifs*; he edited and contributed to *The Sabbath-Sunday Problem*; and he has contributed a wide variety of essays to various dictionaries, encyclopedias, and festschrifts. His *Messianic Revelation in the Old Testament* is considered by many to be a standard for Reformed studies on the Old Testament.

Robert I. Vasholz, Professor of Old Testament.

B.A., M.A., and B.D., Bob Jones University; Th.M., Covenant Theological Seminary; M.A., St. Louis University; Th.D. University of Stellenbosch, South Africa; post-doctoral studies, Brandeis and Harvard Universities.

Professor Vasholz served three years as instructor at Covenant before being appointed to the faculty in 1975. His creative approach to learning Semitic languages is exemplified by his *Hebrew Exercises: A Programmed Approach* (1981). Dr. Vasholz is also a popular preacher much in demand because of his warm, personal style. In

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

addition to periodical publications, Dr. Vasholz has written *The Old Testament Canon in the Old Testament Church: The Rationale for Old Testament Canonicity*.

Wilber B. Wallis, Professor Emeritus of New Testament.

B.A., University of California at Los Angeles; B.D. and S.T.M., Faith Theological Seminary; M.A., Columbia University; Ph.D., Dropsie University.

Professor Wallis served in the New Testament department of the Seminary from its founding until his retirement in 1982. Continuing as a lecturer, he is known for his comprehensive knowledge of the Greek language and insight into the Scriptures. He has published a number of scholarly articles and is currently writing a book on New Testament eschatology.

Richard Winter, Associate Professor of Practical Theology.

M.B., B.S., L.R.C.P., M.R.C.S., Member of Royal College of Psychiatrists (U.K.).

Dr. Winter is a qualified physician with a specialty in psychiatry. He was director and lecturer at the English branch of L'Abri for thirteen years before his arrival at Covenant in 1992. Before that time, Dr. Winter served as Senior Resident in Psychiatry at Bristol General Hospital in England. He has also served his church and denomination as an elder, chairman of elders, chairman of his Presbytery and moderator of his Synod. Dr. Winter's primary focus is in the area of counseling. He is the author of *The Roots of Sorrow: Reflections on Depression and Hope*, as well as various articles.

Robert W. Yarbrough, Associate Professor of New Testament.

B.A., Southwest Missouri Baptist College; M.A., Wheaton College Graduate School; Ph.D., University of Aberdeen, Scotland.

Professor Yarbrough joined the faculty in 1991. He previously pastored churches in Missouri and North Carolina and taught at both Liberty University and Wheaton College, where he was recognized for superior teaching and his rapport with students. He has translated *Historical Criticism of the Bible: Methodology or Ideology?* by Eta Linnemann and *Biblical Hermeneutics* by Gerhard Maier. Dr. Yarbrough is the author of *The Gospel of John* in the *Everyman's Bible Commentary* series, a contributor to *Women in the Church: A Fresh Analysis of 1 Timothy 2:9-15*, as well as a contributor to three standard study Bibles and a number of theological encyclopedias.

Daniel W. Zink, Assistant Professor of Practical Theology.

B.A., Eastern Nazarene College; M.S.W., The Ohio State University; M.Div., Covenant Theological Seminary, Ph.D. studies, St. Louis University.

Professor Zink formerly held the position of Director of Student Services/Administrative Chaplain at Covenant Seminary. He brings a wealth of experience to the teaching of practical theology. In addition to working for 11 years as a family counselor, caseworker and supervisor of public children's services, he has been involved in the Christian education programs of four churches and has served one as associate pastor.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX G

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS TO THE TWENTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

STATEMENT OF PURPOSE

The purpose of the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America is to glorify God through serving His servants who minister in the Church. Insurance and Annuities acts as a service organization to support and assist PCA churches and related organizations by offering employee benefits. The Ministerial Relief Fund assists PCA retired and disabled ministers, lay workers, their surviving spouses and dependent children on a needs basis.

Summary

By most measures, 1995 was a great year for your PCA benefit plans. Both the stock and bond markets rebounded from a disappointing 1994 to produce outstanding performance.

Good claims experience in the Long-Term Disability Plan and life insurance plans enabled us to provide lower premiums in 1996. The one area of continuing concern is the health plan. Larger than anticipated claims experience during 1995 led to some changes in plan design and increased premiums for 1996 after two years of a declining trend.

Total assets held in trust by your Board increased from \$62,538,054 to \$79,406,855, a 27% increase. For the past several years there has been a steady increase in the number of new participants in the PCA retirement plan. Health plan enrollment decreased during the year. Term and Optional Life enrollments remained relatively steady and the Long-Term Disability Plan continued to experience growth. Refer to Appendix One -- Program Summary -- for a comparison of statistical information for the past three years. Your IAR staff has continued to control administrative costs well. In fact, actual expenses were 10.6% under budget.

Insurance Plans

Health Plan. Following two years of declining premiums, the 1996 rates reflect a moderate increase. In order to avoid a greater increase, the plan design was changed to combine the \$250 and \$500 deductibles into a single \$350 deductible. During early

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1996 our consultant has continued to seek managed care alternatives for participants living in areas where those options are available. That project is in response to the recommendation of the Ad-interim Committee on Options for Medical Insurance to the Twenty-third General Assembly. Before the General Assembly we hope to be able to announce alternatives for some participants through HMO and point-of-service plans.

Long-Term Disability Plan. For the fourth year in a row, LTD premiums decreased in 1996. The rate for those covered by Social Security is now 0.8% of compensation, reduced from 0.9%. For those not covered by Social Security, the rate is 1.05%, reduced from 1.15%. Favorable claims experience and a competitive marketplace account for the decrease. With the outstanding benefits and low premiums of this plan, every PCA minister and lay employee should be covered. One feature of the plan makes it a necessity for teaching elders. The same tax-free housing allowance available for retired ministers in our retirement plan is also available for ministers who become disabled while covered under the PCA LTD Plan. Another important feature of the plan is the unique and generous 9% contribution to the PCA retirement plan for disabled participants, bringing the total benefit to 75 2/3% of compensation.

Life Insurance Plans

Term Life (TLI). All our life insurance plans are now underwritten by John Hancock. The TLI plan provides coverage beginning at \$250,000 for those age 35 and under. The amount decreases each five years thereafter. The premium was reduced from \$24 to \$23 per month for 1996.

Optional Life (OLI). This plan, which was new in 1995 provides coverage in \$10,000 increments from \$20,000 to \$250,000. Spouse coverage is available in \$5,000 increments to the lesser of \$50,000 or one-half the participant's amount. Child benefits range from \$1,000 to \$10,000. The participant's coverage is portable, which means that it may remain in effect even though a participant leaves the ministry or terminates employment in the PCA. This benefit is available in most states.

The premium structure of the Optional Life Plan was changed for 1996. The premium costs per \$1,000 of coverage were reduced and a \$2.00 per month administrative fee was added, resulting in lower premiums for most participants.

All life insurance coverages provide a living benefits provision. Under this provision a terminally ill participant may receive up to one-half his/her coverage amount (to \$50,000) during the last six months of anticipated life expectancy.

APPENDICES

Retirement Plans

Two-hundred forty new participants joined the PCA Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan in 1995. Total membership, including retirees receiving benefits, now exceeds 2,600.

Retirement plan assets grew from \$60.4 million to \$77.2 million in 1995, a 27.8% increase. Plan assets have more than doubled in the past five years. Net returns after all fees for retirement funds were as follows:

	1996 through <u>3/1/96</u>	<u>1995</u>
PCA Equity Fund	4.87%	22.2%
PCA Balanced Fund	2.21%	24.8%
PCA Income Fund	0.42%	7.6%
PCA Money Market Fund	0.83%	5.3%
INVESCO Industrial Income Fund	3.82%	27.0%
Fidelity Balanced Fund	-0.84%	14.4%
AIM Constellation Fund	3.77%	35.5%
Fidelity Advisor Growth Opportunities Fund	1.53%	33.0%
Mutual Shares Fund	6.80%	29.1%
Templeton Foreign Fund	4.59%	11.2%

Listed below are the July - December 1995 gains for the new mutual funds added as options on July 1. The full year figures shown above for these funds reflect amounts reported by Morningstar, the mutual fund reporting service.

AIM Constellation Fund	6.7%
Fidelity Advisor Growth Opportunities Fund	9.3%
Mutual Shares Fund	10.5%
Templeton Foreign Fund	2.1%

In early 1996 the Board made available an audio tape entitled "Choosing Your Investment Options" and the accompanying Asset Allocation Worksheet to assist retirement plan participants in properly choosing fund options to best suit their individual circumstances.

Overall, 1995 was a very positive year for your retirement plans.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ministers Tax Guide

In early 1996 your Trustees mailed a free copy of the *1996 Ministers Tax Guide for 1995 Returns* to all active ministers in the PCA. This outstanding tax guide was written by Richard R. Hammar, J.D., LL.M., CPA. We have received many positive comments from ministers about the helpfulness of the guide. Included in the tax guide is a pull-out section for church treasurers and business managers entitled "*Federal Reporting Requirements for Churches.*" Most of the cost of the tax and reporting guides was contributed by vendors with whom we do business.

Communications

In an attempt to be as helpful as possible to the ministers, missionaries and lay church workers of the PCA, we publish semi-annually our newsletter, the *Benefit Bulletin*. During 1995, we began sending quarterly statements to retirement plan participants. We include the *Retirement Plan Update* with each participant statement to better inform participants about the financial markets and the financial status of our investment options. During 1995 we added a toll-free telephone number to better facilitate communications with our participants.

Ministerial Relief

Mrs. Ann Llewelyn, our Relief Representative, continues to minister to our retired pastors, missionaries and lay church workers and their widows. During 1995 she attended the regional WIC conferences and gave talks to the women who attended those meetings.

During 1995, 10 ministers, 4 dependents, 1 missionary, 1 lay church worker and 3 widows died. The number of widows to whom Ann ministers continues to increase each year.

We acknowledge with deep appreciation the churches, WICs and individuals who contributed to the Ministerial Relief Fund through the annual Christmas Offering. Through March 18, 1996, the offering was \$298,738.

The Board and Staff wish to express our thanks to God for the privilege of serving our churches, committees and agencies. We look forward to our Lord's continued blessing in our ministry throughout 1996.

APPENDICES

RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That the Minutes of Board meetings of August 18, 1995, November 3, 1995 and March 1, 1996 be approved.
2. That the audit report dated December 31, 1995 by Arthur Andersen & Company be received.
3. That the General Assembly approve the use of Arthur Andersen & Company to conduct the 1996 audit.
4. That the 1997 budget be received with the understanding that it is a spending plan and that adjustments will be made during the year, if necessary, by the Trustees.
5. That the General Assembly urge our member churches to participate in the annual Christmas Offering or budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund.
6. That the General Assembly approve the 14th Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (see Appendix Two) and that the resolution related to this amendment be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly.
7. That the General Assembly express its deep appreciation for the dedicated efforts of the Director and his Staff for their outstanding service to the PCA.

Respectfully Submitted,

Board of Trustees

/s/ Ralph S. Paden, Chairman

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT ONE

PROGRAM SUMMARY

Participation in your programs for the last three years was as shown below:

<u>Program</u>	<u>12-31-93</u>	<u>12-31-94</u>	<u>12-31-95</u>
Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan			
Employer Contribution	2,097	2,315	2,484
Salary Reduction Contribution	730	921	1,019
Total Active Retirement Participants	1,757	1,882	2,045
Frozen Retirement Accounts	463	483	473
Health Insurance	1,125	1,038	971
Supplemental Life Insurance*	346	339	N/A
Optional Life Insurance**	N/A	N/A	492
Term Life Insurance	1,031	1,043	1,038
Long-Term Disability Plan	1,225	1,285	1,378
Disabled Participants Receiving Benefits	6	5	8
Retirees/Surviving Spouses			
Receiving Retirement Plan Benefits	151	152	171
Relief***	40	42	38

* *Plan terminated 12/31/94.*

** *Plan began 1/1/95.*

*** *Family units receiving direct financial assistance on a regular basis. Other assistance is given on a case by case basis as special needs arise.*

Retirements, Disabilities and Deaths

During 1995 the following participants began receiving retirement benefits: Dr. Lane Adams, Dr. John Bartlett, TE Ernest Breen, TE Elwood Cooley, TE Charles Cummings, TE John Dodd, Mrs. Nancy Frankenfield, TE Calvin Frett, TE George Ganey, Jr., Mr. Warren Ihlenfeld, Dr. William Iverson, Mr. Raymond Jackson, Mrs. Esther Lampen, TE Gordon Reed, Mr. Lewis Van Rusling, Mrs. Lois Smith, Dr. Morton Smith and TE Mark Youndt.

The following disability plan participants began receiving benefits: TE Charles Green, Mrs. Sharon Kraemer and TE Carl Russell.

During 1995 the following plan participants or dependents died: TE Stanley Allen, TE Roger Banes, Mrs. Robert L. (Betty) Craggs, TE Lorrin LaVerne Donaldson, Mr. Edwin Farris, TE Oliver Hamby, Mrs. William C. (Margaret) Johnson, TE Joseph John Myerscough, TE Stuart Perrin, Mrs. Palmer (Julia) Robertson, Mrs. Nellie Straughter and TE Warren Thuston. Total life insurance claims paid amounted to \$176,000.

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT TWO

FOURTEENTH AMENDMENT TO THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA VOLUNTARY TAX-SHELTERED ANNUITY PLAN

THIS AMENDMENT to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (hereinafter referred to as the "Plan"), made this 3rd day of November, 1995 by the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America (hereinafter referred to as the "Trustees"), to be effective as noted below;

WITNESSETH:

WHEREAS, the Presbyterian Church in America sponsors and maintains the Plan as a retirement income account under Section 403(b)(9) of the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended; and

WHEREAS, Section 11.01 of the Plan reserves to the Trustees the right to alter or amend the Plan subject to the approval of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America; and

WHEREAS, it is the desire of the Trustees to clarify the treatment of ordained ministers serving as chaplains and in other capacities with non-PCA organizations with the approval of their presbyteries;

NOW THEREFORE, IT IS RESOLVED that the Plan be amended in the form attached hereto as Exhibit A effective as of the dates set forth in such Exhibit; and it is

FURTHER RESOLVED, that the Director of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America is hereby authorized to take any and all actions necessary and desirable to carry out this and the foregoing resolution.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Trustees have caused this Fourteenth Amendment to be executed on the day and year first above written.

TRUSTEES:

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE
INSURANCE, ANNUITY AND
RELIEF FUNDS OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN
AMERICA

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

By: _____

APPENDICES

EXHIBIT A

Effective as of January 1, 1989, the following sentences shall be added to the end of Section 1.08:

The term "Employee" shall also include a duly ordained minister of the Presbyterian Church in America engaged in the exercise of his ministry with the approval of the appropriate presbytery, regardless of the source of his compensation, within the meaning of Code section 414(e)(3)(B)(i). Contributions to this Plan may be made for the benefit of such minister by the employer of such minister or by the minister if self-employed.

EXCERPTS FROM THE MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

WHEREAS, the Board of Trustees of the Presbyterian Church in America Insurance, Annuities and Relief Funds has approved adoption of the Fourteenth Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan, subject to approval by the General Assembly;

WHEREAS, the General Assembly has determined that the amendment recommended by the Trustees should be approved;

RESOLVED, that adoption of the amendment is hereby ratified by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America.

STATED CLERK'S CERTIFICATION

The undersigned Stated Clerk of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America hereby certifies that attached true and correct Excerpt from the Minutes of a Meeting of the General Assembly, duly called, convened and held on the _____ day of _____, 1996, and that such Resolution therein contained is still in full force and effect.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereto affixed my signature this _____ day of _____, 1996.

Stated Clerk

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT THREE

Interest Rates and Returns

\$100 Per Month		Years	Years	Years	Years	Years	Years	Years
Rate	5	10	15	20	25	30	35	40
3%	6,481	14,009	22,754	32,912	44,712	58,419	74,342	92,837
4%	6,652	14,774	24,691	36,800	51,584	69,636	91,678	118,590
5%	6,829	15,593	26,840	41,275	59,799	83,573	114,083	153,238
6%	7,012	16,470	29,227	46,435	69,646	100,954	143,183	200,145
7%	7,201	17,409	31,881	52,397	81,480	122,709	181,156	264,012
8%	7,397	18,417	34,835	59,295	95,737	150,030	230,918	351,428
9%	7,599	19,497	38,124	67,290	112,953	184,447	296,385	471,643
10%	7,808	20,655	41,792	76,570	133,789	227,933	382,828	637,678
11%	8,025	21,899	45,886	87,357	159,058	283,023	497,347	867,896
12%	8,249	23,234	50,458	99,915	189,764	352,991	649,527	1,188,242
13%	8,480	24,668	55,568	114,552	227,144	442,065	852,318	1,635,434
14%	8,720	26,209	61,285	131,635	272,728	555,706	1,123,249	2,261,518
15%	8,968	27,866	67,686	151,595	328,407	700,982	1,486,064	3,140,376

\$200 Per Month		5	10	15	20	25	30	35	40
Rate									
3%	12,962	28,018	45,508	65,824	89,424	116,838	148,684	185,674	
4%	13,304	29,548	49,382	73,600	103,168	139,272	183,356	237,180	
5%	13,658	31,186	53,680	82,550	119,598	167,146	228,166	306,476	
6%	14,024	32,940	58,454	92,870	139,292	201,908	286,366	400,290	
7%	14,402	34,818	63,762	104,794	162,960	245,418	362,312	528,024	
8%	14,794	36,834	69,670	118,590	191,474	300,060	461,836	702,856	
9%	15,198	38,994	76,248	134,580	225,906	368,894	592,770	943,286	
10%	15,616	41,310	83,584	153,140	267,578	455,866	765,656	1,275,356	
11%	16,050	43,798	91,772	174,714	318,116	566,046	994,694	1,735,792	
12%	16,498	46,468	100,916	199,830	379,528	705,982	1,299,054	2,376,484	
13%	16,960	49,336	111,136	229,104	454,288	884,130	1,704,636	3,270,868	
14%	17,440	52,418	122,570	263,270	545,456	1,111,412	2,246,498	4,523,036	
15%	17,936	55,732	135,372	303,190	656,814	1,401,964	2,972,128	6,280,752	

300 Per Month		5	10	15	20	25	30	35	40
Rate									
7%	21,603	52,227	95,643	157,191	244,440	368,127	543,468	792,036	
10%	23,424	61,965	125,376	229,710	401,367	683,799	1,148,484	1,913,034	
12%	24,747	69,702	151,374	299,745	569,292	1,058,973	1,948,581	3,564,726	
15%	26,904	83,598	203,058	454,785	985,221	2,102,946	4,458,192	9,421,128	

\$50 Per Month		5	10	15	20	25	30	35	40
Rate									
7%	3,601	8,705	15,941	26,199	40,740	61,355	90,578	132,006	
10%	3,904	10,328	20,896	38,285	66,895	113,967	191,414	318,839	
12%	4,125	11,617	25,229	49,958	94,882	176,496	324,764	594,121	
15%	4,484	13,933	33,843	75,798	164,204	350,491	743,032	1,570,188	

NOTE: These pages were requested by the Committee of Commissioners for IAR

APPENDICES

Monthly Retirement Benefit

\$100 Per Month		Years	Years	Years	Years	Years	Years	Years
<i>Rate</i>	5	10	15	20	25	30	35	40
3%	38	82	133	192	261	341	434	542
4%	39	86	144	215	301	406	535	692
5%	40	91	157	241	349	488	665	894
6%	41	96	170	271	406	589	835	1,168
7%	42	102	186	306	475	716	1,057	1,540
8%	43	107	203	346	558	875	1,347	2,050
9%	44	114	222	393	659	1,076	1,729	2,751
10%	46	120	244	447	780	1,330	2,233	3,720
11%	47	128	268	510	928	1,651	2,901	5,063
12%	48	136	294	583	1,107	2,059	3,789	6,931
13%	49	144	324	668	1,325	2,579	4,972	9,540
14%	51	153	357	768	1,591	3,242	6,552	13,192
15%	52	163	395	884	1,916	4,089	8,669	18,319

\$200 Per Month		Years	Years	Years	Years	Years	Years	Years
<i>Rate</i>	5	10	15	20	25	30	35	40
3%	76	163	265	384	522	682	867	1,083
4%	78	172	288	429	602	812	1,070	1,384
5%	80	182	313	482	698	975	1,331	1,788
6%	82	192	341	542	813	1,178	1,670	2,335
7%	84	203	372	611	951	1,432	2,113	3,080
8%	86	215	406	692	1,117	1,750	2,694	4,100
9%	89	227	445	785	1,318	2,152	3,458	5,503
10%	91	241	488	893	1,561	2,659	4,466	7,440
11%	94	255	535	1,019	1,856	3,302	5,802	10,125
12%	96	271	589	1,166	2,214	4,118	7,578	13,863
13%	99	288	648	1,336	2,650	5,157	9,944	19,080
14%	102	306	715	1,536	3,182	6,483	13,105	26,384
15%	105	325	790	1,769	3,831	8,178	17,337	36,638

300 Per Month		Years	Years	Years	Years	Years	Years	Years
<i>Rate</i>	5	10	15	20	25	30	35	40
7%	126	305	558	917	1,426	2,147	3,170	4,620
10%	137	361	731	1,340	2,341	3,989	6,699	11,159
12%	144	407	883	1,749	3,321	6,177	11,367	20,794
15%	157	488	1,185	2,653	5,747	12,267	26,006	54,957

\$50 Per Month		Years	Years	Years	Years	Years	Years	Years
<i>Rate</i>	5	10	15	20	25	30	35	40
7%	21	51	93	153	238	358	528	770
10%	23	60	122	223	390	665	1,117	1,860
12%	24	68	147	291	553	1,030	1,894	3,466
15%	26	81	197	442	958	2,045	4,334	9,159

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

\$10,000 Invested

\$10000 Invested	Years	Years	Years	Years	Years	Years	Years	Years
<i>Rate</i>	5	10	15	20	25	30	35	40
3%	11,593	13,439	15,580	18,061	20,938	24,273	28,139	32,620
4%	12,167	14,802	18,802	21,911	26,658	32,434	39,461	48,010
5%	12,763	16,289	20,789	26,533	33,864	43,219	55,160	70,400
6%	13,382	17,908	23,966	32,071	42,919	57,435	76,861	102,857
7%	14,026	19,672	27,590	38,697	54,274	76,123	106,766	149,745
8%	14,693	21,589	31,722	46,610	68,485	100,627	147,853	217,245
9%	15,386	23,674	36,425	56,044	86,231	132,677	204,140	314,094
10%	16,105	25,937	41,772	67,275	108,347	174,494	281,024	452,593
11%	16,851	28,394	47,846	80,623	135,855	228,923	385,749	650,510
12%	17,623	31,058	54,736	96,463	170,001	299,599	527,996	930,510
13%	18,424	33,946	62,543	115,231	212,305	391,159	720,685	1,327,816
14%	19,254	37,072	71,379	137,435	264,619	509,502	981,002	1,888,835
15%	20,114	40,456	81,371	163,665	329,190	662,118	1,331,755	2,678,635

\$20000 Invested

<i>Rate</i>	5	10	15	20	25	30	35	40
3%	23,186	26,878	31,160	36,122	41,876	48,546	56,278	65,240
4%	24,334	29,604	37,604	43,822	53,316	64,868	78,922	96,020
5%	25,526	32,578	41,578	53,066	67,728	86,438	110,320	140,800
6%	26,764	35,816	47,932	64,142	85,838	114,870	153,722	205,714
7%	28,052	39,344	55,180	77,394	108,548	152,246	213,532	299,490
8%	29,386	43,178	63,444	93,220	136,970	201,254	295,706	434,490
9%	30,772	47,348	72,850	112,088	172,462	265,354	408,280	628,188
10%	32,210	51,874	83,544	134,550	216,694	348,988	562,048	905,186
11%	33,702	56,788	95,692	161,246	271,710	457,846	771,498	1,301,020
12%	35,246	62,116	109,472	192,926	340,002	599,198	1,055,992	1,861,020
13%	36,848	67,892	125,086	230,462	424,610	782,318	1,441,370	2,655,632
14%	38,508	74,144	142,758	274,870	529,238	1,019,004	1,962,004	3,777,670
15%	40,228	80,912	162,742	327,330	658,380	1,324,236	2,663,510	5,357,270

\$30000 Invested

<i>Rate</i>	5	10	15	20	25	30	35	40
7%	42,078	59,016	82,770	116,091	162,822	228,369	320,298	449,235
10%	48,315	77,811	125,316	201,825	325,041	523,482	843,072	1,357,779
12%	52,869	93,174	164,208	289,389	510,003	898,797	1,583,988	2,791,530
15%	60,342	121,368	244,113	490,995	987,570	1,986,354	3,995,265	8,035,905

\$5000 Invested

<i>Rate</i>	5	10	15	20	25	30	35	40
7%	7,013	9,836	13,795	19,349	27,137	38,062	53,383	74,873
10%	8,053	12,969	20,886	33,638	54,174	87,247	140,512	226,297
12%	8,812	15,529	27,368	48,232	85,001	149,800	263,998	465,255
15%	10,057	20,228	40,686	81,833	164,595	331,059	665,878	1,339,318

APPENDICES

Monthly Retirement Benefit from \$10,000

\$10,000 Invested

	Years	Years	Years	Years	Years	Years	Years	Years
<i>Rate</i>	5	10	15	20	25	30	35	40
3%	68	78	91	105	122	142	164	190
4%	71	86	110	128	156	189	230	280
5%	74	95	121	155	198	252	322	411
6%	78	104	140	187	250	335	448	600
7%	82	115	161	226	317	444	623	874
8%	86	126	185	272	399	587	862	1,267
9%	90	138	212	327	503	774	1,191	1,832
10%	94	151	244	392	632	1,018	1,639	2,640
11%	98	166	279	470	792	1,335	2,250	3,795
12%	103	181	319	563	992	1,748	3,080	5,428
13%	107	198	365	672	1,238	2,282	4,204	7,746
14%	112	216	416	802	1,544	2,972	5,723	11,018
15%	117	236	475	955	1,920	3,862	7,769	15,625

\$20,000 Invested

<i>Rate</i>	5	10	15	20	25	30	35	40
3%	135	157	182	211	244	283	328	381
4%	142	173	219	256	311	378	460	560
5%	149	190	243	310	395	504	644	821
6%	156	209	280	374	501	670	897	1,200
7%	164	230	322	451	633	888	1,246	1,747
8%	171	252	370	544	799	1,174	1,725	2,535
9%	180	276	425	654	1,006	1,548	2,382	3,664
10%	188	303	487	785	1,264	2,036	3,279	5,280
11%	197	331	558	941	1,585	2,671	4,500	7,589
12%	206	362	639	1,125	1,983	3,495	6,160	10,856
13%	215	396	730	1,344	2,477	4,564	8,408	15,491
14%	225	433	833	1,603	3,087	5,944	11,445	22,036
15%	235	472	949	1,909	3,841	7,725	15,537	31,251

\$30,000 Invested

<i>Rate</i>	5	10	15	20	25	30	35	40
7%	245	344	483	677	950	1,332	1,868	2,621
10%	282	454	731	1,177	1,896	3,054	4,918	7,920
12%	308	544	958	1,688	2,975	5,243	9,240	16,284
15%	352	708	1,424	2,864	5,761	11,587	23,306	46,876

\$5,000 Invested

<i>Rate</i>	5	10	15	20	25	30	35	40
7%	41	57	80	113	158	222	311	437
10%	47	76	122	196	316	509	820	1,320
12%	51	91	160	281	496	874	1,540	2,714
15%	59	118	237	477	960	1,931	3,884	7,813

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX H

REPORT OF THE INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE to the TWENTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY Presbyterian Church in America

I. MEMBERSHIP

TE	Henry Lewis Smith	SE Alabama	1998
TE	R. Meade Guy	SE Alabama	1998
TE	William Edgar, III	Philadelphia	1997
RE	Robert Ashlock	TN Valley	1997
TE	K. Eric Perrin	Palmetto	1996
RE	C. Eugene McRoberts	MS Valley	1996
TE	Robert L. Raymond	S Florida	Alternate
RE	Thomas Sanford	MS Valley	Alternate
TE	Paul Gilchrist	TN Valley	ex officio (Stated Clerk)
TE	Donald Gahagen	N Georgia	ex officio (MTW)

II. MEETINGS

September 21, 1995	Telephone Conference Call
January 18, 1996	Telephone Conference Call
April 1, 1996	Telephone Conference Call

III. ITEMS DISCUSSED AND ACTIONS TAKEN

A. NAPARC

NAPARC met in Philadelphia on November 28-29, 1995. The PCA delegation consisted of the following: Paul R. Gilchrist, Stated Clerk; K. Eric Perrin, Chairman, Interchurch Relations Committee; Henry Lewis Smith; and William Edgar. The Council welcomed into membership the Reformed Church in the United States. Officers were elected: David Englehard (CRC), Chairman; Jack Whytock (ARP), Vice Chairman; Donald Duff (OPC), Secretary; and Robert Henning (RPNA), Treasurer.

This year, bowing to numerous requests, NAPARC agreed to place at the top of its agenda a time of sharing and reporting from various member denominations. We spent the bulk of our time on Tuesday afternoon hearing those reports and praying for each of the member denominations in turn. It proved to be a good time of fellowship.

NAPARC voted to send down to the member churches a proposed amendment to the constitution Article V, Section 3. The proposed amendment reads as follows:

APPENDICES

Admission to, suspension from, restoration to (after suspension), and termination of membership shall be proposed by recommendation of the Council to the member churches by two thirds of the ballots cast; and this proposal recommendation must then be approved adopted within three years by the approval of two thirds of the major assemblies of the member churches. A proposal to suspend or terminate the membership of a member church may be initiated only by a major assembly of a member church. A suspended church may send delegates to meetings of the Council but they shall not vote nor may that church be represented on the Interim Committee.

The Council voted unanimously to admit the Reformed Church in the United States into NAPARC.

The Council also voted to ask the delegations to NAPARC to remind their churches of the "Golden Rule" Comity Agreement that all have entered into in regard to being proactive in informing other NAPARC denominations of intentions to begin and progress in new works within the United States.

The Council elected Henry Lewis Smith to the Interim Committee for 1996. It will meet in Pittsburgh, PA on November 19-20, 1996. The meeting will be hosted by the RPNA. PCA will host the 1997 meeting in Atlanta.

B. Evangelical Presbyterian Church

NAPARC heard a report from the Evangelical Presbyterian Church. The application by the EPC to join NAPARC has been postponed since 1988 at which time the EPC was asked to reconsider three (3) areas of their constitution:

1. The Role of Spiritual Gifts -- as used in their denomination.
2. Chapter 24 of their version of the *Westminster Confession of Faith* on "Marriage and Divorce."
3. The Role of Women in the Church -- particularly as it relates to the ruling and teaching offices.

The EPC reported that in 1992 they adopted a position paper on the spiritual gifts and have subsequently established four (4) guiding principles to help delineate the nature and use of the gifts. All told, their current position clearly indicates that the canon of Scripture is closed and states that while they believe the spiritual gifts are operative for today, that gifts

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

such as prophecy and speaking in tongues (whatever they may be) are clearly distinct from Scripture and are subject to Scripture. Thus in the opinion of NAPARC, they have erected a clear wall of separation between the gifts and the Word of God itself.

In the matter of marriage and divorce, they responded to NAPARC by deleting that portion of Chapter 24 which had raised questions on their earlier position in regarding to divorce and remarriage, thus satisfying NAPARC's concerns.

In regard to women in office, the EPC reports that they have not substantively changed their position. However, it should be noted that their constitution merely states that the local church has the right to select its own officers. They do not prescribe women to hold office nor do they have inclusive language. Currently the EPC has two women teaching elders -- one acting as a chaplain and one as an associate pastor in a church in the West. About 25 percent of their churches have women elders. That figure has remained within the range of 23-27 percent for the past 15 years.

Thus there clearly is no increasing drive or pressure to place women in ruling or teaching offices. As a matter of fact, a number of their leading churches have consciously moved toward an all-male position for their sessions.

There is an air of great encouragement at NAPARC in regard to the direction that the EPC is moving towards. Nevertheless when the vote came to consider receiving the EPC into NAPARC, the motion was made to postpone until 1996 in order to give the denominations further time to study these developments. The vote was: 4 in favor of postponement; 3 against.

The effect of this vote is expected to be that the EPC will give up its efforts to join NAPARC, sensing (correctly in our opinion) that they will be unlikely to secure the necessary two thirds vote for approval.

C. Christian Reformed Church

At NAPARC, the IRC met with the delegation of the Christian Reformed Church to discuss the actions taken by the PCA's 23rd General Assembly. Frank and open discussion of the CRC's action pertaining to women officers and the PCA's reaction to that helped to clarify each other's position.

There is much turmoil in the CRC at the present time. Nearly 300 conservatives met in November and threatened to secede from the CRC if the 1996 Synod does not repent of its decision to open the offices of elder and minister to women.

The IRC will continue to monitor developments in the CRC and takes note of the 23rd General Assembly's instruction to take steps to remove the CRC from NAPARC if changes on the status of women elders

APPENDICES

and ministers are not forthcoming. No action needs to be taken by the 24th General Assembly, except to watch, wait, and pray.

D. Reformed Church in the United States

The delegation to NAPARC met with the delegation of the Reformed Church in the United States to discuss the process of moving towards fraternal relations as instructed by the 23rd General Assembly. The discussion was helpful and it was agreed that each would attempt to send an observer to the other's assembly in the spring or summer of 1996. The RCUS has 4,172 members in 36 churches.

E. World Fellowship of Reformed Churches

In 1991, the Presbyterian Church in American at its 19th General Assembly instructed its Interchurch Relations Committee to begin working to develop a World Fellowship of Reformed Churches, enabling various Presbyterian and Reformed denominations to begin working together. God was behind the idea, for the next year (1992) Ludgero B. Morais, then Chairman of the Interecclesiastical Relations Committee of the Presbyterian Church of Brazil, visited the PCA General Assembly. The next year, Ramiro Laureano, President of the National Presbyterian Church of Mexico, visited the PCA General Assembly. The relationships begun there formed the basis for the talks between representatives of the three denominations in Belo Horizonte, Mexico City and Atlanta in 1994.

The three denominations determined that they would together sponsor a World Fellowship inviting other churches to join. An executive committee was formed including: Rick Perrin, President; Ramiro Laureano and Ludgero Morais, Vice Presidents; Abner Lopez of Mexico and Paul Gilchrist, Secretaries; and Cecilio Lajara and Wilson Lopes, Treasurers.

The committee called a meeting of Latin American churches which was held in Costa Rica in October, 1994. Eight denominations sent representatives and they responded eagerly to the idea of a fellowship, with a regional fellowship for Latin America. The purpose would be to put together those who possessed resources for ministry with those who had vision but little resources. Churches would seek to help each other with missions and evangelism, church planting, and training of pastors. Ministries working in Latin America would be invited to participate. Some of these included: Sola Fide; Evangelism Explosion; Logoi; several seminaries and missions organizations.

At the end of September 1995, representatives from 14 denominations in 11 Latin American countries met at the Shenandoah Presbyterian Church in Miami. Shenandoah, a PCA congregation in the heart of Cuban Miami, has worshipping congregations using Spanish, Portuguese and English. John Swisher is the pastor. At that meeting, the

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Confraternidad Latinoamericana de Iglesias Reformadas (CLIR) was formally organized with Ramiro Laureano as President, Ludgero Morais as Vice President, Edgardo Rodriguez as Secretary and Woody Lajara as Treasurer. Four commissions were appointed in Theology, Church Planting, Discipleship and Leadership, and Resources and Ministries. Plans were made to begin working together.

Participants at the CLIR meeting included: The National Presbyterian Church of Mexico; The Reformed Presbyterian Church of Mexico; The Presbyterian Church of Brazil; The National Presbyterian Church of Chile; The Evangelical and Reformed Presbyterian Church of Peru; The Evangelical Presbyterian Church of Guatemala; Christian Reformed denominations in Puerto Rico, Honduras, Costa Rica and El Salvador; a Reformed Baptist from Cuba; and, The Presbyterian Church in America.

One of the first actions of CLIR was to respond to an appeal for help from the Communications Secretariat of Mexican evangelicals, to intervene on behalf of persecuted evangelicals in Mexico.

K. Eric Perrin, President of WFRC; Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk of the PCA; and Cecilio N. Lajara of WFRC and Evangelism Explosion, were among those who traveled to Mexico in an attempt to intercede for the persecuted evangelicals of Chiapas.

Even as representatives of the World Fellowship of Reformed Churches and the Presbyterian Church in America met with Mexican leaders on their behalf, Saturday, November 18, one evangelical was murdered by Roman Catholics and two others were missing in the mountain town of San Juan Chamula. This was followed by five more deaths on Sunday, as town residents continued the pattern of violence that over the past twenty-five years has resulted in thirty-three thousand evangelicals being driven from their homes.

The violence of November 18 and 19 is set against the backdrop of longstanding tensions between Indians and the Mexican government that erupted into warfare for ten days in January, 1994. Indian revolutionaries took the name Zapatistas, after Emilio Zapata, one of the leaders of the Mexican revolution of 1910-1920. Zapatista frustrations with inaction on the part of the government in responding to demands for social justice have created a revolutionary atmosphere in southern Mexico.

Meanwhile, the suffering of Chiapas has also produced another result, a huge evangelical awakening that has shaken the traditional Roman Catholic culture to its core. To gain some sense of the dimensions of the awakening, one must consider that in 1970 there were only 9000 Presbyterians in Chiapas. Today, according to the National Presbyterian Church, there are 400,000. As these evangelical believers have begun to manifest a Biblical lifestyle, and to plant new churches by the hundreds, they have experienced the wrath of the Caciques, the village "bosses" who

APPENDICES

control the economy of the region. The Mexican government has been largely unresponsive to the evangelicals' pleas for protection and justice because the Caciques are strong supporters of the government.

The American delegation, hosted by the National Presbyterian Church Moderator, Abner Lopez, met a council of Chiapas pastors in the Chiapas capital of Tuxtla Gutierrez on Friday night, November 17. The pastors spoke of the repeated rebuffs they have experienced in attempts to appeal to the government in Mexico City on behalf of the persecuted evangelicals. By contrast, top Mexican leaders have met several times with Roman Catholic representatives who have successfully pressured the government to refuse meetings with the Communications Secretariat. The pastors spoke movingly of the suffering of the evangelicals.

Saturday morning, the delegation met for breakfast with Chiapas Governor, Julio Cesar Ruiz Ferro. The Governor seemed genuinely concerned about the plight of the evangelicals, but expressed his own sense of helplessness when it comes to stemming the persecution, as much of it appears to be spontaneous and takes place in areas where there is little effective government control. He expressed his willingness to help in specific cases and seemed open to prudent suggestions on the part of evangelical leaders. That would soon be tested.

Saturday afternoon, the delegation traveled 50 miles up into the Chiapas mountains. The roads there are serpentine two lane highways that climb 6000 feet up the sides of the volcanic mountains. The destination of this trip was the town of Lorrainza where Mexican government authorities have been conducting protracted negotiations with the Zapatistas.

The delegation passed through a metal detector arch, guarded on one side by Mexican army troops and on the other by peasants who stood like statues, holding a rope to cordon off the municipal building complex where the negotiations were being held. The delegation was introduced to Senator Pablo Salazar, the head of the commission overseeing the negotiations. Salazar is an evangelical and his brother was one of the pastors the group had met the night before.

Salazar ushered the delegation into a room at the back of the complex where they were introduced to Roman Catholic Bishop Samuel Ruiz. Ruiz has been criticized by many for his pro-Indian stance and has been accused at times of inciting violence against the government. He is a highly educated man who speaks the four Indian languages of the region as well as excellent English and, of course, Spanish. He has spent time living with the Indians and has their confidence. He obviously exerts great influence throughout the region. Evangelicals see him as one of the behind-the-scenes forces who has condoned persecution of evangelicals, though that was not in evidence on this day.

Bishop Ruiz is a strong proponent of Liberation Theology. By his own admission, Bishop Ruiz sees himself as the savior not only of the

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Indians of Chiapas, but of all the oppressed peoples of Latin America and even the world. He was nominated for a Nobel Peace Prize in 1994 and entertains hopes of winning the prize next time around.

Bishop Ruiz escorted the delegation through a maze of buildings and into a high ceilinged, white-washed room for a meeting with the eighteen person Zapatista delegation. The Zapatistas wore red bandannas and black ski masks to protect their identities. Comandante Tachos spoke of the suffering of the Indian peoples, how they need jobs and educational opportunities. They have been the victims of discrimination for hundreds of years. The government forced them into war, he said, but the war has had a beneficial result, that the whole nation now is aware of the their plight. The delegation realized that this was the first time ever that evangelicals had met with the Zapatistas. At the conclusion of the thirty-minute meeting, Cecilio Lajara prayed for the Zapatistas and for Bishop Ruiz, that justice might come, and that they might come to know the peace that God offers to men and women through faith in Jesus Christ. One wonders whether Bishop Ruiz, and for that matter the Zapatistas themselves, had ever been prayed for by a Presbyterian minister before.

Saturday night the delegation visited some of the displaced evangelicals in the *colonia* they have constructed in the town of Teopiscas.

Many of the refugees have returned to farms and homes over the years, but there are hundreds, perhaps thousands, who have evolved a precarious permanent existence in the depths of poverty. A church of Pentecostals, some three hundred strong, lives in a compound in the village. Few have jobs and they share whatever money any one is able to earn, and pass out food in a manner reminiscent of the book of Acts.

The delegation visited a group of ten Presbyterian families living in a small one-room house. Inside little children slept on the hard concrete floor, while outside in sheds or under lean-to canvas, whole families slept, or tried to. Upon the group's arrival, family members carried out their eight hard, wooden chairs for their guests to sit upon while they told their story. In April and May, 1995, they had tried to begin a new church in their town, about five miles away. The Roman Catholics had broken up their meetings and blocked people from coming. The evangelical leader was arrested. Others were arrested when they refused to pay the fees demanded by the Cacique to support the local festival, an occasion marked by much drunkenness and immorality. In mid-May, mobs formed at the prompting of the Cacique and burned two of their homes, carted their belongings to the town dump, and drove these families from the town, with the cry, "We don't want evangelicals here." The police have not responded to their pleas for help. No one has intervened on their behalf, and so they live with no jobs, no education for their children, and very little food.

The leader of the little group disappeared into the house and emerged a few moments later with a petition they had written and signed,

APPENDICES

addressed to Governor Ruiz in Tuxtla. It requested permission to begin a new church where they were, and asked for help in regaining their homes and farms.

Members of the delegation visited Presbyterian churches in Chiapas on Sunday and left Mexico pondering the next moves. Some plans are being considered to explore economic development opportunities not only for refugees but also for all of Chiapas. It would be remarkable if the people who have been caught in the middle and who have suffered the most, the evangelical believers of Chiapas, would become the vehicle for the mending of this battered land.

Partly as a result of this visit, the Federal Government of Mexico did meet with national evangelical leaders in January and a second meeting was scheduled. An agreement was signed in February between the Zapatistas and the government, which took a big step toward resolving the problems of Chiapas. CLIR has pastor training seminars planned with the National Presbyterian Church and the Reformed Presbyterian Church pastors in Chiapas, in the areas of evangelism, follow-up and church planting. Other seminars are planned for Chile, Puerto Rico and Costa Rica, involving Presbyterian leaders from across Latin America.

Today 18 denominations from 14 Latin American countries are part of CLIR or interested in participating in it. Together we are bringing Presbyterians to the point of a united witness to the world. It is the hope of CLIR that other denominations in Latin America will join us. Later this year, the World Fellowship of Reformed Churches intends to contact other Presbyterian and Reformed churches in Europe, Asia, Africa, and Australia inviting them to consider participation in the World Fellowship.

On March 18, 1996, Ramiro Laureano, immediate past President (moderator) of the National Presbyterian Church of Mexico, and Vice President of WFRC and President of CLIR, died of complications from Leukemia. He was instrumental in bringing the PCA and the NPC into partnership and the churches of Latin America will miss his visionary leadership. He left behind his wife Leticia and three children.

The 23rd General Assembly asked the IRC to negotiate the inclusion of "Inerrancy" into the official World Fellowship Statement of Faith. Latin American leaders said that they had already assumed inerrancy but were happy to add the phrase, and it was done.

F. National Association of Evangelicals

The National Association of Evangelicals national convention was held March 3-5, 1996, in Minneapolis. Representing the PCA were: TES Paul Gilchrist, Eric Perrin, Gerald Morgan and Tim Diehl; and Susan Hunt.

The NAE is composed of 42,500 congregations nationwide from 49 member denominations, representing 27 million Christians.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The NAE completed its reorganization under the leadership of President Don Argue. "An Evangelical Manifesto" was adopted to give direction to NAE, calling for Prayer, Repentance and Reform, Unity and Cooperation, Evangelism, and for Cultural Impact.

NAE also adopted a statement of conscience, responding to the rising tide of persecution of Christians around the world, and calling upon the United States government to take a clear stand in defense of religious liberty. This is a significant document which may be obtained from NAE, P O Box 28, Wheaton, IL 60189.

Elected to the NAE Board were PCA TEs Michael Alford and William B. Leonard, Jr., Chairman of the Chaplain Commission, Leonard Hofman (CRC) was elected Chairman of NAE and Ed Davis (EPC) was elected Secretary. Other NAPARC men elected to leadership positions were Brad Jacobs and John White (RPNA).

G. Greetings

The IRC sent letters of greeting to the Conservative Baptist Church, the Evangelical Free Church, the Reformed Episcopal Church, the Christian and Missionary Alliance, the Evangelical Reformed Church in France, the Westminster Presbyterian Church in Australia and the Continuing Presbyterian Church in New Zealand (19GA, II, Appendix A, 67).

H. REC

The IRC received an invitation from the Reformed Ecumenical Council to attend its 50th anniversary assembly in Grand Rapids, June 3-16. The IRC declined in solidarity with the OPC who withdrew from the REC recently over issues of homosexuality and inspiration of Scripture (*M2GA*, 1974, p. 76, II,A,Z; *M13GA*, 1985, p. 97, 13-44; III4).

I. Exception to Minutes

The 23rd General Assembly took exception to the minutes of the IRC in 1994 in two areas. Our response is as follows:

1. The General Assembly took exception to the minutes of September 29, 1994 regarding our writing to the Reformed Presbyterian Church, General Assembly, declining to pursue fraternal relations.

Reply:

The IRC humbly accepts the instruction of the General Assembly and in the future will be careful not to intrude on the prerogatives of the General Assembly to act on fraternal relations decisions.

2. The General Assembly did not accept the IRC reply to the 23rd General Assembly to a statement in the IRC Minutes in 1993 in

APPENDICES

moving that the Evangelical Presbyterian Church be encouraged to "reapply" to NAPARC for membership.

Reply:

The reply of the IRC to the 23rd General Assembly was not clearly written by us. The wording in our minutes, "(4c) The Committee voted to write a letter to the Evangelical Presbyterian Church asking them to reapply for membership in NAPARC" was in reality misleading. The IRC realizes that "It is not appropriate for the IRC to officially invite another denomination to apply for membership in NAPARC without receiving prior instruction through the General Assembly" (23rd GA). We would not do that.

The EPC application was at that time in the hands of NAPARC but had been put on hold. The IRC was attempting to encourage the EPC to ask for NAPARC to renew its consideration, so that the matter could be dealt with, rather than be left in limbo. That has subsequently been done and NAPARC renewed its discussion with the EPC in its 1995 meeting. The IRC regrets that it has contributed to confusion in the General Assembly on this matter.

J. Fraternal Delegates

The following men were appointed as Fraternal Delegates to the denominational assemblies listed below:

ARPC, Bonclarken, Flat Rock NC, June 10-12

TE David Bryan

CRC, Calvin College, Grand Rapids, MI, June 11-21

TE David Dively

OPC, Geneva College, Beaver Falls, PA, June 6-13

TE William Smith

And Fraternal Correspondents to:

EPC, Cherry Creek Presbyterian Church, Englewood, CO,
June 20-22

TE Paul B. Fowler

RCUS, Eureka, SD, May 20-23

TE Floyd Haan

K. Recommendations

1. That Fraternal Delegates and other distinguished guests be welcomed and invited to address the Assembly.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2. That the 24th General Assembly vote to approve the proposed amendment to the NAPARC Constitution, Article V Section 3 so that it will read:

Admission to, suspension from, restoration to (after suspension), and termination of membership shall be proposed by the Council to the member churches by two-thirds of the ballots cast; this proposal must be approved within three (3) years by two-thirds of the major assemblies of the member churches. A proposal to suspend or terminate the membership of a member church may be initiated only by a major assembly of a member church. A suspended church may send delegates to meetings of the Council but they shall not vote nor may that church be represented on the Interim Committee. The amendment will become operative when two-thirds (or 5) of the member churches concur with it.

3. That the Assembly pause to pray for the Christian Reformed Church.
4. That the Assembly note that the PCA has repeatedly (1979, 1980, 1981, 1982, 1990, 1992, 1994) stated that we view the process of joining and receiving (J & R) as the best means of effecting union with other Reformed Churches, that the J & R method provides ample opportunity for discussion and resolution of issues, and that the Interchurch Relations Committee continues to be available to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church if it wishes to initiate discussion, on any and all concerns regarding union with the PCA;

And that Overture 5 be answered by reference to the above statement. (ATTACHMENT 2)

5. That the Assembly pause to pray for God's continued blessing on the World Fellowship of Reformed Churches.
6. That the Assembly pause to pray for the persecuted evangelical believers in Mexico and that the following letter be sent to:

Lic. Ernesto Zedillo Ponce de Leon
Presidente Constitucional de Los Estados Unidos Mexicanos
Residencia Oficial de Los Pinos
Mexico, D.F.

APPENDICES

Dear President Zedillo:

We greet you in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, whose servants we are. We honor you as one whom God has raised up to govern the great nation of Mexico.

We write to express concern which has risen in our hearts regarding evangelicals in Mexico, who have suffered persecution and even death on account of their religious faith. In mid-November, 1995, representatives of our denomination were present in Chiapas and met with Governor Ruiz, Bishop Samuel Ruiz, Zapatista representatives and federal government negotiators. We came to see for ourselves the sorrows of Chiapas, to plead for evangelicals in Chiapas and other parts of Mexico, and to discover how we might help. We rejoice that a pact has been signed by the Mexican government and by the Zapatistas, bringing some measure of peace to the region.

Our delegation visited evangelical refugees who have been driven from their homes on account of their faith. While our delegation was in Lorrainzar and San Christobal de Las Casas, on November 18 and 19, it was reported that six evangelicals were killed by mobs encouraged by the Caciques.

They presented grievances on behalf of evangelicals who have not participated in the rebellion in Chiapas. We commend you, Sir, for meeting with national evangelical leaders in Mexico City in January 1996.

We humbly petition you to do all in your power to ensure the right to the free exercise of religion on the part of evangelicals in Mexico. We humbly plead with you to redress their grievances and to establish justice and domestic security, to punish evil doers and encourage the good. This is the responsibility that Almighty God has laid upon all those He has placed in positions of civil power and authority. And He holds accountable those whom He has so charged.

We recognize the difficulties you must face as President of Mexico, and also the limitations of your authority. Therefore, we continue to pray for you that God would grant you wisdom and the means of guaranteeing religious liberty to our evangelical brothers in Mexico.

We pledge our assistance to you wherever God would give us opening.

Your servants for Christ's sake,

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

7. That the Assembly endorse the "Statement of Conscience" of the National Association of Evangelicals concerning Worldwide Religious Persecution. (see text at 24-37, III, 7, p. 205)
8. That the Stated Clerk be directed to write a letter to the National Presbyterian Church of Mexico and to the family of Ramiro Laureano, expressing our sorrow and offering the comfort of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Respectfully submitted,

K. Eric Perrin
Chairman, Interchurch Relations Committee

APPENDICES

APPENDIX I

THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA TO THE 24TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. INTRODUCTION (to come)

Pressing Toward the Mark — 2000 by 2000

In 1987, the General Assembly adopted a bold goal of trusting the Lord for 2000 churches in the PCA by the year 2000. With two-thirds of that time having elapsed, we pause now to rejoice in the growth the Lord has given — and to renew our vision to ***press toward the mark***.

At that time, there were around 1,000 churches and missions in the PCA. By the time of the 24th General Assembly, we anticipate there will be more than 1,400 churches, missions and core groups with church planters. We ask the General Assembly to call upon Him in prayer for even greater blessing. We believe that the Lord is at work in a way that will bring a much greater acceleration in the number of churches being planted. We therefore boldly pray with expectation that the Lord will call 600 new church planters over the next five years to ***press toward the mark*** and reach that mark by His grace.

Recently there has been an exciting expansion of church planting activity in the PCA for which we can only thank God. We pray that it is the beginning of an ever-increasing multiplication of strong Gospel-preaching churches in North America.

In studying our recent mission activity, we found that 49 PCA church planters were sent out in 1993, and 61 were sent out in 1994. We estimate that over 70 were sent out in 1995. We are hopeful that the PCA will send out 90 church planters in 1996. GA MNA is active in supporting over 30 church planting projects. The number of projects under our care is more than ever before. This can largely be attributed to increased regional, presbytery and local church initiatives in church planting. The church planting section of this report lists the key cities in which we are now working.

We are seeing people come to Christ in great numbers in our mission churches. In 1993, 576 people came to Christ. In 1994, the PCA saw 937 people come to Christ in our church planting projects. This represents a 63 percent increase. Praise God! Could this be the beginning of genuine revival in our midst? We dare to hope so, and we pray toward that end.

Communication is growing. We rejoice in the growing numbers of invitations to MNA staff, church planters, campus ministers, and chaplains to participate in worship services

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

and conferences. Currently, 37,000 copies of *MULTIPLY* and *MNA Intercessor* are being distributed as further means of building vision among the churches.

Many churches that have plateaued or have begun to decline are asking how they can be renewed. This year, at least 15 Schools of Prayer will be conducted for PCA churches, presbyteries and men's retreats. A major Revitalization Conference was conducted in January 1996 with over 50 teaching and ruling elders in attendance. We believe this work of the Spirit will continue to grow.

1995 saw the opening of a new Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) at one of America's largest campuses, The University of Texas at Austin. Bill Boyd, a 1995 Covenant Theological Seminary graduate, moved to Austin last summer. By mid-spring, upwards of seventy-five students were attending weekly large group meetings where Bill expounds the Bible. For 1996, Reformed University Ministries plans to open new works at Ohio State University, Tennessee Tech, and the University of Tennessee at Chattanooga, with the possibility of another campus. Weekly attendance for serious Bible teaching at RUFs continues to be high, with much interaction with students on a one-to-one basis, as well. Plans are well underway for *LifeVIEW '97* in Atlanta.

As we press toward the mark, MNA has adopted the following Statement of Vision:

Joyfully depending on our sovereign God and the persistent prayers of God's people, and working in cooperation with the other denominational committees and agencies, the vision of Mission to North America is that the PCA will:

1. **Be a Christ-centered denomination filling the United States and Canada** with spiritually healthy, worshipping and evangelizing Presbyterian churches of all sizes — small, medium and large.
2. **Be faithful messengers** dependent on the Holy Spirit to bring the life-changing power of the Gospel of Jesus Christ to those living in rural, suburban and urban areas, transforming every area of life and culture through doing justice and preaching grace.
3. Seek through a practice of Biblical stewardship **to fill the land with reproducing churches and presbyteries** capable of multiplying the Church of Christ and its healing ministries.
4. Be a **multicultural denomination**, through planting churches and cultivating reconciliation in every major ethnic, cultural and language group throughout the land.
5. Serve the whole Church of Jesus Christ through an ever growing **and widespread propagation of Reformed schools, campus ministries, chaplain ministries and mercy ministries** preaching the Gospel and spreading rich Biblical teaching throughout the land.

APPENDICES

In renewing our commitment to press on toward the mark of 2000 by 2000, we reaffirm our intent most of all to wait upon the Lord in prayer as we serve Him in the Gospel. The Apostle Paul declared, "I am not ashamed of the Gospel, because it is the power of God for the salvation of everyone who believes: first for the Jew, then for the Gentile" (Rom. 1:16 NIV). Jesus instructed and promised His disciples, "But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you; and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth" (Acts 1:8).

His Spirit is with us in power to reach others with the glorious Gospel, the Good News that Jesus came to save sinners. Mission to North America seeks to serve the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America. The objective of our service is that we be found faithful together as the Lord's servants in evangelism and discipleship.

While we experience great blessing, we are also increasingly aware of how great the challenges are that lie before us. A "frontier" is an edge of a settled territory. **Even though North America has long been settled, there are vast "frontiers" that lie before us, yet to be reached with the Gospel, as we move rapidly toward the 21st Century.** Here are a few of these frontiers:

- *The frontier of the western United States:* even with significant advances, there are only about 255 PCA churches and mission churches west of the Mississippi River. In the 13 western-most states, there are fewer than 120 PCA churches. Planting churches in the West is a high priority for MNA. We rejoice that Lewis Ruff's ministry as Regional Coordinator for the West increased to full-time, effective January 1, 1996. Our goal is that 67 new churches be planted in the West by the year 2000.
- *The frontier of Canada:* we rejoice in the great recent progress in the churches of Canada, particularly in Toronto, ON; Montreal, QB; Charlottetown, PEI; Kelowna, BC; Agassiz, BC; and Vancouver, BC. Yet Canada remains a great unreached mission field for the PCA, with fewer than 17 churches and mission churches already underway. Pray for church planters along with the prayer and financial support that will build the PCA in Canada. The goal is 23 new churches to be planted by 2000.
- *New immigrants and the many ethnic groups who compose our society — the new frontier of the 21st Century:* we are experiencing good results in church planting among the Korean and Brazilian people in North America. We are beginning to formulate effective strategies for reaching Spanish-speaking people and African Americans. However, the greatest challenge that lies before us is that the PCA be truly reaching the great diversity of people that increasingly comprise the population of North America.
- *The frontier of the inner city:* because of the great concentration of people, the results of sin and fallenness impact our cities in great measure. This same concentration gives us extraordinary opportunity for ministries of great impact with the Gospel, because the cities also are the centers of great potential to influence North America for good.
- *The frontier of our campuses:* each new year on our college and university campuses brings a great opportunity for evangelism and discipleship, reaching the future generation and leaders who will shape our church and our nation.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- *The frontier of the military*: like our campuses, the military community continually sees new generations of mainly young adults, offering a great opportunity for evangelism and discipleship that literally reaches all over the world.
- *And crucial to reaching all of these frontiers*: the necessity of a living and growing church. Revitalization of our existing churches is essential to the advancement of the Gospel through the Presbyterian Church in America.

What is required to meet these challenges: only the Lord can reach the people who comprise each of these frontiers. However, there are several God-ordained instruments He has promised to use in that process. They are summarized in our Lord's instruction in Matthew 9:37, 38:

1. ***Evangelism***: we are a people called to bear witness, to reach others with the Gospel and to disciple them in the faith. ***The harvest is plentiful.***
2. ***Leadership***: the single greatest need is that of godly men who will answer the call to go out as church planters, campus ministers and chaplains. ***The workers are few.***
3. ***Prayer***: when the Lord looked out at the fields ready for harvest, His first instruction was to pray, to ***ask the Lord of the harvest to send out workers.***

Let us covenant together, to seek the Lord for the advancement of His church, for the praise of His glorious name!

II. MINISTRIES

A. Church Planting

In 1995, there was an exciting expansion of church planting activity in the PCA, for which we can only thank God. We pray that it is the beginning of an ever-increasing multiplication of strong Gospel-preaching PCA churches in North America.

In studying the PCA's recent mission activity, we found that 61 church planters were sent out in 1994, up from 49 church planters in 1993. We are estimating that the PCA sent out 70 church planters this past year. This can largely be attributed to increased regional, presbytery and local church initiatives in church planting. Currently, GA MNA is active in supporting over 30 projects.

Castlerock, CO; Long Island, NY; Albany, NY; Sacramento, CA; Charleston, SC; Indianapolis, IN; Parker, CO; Vancouver, BC; Greenwich Village, NY; and Salt Lake City, UT are just a few of the strategic sites we have reached in recent months.

In 1995, our regional coordinators have selected several strategic sites to focus our prayer, recruiting and funding plans: New Brunswick, NJ; Rochester, NY; Morristown, NJ; Chadds Ford, PA; California, MD; St. Charles, MO; Minneapolis, MN; Detroit, MI; Columbus, OH; Katy, TX; Corpus Christi, TX; Baton Rouge, LA; Colorado Springs, CO; San Diego, CA; Fremont, CA; Seattle, WA; Modesto, CA; Great Falls, MT; San Francisco, CA; Edmonton, AB; Vancouver, BC; Ottawa, ON; London, ON; Oviedo, FL; Tampa, FL; Miami, FL; Gainesville, FL; Mobile, AL; Greenville, SC; Chapel Hill, NC; and Dunwoody (Atlanta), GA.

APPENDICES

We are also seeing people come to Christ in our mission churches. In 1993, the PCA saw 576 people come to Christ in our church planting projects while 937 people came to Christ in 1994. This represents a 63 percent increase. Praise God! Could this be the beginning of genuine revival in our midst? We dare to hope so.

Our vision continues with mobilizing regional church planting through the ministry of our regional coordinators. In addition to serving busy pastorates and presbytery responsibilities, these men are coordinating church planting efforts in their regions. TE Andrew Silman has resumed the Mid-South regional responsibilities. Regional meetings and conferences are now being held throughout North America. Regional coordinators are in place for Western Canada (TE Evan Bottomley), Eastern Canada (TE Stephen Christian), the West (TE Lewis Ruff), the Southeast (TE Gary Cox), the Northeast (TE Kenneth Smith). Men are being sought for Florida and the Midwest. We are very thankful for the work of TE Rodney Whited in Florida, TE Michael Ross in the Mid-South and TE Corbett Heimburger, who coordinated the work of church planting full-time in the Midwest.

Most of our presbyteries continue to use the assessment services provided by MNA through the Church Planting Center. The Church Planting Center has served MNA with helpful excellence. In 1995, 51 couples were assessed; 32 of these were qualified or provisionally qualified for church planting, with an additional 9 pre-assessed couples attending Church Planter Orientation.

MNA also offers training services to any church planter, including guided learning contracts that are geared to enhance the church planter's skills in areas in which he feels the greatest need. Initial training in the learning contracts is done as one part of the annual Summer Training Conference. This conference is open to church planters, presbytery MNA chairmen, core group members, and pastors. The atmosphere is an intense and valuable blend of networking, inspiration and learning. Approximately 130 attended the 1995 conference.

The 1996 conferences will be held regionally in the West, Northeast, Southeast (including Mid-South) and Midwest. The West Conference will feature TE Timothy Keller and TE Michael Marcey teaching on the theme "Leadership in the Home, Church and Community." Northeast church planters will hear TE Timothy Keller on "Building Healthy Churches". "Developing Leadership" will be taught by TE Harry Reeder for the Southeast. The Midwest theme is "God's Heart for the Heartland: Ministry Multiplication in the Midwest" featuring TE Bryan Chapell and TE Wilson Benton.

All of this progress is possible because of the participation of each called and gifted church planter who has heard and obeyed the voice of the Lord of the Harvest. Our greatest challenge continues to be that of identifying more men who will answer the call to church planting — the harvest is plentiful, the laborers few.

Church planters supported by MNA during 1995 will be found as **Attachment 1**. The Assembly is asked to note that this list does not include the large number of church planters fielded by local churches or presbyteries with no GA MNA financial assistance.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Because presbyteries and churches are increasingly active in starting new churches, the actual PCA church planting force in North America is substantially larger than this list.

B. Multicultural Church Planting

MNA Multicultural Church Planting continues to pursue its purpose: to plant reformed churches among the major people groups within North America. It is anticipated that these newly-founded churches will plant other churches and in time become church planting movements.

Our primary efforts are directed toward African Americans, Hispanics (including Brazilians), and Koreans. Less extensive efforts are focused on the French in Quebec, Haitians in south Florida, Japanese in Atlanta and second-generation Korean.

During the past year we rejoice in God's good hand upon our efforts:

- Qualified church planting leaders from various ethnic groups continue to be evaluated and placed. Since the last General Assembly, MNA has been able to place the following church planters: Walter Moura, in a Brazilian church plant in Danbury, CT; Alex Castaño, in a second generation Hispanic church plant in Miami Lakes, FL; and Louis Wilson, African American church planter in Atlanta, Georgia, in cooperation with Perimeter Ministries International.
- In March 1995 MNA and MTW Committees agreed to participate in an intercultural mission partnership for planting churches among ethnic groups in select cities in North America.

The concern that motivated this partnership was expressed by TE Timothy Keller, "If the PCA wants to really address the needs of North America and the world, it must put a strategy together as a whole denomination for gateway cities and center cities where the 'elites,' the masses of new immigrants and the poor reside. The urban strategy must:

(1) rethink the historical, cultural and Biblical/theological importance of cities; (2) rethink the distinctions between home and foreign missions; (3) agree through ministry experience, on assumptions about effective ministry in cities; and (4) formulate operational goals that are consistent with all of the above."

The first project in which the intercultural mission partnership will participate is in Dade County, Florida, in cooperation with Shenandoah Presbyterian Church and the Southern Florida Presbytery. The reasons for this choice include: (1) Dade County is a multicultural community of over one million people and the gateway to the Caribbean and Latin America; (2) Shenandoah Presbyterian Church has a vision for planting churches among multicultural groups and is responsible for Shenandoah Ministries — a Southern Florida Presbytery missions committee outreach; and (3) MNA has a Brazilian mission in Miami meeting at Shenandoah Presbyterian Church.

A subcommittee was appointed by the respective GA/MNA and GA/MTW Committees to provide counsel for this project, report to the GA Committees and keep the Southern Florida missions committee informed of developments. The Intercultural Mission

APPENDICES

Partnership Subcommittee formulated an action plan, available from MNA, entitled "The Miami Project: A Ministry Vision." The plan presents a rolling scenario of a fifteen- to twenty-year vision for planting churches among the diverse people groups in greater Miami. Phase 1: Revitalizing Shenandoah Presbyterian Church; phase 2: planting churches in Dade County and adjacent counties; phase 3: developing a church planter training program; phase 4: a renewal movement within the Body of Christ in Miami which moves outward in mission.

- In January 1996, in an effort to gain new insights to strengthen the Korean segment of the PCA, MNA Coordinator TE Cortez Cooper called a meeting of key Korean and North American teaching elders from various PCA churches. Also included were Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk; and Charles Dunahoo, Coordinator of CE/P. Three concerns emerged as a result of the discussions: (1) the need for the General Assembly to agree on a longer period for the existence of the Korean language presbyteries; (2) the need for structure that would enable the Korean leaders to communicate more effectively with themselves and the General Assembly; and (3) the need for an enabling Korean-American staff member with a General Assembly committee.

The MNA staff agrees with the consultation findings that an open-ended time limit for the existence of Korean language presbyteries is in the best interests of the PCA. The reasons for this conclusion include: (1) assimilation into North American culture by immigrants takes at least a generation, and no less a time period is likely for a language presbytery to be integrated fully into a denomination; (2) short time periods that attempt to force assimilation into the PCA prove counter productive because they are viewed as threats instead of relational trust-building approaches; and (3) leaders of minority groups need to feel wanted and accepted by the majority group in order for them to reciprocate with new ways of conducting church life and business.

An open-ended time period for Korean language presbyteries will allow for the building of relationships, the teaching of ways to conduct church business in keeping with PCA standards, and the strengthening of communication between Korean language and English language presbyteries. In this environment of mutual interdependence and trust, MNA staff will enlist the help of the Christian Education Committee and the Administration Committee to provide assistance to the Korean church leaders. MNA will provide periodic progress reports regarding assimilation to the General Assembly.

Multicultural missionaries and church planters serving in 1995 will be found as **Attachment 2**.

C. Thanksgiving Ministries — Urban and Mercy

"Declare His glory among the nations," (Ps. 96:3) is increasingly a mandate for MNA, as people from all nations come to live in this land. Many of these people gather in our great cities, and many bring little with them, often causing them to face great physical and emotional needs. At the same time, many who have lived in North America for

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

generations stand in need of ministry because of circumstances in which their sin or the fallen condition of the world limit their resources and opportunities.

Across the PCA, there is growing interest — we dare call it a movement — stirred by God's Spirit, in addressing the unique needs of the urban communities and great human needs in which there is opportunity for expressing the mercy of Christ. Ministries range from supplying clothes for a clothes closet to great organizations supported by thousands of dollars and utilizing the services of hundreds of volunteers. This entire range of size of such ministries exists within the PCA.

During 1995, MNA served as a channel for three activities:

1. Building the network of communication, fellowship and conference training among those involved in urban and mercy ministries.
2. Increasing the visibility of these ministries to other churches in the PCA.
3. Encouraging leadership development, primarily through utilizing the funds provided by the Thanksgiving Offering.

For the past several years, the Thanksgiving Offering totaled slightly more than \$30,000 each year. In 1995, the giving increased to more than \$42,000. We rejoice greatly in this increase, and commend this offering to the churches. The primary focus of the offering is that of leadership training. During 1994 and 1995 and early 1996, these funds were used to assist seven ministries in leadership training in a substantial way, in addition to minor assistance to seven more. The great challenges of our urban and mercy needs are answered as the Lord provides *godly leaders* through whom He will work. **Therefore, the most effective use of our resources is found in the training of leaders who are then equipped to do His work.** As the Thanksgiving Offering funds grow, so increases the possibility of developing leadership training that can have a major impact on future generations.

Churches considering involvement in urban and mercy ministries should be aware that a substantial wealth of experience already exists in the PCA from which they can draw. In many cases, more effective ministries can be developed and some pitfalls avoided as brothers and sisters learn from one another. The MNA staff is happy to provide direction to those churches and ministries who seek to learn from the experience and willing assistance of others who have gone before.

The MNA Committee serves as the PCA's disaster response committee. During 1995, there were no natural disasters for which a national response from the PCA was required. We thank the Lord for this.

Beginning with the 11th General Assembly in 1983, Bethany Christian Services has been endorsed by the PCA, upon MNA's annual review and recommendation. We note with gratitude the services of Bethany to thousands of Christian families throughout its 52 years of service, and commend Bethany to the PCA for continued involvement and support. Their report is found as **Attachment 3**.

APPENDICES

D. Revitalization and Evangelism

The purpose for the MNA Revitalization and Evangelism ministry is to . . .

Prepare the PCA for God-sent revival and awakening, by enabling leaders to equip their followers to properly use spiritual disciplines to increase personal renewal and to properly use the means of grace for church revitalization, resulting in multiplication of new Christians and churches.

“Prepare the PCA for God-sent revival and awakening” — Revival is the direct extraordinary supernatural work of God among His people. There are two reasons why the greatest revival in the history of the church may be coming soon. First, *the good news*. Worldwide there are now 170 million Christians praying daily for revival and world evangelization. When the Spirit of intercession moves this many people to pray in this fashion, can revival be far off?

Second is *the bad news*. The American church in many places is declining, lacking in fruit, or even dying. Jesus promised He would build His Church and the gates of hell would not prevail against it. His honor binds Him to His promise; therefore, He will not let His Church die!

Only God can revive the Church, but church leaders are responsible to prepare God’s people for revival. Throughout history, when the church has found itself in moral and spiritual decay, God’s people have banded together in prayer, fasting, repentance, and in seeking after His face.

To encourage this “banding,” the concept of **Key Covenant Teams** composed of four to twelve Christian men was developed. These pastor-led teams commit themselves to God and one another for the specific purpose of praying for revival and working for personal renewal and the revitalization of their church, according to the truths expressed in the Key Covenant. Forty-two Key Covenant Teams were started during 1995.

“Enabling leaders to properly use spiritual disciplines to increase personal renewal” This begins with the pastor and session. What leaders are, followers become. Thus, leaders must be men of godly character and excellent ministry competencies. In 1995, focus was on the two disciplines of fasting and prayer. Congregations were mobilized with Schools of Prayer and installation of the Armorbearer Intercessory Ministry (AIM). AIM builds spiritual unity among the members and provides support and protection for all local church leaders with special emphasis on pastors. AIM is being tested in 30 churches. The Coordinator of Revitalization and Evangelism consulted with 97 churches.

“Properly use the means of grace for church revitalization” In 1995, curriculum was developed on the following: Revitalization through Paradigm Alignment with Biblical Models (Harry Reeder), and Prayer Mobilization (Archie Parrish). Discussion is under way to develop material in the areas of: Preaching for Revival; Discipleship and Personal Evangelism; and Technology and Church Revitalization.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

“Multiplication of new Christians and churches” Revival always moves God’s people to repentance and new expressions of practical holiness and Spirit-empowered witness. In 1995, the most evident sign that we need revival is the continued lack of evangelistic fruitfulness in the PCA. May God revive His Church and make us abundantly fruitful.

E. Campus Ministry

“Reaching students for Christ, equipping students to serve.” This dual purpose of Reformed University Ministries is carried out by the church, and in the context of the church, the living organism commissioned by Christ to build His Kingdom on earth. As we teach students in Evangelism and Missions, Growth in Grace, Fellowship and Service, and the Biblical World-and-Life View, we are strengthening the church by ministering to covenant children and by evangelizing the lost on campuses. Each local group or Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) is led by an ordained PCA minister and works to accomplish its goals in those four major areas utilizing various means. In 1995 a new work was opened at the University of Texas in Austin.

Campus ministers are assisted by interns who make possible a much wider outreach on campuses. In this “learning/ministry” position, young men and women work directly under the leadership of a campus minister, receiving on-the-job training in evangelism, small group leadership, and one-to-one ministry. A program of Biblical and theological training is overseen by the campus minister. After their internship with Reformed University Ministries, interns disperse into many walks of life, carrying to their callings, churches, and families their deepened understanding of God’s Word. Many enroll in seminary. One of our interns wrote: *“God has been kind to allow me to see shifts in people’s thinking about religion and Christianity. As students grasp the importance of reading Scripture, they are also seeing the importance of fellowship with other Christians on the college campus. I am encouraged to see lives changing as a result of God’s work through RUF.”*

Weekly large group meetings where the Word is taught; small groups for study, prayer, and fellowship; and one-to-one staff-student sessions all provide the framework for campus ministry. At the large group meetings the students are refreshed and encouraged as they worship God through singing and prayer. As one student said, *“I was drawn to RUF by the straightforward teaching of Scripture. Teachings were not opinion-based talks which were backed up by Scripture, but rather teachings straight from God’s Word, presented in ways applicable to college students.”*

One-to-one sessions between students and staff members offer in-depth discipling of Christians, evangelistic encounters, and the building of trust relationships. Each of the three parts of this structure supports and strengthens the others.

Reformed University Fellowships offer fall and spring statewide conferences providing an opportunity for students to disengage from the busyness of campus life, reflect upon life, deal with questions, and be taught from God’s Word. Besides these conferences, an annual highlight is the Summer Conference held near Panama City, Florida. Summer Conference provides a week-long informal setting for 400-500 students with

APPENDICES

further teaching, discussion, fellowship, and fun. For students, the bigger picture emerges of a ministry that includes their peers in the Body of Christ from other parts of the country.

In keeping with our basic purposes, Reformed University Ministries hosts annual *LifeVIEW* conferences emphasizing the components of a Reformed world-and-life view. As many as 900 students attended. Major speakers, as one student commented, “present practical, understandable principles of life and action that are clearly backed by God’s Word.” These conferences will resume in 1997. A student at the 1995 *LifeVIEW* conference in Atlanta told us: *“This weekend helped me see how my world-and-life view can affect others, and challenged me to stand up and not compromise my beliefs.”*

At *LifeVIEW* students learn that all disciplines of life exist within the Lord’s domain and are therefore equally sacred; that Christianity as absolute Truth should shape the fundamental context for every profession; that every activity therefore can be offered to God as service.

Spring Break cross-cultural projects are other avenues for learning and ministry experience. Inner-city mission projects in Chattanooga, New York City, and upstate South Carolina, and also a village in the Acapulco area, challenge students to expand their view of God’s world and rethink their own cultural assumptions about their faith. As they work with missionaries and local church members, they learn to minister in Christ’s name. One participant said: *“It was neat for me to be able to take the biblical principles and skills of evangelism and missions that I have been learning in RUF and put them into practice in a culture different from mine. I saw firsthand how God works through His Word and His people to bring unbelievers to faith in Christ.”*

Through the International Students Christian Fellowship (ISCF), Reformed University Ministries reaches out to “all nations,” as the seven missionaries minister to international students. The “leveraging effect of this ministry is enormous and has even greater potential.” ISCF staff is privileged to minister the Gospel to students who gather at our campuses from all over the world. One goal of ISCF is to help Christian internationals struggle with how to live for Christ in their own cultures as the Church is built in their homelands. Hospitality, help with the English language, and general friendship often open the way to discussion of religious beliefs, and ultimately to a presentation of the Gospel. Welcoming international students into a local church during their stay here is also a vital part of the ISCF ministry. An international student said: *“When I came here I was having trouble adjusting to American culture. An ISCF missionary told me ‘Christ can identify with our experiences because he became like us.’ Since he put it in these terms, I can understand Christ — this is making sense.”*

Reformed University Ministries with its strong emphasis upon teaching the Word of God, “hands-on” ministry training and practice, and development of the Reformed world-and-life view, is equipping covenant children for life and ministry and providing a platform for the propagation of the Gospel. As many as one-third of the students involved in RUF are converted during their college years. Many of these students eventually join PCA churches. Reformed University Ministries is helping to fill the pulpits, pews, and presbyteries with committed, reformed Christians. [Refer to

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Attachment 4 for: listing of presbyteries and their affiliated committees, campus staff and location of ministries; and the complete 1997 budget for Reformed University Ministries (MNA Campus Ministries and the affiliated presbytery campus committees) provided for information.]

F. Chaplain Ministries

The endorsement of military and other chaplains is carried out by the PCA through the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC). The following denominations participate in the PRJC:

- Presbyterian Church in America
- Orthodox Presbyterian Church
- Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America
- Korean-American Presbyterian Church

This report serves as a report to the PCA General Assembly on MNA Chaplain Ministries, as well as the annual report of the PRJC.

In I Thessalonians 1:2-3, the Apostle Paul gives thanks to God and commends the believers in Thessalonica for the presence of fruit of the Spirit in their lives, and for their work resulting from faith, their exertion prompted by love, and their endurance inspired by hope. His ultimate reason for thanksgiving was their election from eternity.

In like manner, we give thanks to God for our active duty and reserve military chaplains, Veterans Administration chaplains, and those serving in hospitals, prisons, senior citizen homes, police departments, and with the Civil Air Patrol. Their ministry is a continual challenge, very demanding and, in most cases, very rewarding.

Under the motto, "Cooperation without Compromise," our chaplains are instructed to live and minister according to their convictions and according to Biblical and PCA standards. However, a few of our chaplains are experiencing trials and difficulties. Some have been forced to confront issues with their commander and/or chaplain supervisor. Unfortunately, there are times when those of a liberal persuasion or humanistic philosophy request the chaplain to conduct "ministry" in a manner which would result in compromise. Fortunately, and in the providence of God, there are a significant number of insightful chaplains and commanders who, in most cases, assist and provide wisdom when our chaplains are confronted with such issues.

The "downsizing" of the military and Veterans Administration has resulted in several chaplains being "passed over" for promotion and, in some cases, being selected for early retirement. These chaplains and their families are in special need of our prayers. In spite of the reduction, there is a constant need to accession additional young and lower ranking chaplains. Therefore, as of February 1, 1996, seven chaplains were selected for active duty bringing the PCA active duty total to 63. Military Reserve Components number 71, with several applicants pending selection. One chaplain has been accessioned into the VA, bringing the total to seven part- and/or full-time VA chaplains.

APPENDICES

Approximately 15 seminary students have applied for the Chaplain Candidate Program with several having already been accepted and commissioned. It is anticipated that all applicants will be received before the conclusion of Fiscal Year 1996. There are approximately 51 (known) chaplains in other categories, such as retirement centers, hospitals, Civil Air Patrol, police, prison and hospices. A long-term goal is to increase the number of endorsed VA and Federal Prison Chaplains.

Two active duty military chaplains are serving in Bosnia in support of Operation Endeavor. Several are serving in support roles of this operation. During 1995 and the beginning of 1996, a significant number of our chaplains were selected for advanced training in the fields of ethics, family life and hospital ministry. After graduation, they will be assigned to teach at Officer Basic and Advance Courses, Medical Centers and Family Life Centers.

This is the first time since the birth of the PCA that MNA and the PRJC have employed a full-time Coordinator of Chaplain Ministries and Executive Director of the PRJC. (Officially, TE William B. Leonard served as a part-time coordinator, although in actuality he voluntarily worked as a full-time employee.)

A full-time position was warranted because of the steady increase in the number of endorsed chaplains, and thus, the increased workload. The window of opportunity continues for additional military, VA and Federal Prison Chaplains. Consequently, there is a need to recruit additional personnel. We also seek to increase the visibility of chaplain ministries within the PCA. The primary purpose for increasing the visibility of chaplain ministries is five-fold:

1. To encourage prayer support for chaplains, their ministries and their families.
2. To encourage financial support for MNA Chaplain Ministries.
3. To encourage churches to adopt one of our endorsed chaplains for the purpose of enlisting prayer support.
4. To increase all chaplains' identification with their respective presbyteries.
5. To encourage local congregations to include chaplains as speakers in their mission conferences.

THE CHAPLAIN GUARDIAN CORPS has been initiated to assist in reaching these objectives. The initial goal is to enlist 2,000 GUARDIAN CORPS members. Members of the GUARDIAN CORPS are requested to pledge prayer and an annual financial gift. Each member will receive a quarterly newsletter with prayer requests and a lapel pin that will identify him/her as a member. In addition, all PCA congregations are requested to consider including chaplain ministries in their annual giving.

Chaplain ministries, which include pastoring, discipling, evangelizing, teaching, counseling and visitation — during peace and war time, under almost every imaginable circumstance — have an immeasurable positive impact on the lives of countless individuals. We give thanks for our chaplains' "labor of love, works of faith and steadfast endurance." And we request continual prayer for them. See **Attachment 5** for Chaplain Roster.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

III. RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the General Assembly commend and thank TE Cortez A. Cooper, Jr. for his leadership as MNA Coordinator, and re-elect him for another year.
2. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for the staff of Mission to North America and for their faithful and effective work.

TE Cortez A. Cooper, Jr.	Coordinator
TE Frederick T. Marsh	Coordinator of Church Relations
TE John P. F. Smed	Coordinator of Church Planting
TE J. Allen Thompson	Coordinator of Multicultural Church Planting
RE E. Marvin Padgett	Coordinator of Campus Ministries
TE Archie B. Parrish	Coordinator of Revitalization and Evangelism
TE David P. Peterson	Coordinator of Chaplain Ministries
TE William B. Leonard	Associate Director of PRJC (Chaplain Ministries)

Support Staff

Alice Blackwelder	Part-Time Secretary
Shirley Crowder	Assistant to the Coordinator of Campus Ministries
Lynn Eldridge	Administrative Assistant, Church Planting
Bekki Gowens	Secretary, Campus Ministries
Nancy Gray	Development Assistant
Barbara Green	Assistant to the Coordinator
Janet Haynes	Part-Time Secretary
Van Hoyt	Bookkeeper, Campus Ministries
Sheryl Toph	Assistant to the Coordinator of Church Planting
Sheila Wortham	Development Assistant, Campus Ministries
Sharon Worthy	Secretary/Receptionist

3. That the General Assembly reaffirm its commitment to establishing 2000 churches and missions by the year 2000, and thank God for the increased church planting that is occurring under local church and presbytery sponsorship and for all PCA church planters, multicultural church planters and missionaries, Reformed University Ministries staff and interns, International Students Christian Fellowship missionaries, and active duty and reserve chaplains.
4. That the General Assembly extend the Korean Language Presbyteries indefinitely, and that the MNA Committee be instructed to report periodically to the General Assembly on progress in the relationship and ministry together in the Gospel between the Korean-speaking and English-speaking presbyteries.
5. That Overture 4 from Great Lakes Presbytery requesting the extension of the geographic boundary of Great Lakes Presbytery to include all of Eastern and Central Kentucky be answered in the affirmative, pending concurrence of Tennessee Valley Presbytery. (**Attachment 6**)

APPENDICES

6. That Overture 8 from North Georgia Presbytery, Overture 11 from Evangel Presbytery, and Overture 12 from Northern Illinois Presbytery (**Attachment 7**) requesting extension/continuation of separate Korean language presbyteries, be answered by referring to Recommendation 4.
7. That Overture 17 from Mississippi Valley Presbytery and Overture 18 from Covenant Presbytery (**Attachment 8**) concerning the constituting of Reformed University Ministries as a separate permanent committee be answered by the following:

The GA Committee on MNA believes that constituting Reformed University Ministries as a new Permanent Committee may have significant advantages and disadvantages for Reformed University Ministries, GA/MNA and for the General Assembly of the PCA.

Further, the change proposed has never been formally considered by MNA or by GA.

Therefore, the GA/MNA Committee has appointed a Study Committee to study the relationship of Reformed University Ministries and GA/MNA, and to report its findings and recommendations to the 25th GA, by normal process, through the GA/MNA Committee.

8. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to the Lord for the increase from \$32,000 to more than \$42,000 in the Thanksgiving Offering, and commend to the churches of the PCA the opportunity to support Urban and Mercy Ministries, preferably through an offering taken during the Thanksgiving Season; and further, that churches consider how they may directly participate in greater measure in urban and mercy ministries.
9. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the long and effective ministry of Bethany Christian Services in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, encourage continued support by churches and presbyteries, and invite the Bethany representative to speak to the Assembly for five minutes at this, or a more opportune, time.
10. That the General Assembly commend to the churches these opportunities for ministry available through MNA:
 - That teaching elders be encouraged to seek the Lord's leading as to whether He might be calling them to church planting, campus ministry, or the military chaplaincy.
 - Support in prayer and finances (in addition to Partnership Share/Askings participation) of church planters, campus ministries, revitalization, chaplain ministries (especially through THE CHAPLAIN GUARDIAN CORPS) and MNA missionary staff.
 - Utilize revitalization materials and consultation services.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Build relationships of fellowship and ministry with Korean churches and other ethnic groups within the PCA, as well as with other true believers in our local communities.
 - Recommend to church members that they subscribe (at no cost) to *MULTIPLY* and *MNA Intercessor*.
11. That chaplains endorsed by the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC) be instructed to pay at least the specific graduated monthly amounts for the endorsing services of the Commission and its Executive Director.
 12. That the Assembly take note of the fact that the work of the MNA Worship Task Force is concluded, and the report is available from MNA upon individual request.
 13. That the General Assembly note that the entire 1997 budget of MNA Campus Ministries as well as that of the affiliated campus ministries is provided to the General Assembly for its information; and further, that the Assembly note with thanksgiving the opportunities and challenges represented by the entire 1997 budget.
 14. That the General Assembly adopt the 1997 MNA budget and commend such to the churches for their support.
 15. That **Overture 20** from Philadelphia Presbytery, Opposition to Women in Combat, be answered in the negative on the following grounds:

The overture speaks to some substantive issues. However, these are only a part of the larger feminist agenda in general society, and are not unique to the military world. If the General Assembly wishes to study and address the feminist agenda more broadly, the specific military issues raised by the overture would properly be a part of that study.
 16. That **Overture 31** from New Jersey Presbytery requesting extension of Korean Language Presbyteries indefinitely, be answered by referring to Recommendation 4.
 17. That **Overture 32** from Palmetto Presbytery requesting continuation of separate Korean language presbyteries, be answered by referring to Recommendation 4.
 18. That **Overture 33** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery requesting establishing Reformed University Ministries as a permanent committee of General Assembly, be answered by referring to Recommendation 7.

APPENDICES

19. That **Overture 34** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery requesting transfer of that portion of Escambia County, Alabama, situated west of highways SR 113 and County Road 17 from Southeast Alabama Presbytery to Gulf Coast Presbytery be answered in the affirmative, pending concurrence of Gulf Coast Presbytery.
20. That **Overture 36** from Korean Capital Presbytery requesting extension of Korean Language Presbyteries indefinitely, be answered by referring to Recommendation 4.

Respectfully Submitted,

Committee on Mission to North America

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MNA COMMITTEE MEMBERS

Class of 1999

TE W. Wilson Benton, Jr.
RE Sang W. Song

TE P. Thomas Wood

Class of 1998

TE Frank E. Hamilton
TE J. Al LaCour

RE Michael A. Russell
RE John High

Class of 1997

RE J. Edmund Johnston, Jr.
TE P. David Nicholas

RE Larry M. Smith

Class of 1996

TE James C. Bland
RE James Hanemaayer

RE John Jardine, Jr.
TE H. Andrew Silman

Alternates

TE David A. George

RE Russ Bowman

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 1

CHURCH PLANTERS AND PROJECTS SUPPORTED IN 1995

Steven Angle (w-Christy)
Grace Presbyterian Church
Kernersville, NC

Charles Baldini (w-Leslie)
Good Shepherd Presbyterian Church
Allen Park, MI

Stephen Baldwin (w-Karen)
Canyon Pines Presbyterian Church
Castle Rock, CO

Al Barth (w-Rene)
North Shore Christian Fellowship
Cold Spring Harbour, NY

Stephen Beck (w-Susan)
Grace Toronto Chruch
Toronto, ON CANADA

William Bivans (w-Peta)
Christ Community Church
Sanford, NC

Jack Bradley (w-Dianne)
Valley West Presbyterian Church
Boise, ID

Allan Collister (w-Jo-Anne)
New Chruch Berkeley, PCA
Berkeley, CA

Glenn Durham (w-Helen)
Harvest Community Church
Omaha, NE

Rodney Entrekin (w-Jan)
Oakwood Community Church
San Antonio, TX

Charles Frost (w-Lou April)
Redeemer Presbyterian Church
Jacksonville, FL

Steve Gonzales (w-Brenda)
Faith Presbyterian Church
Clifton Park, NY

Preston Graham (w-Lisa)
Christ Presbyterian Church
New Haven, CT

Terry Gyger (w-Dorothy)
Christ the King Pres. Church
Brookline, MA

Tom Hawkes (w-Ann)
Uptown Christ Covenant Church
Charlotte, NC

Mike Hayes (w-Cathe)
Redeemer Presbyterian Church
Santa Rosa, CA

Kent Hinkson (w-Jeline)
Church on the Point
Laguna Niguel, CA

Charles Holliday (w-Debra)
River of Life Presbyterian Church
Orlando, FL

Andrw Homeyer (w-Dana)
Valley Springs Presbyterian Church
Kelowna, BC CANADA

John Kinyon (w-Claire)
Second City Fellowship
Kailua, Oahu HI

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CHURCH PLANTERS AND PROJECTS SUPPORTED IN 1995 - continued

Tim Kirk (w-Sally)
Christ Community Church
Carmel, IN

William Laun (w-Kitty)
Valley Springs Presbyterian Church
Sherwood, WI

Nathan Lewis (w-Glenda)
Evergreen Presbyterian Church
Portland, OR

Sheldon MacGillivray (w-Alissa)
Grace Toronto Church
Toronto, ON CANADA

Bruce Marcey (w-Nann)
Soaring Oaks Presbyterian Church
Sacramento, CA

Michael Milton (w-Mae)
Redeemer Presbyterian Church
Overland Park, KS

Rob Pendley (w-Kim)
Valley Spring Presbyterian Church
Roseville, CA

Roy Pope (w-Zoe Ann)
Vinelif Church
Charleston, SC

Timothy Posey (w-Pam)
Three Rivers Presbyterian Church
Covington/Mandeville, LA

Jim Powell (w-Lisa)
Harvest Presbyterian Church
Lincolnton, NC

William Radford (w-Tracy)
River Oaks Presbyterian Church
Greenwood, IN

Michael Rasmussen (w-Renatta)
Ivy Creek Church
Lawrenceville, GA

Steven Reese (w-Julie)
Redeemer Presbyterian Church
Parker, CO

Bill Senyard (w-Eunice)
Christ the King Pres. Church
Surrey, BC CANADA

Scot Sherman (w-Catherine)
The Village Church
New York, NY

Mark Slepicka (w-Sheryl)
Skyview Presbyterian Church
Englewood, CO

David Smith (w-Barbara)
Summer Internship
Edmonton, Alberta CANADA

Wade Smith (w-Kathy)
New Song Church
Salt Lake City, UT

Phillip Stogner (w-Wendy)
Park City Presbyterian Church
Park City, UT

Terry Traylor (w-Susan)
Redeemer Presbyterian Church
Raleigh, NC

Jonathan Van Hoogen (w-Vicki)
East River Presbyterian Church
Boise, ID

Walter Wood (w-Becky)
North Cincinnati Comm. Church
Cincinnati, OH

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 2

Multicultural Missionaries and Church Planters Supported in 1995

Nelio DaSilva (w-Tereza)
Brazilian Movement Leader
Newark, NJ

Rubens Ferraz (w-Dalva)
Brazilian Pres. Church of Kendall
Miami, FL

Osni Ferreira (w-Vanda)
Brazilian Pres. Church of Cambridge
Boston, MA

Francis Foucachon (w-Donna)
Eglise Chretienne Reformee de la Rive Nord
(French Ministry)
Repentigny, Quebec, Canada

Yong Jin (w-Yong-Ae)
Open Door Community Church
(2nd Generation Korean)
Atlanta, GA

Demetrio Rodriguez (w-Dolohiram)
Hispanic Movement Leader
New York, NY

Guillermo Salinas (w-Jennie)
Hispanic Ministry - US/Mexico Border
Brownsville TX

Valdeci Silva (w-Izabel)
Brazilian Pres. Church of Ft. Lauderdale
Ft. Lauderdale, FL

Claude and Pat Sharpe
Bible Translators
Sea Islands, SC

Tsuneyoshi Takeda (w-Makimi)
Westminster Japanese Church
Roswell, GA

Isaias Uc (w-Ruth)
Dios Con Nosotros
(Hispanic Ministry on the US/Mexico Border)
McAllen, TX

Samuel Vieira (w-Sara)
Redentor Brazilian Church
Newark, NJ

Seesun Yoo (w-Renee)
Bethel Christian Church
(2nd Generation Korean/Multicultural)
Chicago, IL

Aaron Zapata (w-Leticia)
Church Planting/Leadership Development on
the US/Mexico Border
El Paso, TX

Garnet Zoellner (w-Daryl)
La Communauté Chretienne (French Ministry)
St. Lambert, Quebec, Canada

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 3

Bethany Christian Services Report

The Lord expects thankful service from those to whom He has given the gift of salvation. The question each of us faces then, becomes, “*What does it mean to serve?*” Each of our responses to that challenge might be answered differently, depending upon the talents we have been given.

For Bethany, serving is translated into ministry to children and families as guided by our Mission Statement:

Bethany Christian Services manifests the love and compassion of Jesus Christ by protecting and enhancing the lives of children and families through quality social services.

The serving that Bethany provides through our staff and through volunteers touches the lives of people in Jesus’ name through:

- providing counseling to birth parents and their families who are faced with an unintended pregnancy. Support and guidance is offered. And, each person is urged to honor the gift of life by choosing life as an alternative to abortion.
- finding Christian adoptive homes for children — infant, foreign-born and those who are living with special needs.
- providing temporary care for children who have been neglected or abused with Christian families.
- providing Christian counseling which preserves and strengthens families who are at risk of failing in their relationships.

Our services in partnership with you are truly a reflection of our gratitude for the gifts the Lord has given us and for the talents with which we have been blessed.

Because of your endorsement and your involvement, Bethany is able to serve. And, many of you have discovered a unique use of the gifts the Lord has given you by serving with and through Bethany.

We have had the privilege of touching over 25,000 lives again in 1995. Some of those lives were infant children. Others were children who are without families. Still others were lonely, frightened young people who were on the brink of making a decision to abort. Some were broken families. Some were Christians; some had never heard of Jesus. Some were people of other faiths. All saw the love of Jesus through our care for them and heard that He loves them.

APPENDICES

Your prayers have sustained Bethany's ministry, but more importantly, they have touched the lives of those we serve. Our workers have been empowered through your prayers. Answers to seemingly hopeless situations have been provided because of the power of prayer. And, doors have been opened to witness, because the Lord provided opportunities as an answer to prayer.

Your financial stewardship is also a vital link of service in helping make Bethany's ministry possible. In 1995, \$19,500,000 was needed to support Bethany's ministry. Slightly in excess of \$5,500,000 in gifts were received. Church congregations and individuals within the Presbyterian Church in America contributed approximately \$950,000. Your gifts were used to:

- underwrite the cost of placing children with Christian adoptive families.
- provide counseling at no cost to young people living with an unintended pregnancy.
- assist in supporting the cost of caring for children in Christian foster families.
- make it possible for families to receive Christian counseling, even though they were unable to reimburse for the cost of those services.

Truly, as we reflect back on 1995, the Lord used Bethany and you together as a body to give witness to His love.

Several years ago, Bethany completed a strategic plan which included the following goals and objectives:

1. To expand our pro-life services into geographic locations where there is demonstrated need and opportunity.
2. To develop networking and promotional strategies which increase and enable agency facilitated adoption with two-parent, Christian families.
3. To reaffirm our commitment to serve all children who need a Christian adoptive home, with an emphasis on children living with special needs.
4. To encourage branch offices to explore the opportunity to expand their Christian ministry through developing diversified services to children and families.
5. To further develop international services as a part of our ministry to children and families.

Your continued interest and partnership will make the achievement of these goals possible — to assist in the Word becoming flesh. Thank you again. We covet your continued involvement and support. We look forward to continuing the progress already accomplished on these goals in the year ahead.

Glenn DeMots, Executive Director

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 4

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES

The Committee on Mission to North America provides support services through Reformed University Ministries-MNA to presbyteries whose campus ministries are affiliated with Reformed University Ministries-MNA. The presbyteries receiving services make a contribution toward their cost. Presbyteries and their affiliated committees are completely responsible for the funding of ministries within their area and for determining the budget for such ministries. Reformed University Ministries-MNA receives and disburses funds only as directed by the presbyteries and their affiliated committees.

From January 1995 to December 31, 1995, Reformed University Ministries-MNA received \$1,548,462.15 and disbursed \$1,517,876.14 as directed by presbyteries and their affiliated committees. The funds are received for particular ministries, which are the responsibility of a presbytery as noted below. The responsible body receives an audit report of its funds. The following list gives the presbyteries and their affiliated committees, campus staff, and location of ministries receiving support services-accounting through Reformed University Ministries-MNA, and other ministries and staff affiliated with Reformed University Ministries-MNA.

PRESBYTERIES

Alabama Joint Committee on Campus
Work (Evangel, Southeast Alabama,
and Warrior)

Arizona/New Mexico

Calvary Committee on Campus Work

Central Georgia Committee on
Campus Work

CAMPUS AND STAFF

Auburn University
Rev. Steve Malone
University of Alabama
Rev. Billy Joseph

New Mexico State University
Rev. Mike Biggs

Clemson University
Rev. David Sinclair
Winthrop University
Rev. Sam Joyner

Georgia Southern University
Mr. Daryl Madi (through 5/95)
Rev. David Wilson (beginning 8/95)
Mercer University
Rev. Henry Morris

APPENDICES

PRESBYTERIES

Florida Joint Committee on Campus Work
(Central Florida, Gulf Coast, South Florida,
and Southwest Florida)

Missouri Committee on Campus Work

Palmetto Committee on Campus Work

Tennessee Joint Committee on Campus
Work (Nashville and Tennessee Valley)

Texas Joint Committee on Campus Work
(North and South Texas)

CAMPUS INTERNS/ STAFF

Paige Benton
Margaret Carroll
Jerdone Davis
Chrishon Ducker
Bowie Frazer
Mike Going
Jimmy Agan
Jeremy Jones
Daryl Madi

CAMPUS AND STAFF

Area Coordinator-
Florida/Georgia
Rev. David Gordon (through 2/95)
Florida State University
Rev. Ron Brown (through 5/95)
Mr. Keith Berger (beginning 7/95)
University of Central Florida
Mr. Danny Kerley (through 5/95)
Mr. Laurence Windham
(beginning 7/95)
University of Florida
Rev. Clif Wilcox
Florida Southern
Rev. Tim Rice

University of Missouri
Rev. Billy Dempsey

University of South Carolina

University of Tennessee
Rev. Fred Harrell
Vanderbilt University
Rev. Hal Farnsworth

Texas A&M
Rev. Chris Yates
Southern Methodist University
Rev. Leo Schuster
University of Texas-Austin
Rev. Bill Boyd

Vanderbilt University
University of Alabama
Clemson University
University of Tennessee-Martin
University of Mississippi
Winthrop University
Maryville College
Washington University
St. Louis Area (beginning 9/95)

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CAMPUS INTERNS/STAFF

Eric Molicki
Colin Peters
Melissa Reynolds
Melanie Rogers
Pam Rodgers
Richard Schwartz
Kim Smith
Barbara VanderZwaag
Christie Webster
Jennifer West

Towson State
Texas A & M
Winthrop University
University of Mississippi
Mercer University
Maryville College
Auburn University
University of Tennessee-Knoxville
Clemson University
University of Tennessee-Knoxville

OTHER AFFILIATED MINISTRIES

Mississippi Joint Committee on Campus
Work (Covenant, Grace and Mississippi
Valley Presbyteries)

Mississippi/W. Tennessee Area
Mr. James Elkin
Administrative Assistant
Miss Cindy Baskin
Belhaven College
Rev. John Stone
Delta State University
Jay Outen (through 5/95)
Ricky Jones (beginning 7/95)
Mississippi State University
Mr. Russ McAnulty (through 5/95)
Rev. Brian Habig (beginning 7/95)

OTHER AFFILIATED MINISTRIES

Philadelphia Presbytery

University of Memphis
Mr. Les Newsom
University of Mississippi
Rev. Jeffrey Lancaster
University of Southern Mississippi
Mr. Stephen Speaks
University of Tennessee-Martin
Rev. Paul Bankson

Chairman of Subcommittee
Rev. Carl Derk

APPENDICES

INTERNATIONAL STUDENTS CHRISTIAN FELLOWSHIP

Clemson University	Rev. Rick Brawner
Emory University	Miss Jean Lappin
University of Florida	Rev. Brian DeJong
Mississippi State University	Miss Julie McLean
Philadelphia Area	Rev. Bruce McDowell Drexel University Hahnemann University Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts Philadelphia College of Pharmacy and Science St. Joseph's University Temple University University of Pennsylvania University of the Arts
Southern Illinois University	Rev. Derick McDonald
University of North Carolina-Charlotte	Rev. Will Faires

GA MNA OFFICE

Coordinator of Campus Ministries Rev. Mark L. Lowrey, Jr. (through 3/95)
Acting Director of Campus Ministries Mr. James Elkin (beginning 3/95)
Assistant to the Coordinator Mr. David B. Cantey (through 3/95) Miss Shirley Crowder (beginning 4/95)
Administrative Secretary Miss Shirley Crowder (through 3/95)
Secretary Mrs. Bekki Gowens (beginning 9/95)
Financial Department Mrs. Jessica Wilson (PT) Mrs. Sheila Wortham Mr. Van Hoyt

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Reformed University Ministries FOR INFORMATION

1997 BUDGET

INCOME	1995 Budget	1995 Actual	1996 Budget	1996 Reforecast	1997 Budget
Contributions - Ministries	1,989,795	1,93,027	1,971,000	1,773,170,	2,016,819
Contributions - MS	419,835	422,489	410,000	449,500	450,000
Contributions - General	60,000	21,899	153,350	58,865	96,553
Revenue					
Conf. & Projects	257,500	126,525	249,000	120,000	200,000
Mission to North America	50,000	70,000	70,000	100,000	100,000
Interest	7,000	7,584	7,000	11,000	12,000
Transfers					
from Campus Ministries	280,000	217,638	291,600	226,550	265,950
SUBTOTAL	3,064,130	2,359,162	3,151,950	2,739,085	3,141,322

EXPENSES	1995 Budget	1995 Actual	1996 Budget	1996 Reforecast	1997 Budget	1997 Growth
Overall Ministry						
Salaries	272,000	188,711	386,950	282,051	336,550	74,509
Travel/Phone	40,000	30,695	45,000	38,050	46,203	7,000
Print/Materials	25,000	18,847	25,000	20,000	25,000	25,000
Direct Office Sp	25,000	23,257	25,000	27,114	28,740	-----
SUBTOTAL	362,000	261,510	481,950	367,215	436,493	106,509

Ministry-at-Large						
ISCF Christmas Conf.	12,500	85	14,000	-----	-----	-----
Summer Conf	99,000	67,691	80,000	75,000	80,000	7,000
LifeVIEW Conf.	56,000	48,824	60,000	0	60,000	10,000
Mission Proj.(5)	90,000	9,925	95,000	45,000	60,000	20,000
Training	15,000	412	20,000	19,200	24,360	5,000
New Work Dev.	20,000	0	20,000	10,000	13,650	5,000
Task Force	-----	19,664	-----	-----	-----	-----
SUBTOTAL	292,500	146,601	289,000	149,200	238,010	47,000

Campus Ministries						
Int'l Student Christian						
Fellowship	425,000	285,300	375,000	258,744	253,271	30,000
Interns/Staff	547,998	360,422	550,000	447,108	450,864	125,000
Aff. Committees	1,016,797	847,305	1,046,000	1,067,318	1,312,684	134,080
MS Aff. Co.	419,835	422,489	410,000	449,500	450,000	10,000
SUBTOTAL	2,409,630	1,915,516	2,381,000	2,222,670	2,466,819	299,080

TOTAL	3,064,130	2,323,627	3,151,950	2,739,085	3,141,322	452,589
--------------	------------------	------------------	------------------	------------------	------------------	----------------

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 5

CHAPLAIN ROSTER - 1995

ACTIVE DUTY - ARMY

CPT Henry H. Beaulieu
CPT Peter M. Brzezinski
CPT Kenneth W. Bush
MAJ Fred S. Carr
CPT James R. Carter
MAJ David L. Dare
CPT Eric R. Dye
CPT Thomas A. Eddy
CPT Mark Fairbrother
CH Michael F. Frazier
CPT John W. Griessel
LTC-S James R. Griffith
MAJ Leslie M. Hardeman
CPT Scott R. Huber
CPT Harry C. Huey, Jr.
LTC Douglas E. Lee
COL Stephen W. Leonard
CPT L. Lemuel Locke, III
CPT Steven E. Logan
MAJ Thomas A. MacGregor
LTC Charles H. Morrison, III
MAJ-S Robert S. Mortenson, Jr.
CPT Robert Nay
CPT Charles Owens
LTC W. Ingram Philips
MAJ Charles M. Rector
LTC David F. Roberts
CPT John A. Routzahn, Jr.
MAJ-S Gary K. Sexton
CPT Peter R. Sniffin
LTC Robert A. Wildeman, Jr.
CPT Andrew S. Zeller

ACTIVE DUTY - AIR FORCE

CPT James G. Chizek
LTC Robert W. Gardner
CPT Frederick S. McFarland

ACTIVE DUTY - NAVY

LCDR Donald W. Aven
CDR Christopher P. Bennett
LT Robert A. Callison
LT Sung Hee Choi
LT Ken Counts
CDR Michael R. Craig
CAPT J. Robert Fiol
LT Dwight Horn
LT Bruce A. Hougesen
LCDR Joseph C. Paul
LCDR George Ridgeway
LT Douglas E. Rosander

LCDR Timothy D. Rott
LCDR John C. Smith
LCDR James L. Spiritosanto
CDR Ronald L. Swafford, Sr.
LT William E. Tilley
LT David A. Tubley
LCDR Michael A. Uhall
LT Jan P. Werson
LCDR Paul R. Wrigley

ARMY NATIONAL GUARD

The Rev. Mr. Richard Anderson
The Rev. Mr. John O. Butler
The Rev. Mr. Gary R. Cox
The Rev. Mr. Lamar Davis
The Rev. Mr. David Gilleran
The Rev. Mr. Ralph J. Gore, Jr.
The Rev. Mr. Malcolm M. Griffith
The Rev. Mr. Wesley N. Horne, Jr.
The Rev. Mr. Steven A. Jakes
The Rev. Mr. Donald K. Malin
The Rev. Mr. William J. Manning
The Rev. Mr. James C. Pakala
The Rev. Mr. M. Craig Pipkin
The Rev. Mr. Kenneth Ribelin
The Rev. Mr. Daniel J. Ricketts
The Rev. Mr. Richard H. Rosser
The Rev. Mr. Paul Sagan
The Rev. Mr. Thomas E. Troxell

RESERVES - ARMY

The Rev. Mr. Hubert R. Baker
The Rev. Mr. D. Charles Frost, Jr.
The Rev. Mr. William Gleason
The Rev. Mr. Gary J. Griffith
The Rev. Mr. Stevan Horning
The Rev. Mr. Douglas Hudson
The Rev. Mr. Edward L. James
The Rev. Mr. John E. Johnston
The Rev. Mr. Philip H. Lancaster
The Rev. Mr. John K. Maas
The Rev. Mr. John R. Maphet
The Rev. Mr. Robert C. Marsh
The Rev. Mr. Douglas B. McCullough
The Rev. Mr. Douglas P. Mendis
The Rev. Mr. Michael Milton
The Rev. Mr. A. Randy Nabors
The Rev. Mr. Donald H. Post, Jr.
The Rev. Mr. G. Dewey Roberts
The Rev. Mr. James E. Singleton
The Rev. Mr. David Upchurch

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RESERVES - NAVY

The Rev. Mr. Alan Cochet
The Rev. Mr. David A. Crum
The Rev. Mr. Daniel E. Deaton
The Rev. Mr. Arnold C. Johnson
The Rev. Mr. Coy Newton
The Rev. Mr. Stephen L. Parker
The Rev. Mr. Lawrence S. Ruddell
The Rev. Mr. Jeffrey R. Weir
The Rev. Mr. Fred L. Zoeller, Jr.

AIR NATIONAL GUARD

The Rev. Mr. Kenneth R. Elliott

RESERVES - AIR FORCE

The Rev. Mr. George C. Crenshaw
The Rev. Mr. Robert L. Jarrett
The Rev. Mr. John C. Ropp, Jr.

PRISON

The Rev. Mr. Hubert L. Foshee
The Rev. Mr. George C. Soltau

CIVIL AIR PATROL

The Rev. Mr. Daniel Fannon
The Rev. Mr. Paul O. Honomichl
The Rev. Mr. Edward S. S. Huntington
The Rev. Mr. Albert F. Moginot, Jr.
The Rev. Mr. Roy S. Parker
The Rev. Mr. Henry Thigpen

VA HOSPITAL - FULL-TIME

The Rev. Mr. Phillip B. Binnie
The Rev. Mr. Robert D. Byrne

VA HOSPITAL - PART-TIME

The Rev. Mr. David Dively
The Rev. Mr. Lyle R. Graff
The Rev. Mr. Robert E. Hobson, Jr.
The Rev. Mr. Ron Morrell
The Rev. Mr. Charles E. Turner

RETIREMENT HOME AND HOSPITAL

The Rev. Mr. Allan M. Baldwin
The Rev. Mr. O. George Billings
The Rev. Mr. John Buswell
The Rev. Mr. Drennon B. Cottingham
The Rev. Mr. F. Seth Dyrness
The Rev. Mr. Delbert L. Farris
The Rev. Mr. Leon Pannkuk
The Rev. Mr. W. Kent Seldal
The Rev. Mr. J. Mark Tedford
The Rev. Mr. James B. Von Drehle
The Rev. Mr. Paul Walker

AIDS HOSPICE

The Rev. Mr. Ken C. Larter

POLICE

The Rev. Mr. Charles H. Cobb, Jr.
The Rev. Mr. Gary C. Englestad
The Rev. Mr. Strother Gross
The Rev. Mr. Cameron Kirker
The Rev. Mr. John Kuebler

MERCHANT MARINE PORT

The Rev. Mr. James Ransom
The Rev. Mr. Curtis Singleton

STATE CHAPLAIN FOR THE AMERICAN LEGION

The Rev. Mr. James Wagner

BOY SCOUTS OF AMERICA

The Rev. Mr. James A. Jones, Jr.

CAMPGROUND

The Rev. Mr. Ted Ragsdale

RETIRED

The Rev. Mr. A. Kenneth Austin
The Rev. Mr. Beverly J. Barnett
The Rev. Mr. Harry F. Barnett
The Rev. Mr. Stanley J. Beach
The Rev. Mr. R. L. Brinkley, Sr.
The Rev. Mr. Samuel S. Cappel
The Rev. Mr. J. Philip Clark
The Rev. Mr. Don K. Clements
The Rev. Mr. David E. Crocker
The Rev. Mr. Howard T. Cross
The Rev. Mr. R. Wayne Good
The Rev. Mr. Bill C. Greenwalt
The Rev. Mr. Albert C. Hitchcock
The Rev. Mr. Beryl T. Hubbard
The Rev. Mr. James M. Hutchens
The Rev. Mr. Peter Jenson
The Rev. Mr. Edward A. Jussely
The Rev. Mr. Samuel H. Larsen
The Rev. Mr. William B. Leonard, Jr.
The Rev. Mr. John M. MacGregor
The Rev. Mr. Nelson K. Malkus
The Rev. Mr. Duane D. Mallow
The Rev. Mr. James S. Martin
The Rev. Mr. David P. Peterson
The Rev. Mr. Thomas E. Sidebotham
The Rev. Mr. Frederic D. Thompson, Jr.
The Rev. Mr. E. Lee Trinkle III
The Rev. Mr. Leon F. Wardell
The Rev. Mr. Lawrence H. Withington

APPENDICES

NOTE: ATTACHMENTS 6 through 10 were submitted which contained the text of Overtures 4, 8, 11, 12, 17, 18, 20, 31, 32, 33, 34 and 36. The text of these overtures are printed in the *Minutes*, under 24-31, III, 5-7, and 16-21, pp. 193-201, and hence not reproduced here.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX J

REPORT FROM THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD TO THE TWENTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

June 1996

Mission to the World is the foreign mission arm of the Presbyterian Church in America. Our missionaries are not simply Reformed Christians who carry on mission activity. They are committed to the standards of our church and are, therefore, missionaries who carry on Reformed mission activity. Our missionaries consider it a great blessing and a strength of their work to build on the solid foundation of Reformed truth. To be involved in missions is to be involved in the great sovereign work of the God of Scripture who is calling His people out of darkness from every tribe and nation. The only answer to the man-centered religions of the world that emphasize experience or the achievements of man is the biblical message of salvation by grace alone through faith alone. To know as a missionary that God is going to use us and that God alone changes hearts--that it is not by our might and power, but by a mighty work of God's Spirit that men and women from different cultures and different languages come to faith--is a great encouragement. In fact, it is what often keeps missionaries going when God has called on them to plow in hard soil.

During 1995, we continued to develop partnerships with PCA churches. The Ukraine Partnership, for instance, is a cooperative work carried on jointly by MTW and several PCA churches who have experience in working in the Ukraine and an interest in planting a Reformed denomination there. The first director of this project is Dr. Richard Watson, who will coordinate this effort. The prayer we have is that together we can bring the varied interests and works of our different churches to have a greater united effort in this country that God has remarkably opened to the gospel.

We have also continued to build partnerships with emerging churches and national churches in the countries in which we are working. We hope to have planted 25 churches in the Philippines by the end of 1996, and 40 churches in Mexico during 1996. This takes a special measure of grace on behalf of our missionaries as they often take supportive roles and give leadership positions over to the nationals with whom they are working.

We had three goals during 1995. The first was to put in place regional leaders around the world in order to have the decision-making process closer to the actual mission activity. Eleven regional directors were appointed worldwide. We had our first brainstorming/planning retreat for these leaders in October. It was a time to explain what we had in mind and to hear from these regional directors how we could structure their job descriptions to make their roles more effective. We are very excited about how God is going to use these leaders.

APPENDICES

A second goal was to build an administrative team that was united in love and concern for one another. There were some setbacks in this process, but progress was made. Dr. Paul Kooistra feels that he has in place good leadership to carry on this process during 1996.

The third goal was to reduce significantly the internal deficit that surfaced in early 1994. Dr. Kooistra was challenged to eliminate the debt in six years. You will recall that God had greatly blessed and the debt had been reduced at the end of 1994 from \$3.2 million to \$1.7 million. As is often the case, God did far more than we had prayed for or dared to expect. At the end of 1995, the entire debt had been covered. This includes \$2.6 million in cash and \$550,000 in pledges. Included in the pledges is a pledge of \$250,000 from our missionaries. These are personal contributions from the missionaries' salaries and not from their support accounts. We are very proud of them. In addition, we have a pledge from someone who has agreed to match the missionary pledges and a \$50,000 pledge from a church. It is great to have this behind us, and to begin to focus more on the many opportunities God has given us around the world. We are very thankful to God that this happened in sixteen months and not in six years.

God continues to bless the work of MTW through the very special missionaries He has called to serve around the world. In 1995, there were 484 career missionaries, 91 two-year MTW/IMPACT missionaries, 44 one-year CoMission missionaries, and 2,008 short-term summer missionaries. The breakdown of the career missionaries is as follows:

Church-planting Urban Ministry	159
Church-planting Urban Multi-National	33
Church-planting Hinterland Ministry	9
Church-planting Partnerships	42
Cooperative Church Nurture	<u>30</u>
	273
Technical and Support Cooperative Agreements	170
Church Nurture/Theological Education	<u>41</u>
Total	484

The figures below show changes in our career missionary force during the past four years:

<u>Date</u>	<u>Number of Missionaries</u>	<u>Change</u>
12/31/92	478	-3.8%
12/31/93	500	+4.6%
12/31/94	485	-3.0%
12/31/95	484	-0.2%

Based on this data, a 5.4% increase in our missionary force is anticipated for the calendar year 1996.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The General Assembly allows up to a global administrative assessment of 15%. It is the goal of MTW to be able to fund its administrative expenses from other funding and to decrease the missionary assessment to 10% over the next five years. The administrative assessment actually charged to missionaries in recent years has been as follows:

1995 - 13.71% 1994 - 14.24% 1993 - 12.30% 1992 - 12.00%

Recent history of the "Askings," or Partnership Shares, which covers administrative costs of MTW follows:

<u>Year</u>	<u>"Askings" Budget</u>	<u>"Askings" Received</u>	<u>% of Budget</u>
1994	\$2,997,495	\$230,663	7.70%
1995	\$3,084,095	\$247,729	8.03%

Following are brief reports of the activities of the MTW ministries in 1995.

ASIA/EUROPE HIGHLIGHTS

AUSTRALIA

As we continue our phase-down, we are moving our last MTW expatriate missionaries under a cooperative agreement with the Westminster Presbyterian Church. These men will be helping to strengthen the church in the area of theological education and church-planting training. The transition is going reasonably smoothly. The Westminster Presbyterian Church is assuming the responsibility of leadership, but asking us to continue supporting them in these two areas.

FRANCE

Marseille is beginning to see progress in its newest outreach. In addition, there has been more of a spirit of unity between the various Christian groups. There seems to be a renewed interest in the Scripture throughout the country, and there have been many plans developed to capitalize on that.

Paris is restructuring, somewhat, after losing four of the original five units that began the work. At the same time, there has been progress as we have developed a multinational team with two Americans and a Frenchman.

In addition, we are beginning to develop an overall strategy among all of those working with the PCA in France, whether under co-op or directly with church planting. Our hope is that with the growth of cooperation and partnership we may begin to see a bit more growth in this very rocky soil.

HUNGARY

Art and Ursula Spooner continue to work quietly among Christians in Eastern Europe, helping them develop national Christian schools. The immediate return on this will not be quickly seen, but the potential as they help develop schools with a Christian emphasis is unlimited.

APPENDICES

INDIA

We continue to work on efforts to help Indians reach India. Grace Academy is growing as a boarding school available for national missionaries. We are helping groups like OM with theological training of their national workers. In addition, we are looking for ways in which we can help support our Indian brothers as they reach out to a very needy country.

The Bhogpur Children's Home celebrated its fiftieth anniversary this year with many former students coming back to encourage the current students.

JAPAN

The Nagakute Church (Nagoya), with several baptisms during 1995, has reached a regular attendance of 47. As a result, they are beginning to discuss financial independence from MTW. They currently have a Japanese pastor leading the church.

Both teams continue to have excellent relationships with the Japanese Presbyterian Church. They have continued to hold yearly church-planting seminars, not only for the Japanese Presbyterian Church, but also for the Evangelical Association in Japan. The result is a much greater unity toward trying to reach Japan.

In Chiba the second center of worship was begun as the first continues to grow and approach 100 in attendance. Because of the shortage of pastors, both teams have begun to put a significant portion of emphasis into college ministry. It has become evident that in order to get men who are willing to focus on the pastorate, we must reach them before they get into the job market.

PHILIPPINES

The team in the Philippines is very heavily involved in an empowerment church-planting model in which the expatriates are not at the head of the church, but rather work through Filipinos. In 1995 five new church-planting works were begun. In addition, of the eleven groups that began church-planting work, seven opened public worship after months of evangelism and discipleship preparatory work. One of our goals there is to plant churches, not only in the Metro Manila area but also in the provincial area.

SPAIN

Though this is a country where outreach is difficult because it is typically European, and even more difficult because it is Catholic, we have seen some exciting things begin to happen. A church has been formed with approximately 50 to 55 people meeting in worship. They are already taking on all of their expenses but the minister's. In addition, they are excited about saturation church planting and are beginning to look for ways to implement that. The team has also been influential in helping open the doors of a seminary which they hope will help with saturation church planting by providing the men needed to do this. In order to see fruit from very rocky ground, the team has established 75 prayer fellowships in the United States, Spain, England, and Colombia which have committed to praying for them one hour each month.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

UKRAINE

As the second and third team members have reached Odessa, we are beginning to see exciting things. The church has begun its legal registration and should have that finished during 1996. There are several men who are growing and developing in their leadership skills. In spite of the anecdotal stories of evangelism and people hungering to know Christ in Eastern Europe, there seems to be a strong aversion to actually coming together in a church. In addition, those early conversions seem to be somewhat of an unusual phenomenon. Most of Eastern Europe is quickly becoming like Western Europe, a place that is resistant to the Gospel. Materialism is setting in, but there is also a significant distrust for outsiders and enrolling in groups or organizations. Despite this, we are excited about the work and see God moving in many places. It is in Ukraine that we have begun one of our largest partnerships. Several churches in the United States have joined together in a partnership, trying to have an impact in a cooperative effort, as opposed to each church doing its own separate work.

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENTS

It is very difficult to try to summarize in a small space all that MTW is involved with through other missions. We have several people working in places like Indonesia and Malaysia, where most mission groups are not able to gain access, but through Wycliffe we are helping get the Bible into the hands of various groups. In Northern Africa and the Middle East we are having an influence and outreach in church planting through partners working there. In Europe we are involved in theological education. In Australia we are helping in theological education and helping the Aussies reach out to other nationalities as Asians move to Australia.

Thus through our cooperative relationships we are involved in everything from aviation to education and from medical work to Bible translation.

AFRICA/LATIN AMERICA HIGHLIGHTS

AFRICA

John Shane has been appointed as Regional Director to give service and oversight to our co-op missionaries in Sub-Sahara Africa. This will relieve Paul Meiners so that he will be able to assume other responsibilities for the Middle East and Pakistan.

The Abidjan team reports 12 professions of faith by Muslims during 1995, and an average attendance of 90 at the Sunday worship service.

A new day has dawned in the South African church with the demise of apartheid. The Reformed community desires to develop missions, both inside the country and outside. They are some years behind and are asking MTW for help in becoming a force in missions and church planting, as well as theological education. A Partnership Agreement will soon be signed which will allow the Bible Institute of South Africa to accredit our training programs in key areas in Africa, such as Kenya and Abidjan. The need for a Regional Director for Southern Africa is very evident.

APPENDICES

BRAZIL

MTW is working out the details of a partnership agreement with the Presbyterian Church of Brazil (IPB). This agreement would enable us to cooperate with them to accomplish goals that neither of us could easily reach alone. Possible areas of cooperation include the following: 1) working with their Foreign Missions Committee to help them reach out to the Muslim world; 2) working with them in certain specialized church-planting situations, including help with church-planting assessment (already in place through Spanish River Church and the Church-Planting Center). The committee of their General Assembly should have decisions made in regard to our agreement during 1996.

CHILE

Santiago - The overall goal for the Santiago team is to plant three to five strong churches in Eastern Santiago by the year 2000. So far there is one particular church planted (Cristo Rey), and another one that will be organized in the next few months (San Marcos). The San Marcos church is unusual in that it ministers to the growing international community of Eastern Santiago. Because of the strong leadership with which it began, San Marcos has grown quickly and attendance is up to 110-120. A third church is being planned for 1996.

Vina del Mar - During 1995, the Vina church-planting team has been negatively affected by the loss of personnel, as well as by HMAs that could not be postponed due to deficits in two support accounts. In April, Gary Waldecker left the team to become a Regional Director. The Vina team presently consists of the Ramsays and Sells, who left for HMA in October and November respectively. While on HMA, team leader Rich Ramsay is recruiting more team members.

The new church, which opened April 1994, began 1996 with 55 participating adults (Chileans)--up from 41 in January 1995. They have experienced very significant progress in terms of leadership development. This last year has been a time of transition between a church that was primarily team-led and one that is increasingly led by Chileans.

COLOMBIA

The Bogota team has gone through quite a bit of turmoil this past year due to losing two long-term team members, one of whom was the team leader, either directly or indirectly due to the security situation. New team leader Rick Box is doing an outstanding job and the team is pulling together well. Two churches are now started and several men have been singled out by the Holy Spirit for leadership roles.

ECUADOR

The Ecuador field has seen the last MTW team members leave Quito, and the national presbytery is now taking care of ministry on their own. This is a difficult time of transition and, as the national presbytery adjusts, our missionaries in Guayaquil along with the Regional Director are maintaining close communications with the presbytery in order to encourage them. We are also talking with them about future "partnership"

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

arrangements in order to promote continued growth of the Reformed and Presbyterian faith in the country of Ecuador. The Guayaquil team is flourishing largely due to the leadership of new team leader Ron Johnson, and the spiritual maturity which has been shown by all the team members during this last year.

LATIN AMERICA HINTERLAND - Ecuador & Peru

The work with the Chimborazo Quichuas is progressing with between 200-250 pastors or pastoral candidates being trained in eight different Bible Institutes. One missionary couple is now on site and just beginning their work with the Salasaca Quichuas, in conjunction with Wycliffe Bible Translators. Another couple is working with the Nomatsiguenga tribe in Peru, living in Satipo and having some ministries at the military base with Quechuas and Ashaninka-Campa in the area--an outreach following Wycliffe Bible translation. We also have four families in different stages of preparation for Hinterland ministry, and a radio station is being developed to assist in the work with the Chimborazo Quichuas in the mountains.

MEXICO

In 1995, MTW/Mexico was in the midst of a changeover from using the "Missionary Intensive Church-Planting Model" to implementing the "National Intensive Church-Planting Model" in partnership with the National Presbyterian Church of Mexico (NPCM). Together we held two church-planting assessment centers, placed four Mexican church-planting units into new church plants, and re-allocated a number of our MTW/Mexico missionaries into new Mexican urban centers to support the partnership (i.e. Guadalajara, Monterrey). Also, two evangelical mission agencies have seconded four missionary units to work under MTW/Mexico to plant Presbyterian churches in Mexico.

The Mexico team hopes to launch six church starts by the end of 1996. Their goal is to have 100 local U.S. churches involved in the 40 Mexican church plants, along with Mexican churches and presbyteries, by the close of 1996.

MIAMI - Shenandoah Project

MTW and MNA continue to partner in this ministry. The Shenandoah Church has become the first multi-cultural model with a congregation comprised of Brazilians, Hispanics and Anglos--and a Session made up of elders from each of these cultural groups. The team at Shenandoah Church has already made a significant impact on the surrounding Latin community in Miami.

PERU

The Lima, Peru team had an outstanding year. Their first congregation has grown by about 45% to around 140 in attendance. Their major problems are personnel hung up in the U.S. and the incredibly high prices on land and buildings which they are soon going to need. A second congregation can be started almost immediately from a group within the first church, but the personnel problem is still the major bottleneck.

APPENDICES

RETIREES

The following missionaries gave many years of their lives in service of world evangelization with Mission to the World. We honor these deeply committed ministering colleagues as they enter a new phase of ministry during their retirement years.

TE and Mrs. Robert (Scotty and Libby) Scott - Australia
Mrs. Alvin (Marilyn) Sneller - Korea
Rev. and Mrs. George G. (Audrey) Omerly, III - Peru

TRIBUTES TO DECEASED MISSIONARIES

Tribute to Mr. Edwin R. Farris 1938-1995

On Friday, July 28, 1995, at the age of 57, Edwin R. Farris was promoted to the Church Triumphant and to the immediate presence of his loving Lord in heaven. As Ed's faithful wife, Kathryn, said at his memorial service, "No one was more surprised than Ed when he collapsed on the tennis court and woke up in heaven." Ed lived his life from the perspective of eternity, and the passion of his heart was to see others come to the knowledge of Jesus Christ.

Ed was a man of discipline. One of his children spoke of the childhood memory of hearing Ed rise well before dawn each morning to spend time in the Word and prayer. Ed was also a man who balanced well the various duties of life. He was committed to his labors as a missionary. If anyone had a "full-bore" commitment to his work, it was Ed. He was also committed to his wife and family whom he enjoyed immensely and loved unconditionally, especially his eight grandchildren. Ed was one of our "Co-Op missionaries" serving both with Wycliffe and Mission to the World as a translator of the Scriptures to the Yosondua Mixtec Indians of the Oaxaca region of Mexico. Ed completed his New Testament translation in 1986, dedicated in 1988, and a summary of the Old Testament some years later. He was a man who was loved and respected by his fellow missionaries, not only because of the critically important positions which he held in Wycliffe, but because, as many of his Wycliffe colleagues testify, he loved and cared for them in their needs and times of personal crisis. Ed loved the Mixtec people, and for nearly 30 years Ed and Kathryn together dedicated themselves to bringing the gospel to them.

To his wife, Kathryn Farris, his children, their spouses and his grandchildren, the Committee on Mission to the World expresses its deep sorrow in their loss. We love you and commit ourselves to pray for you. From our inadequate human perspective Ed's death seems premature. From God's perspective we know the timing is perfect. We rejoice together with you in the certain promise of the eternal life into which Ed has entered and in the sure hope of the resurrection. Ed was called by God to play a part in the fulfillment of Habakkuk's prophecy, "For the earth will be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea."

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Tribute to Richard Bradford Strom 1922-1996

On Friday, January 12, 1996, at the age of 73, Richard Bradford Strom, a son of God, was carried by the angels into the immediate presence of his Lord and became a member of the heavenly church. He entered his eternal reward after a lifetime dedicated to the service of his faithful Savior. Together with his devoted wife, Donna, he spent 40 years in missionary service in his beloved India from 1949-1989.

They went to India with the Independent Board for Presbyterian Foreign Missions, later joined World Presbyterian Missions, Inc., and for the last ten years of their ministry in India, they served with Mission to the World. The Stroms' work in India included evangelism and church planting and the establishment of the Presbyterian Theological Seminary in Dehra Dun where Dick served as the first principal. Even after their return to the States in 1989, their hearts remained in India as they continued to promote the work of the seminary until Dick's retirement in 1992. Dick and Donna's untiring labors in India were given public recognition by their alma mater, Wheaton College, at its 1993 commencement exercises, where the Reverend Billy Graham was the commencement speaker.

Dick Strom's calling to missions was nurtured in his childhood by Christian parents who loved the Lord and reared their children to live for Christ. During the depression years of the 1930's, Dick's parents chose to pray for and support an Indian boy for five dollars a month. From the time Dick was 12 years old, his family attended a Bible missionary conference each year, so it was probably no surprise to them when Dick, together with his wife, Donna, left for missionary service in India at 27 years of age. By the grace of God in Christ, Dr. Strom was a faithful servant of his Lord. Dick has fought the good fight, he has finished his race and has kept the faith. He received the crown of righteousness from the Lord, the righteous Judge, and has heard the words, "Well done, good and faithful servant." (II Timothy 4:7,8; Matthew 25:21,23)

The greater work of Dick and Donna may not be found in India, but in the godly legacy they have left to their children and grandchildren. Their children all love and serve the Lord. Virginia Strom serves with Mission to the World at Woodstock Academy in Mussoorie, India. Priscilla Strom has served with Mission to the World in Bangladesh and currently has a surgical practice in Gainesville, Georgia. Elisabeth McRae and her husband, Brian, live in Kingsport, Tennessee, where Brian teaches chemistry at a local college. They are members of Bridwell Heights Presbyterian Church. Rebekka Randal and her husband, Charles, live in Worthing, England. Rebekka works for Arab World Ministries and Charles with Far East Broadcasting.

To Dick's wife, Donna Strom, to his daughters and their husbands, his grandchildren and his sister and brother, the Committee on Mission to the World expresses its deep sorrow in your loss and also our love for each of you. We will continue to pray for you that God may minister His comforting grace. We also rejoice with you because we know the promise of Scripture is true that to be absent from the body is to be at home with the Lord which is better by far. (II Corinthians 5:8 and Philipians 1:23)

APPENDICES

We honor Dick's memory and work and thank the Lord for the part He allowed and enabled Dick to play in the world-wide proclamation of the good news about Jesus.

I. RESPONSE TO THE TWENTY-THIRD GENERAL ASSEMBLY ASSIGNMENTS

The following are the CMTW's responses to the Twenty-Third General Assembly Assignments.

1. Minute 23-23 III, 10

That the minutes of April 29, 1994, be approved with the following exceptions: (RAO 13-14:d-2)

No record of the stated purpose for the meeting.

No indication of who closed the meeting in prayer.

Response: The minutes of the April 29, 1994 called meeting of the CMTW have been amended as follows:

The revised introduction includes the purpose for the meeting and reads as follows: "Pursuant to the notice by letter dated April 19, 1994 the Committee on Mission to the World held a special called meeting for the purpose of interviewing Dr. Paul D. Kooistra for the position of MTW Coordinator and amending the CMTW Report to the Twenty-Second General Assembly, at the Sheraton Inn Atlanta on Friday, April 29, 1994."

The last sentence has been amended to indicate who closed the meeting in prayer and reads as follows: "There being no further business to come before the Committee, the meeting was adjourned with prayer by TE Robert F. Auffarth at approximately 2:30 p.m."

2. Minute 23-23 III, 12

That the future budgets of MTW, beginning with 1997, allocate the coordinator's salary and benefits among management in general, total programs, and fund raising.

Response: The 1997 budget has been presented with the Coordinator's salary allocated as instructed.

3. Minute 23-46 III, 21

That in future years the budgets of all boards, committees, and agencies show a comparison in the line item budgets of the previous year's actual expenditures, previous year's budget, and proposed budget.

Response: Mission to the World's present budget meets this instruction as will future budgets.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

II. RECOMMENDATIONS

The Committee on Mission to the World makes the following recommendations to the Twenty-Fourth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America:

1. That May 1, 1997 be set as the Day of Prayer and Fasting for World Evangelization and Revival as part of the National Day of Prayer and that the General Assembly unite in prayer that God would send many more laborers to His harvest field.
2. That the General Assembly urge the churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world and that, to that end, it be recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy needs around the world be taken during the Easter season of 1997.
3. The Committee on Mission to the World has reviewed the performance of the coordinator and his staff. With thanksgiving to God, the Committee on Mission to the World recommends that the General Assembly express its gratitude to teaching elder Paul D. Kooistra for his excellent service as coordinator of Mission to the World and that he be re-elected to the office of coordinator.
4. That the proposed budgets of MTW and MTW/IMPACT, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved.
5. That the cooperative agreement with Pioneers be approved. (Attachment 1)
6. That the cooperative agreement with Equip, Inc. be approved. (Attachment 2)
7. That the cooperative agreement with Medical Ambassadors International be approved. (Attachment 3)
8. That the cooperative agreement with Barnabas Zentrum be approved. (Attachment 4)
9. That the cooperative agreement with Instituto Biblico Portugues be approved. (Attachment 5)
10. That the following change be made to the MTW Mission Policy Manual and Handbook, Section 2.02.2(5) for the purpose of being consistent with the BCO 15-6:
"Powers Entrusted to a Church-Planting Team. When there are three or more teaching elders (missionaries) on the field, they will have power to constitute a provisional presbytery for the purpose of examining and receiving candidates for the gospel ministry, and receiving organized churches into its membership. *When there are three national teaching elders and three or more congregations, the provisional presbytery will give way to the national presbytery and the missionaries will cease to be members thereof.*"
11. That the minutes of the meeting of March 9-10, 1995 be accepted.
12. That the minutes of the meeting of October 5-6, 1995 be accepted.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Dominic A. Aquila, Chairman
Mission to the World

DAA/bks

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 1

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA MEMBERS ARE AFFILIATED WITH MISSION TO THE WORLD'S IMPACT PROGRAM WHILE EMPLOYED BY PIONEERS

This agreement concerns missionary personnel who are members of the Presbyterian Church in America, affiliated with Mission to the World's Impact program and employed by Pioneers.

1. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
2. The term of service on the field will be from one to three years (excluding time for initial language study) as agreed upon by both agencies. Extension for a fourth year is possible with approval by both agencies.
3. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that the materials shall be kept confidential by that agency.
4. The missionary shall participate in the training programs required by Pioneers as well as any required by Mission to the World.
5. Mission to the World shall be the primary sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary. One-hundred percent of monthly support and one-time expenses must be raised before leaving for the field.
6. Pioneers will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
7. Pioneers shall be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field. Changes in mutually accepted job descriptions should be made in consultation with Mission to the World.
8. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America. Administrative discipline is the prerogative of Pioneers but it shall be exercised only after consultation with Mission to the World.
9. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation and practice of the whole counsel of God as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT MISSION TO THE WORLD AND PIONEERS PAGE 2

10. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of Pioneers.
11. While on the field, the missionary shall be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of Pioneers.
12. The missionary will not solicit constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
13. The support quota, work budget, etc. of the missionary will be based on the financial requirements of both Pioneers and Mission to the World. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to Pioneers to be transmitted to the field. Pioneers will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.
14. The missionary shall be under the hospitalization and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World. Other financial arrangements shall be as determined by Pioneers.

PIONEERS

_____ Title

_____ Title

DATE: _____

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

_____ Chairman

_____ Coordinator

DATE: _____

APPENDICES

PIONEERS STATEMENT OF FAITH

We believe that the Bible, consisting of Old and New Testaments only, is verbally inspired by the Holy Spirit, is inerrant in the original manuscripts, and is the infallible and authoritative Word of God.

We believe that the one triune God exists eternally in three persons: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.

We believe that Adam, created in the image of God, was tempted by Satan, the god of this world, and fell. Because of Adam's sin, all men have guilt imputed, are totally depraved, and need to be regenerated by the Holy Spirit for salvation.

We believe that Jesus Christ is God, was born of a virgin, died vicariously, shed His blood as man's substitutionary sacrifice, rose bodily, and ascended to heaven, where He is presently exalted at the Father's right hand.

We believe that salvation consists of the remission of sins, the imputation of Christ's righteousness, and the gift of eternal life received by faith alone, apart from works.

We believe that the return of Jesus Christ is imminent, and that it will be visible and personal.

We believe that the saved will be raised to everlasting life and blessedness in heaven, and that the unsaved will be raised to everlasting and conscious punishment in hell.

We believe that the church, the body of Christ, consists only of those who are born again, who are baptized by the Holy Spirit into Christ at the time of regeneration, for whom He now makes intercession in heaven and for whom He will come again.

We believe that Christ commanded the church to go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature, baptizing and teaching those who believe.

PIONEERS PURPOSE STATEMENT

Pioneers sends teams to glorify God among unreached peoples by initiating church-planting movements using innovative means in partnership with local churches.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PIONEERS BOARD OF DIRECTORS 1995-96

Dr. C. Douglas McConnell, Chairman
519 E. Harrison
Wheaton, IL 60187

Wheaton College Graduate School,
Professor and Chair,
Missions/Intercultural/Evangelism Dept.

Rev. R. Stephen King, Vice Chairman
3910 Lordom Lane
Arlington, VA 2207

Senior Pastor, Cherrydale Baptist Church

Mr. Wayne E. Trussell, Secretary/Treasurer
157 Louise Court
Wood Dale, IL 60191-2963

Consultant, Awana Clubs International

Dr. Lee I. Bruckner
429 Hampstead South
Antioch, TN 37013

Nashville Bible College, Academic Dean

Mr. Richard Compton
118 Woodchase
LaGrange, GA 30240

President, Residential Construction
Company

Rev. John E. Fletcher
13653 Dornoch Drive
Orlando, FL 32828

Executive Director/President, Pioneers

Rev. James MacDonald
2800 Central Road
Rolling Meadows, IL 60008

Senior Pastor, Harvest Bible Chapel

Mr. Don Richardson
4603 Romberg Place
Woodland Hills, CA 91364

WorldTeam, Minister-at-Large,
Author, Conference Speaker

Mr. Charles W. Wight
RR 1
Dorchester, ON NOL 1G4
Canada

College Professor
Board Chairman, Pioneers-Canada

Dr. Edwin L. (Jack) Frizen, Honorary
Board Member
P. O. Box 720306
Orlando, FL 32872

Retired Executive Director,
Interdenominational Foreign Mission Assoc.

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 2

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA MEMBERS ARE AFFILIATED WITH MISSION TO THE WORLD WHILE EMPLOYED BY EQUIP, Inc.

This agreement concerns missionary personnel who are members of the Presbyterian Church in America, affiliated with Mission to the World and employed by Equip, Inc.

1. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
2. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that the materials shall be kept confidential by that agency.
3. The missionary candidate shall participate in any candidate and training program of Equip, Inc. as requested in addition to that of Mission to the World.
4. Mission to the World shall be the primary sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support and will give oversight to all itineration work within the Presbyterian Church in America. Equip, Inc. is the sending agency and will be responsible for all arrangements and expenses of any itineration of the missionary within Equip, Inc.
5. Equip, Inc. will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
6. Equip, Inc. shall be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field. Changes in mutually accepted job descriptions should be made in consultation with Mission to the World.
7. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America. Administrative discipline is the prerogative of Equip, Inc. but it shall be exercised only after consultation with Mission to the World.
8. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation and practice of the whole counsel of God as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and the Larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
9. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of Equip, Inc.
10. While on the field, the missionary shall be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of Equip, Inc.
11. The missionary's field director will initiate home ministry assignment planning in consultation with Mission to the World and also with Equip, Inc.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT

MISSION TO THE WORLD AND EQUIP, Inc.

PAGE 2

12. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's home ministry assignment responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by Equip, Inc. Progress and activity information during home ministry assignment will be provided for Equip, Inc.
13. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency shall assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary home ministry assignment responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
14. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
15. The support quota, work budget, etc. of the missionary with Equip, Inc. will be established by Equip, Inc. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to Equip, Inc. to be transmitted to the field by that agency. Equip, Inc. will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.
16. The missionary shall be under the hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World. Other financial arrangements shall be as determined by Equip, Inc.

EQUIP, Inc.

Title

Title

DATE:_____

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD,
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Chairman

Coordinator

DATE:_____

APPENDICES

EQUIP, INC. STATEMENT OF FAITH

- We believe it is vital that God's people be joined together by mutual love for Christ and full submission to His Lordship, but not uniformity or agreement on all doctrinal issues. We allow for, and value, diversity. We see it as an essential element of true unity. We strive to honor the Apostle Paul's instruction to avoid foolish arguments that produce quarrels (II Timothy 2:23). However, we recognize that there are essential Bible doctrines upon which faith itself must be grounded. These are such doctrines as are evident in the Apostles Creed, the Nicene Creed and other historical Confessions of orthodox Christianity. We believe the following to be such doctrines; therefore, we stand firm on this declaration of our beliefs.
- We believe that the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments are the fully inspired Word of God, and that they are of supreme and final authority in faith and practice.
- We believe in one God, eternally existing in three persons: Father, Son and Holy Spirit.
- We believe that the Holy Spirit personally indwells every child of God, and that He empowers believers to be conformed to the "Image" of God's Holy Son.
- We believe that Jesus was begotten by the Holy Spirit, and born of the virgin Mary.
- We believe that man, created in the image of God, rebelled against his Creator, and thereby incurred spiritual death, which is separation from God; and that all are sinners and share in the common consequences of sin.
- We believe that eternal life is the free and gracious gift of God, made possible by the redeeming blood shed in the death of Christ on the Cross; and that faith in the finished work of Christ at Calvary is the only means of salvation.
- We believe in the death, burial and resurrection of our Lord; and in His ascension into heaven where He now serves as high priest and advocate for all believers.
- We believe in the existence of Satan, archenemy of God, and in the reality of spiritual warfare; and that the One who is in us is greater than the Prince of Darkness.
- We believe in the imminent return of Jesus Christ to claim His Holy Bride, the Church.
- We believe in the signs of the New Covenant of Grace, given by our Lord, namely Baptism and Communion.
- We believe the Church to consist of those who have received Christ's saving grace and that together we represent His presence in the world. Our role, like His, is to manifest the Father in word and deed.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- We believe that as a mission agency, our privilege and obligation is to serve the local church in making disciples of all nations, by proclaiming His Word and demonstrating His love.

EQUIP, INC. PURPOSE STATEMENT

The purpose of Equip, Inc. is to equip the church to fulfill the Great Commandment and Great Commission by imaging the Father both by demonstration and proclamation.

EQUIP, INC. BOARD OF DIRECTORS

Mr. David T. Ormesher, Chairman, Lafayette Federated Church, Newton, New Jersey

Mr. William Cox, Secretary, First Baptist Church, Newton, New Jersey

Mr. William Ashton, Treasurer, Community Bible Church, Beaufort, South Carolina

Rev. Barrie G. Flitcroft, General Director of Equip, Inc., First Presbyterian Church, Marion, North Carolina

Dr. Maurice Cook, member-at-large, President of Baptist Men for the state of North Carolina

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 3

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA MEMBERS ARE AFFILIATED WITH MISSION TO THE WORLD WHILE EMPLOYED BY MEDICAL AMBASSADORS INTERNATIONAL (MAI)

This agreement concerns missionary personnel who are members of the Presbyterian Church in America, affiliated with Mission to the World and employed by MAI.

1. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
2. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that the materials shall be kept confidential by that agency.
3. The missionary candidate shall participate in any candidate and training program of MAI as requested in addition to that of Mission to the World.
4. Mission to the World shall be the primary sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary. All itineration work within the Presbyterian Church in America shall be coordinated by the Committee on Mission to the World in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
5. MAI will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
6. MAI shall be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field. Changes in mutually accepted job descriptions should be made in consultation with Mission to the World.
7. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America. Administrative discipline is the prerogative of MAI but it shall be exercised only after consultation with Mission to the World.
8. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation and practice of the whole counsel of God as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
9. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of MAI.
10. While on the field, the missionary shall be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of MAI.
11. The missionary's field director will initiate home ministry assignment planning in consultation with Mission to the World and also with MAI.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT MISSION TO THE WORLD AND MAI PAGE 2

12. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's home ministry assignment responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by MAI. Progress and activity information during home ministry assignment will be provided for MAI.
13. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency shall assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary home ministry assignment responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
14. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
15. The support quota, work budget, etc. of the missionary with MAI will be established by MAI. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to MAI to be transmitted to the field by that agency. MAI will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.
16. The missionary shall be under the hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World. Other financial arrangements shall be as determined by MAI.

MEDICAL AMBASSADORS INTERNATIONAL

_____	_____
	Title
_____	_____
	Title

DATE: _____

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Chairman

Coordinator

APPENDICES

MEDICAL AMBASSADORS INTERNATIONAL STATEMENT OF FAITH

Every member of Medical Ambassadors subscribes to the following statement of faith:

1. We believe that the Bible, in its entirety in the original writings, is the inspired, inerrant, infallible and authoritative Word of God.
2. We believe in one God, eternally existent in three persons; Father, Son and Holy Spirit.
3. We believe in the deity of our Lord Jesus Christ, in His virgin birth, in His sinless life, in His miracles, in His vicarious death and the atonement through His shed blood, in His bodily resurrection, in His ascension to the right hand of the Father, and in His imminent personal return in power and glory.
4. We believe that, for the salvation of lost and sinful man, faith in the Lord Jesus Christ provides the only grounds for justification.
5. We believe in the regenerating ministry of the Holy Spirit by whose power the Christian is enabled to live a godly life.
6. We believe in the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body and life eternal.
7. We believe in the spiritual unity of the Church, which is the Body of Christ, composed of all who are regenerated through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ.

MTW is delighted to work with the organization of Medical Ambassadors International. We are encouraged by their evangelical statement of faith; however, we would point out that under item 5, we do not believe that the regenerating work of the Holy Spirit is first and foremost an enabling work of the sanctified life. We believe as Ephesians 2:1 states, men are dead in their trespasses and sin and that the primary work of regeneration is planting the new life of Christ in a person which then leads to and makes possible the response of faith and repentance to the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

We would also point out that while item 7, which states, "...composed of all who are regenerated through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ," argues for the universality of the church, that one is not regenerated through faith, but as has already been stated in the paragraph above, one is regenerated by a work of the Holy Spirit planting the new life of Christ in a person and that this regeneration then leads to faith. The article as written makes faith the cause of regeneration when the biblical position is that regeneration is cause and faith is the effect.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MEDICAL AMBASSADORS INTERNATIONAL PURPOSE STATEMENT

Medical Ambassadors International is dedicated to the glory of God in the fulfillment of the Great Commission. In so doing, we believe:

We are called to communicate the Gospel so as to persuade men and women everywhere to become faithful disciples of Jesus Christ and responsible members of local congregations within "the church which is His Body. "

We are commissioned to make disciples of all nations and to teach them to obey "all things" whereby believers are brought to maturity in Christ and equipped to disciple others in a continuing mission to their own people and other nations.

We are convinced that by ministering in a balanced manner to both the physical and spiritual needs of an often poverty-stricken Two-Thirds World, by seeing to the provision of basic medical assistance and at the same time sharing the Gospel of Jesus Christ, we can best fulfill the Great Commission mandate.

MEDICAL AMBASSADORS INTERNATIONAL BOARD OF DIRECTORS

Adams, Rev. Wayne
Chairman
917 Bay View Avenue
Pacific Grove, CA 93950
(408) 373-0425

Carroll, Dr. Wally
Treasurer
4506 E. River Road
Oakdale, CA 95361
(209) 524-1211

Kizziar, Rev. Dennis
P. O. Box 1953
Sisters, OR 97759
(541) 549-1201

Calhoun, Dr. Paul
1533 River Road
Modesto, CA 95351
(209) 524-0600

Davidson, Rev. Guy
650 Dunhill Dr.
Danville, CA 94507
(510) 820-9031

Seifert, Rev. David
2824 Nora Lane
Modesto, CA 95355
(209) 577-1604

Uhrich, Dr. Richard B.,
Secretary
3032 Darius Lane
Modesto, CA 95355
(209) 571-2762

Benson, Dr. Raymond E.
Founder and Board Member Emeritus
1924 Yellow Oak Dr.
Modesto, CA 95354
(209) 526-8872

Hillis, Dr. Dick
Board Member Emeritus
1821 Oakleaf Dr.
Modesto, CA 95354
(205) 529-4782

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 4

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA WORK WITH BARNABAS ZENTRUM

This agreement concerns missionary personnel who are members of the Presbyterian Church in America, as to denomination, but members of both mission organizations.

1. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
2. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that the materials shall be kept confidential by that agency.
3. The missionary candidate shall participate in any candidate and training program of (agency) as requested in addition to that of Mission to the World.
4. Mission to the World shall be the primary sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary. All itineration work within the Presbyterian Church in America shall be coordinated by the Committee on Mission to the World in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
5. Barnabas Zentrum will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
6. Barnabas Zentrum shall be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field. Changes in mutually accepted job descriptions should be made in consultation with Mission to the World.
7. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America. Administrative discipline is the prerogative of Barnabas Zentrum but it shall be exercised only after consultation with Mission to the World.
8. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation and practice of the whole counsel of God as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
9. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of Barnabas Zentrum.
10. While on the field, the missionary shall be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and subject to the policies and direction of Barnabas Zentrum.
11. The missionary's field director will initiate home ministry assignment planning in consultation with Mission to the World and also with Barnabas Zentrum.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT MISSION TO THE WORLD AND BARNABAS ZENTRUM PAGE 2

12. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's home ministry assignment responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by Barnabas Zentrum. Progress and activity information during home ministry assignment will be provided for Barnabas Zentrum.
13. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency shall assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary home ministry assignment responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
14. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
15. The financial package of the missionary, including salary, housing, and field budget, will be set by the Barnabas Zentrum. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to the field. Barnabas Zentrum will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.
16. The missionary shall be under the hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World. Other financial arrangements shall be as determined by the Barnabas Zentrum.

BARNABAS ZENTRUM

Title

Title

DATE: _____

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD,
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Chairman

Coordinator

DATE: _____

APPENDICES

BARNABAS ZENTRUM STATEMENT OF FAITH

[Doctrinal statement was modified as indicated on March 25, 1996.]

The doctrinal basis of the Barnabas Center shall be the fundamental truths of Christianity, including the following:

- a. That the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments are verbally inspired by God and inerrant in the original writing, and that they are of supreme and final authority in faith and life.
 - b. That there is one God, eternally existent in three persons: the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.
 - c. That God the Father is sovereign in creation, providence, revelation, and final judgment.
 - d. That Jesus Christ was begotten by the Holy Spirit, born of the Virgin Mary, and is true God and true man.
 - e. That man was created in the image of God; that he sinned and thereby incurred not only physical death but also that spiritual death which is separation from God. All human beings are born guilty before God with a sinful nature that is totally depraved. (By this statement we affirm our belief that man was created by a direct act of God in His image, not from previously existing creatures, and that all of mankind sinned in Adam and Eve, the historical parents of the entire human race.)
 - f. That the Lord Jesus Christ died for our sins, according to the Scriptures, as a representative and substitutionary sacrifice; and that all who believe in Him are justified on the ground of His shed blood. He is the only mediator between God and man and there is salvation in no other gospel, person, or process.
 - g. In the resurrection of the crucified body of our Lord, in His ascension into heaven, and in His present life there for us as High Priest and Advocate.
 - h. In that "blessed hope," the personal and imminent return of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ.
 - i. *That for salvation of lost and sinful man regeneration by the Holy Spirit is absolutely essential.* It is the Holy Spirit who enlightens the mind, works regeneration and indwells the believer, enabling him to live a holy life and to witness and work for the Lord Jesus Christ.
 - j. In the bodily resurrection of the just and unjust, the everlasting blessedness of the saved and the everlasting punishment of the lost.
- The priesthood of all believers, who, together constitute the universal church, the body of Christ, of which He is the head, and which, by His command, is called to worship and to serve God in the world, to proclaim and defend His truth, to exhibit His character, and to demonstrate the reality of His now order (Kingdom) by their lifestyle. While the body of Christ may extend throughout the world, its most visible expression is found in the local community of believers, the local church.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

BARNABAS ZENTRUM PURPOSE STATEMENT

1. To provide short-term, intensive counseling in a retreat location so that personal problems or potential problems of these leaders do not adversely affect their own lives/families, vocation, or the people to whom they minister.
2. To provide a place for leadership training/staff planning in order to better equip these people for ministry.
3. To provide a place for graduate internship counseling opportunities to prepare future counselors in their attempt to provide counseling support for Christian leaders and particularly to better equip those who sense a call to establish ministries similar to Barnabas Center in other parts of the world.

BARNABAS ZENTRUM BOARD OF DIRECTORS 1995-1999

Dougg & LeAnn Custer (1995-1999)
Chairman
Ossiacherstrasse 87
9523 Landskron, Austria
Tel. (0)4242-43892
Affiliation: Austria Director,
Conservative Baptist International

Wilhelm & Monika Giefing (1995-1999)
Hauersteigatrasse 61
3003 Gablitz, Austria
Tel. (0)2231-2325
Affiliation: Founder/Director,
Biblische Ausbildung am Ort

Dietmar & Brigitte Jowanka (1995-1999)
Hinterburg 48
4563 Micheldorf, Austria
Tel. (0)7582-2172
Affiliation: Pastor, Evan. Gemeinde Kremstal
Board, Fellowship of Evang. Churches./Austria
Faculty, Biblische Ausbildung am Ort and
Austrian Bible School

Dr. Walt & Patricia Stuart (1995 & 1997)
13 B rue Princi ale
68610 LautenbacE, France
Tel. (0)8976-3159
Affiliation: UFM International Founder/Director
International Family and Church Growth Institute

Marc & Beth Kyle (1995 & 1998)
Mission to the World
P.O. Box 29765
Atlanta, GA 30359
Tel. (404)320-3373
Affiliation: Director of Development,
Mission to the World (PCA)

Dr. Louis & Melissa McBurney (1997 & 1999)
c/o Marble Retreat
139 Bannockburn
Marble, CO 81623
Tel. (303)963-2499
Affiliation: Founder/Director, Marble Retreat

Reinhold/Irmgard Rabenau (1995-1999)
Cranachstrasse 13/5
1130 Wien, Austria
Tel. (0)222-531-31-4302-(O)
Affiliation: Chief Attorney & Department
Director/Representative
for Real Estate and Municipal Finance
Creditanstalt Bank of Austria

Joseph/Calla Jean Wright (1995-1999)
Eichenstrasse 31
9020 Klagenfurt, Austria
Tel. (0)463-38-19-03
Affiliation: Educator/Church Planter/
Counselor, Conservative Baptist International

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 5

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA WORK WITH INSTITUTO BIBLICO PORTUGUES (IBP).

This agreement concerns missionary personnel who are members of the Presbyterian Church in America, as to denomination, but members of both mission organizations.

1. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
2. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that the materials shall be kept confidential by that agency.
3. The missionary candidate shall participate in any candidate and training program of as requested in addition to that of Mission to the World.
4. Mission to the World shall be the primary sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary. All itineration work within the Presbyterian Church in America shall be coordinated by the Committee on Mission to the World in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
5. Instituto Biblico Portugues will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
6. Instituto Biblico Portugues shall be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field. Changes in mutually accepted job descriptions should be made in consultation with Mission to the World.
7. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America. Administrative discipline is the prerogative of the Instituto Biblico Portugues but it shall be exercised only after consultation with Mission to the World.
8. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation and practice of the whole counsel of God as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
9. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of the Instituto Biblico Portugues.
10. While on the field, the missionary shall be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and subject to the policies and direction of the Instituto Biblico Portugues.
11. The missionary's field director will initiate home ministry assignment planning in consultation with Mission to the World and also with Instituto Biblico Portugues.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT MISSION TO THE WORLD AND INSTITUTO BIBLICO PORTUGUES (IBP) PAGE 2

12. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's home ministry assignment responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by Instituto Biblico Portugues.
13. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency shall assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary home ministry assignment responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
14. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
15. The financial package of the missionary, including salary, housing, and field budget, will be set by Instituto Biblico Portugues. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to the field. Insituto Biblico Portugues will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.
16. The missionary shall be under the hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World. Other financial arrangements shall be as determined by the Instituto Biblico Portugues.

INSTITUTO BIBLICO PORTUGUES

Title

Title

DATE: _____

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Chairman

Coordinator

DATE: _____

APPENDICES

INSTITUTO BIBLICO PORTUGUES STATEMENT OF FAITH

1. We believe the Bible to be the inspired, infallible and authoritative Word of God.
2. We believe that there is one God, eternally existent in three persons: Father, Son and Holy Spirit.
3. We believe in the deity of our Lord Jesus Christ, in His virgin birth, in His sinless life, in His miracles, in His vicarious and atoning death through His shed blood, in His bodily resurrection, in His ascension to the right hand of the Father, and in His personal return to power and glory.
4. We believe that for salvation of lost and sinful man regeneration by the Holy Spirit is absolutely essential.
5. We believe in the present ministry of the Holy Spirit by whose indwelling the Christian is enabled to live a godly life.
6. We believe in the resurrection of both the saved and the lost; they that are saved unto the resurrection of life, and they that are lost unto the resurrection of damnation.
7. We believe in the spiritual unity of believers in Christ.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 6

MTW CAREER MISSIONARIES

Adams, Rev. & Mrs. A. E. (Earl/Rosie)
Adams, Mr. & Mrs. Steven P. (Joyce)
Akovenko, Mr. & Mrs. James S. (Sue)
Allen, Rev. & Mrs. William (Bill/Sharon)
Altork, Rev. & Mrs. Richard F. (Barbara)
Anderson, Rev. & Mrs. Sidney B. (Louise)

[REDACTED]
Aschmann, Mr. & Mrs. Richard P.

(Heidi Marie)

Austin, Rev. & Mrs. Thomas L. (Ann)

Azbell, Miss Jean

Bakelaar, Mr. & Mrs. Peter (Diane)

Bancroft, IV, Rev. & Mrs. Josiah D.

(Barbara)

[REDACTED]
Barnett, Miss Ellen S.

Baughman, Mr. & Mrs. Loren (Pam)

Baxter, Mr. & Mrs. John (Susan)

Behrend, Miss Brenda

Bergey, Dr. & Mrs. Ron (Francine)

Birdsall, Rev. & Mrs. S. Douglas

(Doug/Jeanie)

[REDACTED]
Bloomsma, Mr. & Mrs. Terry (Ruth)

Bolton, Miss Rosemary

Booth, Mr. & Mrs. Dennis (Natalie)

Borden, Rev. & Mrs. Jeffrey A. (Jeff/Patty)

Box, Mr. & Mrs. Rick (Pam)

Boyer, Rev. & Mrs. R. Eugene (Charlotte)

Brinkerhoff, Miss Jane

Brooks, Mr. & Mrs. David (Gwen)

Brown, Miss Roberta Marie

Buckner, Jr., Rev. & Mrs. James (Bonnie)

Burch, Rev. & Mrs. John (Susan)

Cadiente, Miss Nena

Camenisch, Rev. & Mrs. Glenn D.

(Frances)

Carney, Mr. & Mrs. G. Morris (Harriett)

Carr, Rev. & Mrs. Robert (Lois)

Carter, Miss Brenda

Caulkins, Mr. & Mrs. Donald W

(Don/Marion)

Caviness, Rev. & Mrs. Don (Velma)

Chambers, Mr. & Mrs. Garry (Anita)

Chaplin, Rev. & Mrs. Carl (Becky)

Clay, Mr. & Mrs. Henry (Wendy)

[REDACTED]
Collinge, Dr. JoAnne (Jody)

Colson, Mr. Sanders

Conroy, Mr. & Mrs. Dennis (Rhonda)

Courtney, Dr. & Mrs. Thomas J. (Tom/Jan)

Crabb, Rev. & Mrs. Ken (Susan)

Crane, Rev. & Mrs. Richard (Robyn)

Cross, Rev. & Mrs. David L. (Barbara)

Cross, III, Rev. & Mrs. Walter G.

(Jerry/Peggy)

Cvelich, Mr. & Mrs. Edward M. (Page)

[REDACTED]
Dance, Mr. & Mrs. Peter E. (Judy)

Dangler, Miss Sally

Davidson, Rev. & Mrs. Charles W. (Bonita)

Davila, Mr. & Mrs. Rodney (Jana)

Davis, Mr. David

Day, Mr. & Mrs. William L. (Bill/Sherry)

Dearman, Miss Jan

[REDACTED]
Deibert, Miss Nancy

[REDACTED]
DeWitt, Rev. & Mrs. Charles (Carol)

Diaso, Mr. & Mrs. David (Dawn)

Dooley, Miss Mari

Dortzbach, Rev. & Mrs. Karl (Debbie)

Dye, Rev. & Mrs. Richard (Dick/Ann)

Edwards, Dr. & Mrs. Thomas (Tom/Connie)

Elder, Jr., Mr. & Mrs. Basil Meredith (Sandy)

Farris, Mrs. Edwin R. (Kathryn)

Fiol, Dr. & Mrs. David (Eleanor)

Fleming, Miss Caroline

Foucachon, Rev. & Mrs. Francis (Donna)

Frank, Mr. & Mrs. Vernon R. (Bud/Susan)

Frederick, Dr. & Mrs. John R. (Gail)

Gahagen, Mr. & Mrs. Craig (Heather)

Gibson, Rev. & Mrs. Herbert (Bert/Carole)

Gildard, Mr. & Mrs. James H. (Jacki)

[REDACTED]
Gleason, Mr. & Mrs. W. Daniel (Dan/Bonnie)

Goodman, Mr. & Mrs. J. William (Bill/Martha)

Gray, Mr. Rick

Grubb, Mr. & Mrs. Robert G. (Glenn/Sharlene)

Gutierrez, Rev. & Mrs. Gerardo (Gerry/Ruth)

APPENDICES

Hale, Mr. & Mrs. Robert Sidney (Deborah)
 Harrell, Rev. & Mrs. Joseph R. (Joe/Becky)
 Hatch, Mrs. Alice
 Hatmaker, Miss Charlene
 Hebert, Mr. & Mrs. Harless David (Dave/Paula)
 Helms, Dr. & Mrs. Rob (Marilyn)
 Hendrix, Mr. & Mrs. Richard M. (Rick/Jan)
 Herron, Rev. & Mrs. Dan (Betty)
 Hess, Mr. & Mrs. Craig E. (Lee)
 Hicks, Miss Eileen
 Hivner, Jr., Mr. & Mrs. Richard (Rick/Clare)
 Hudson, Rev. & Mrs. Thomas (Tom/Carol)
 Iverson, III, Rev. & Mrs. Daniel (Dan/Carol)
 Jackson, Rev. & Mrs. William (Bill/Jean)
 James, Mr. & Mrs. Guyton (Virginia)
 Jennings, Rev. & Mrs. Nelson (Kathy)
 Jewett, Mr. & Mrs. Melvin (Mel/Charlotte)
 Johnson, Rev. & Mrs. William (Bill/Gale)
 Johnson, Mr. & Mrs. Gary (Linda)
 Johnson, Mr. & Mrs. Ronny (Ron/Lizanne)
 [REDACTED]
 [REDACTED]
 Karner, Miss Linda
 Kiewiet, Rev. & Mrs. David (Jan)
 King, Mr. & Mrs. Robert (Kimberly)
 King, Mr. & Mrs. J. Wayne (Julie)
 Kobb, Rev. & Mrs. James (Jim/Debra)
 Kolodny, Mr. & Mrs. Alan (Cathy)
 Kuch, Mr. & Mrs. Lawrence (Larry/Karen)
 Kuykendall, Mrs. Billie
 Kyle, Rev. & Mrs. Jayson D. (Jay/Maureen)
 Kyle, Rev. & Mrs. John (Lois)
 [REDACTED]
 [REDACTED]
 Lane, Mr. & Mrs. Bryan D. (Janet)
 Langford, Mr. Bruce
 Lee, Miss Mayetta
 [REDACTED]
 Leonard, Rev. & Mrs. John (Christy)
 Lesondak, Mr. & Mrs. John (Kathy)
 Linton, Mr. & Mrs. Philip (Phil/Janet)
 Long, Jr., Rev. & Mrs. Johnny W. (Becky)
 Long, Dr. & Mrs. Paul B. (Mary Jo)
 Long, Rev. & Mrs. Steve D. (Eva)
 Lott, Mr. & Mrs. Michael (Mike/Mary)
 Lottman, Mr. & Mrs. Ernest (Ernie/Andree)
 Lyle, Mr. & Mrs. Joseph (Joe/Ann)
 Mahaffey, Mr. & Mrs. Robert (Bob/Sue)
 Mailloux, Rev. & Mrs. Marc (Aline)

March, Mr. & Mrs. Cary (Charlotte)
 [REDACTED]
 Marshall, Rev. & Mrs. Verne (Alina)
 Mateer, Rev. & Mrs. Samuel (Sam/Lois)
 Matlack, Rev. & Mrs. Kenneth (Ken/Tammie)
 Matsinger, Mr. & Mrs. Jay (Nancy)
 May, Rev. & Mrs. Tom (Linda)
 [REDACTED]
 McCoy, Mr. & Mrs. Charles (Charlie/Ilo)
 McKaughan, Rev. & Mrs. Paul (Joanne)
 McKeown, Rev. & Mrs. Timothy A. (Tim/Becky)
 McNeill, Miss Kathy Joanne
 Meiners, Rev. & Mrs. Paul (Liz)
 Michael, Mr. & Mrs. Ronald (Ron/Mary Jane)
 [REDACTED]
 Miles, III, Rev. & Mrs. Ray (Raymond/Allison)
 Miley, Miss Gindy
 Mitchell, Jr., Mr. & Mrs. Petrie (Ruth)
 Mollenkof, Mr. & Mrs. Mark (Clarice)
 Morrison, Rev. & Mrs. Larry C. (Priscilla)
 Mylin, The Rev. & Mrs. Mark (Marti)
 Nantt, Rev. & Mrs. Gary A. (Carol)
 Nantz, Dr. & Mrs. Quentin (Karen)
 Newbrander, Mr. & Mrs. Tim (Lyn)
 Newsome, Rev. & Mrs. Wayne (Amy)
 Norton, Mr. & Mrs. Richard W. (Lynn)
 O'Connor, Mr. & Mrs. Kevin (Diana)
 Omerly, III, Rev. & Mrs. George G. (Audrey)
 Ooms, Miss Lois
 Padilla, Rev. & Mrs. Manuel (Tito/Kim)
 Park, Dr. & Mrs. G. Timothy (Tim/Lynn)
 Park, Dr. & Mrs. Hyung Young (Young/Soon Ja)
 Parker, Dr. & Mrs. John (Sue)
 Partridge, Miss Kathryn JoAnne (Kathy)
 Patterson, Mr. & Mrs. James T. (Jim/Mary Alice)
 Patton, Rev. & Mrs. Tom (Diana)
 Payne, Dr. & Mrs. Michael (Karen)
 Peck, Mr. & Mrs. Andrew E. (Andy/Sue)
 Peters, Mrs. Stanley R. (Claudia)
 Pelletier, Dr. & Mrs. Allen (Marge)
 Pike, Rev. & Mrs. Melvin (Mel/Cindie)
 Porter, Mr. & Mrs. Daniel (Dan/Bonnie)
 Pouncy, Mr. & Mrs. Wallace (Barbara)
 Powlison, Mr. & Mrs. Keith (Ruth)
 [REDACTED]
 Quarterman, Dr. & Mrs. Clayton (Clay/Darlene)
 Ramsay, Rev. & Mrs. Richard (Rich/Angelica)
 Rarig, Rev. & Mrs. Stephen (Steve/Berenice)
 [REDACTED]
 Reid, Rev. & Mrs. Fred (Mele)
 Richie, Miss Merrily

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Richards-DeVries, Mrs. Carol (Dan)
Robfogel, Rev. & Mrs. William (Bill/Edna)
Rowan, Mr. & Mrs. Steve (Nancy)
Rug, Rev. & Mrs. John (Cathy)
Savage, Mr. & Mrs. Thomas Joel
(Tom/Wendy)
Sawyer, Rev. & Mrs. Charles (Rick/Mindi)
Scharf, Rev. & Mrs. Russ (Cherrie)
Schnackenberg, Mr. & Mrs. Robert
(Bob/Val)
Schoof, Rev. & Mrs. Steve (Beth)
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
Sell, Mr. & Mrs. Daniel Paul
(Dan/Robbie)
Sexton, Mr. & Mrs. John (Elizabeth)
Shane, Rev. & Mrs. John J. (Susan)
Shaver, Mr. & Mrs. Dave W. (David/Helen)
Shelden, Mr. & Mrs. Howard (Deidre)
Sheppard, Rev. & Mrs. Craig (Lisa)
Sieben, Mr. & Mrs. Scott (Linda)
[REDACTED]
Sledge, Rev. & Mrs. Charles F. (Judy)
Smalling, Mr. & Mrs. Roger (Dianne)
Smith, Rev. & Mrs. David (Dave/Dee)
Sneed, Mr. & Mrs. Roy (Carol)
Soetjianto, Mr. (Soetji)
Spooner, Dr. & Mrs. Arthur (Ursula)
Stanton, Rev. & Mrs. Dallard J. (Dal/Beth)
Stark, Mr. & Mrs. Jim (Jeanie)
[REDACTED]
Stevens, Rev. & Mrs. Carl (Irma-Marie)
Stevens, Miss Carla
Stewart, Mr. Robert D.
[REDACTED]
Strom, Dr. Priscilla (Pris)
Strumbeck, Rev. & Mrs. David M. (Susan)
Sundeen, Miss Susan Marie
Swisher, Rev. & Mrs. John (Linda)
Talley, Mr. & Mrs. Jeffrey (Jeff/Esther)
Tarter, Rev. Chuck

Tate, Mr. & Mrs. Jim B. (James/Caty)
Taylor III, Rev. & Mrs. Paul W. (Sarah)
Taylor, Rev. & Mrs. Brad (Colleen)
[REDACTED]
Taylor, Rev. & Mrs. Gordon R.
(Elizabeth E.)
Terranova, Mr. & Mrs. Russell (Barbara)
[REDACTED]
Thompson, Mr. Jeffrey Lee (Jeff)
Thompson, Rev. & Mrs. Kenneth A.
(Ken/Kim)
Traub, Rev. & Mrs. William (Will/Judi)
Travis, Mr. & Mrs. Edgar W. (Ed/Nitya)
Trotter, Rev. & Mrs. Lawrence (Larry/Sandy)
Truong, Dr. & Mrs. Hi Phan (Hi/Yen)
Tucker, Rev. & Mrs. Eric (Conchita)
Ulrich, Dr. & Mrs. Wesley (Beverly)
Vick, Miss Renee
Wagner, Mr. & Mrs. Richard C. (Ramona)
Waldecker, Rev. & Mrs. Gary (Phyllis)
Ward, Mr. & Mrs. Herbert (Herb/Kathy)
Warren, Mr. & Mrs. Andrew (Andy/Bevely)
Watanabe, Rev. & Mrs. Gary (Lois)
Wessel, Rev. & Mrs. Hugh S. (Martine)
White, Miss Rebecca G. (Becky)
White, Mr. & Mrs. David M. (Robin)
Williams, Mr. & Mrs. Donald E. (Don/Terry)
Williams, Dr. & Mrs. Steven Wilson (Steve/Rita)
Wilson, Rev. & Mrs. G. Michael (Mick/Michele)
Wolfe, Rev. & Mrs. Richard (Lori)
Wood, Rev. & Mrs. William (Bill/Christel)
Wood, Mr. & Mrs. Kenton (Karen)
Wood, Miss Susan
Woodham, Rev. & Mrs. Michael (Debbie)
Woodson, Rev. & Mrs. Robert C. (Bob/Shirley)
[REDACTED]
Wroughton, Jr., Rev. & Mrs. James F. (Jim/Ellen)
Young, Rev. & Mrs. Bruce D. L. (Susan)
Young, Rev. & Mrs. Daniel James (Dan/Becky)
Young, Rev. & Mrs. Stephen T. (Steve/Sarah)
Zapata-Ruiz, Moises A. (Lourdes)

ATTACHMENT 7

MTW STAFF MISSIONARIES

Depue, Mr. and Mrs. Graydon (Greg/Diane)
Deringer, Rev. and Mrs. Brian (Lori)
Gahagen, Rev. and Mrs. Donald (Sue)

Kyle, Mr. and Mrs. Marc (Beth)
Popp, Rev. Eric
Rollo, Mr. and Mrs. John (Claudia)

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 8

MTW/IMPACT MISSIONARIES

Allen, Mr. & Mrs. James S. (Jamie/Christina)
Auffarth, Mr. & Mrs. Mark (Anne)
Barker, Mr. & Mrs. Charles (Checker/Gloria)
Baxter, Miss Stacy
Bennett, The Rev. & Mrs. Dennis (Cynthia)
Blake, Mr. Jack Hickman
[REDACTED]
Breining, Miss Kay
Brown, Miss Linda ("Skye")
Buchanan, Miss Jan
Burnside, Mr. & Mrs. Bill (Minnie)
Burrack, Miss Pamyla
Carter, Miss Sarah L.
Chesemore, Mr. Scott
Coburn, Mr. & Mrs. Andy (Kelli)
Coffelt, Ms. Terri
Coulbourne, Mr. & Mrs. Craig (Ree)
DeKruif, Miss Lisa
DeWitt, Mr. Jim
DuBose, Mr. & Mrs. Curtis (Chris)
Floyd, Mr. Scott
Gilchrist, Mr. Daniel
Hodges, Miss Amy Jo
Hoppe, Miss Helen
Horsley, Mr. & Mrs. Donald Ray (Don/Teri)
[REDACTED]
Irwin, Ms. Stacey
[REDACTED]
Keese, Mr. & Mrs. Scott Lee (Laura)
Kim, Mr. Jeffrey Andrew (Jeff)
Lins, Miss Anna
Lorick, Rev. & Mrs. C. Keith (Keith/Elizabeth)
Mabrey, Miss Sharon Tyler
Mateer, Miss Yvonne Elizabeth (Vonnice)

McCullough, Ms. Louisa
McGinnis, Mr./Mrs. Gregory (Greg/Elizabeth)
Miller, Mr. John F. (Trey)
Miner, Ms. Elizabeth Grace
Newkirk, Ms. Susan Ann
Newland, Miss Judith
Nish, Miss Jennifer
Parsons, Mr. & Mrs. Joey (Fran)
Perkins, Miss Kelley L.
Perry, Rev. & Mrs. Greg (Marilyn)
Pitz, Mr. & Mrs. Daniel (Yuki)
Pohl, Mr. Chris
Pohl, Mr. Craig
Pohl, Miss Dianna
Porch, Mr. Robert (Bob)
Richards, Miss Deborah Rae (Debbie)
Sechler, Mr. & Mrs. Richard K. (Dick/Sharon)
Short, Miss Teresa
Slater, Miss Stephanie
Smith, Miss Elizabeth (Libba)
Smith, Mr. & Mrs. Richard L. (Karen)
Smith, Mr. & Mrs. Ron (Peg)
Smoak, Ms. Jennifer L.
Stelzig, Mr. & Mrs. Doug (Cindy)
Stewart, Miss Kelly M.
Stone, Miss Laurel
Strohm, Miss Christine
Tempelman, Mr. & Mrs. Martin (Corinne)
Thomas, Mr. & Mrs. Keith (Julie)
Veldhorst, Mr. & Mrs. David (Dave/Jan)
Wenger, Mr. & Mrs. Mark (Debbie)
Wessman, Mr. & Mrs. Todd (Sally)
West, Miss Cristi Lynn
Winslow, Mr. & Mrs. Scott (Lora)

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX K

REPORT OF THE NOMINATIONS COMMITTEE TO THE TWENTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. MINUTES

The General Assembly's Nominating Committee convened in Atlanta, Georgia, at the Marque Hotel, March 26, 1996. The meeting was opened in prayer by the Chairman TE Donald J. MacNair at 9 a.m. Chairman TE Donald J. MacNair led the committee in a morning devotional with closing prayers from various teaching and ruling elders.

Committee members present with their Presbytery and class are as follows:

RE A. C. Barbee, Central Carolina, 1996
TE Timothy Stewart, Central Georgia, 1996
RE James Alinder, Covenant, 1997
RE Sam Brewer, Evangel, 1998
RE Philip (Tom) Clark, Jr., Fellowship, 1997
RE Samuel Duncan, Grace, 1996
TE David McKay, Great Lakes, 1996
TE James Cavanah, Gulf Coast, 1997
RE Donald Boldt, Heartland, 1996
TE John McNicoll, Heritage, 1997
RE Volney Pierce, Louisiana, 1998
TE Michael Ross, Mississippi Valley, 1996
TE Donald MacNair, Missouri, 1996
RE Jack Watkins, Nashville, 1997
TE Dan Barr, New Jersey, 1998
TE Don K. Clements, New River, 1998
TE John Batusic, North Georgia, 1998
TE Charlie Cobb, North Texas, 1998
RE Jack Merry, Northeast, 1997
TE Lewis Ruff, Northern California, 1998
TE J. Philip Clark, Pacific, 1996
RE Donald Robertson, Pacific NW, 1996
TE Gary Bainton, Palmetto, 1998
RE Kenneth W. Rush, Philadelphia, 1998
RE Howard Donahoe, Pittsburgh, 1998

APPENDICES

RE Calvin Clark, Potomac, 1998
TE James M. Talarico, Rocky Mountain, 1997
TE Jeffrey Weir, South Coast, 1996
RE Irvin May, Jr., South Texas, 1996
TE Kirby Smith, SE Alabama, 1996
TE Woodson (Woody) Markert, SE Louisiana, 1998
RE Gordon Frost, Southern Florida, 1998
RE David Crabtree, Southwest Florida, 1997
RE Howard E. Perry, Susquehanna Valley, 1997
TE Robert Borger, Tennessee Valley, 1997
RE Henry Ware, Warrior, 1997
RE Jack Sullivan, Western Carolina, 1996
RE John G. Thompson, Westminster, 1996

Dr. Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk of General Assembly, was present and acted as a resource person to the Committee.

Dr. MacNair, the Chairman of the Committee, reminded the Committee that the order of the day would be lunch at 12 noon in the Georgia Room.

Chairman reported that some additional nominations had been received by the Stated Clerk's Office since the Rainbow Book had been mailed out to the committee members. A motion was made and seconded that the cutoff date for nominations be March 1. A substitute motion was made and seconded that the Committee accept any nominations received in the mail prior to the date of the Committee meeting. Substitute motion failed. Main motion passed.

Chairman presented Overture 30 for discussion. A motion was made and seconded that the Committee recommend to General Assembly that the answer to the overture be in the negative. Motion passed.

Chairman noted the letter from John W. S. Hudson to Dr. Paul Gilchrist 28 February 1996, regarding the PCA Foundation. A motion was made and seconded that the Committee disregard the letter. Motion passed.

Chairman noted that regarding the PCA Insurance, Annuities & Relief Board of Trustees a verbal recommendation had been made. A motion was made and seconded that the Committee disregard verbal recommendations. Motion passed.

The Committee divided into five subcommittees to consider and recommend nominees for the Permanent Committees and Board vacancies. The assignments for the subcommittees are as follows:

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. Subcommittee A - Administration, Ridge Haven, Insurance and Relief
 2. Subcommittee B - Christian Education, Theological Examining, Covenant College
 3. Subcommittee C - Mission to North America, Interchurch Relations
 4. Subcommittee D - Mission to the World, PCA Foundation, Constitutional Business
 5. Subcommittee E - Covenant Seminary, Standing Judicial Commission
- The subcommittees were dismissed to separate meeting areas.

The Committee reconvened at 1:15 p.m. with prayer by the Chairman. Each subcommittee presented the nominations for the Committees and Boards for which it was responsible. Each individual Permanent Committee and Board slate was considered and voted upon by the Committee.

The nominations and summary of biographical forms are attached.

Chairman reminded the Committee of a meeting scheduled for June 19, 1996, in Fort Lauderdale. Bring your Rainbow Book. If an earlier meeting is needed, the Committee will be notified.

The Committee agreed that the Spring meeting date will be March 18, 1997.

The Committee expressed its appreciation to Dr. Paul Gilchrist and the Office of the Stated Clerk for their excellent assistance in this meeting.

The Committee elected RE Jack Merry, Northeast Presbytery, Chairman and RE James Alinder, Covenant Presbytery, Secretary of the 1997 General Assembly Nominating Committee.

The Committee adjourned with prayer at 2:50 p.m.

Respectfully Submitted,

/s/ TE Donald J. MacNair, Chairman

/s/ RE Irvin M. May Jr., Secretary

APPENDICES

II. DISTRIBUTION OF COMMITTEE MEMBERS BY PRESBYTERIES

ASCENSION	(none)
CALVARY	AC, CTS, RH, THEO EX
CENTRAL CAROLINA	MTW, RH, CCB
CENTRAL FLORIDA	2-CC, SJC
CENTRAL GEORGIA	AC, MTW, 2-CTS, FD, SJC
COVENANT	2-AC, CC, 2-CTS, 2-FD, CCB
EASTERN CANADA	(none)
EASTERN CAROLINA	CTS
EVANGEL	AC, MNA, MTW, 3-CTS, IAR, THEO EX
FELLOWSHIP	AC, 2-CE&P, MNA, RH, CCB, 2-THEO EX, SJC
GRACE	MNA, MTW, CCB, SJC
GREAT LAKES	CTS, IAR
GULF COAST	AC, 2-RH
HEARTLAND	CE&P, CC
HERITAGE	MNA, MTW, 2-CC, IAR
ILLIANA	CCB
JAMES RIVER	CC, SJC
KOREAN CENTRAL	(none)
KOREAN EASTERN	(none)
KOREAN SOUTHERN	(none)
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN	(none)
KOREAN SOUTHWEST	(none)
LOUISIANA	IAR, FD, SJC
MID-AMERICA	CE&P, 2-CC, SJC
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	2-MNA, 2-IRC, 2-THEO EX, SJC
MISSOURI	MNA, CC, CTS, SJC
NASHVILLE	2-CE&P, MTW
NEW JERSEY	AC, IAR, SJC
NEW RIVER	THEO EX, SJC
NORTH GEORGIA	AC, CE&P, MNA, MTW, 3-CC, IAR, RH, 3-SJC
NORTH TEXAS	MNA, MTW, CTS, FD
NORTHEAST	FD
NORTHERN CALIFORNIA	MNA
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	2-CTS
PACIFIC	MNA
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	(none)
PALMETTO	MNA, CC, IRC, RH, SJC
PHILADELPHIA	CE&P, MNA, 2-MTW, CC, IRC, CCB, SJC
PITTSBURGH	(none)
POTOMAC	AC, 2-CE&P, MTW, 3-CC, 2-CTS, CCB

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

DISTRIBUTION OF COMMITTEE MEMBERS BY PRESBYTERIES - continued

ROCKY MOUNTAIN	IAR
SIOUXLANDS	(none)
SOUTH COAST	CC
SOUTH TEXAS	CE&P, CTS, SJC
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	AC, CE&P, 2-MTW, CC, CTS, 2-IRC, 2-CCB, SJC
SOUTHEAST LOUISIANA	AC, CE&P
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	CE&P, 2-MNA, 2-MTW, CC, IRC, SJC
SOUTHWEST	CC
SOUTHWEST FLORIDA	CTS
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	CTS, SJC
TENNESSEE VALLEY	2-CC, 2-CTS, 3-IAR, IRC, THEO EX, SJC
WARRIOR	RH, SJC
WESTERN CAROLINA	CE&P, MNA, CC, CTS, FD, 2-RH, SJC
WESTMINSTER	AC, MTW, IAR, CCB, SJC

APPENDICES

II. NOMINATIONS

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

G. Fredric Mau, Covenant

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1999

Edwin Hackenberg, SE Louisiana
G. Paul Jones, C. Georgia

William A. Fox, Jr., Fellowship
D. Steven Meyerhoff, Westminster

Class of 1998

Howard Q. Davis, Covenant

R. Grady Love, N. Georgia

Class of 1997

William F. Joseph, Jr., SE Alabama

Robert S. Hornick, Gulf Coast
Richard C. Trucks, Evangel

Class of 1996

William (Bingy) Moore IV, Potomac

George Fuller, New Jersey

Alternates

Charles Bobyack, Calvary

Chairman of Committee or Board or his designate

B. To Be Elected:

TWO TEs

Class of 2000

ONE RE

ONE TE

Alternates

ONE RE

C. Nominations:

Class of 2000

George Fuller, New Jersey
Timothy Diehl, Heartland

Ralph Mittendorff, S. Florida

Alternates

William C. Hughes, MS. Valley

Tom Leopard, Evangel

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

D. Biographical Sketches

- TE Timothy P. Diehl: Heartland. Pastor of Faith Presbyterian Church in Ackley, Iowa. Has served on GA Nominating Co. 1985-86, 92-93. Served on Co. of Com. for Bills & Overtures, Investor's Fund (Chairman) and Administration (Secretary). Presbytery level served on Administration (Chairman), Nominations, Candidates and Credentials, and Mission to North America com. Has administrative skills, is a long range planner, problem solver, and is a trained team player with pastoral concerns.
- TE George C. Fuller: New Jersey. Professor at Westminster Theological Seminary. Pastor of Covenant Presbyterian Church in Cherry Hill, NJ. Th.D. Has served on GA Administrative Com. Has served in many different Presbytery committees. Is a trained team player. Has experience in management, finance, planning, secular employment, and has served in Christian institutions as pastor, professor, dean and president.
- TE William C. Hughes: Mississippi Valley. Executive Minister of First Presbyterian Church in Jackson, MS. Has served for the past eleven years as Chairman of the Mississippi Joint Co. for Reformed University Ministries in Mississippi Valley, Covenant and Grace Presbyteries. Has experience on Presbytery and General Assembly level. Well disciplined, organized administrator.
- RE Tom Leopard: Evangel. Church Administrator, Briarwood Presbyterian Church in Birmingham, AL. Has served on GA IAR (Chairman) and PCA Foundation (Chairman) committees. Presbytery level has served as chairman of Administration Committee. An experienced church administrator.
- RE Ralph H. Mittendorff: Southern Florida. Retired banker. Financial Advisor, Coral Ridge Presbyterian Church, Fort Lauderdale, FL. Has served on GA Christian Education & Publications Com. (Chairman) and Administrative Committee (Chairman). At presbytery level has served as Stated Clerk and on Christian Education and Administrative Committees. Chairman of the Local Com. for 1982 GA. Treasurer of the 1996 GA Host Committee. Has extensive gifts of finance, business and administration.

COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

A: Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Larry Doughan, Heartland

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1999

Philip (Tom) Clark, Fellowship
Steve Fox, SE Alabama

Class of 1998

P. Legree Finch, S. Texas
H. Wallace Tinsley, Jr., Fellowship

John (Jack) Sullivan, W. Carolina
Robert Whittaker, Mid-America

APPENDICES

Class of 1997

Michael Potts, S. Florida
Donald J. Musin, N. Georgia

George Harris, Philadelphia

Class of 1996

Arthur Ames, Potomac
James R. McKee, Potomac

Marvin Padget, Nashville
Nelson Perret, SE Louisiana

Alternates

VACANT

Ronald L. Martin, Nashville

Advisory Members

Director of Ridge Haven

Frank Brock, President of Covenant College

Bryan Chapell, President of Covenant Theological Seminary

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2000

TWO TES

TWO REs

Alternates

ONE TE

ONE RE

C. Nominations:

Class of 2000

George W. Mitchell, Evangel

Barron Caulfield, Covenant

Paul G. Settle, North Texas

Ronald L. Martin, Nashville

Alternates

Terry Johnson, C. Georgia

Charles Gibson, Evangel

D. Biographical Sketches

RE Barron Caulfield Jr.: Covenant. Public Housing Manager, Water Valley Housing Authority. Served on Co. of Com. for MNA. Presbytery level served on Administration, Mission to North America, Nominating, Church Care and Candidates committees.

RE Charles Gibson: Evangel. Photographer. Lab Technician. Served on Co. of Com. for CE and MTW. Presbytery level on Examination Com. Has extensive experience in graphic arts.

TE Terry L. Johnson: Central Georgia. Pastor of Independent Presbyterian Church in Savannah, GA. Presbytery level served on MNA Co. Experience in psalmody and publication. Ed/compiler of *Trinity Psalter*. Very articulate.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- RE Ronald Martin: Nashville. Commercial Artist. Has served on GA CE&P Co. (alternate). Has organizational skills and has worked closely with adult education department of local church in planning curriculum and discipleship program.
- TE George W. Mitchell III: Evangel. Associate Pastor, Briarwood Presbyterian Church in Birmingham, AL. D.Min. Has served on GA Nominating Com. (Secretary). Presbytery level has served on CE (chairman), Examinations (Chairman), Nominations (Chairman) and World Missions. Chairman of Theology Dept., Birmingham Theological Seminary. Has written curriculum for small groups and men's discipleship programs. Assumes responsibilities and carries them out with excellence and thoroughness. Creative. Has leadership abilities with many years of experience in Christian education.
- TE Paul G. Settle: North Texas. Associate Pastor, Park Cities Presbyterian Church in Dallas, TX. GA Moderator, 1980. CE Coordinator, 1973-76. Has served on GA CE and AC. Presbytery level has served on CE, Examinations, Administration, MNA and Missions Committees. Author of *Studies in the Catechism*, *Memory Work Notebook*, *A Time to Die*. Has gifts as a teacher, author and administrator.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

W. Wilson Benton, Jr., Missouri
P. Thomas Wood, Palmetto

Frank E. Hamilton, W. Carolina
J. Al LaCour, N. Georgia

P. David Nicholas, S. Florida

James C. Bland, III, South Texas
H. Andrew Silman, Grace

David A. George, N. California

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1999

Sang W. Song, Philadelphia

Class of 1998

Michael A. Russell, Evangel
John High, MS Valley

Class of 1997

T. Edmund Johnston, Jr., MS Valley
M. Larry Smith, N. Texas

Class of 1996

James L. Hanemaayer, Pacific
John W. Jardine, Jr., Heritage

Alternates

Russ Bowman, Fellowship

APPENDICES

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2000

TWO TEs

TWO REs

Alternates

ONE TE

ONE RE

C. Nominations:

Class of 2000

D. Worth Carson, New Jersey

Collie William Lehn, Calvary

David George, N. California

Mark Thompson, SE Louisiana

Alternates

William T. Iverson, S. Florida

D. Biographical Sketches

TE D. Worth Carson: New Jersey. Pastor of Grace Community Church in Bridgewater, NJ. Served on Co. of Com. Presbytery level served on Ministerial Training and Missions Committees. Has gifts of project planning, church planter selection and oversight and project assessment.

TE David A. George: North California. Organizing pastor of Valley Springs Presbyterian Church in Roseville, CA. Presently serving as alternate on GA MNA Com. as co-opted member. Served Presbytery on MTW, CE and MNA com. Shows ability to see the big picture, has creative ideas, strategic wisdom and gentle pastoral care.

TE William T. Iverson: Southern Florida. Evangelist. Church planter. Ph.D. Evangelistic Fellowship, Daniel Iverson Center for Christian Studies. Has planted black and Hispanic churches. Loves to tell the truth and has boldness.

RE Collie W. Lehn: Calvary. Stockbroker. Currently chairman of Board of Trustees of Carolina Christian Ministries. Served on Co. of Com. for Bills & Overtures and IAR. Has skills of administration and discernment.

RE Mark Thompson: Southwest Louisiana. Banker. Served on Co. of Com. for MNA. At Presbytery level serves as Treasurer and on Administrative and Budget/Finance Com. Uncanny knack for mediating differences and can take a greatly divided group and make it function well. Strong commitment to church growth by sound Biblical means and prayers.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

R. Thomas Cheely, Evangel

C. Eugene Craven, C. Carolina
Dan A. Faber, Potomac

Oliver J. Classeen, N. Georgia
Addison P. Soltau, S. Florida

Dominic A. Aquila, S. Florida
John W. P. Oliver, C. Georgia

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1999

Robert Massengil, Grace
Jimmy Wolfe, Nashville

Class of 1998

Kenneth Simmelink, Westminster
Joe Sugg, SE Alabama

Class of 1997

John B. Noble, Jr., SE Alabama

Class of 1996

Charles W. Burns, Heritage
Don W. Cole, North Texas

Alternates

D. Clair Davis, Philadelphia

Ralph L. Ruth, Philadelphia

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2000

TWO TEs

TWO REs

Alternates

ONE TE

ONE RE

C. Nominations:

Class of 2000

D. Clair Davis, Philadelphia

James Olin Coleman, W. Carolina

Shelton Sanford, Fellowship

Gerald Sovereign, Gulf Coast

Alternates

Beverly J. Barnett, N. California

Ralph Ruth, Philadelphia

APPENDICES

D. Biographical Sketches

- TE Beverly J. Barnett: Northern California. Retired career Air Force chaplain who worked closely with missionaries in Korea and Japan. Received the Strategic Air Command award for having the most outstanding laymen's programs in SAC. As a MTW Com. member and chairman in presbytery, he promoted MTW concerns via a quarterly newsletter which he formed and mailed to three presbyteries.
- RE James O. Coleman: Western Carolina. Director of Puritan Project, a teaching ministry in Brazil. Served in Brazil many years under PCUS Board of World Missions. Served as administrator and dean of students at Presbyterian Seminary of the North in Brazil. Has evangelistic zeal and administrative gifts.
- TE D. Clair Davis: Philadelphia. Professor of Westminster Seminary. Has served on GA Theological Examining Com. 1991-94. At Presbytery level has served on Administrative Com. Is theologically and culturally sensitive and has ability to put together reformed concerns with those of general evangelism and knowledge of European culture and churches.
- RE Ralph Ruth: Philadelphia. Businessman. Has served on Presbytery MTW and Licensure Com. Was instrumental in founding 2 PCA churches and served on the session at each. Has concern for missions, has served as missions coordinator for 30 years, has personally supported missionaries for 32 years, has visited missionary families on the field; business acumen and experience including founding 3 businesses.
- TE Shelton P. Sanford: Fellowship. Senior Pastor at Westminster Presbyterian Church in Rock Hill, SC. Served on GA MTW Com. MTW Search Com. for New Coordinator. Chairman of MTW Management Com. At Presbytery level, member of Nominations/Sessional Records. Has gifts to organize, motivate and persuade others to carry out the Great Commission.
- RE Gerald W. Sovereign: Gulf Coast. Retired. GA Moderator, 1987. Has served GA MTW Com. and Standing Judicial Commission. Chaired SIMA/Impact subcommittee. Analytical mind, good organizer.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

A: Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

William S. Barker, Philadelphia
J. Render Caines, TN Valley
James A. Dodd, Heartland
C. Al Lutz, Great Lakes

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1999

Dwight L. Allen, N. Georgia
Jack Armstrong, Heritage
Robert G. Avis, Missouri

Class of 1998

Cortez A. Cooper, Jr., SE Alabama
Allen Mawhinney, C. Florida
Arthur Scott, Palmetto

Richard Chewning, Mid-America
Jim Dixon, Mid-America
Donald E. Rittler, Potomac
Robert den Dulk, (CRC)

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 1997

J. Robert Fiol, James River
Gerald K. Partain, Southwest
Mark Van Gilst, Heritage

Robert L. Butterfield, C. Florida
Charles E. Carraher, S. Florida
Charles James, Potomac
VACANT

Class of 1996

Lane G. Adams, Potomac
Dan Kim, North Georgia *

Kenneth E. Avis, Covenant
Joel Belz, W. Carolina *
David V. Edling, South Coast *
G. Richard Hostetter, TN Valley *
Henry F. Schaeffer, III, N. Georgia *

(* Eligible for election for a 2nd term.)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2000

Seven Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)
One may be from other NAPARC denominations
(See Bylaws VI.2, para. 3)

Class of 1997

One member (Teaching or Ruling Elder)

C. Nominations:

Class of 2000

Arthur Broadwick, C. Georgia
Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW

Thomas Bain, Jr., North Texas
Joel Belz, W. Carolina
C. Herb Crews, Calvary
David V. Edling, South Coast
Henry F. Schaefer, North Georgia

Class of 1997

Michael Tant, Nashville

D. Biographical Sketches

RE Thomas C. Bain Jr.: North Texas. Executive Vice President, Strief Capital Corp. MBA. Is a commercial real estate developer. Member of the Board of Young Life and on numerous boards and activities.

RE Joel Belz: Western Carolina. Publisher of *World Magazine* and other God's World Publications. Currently chairman of Covenant's Board of Trustees. Presbytery level served as Moderator. An alumnus. MA is Mass Communications. Is recognized as a critical thinker with a clear understanding of how God's word provides a foundation for a Christian world-and-life view.

TE Arthur C. Broadwick: Central Georgia. Associate Pastor of Independent Presbyterian Church in Savannah, GA. Has previously served on Covenant College Board of Trustees. Entered pastorate after a successful business career. His understanding of both business and ministerial areas of service have made him valuable to Covenant College's Board.

APPENDICES

- RE C. Herbert Crews Jr.: Calvary. Retired pharmaceuticals and chemicals. Has previously served on Covenant College Board of Trustees. College has benefited from his business acumen and practical insights in a variety of sensitive financial and personnel issues. Has love for His Lord and for Covenant College.
- RE David V. Edling: South Coast. Church Administrator. New Life Presbyterian Church in Escondido, CA. Has previously served on Covenant College Board of Trustees. Chairman of Student Life and Enrollment Policy Com. J. D. Commander in the US Coast Guard Reserves. Has gifts of leadership and administration.
- TE Robert S. Rayburn: Pacific Northwest. Pastor of Faith Presbyterian Church in Tacoma, WA. Ph.D. Has served as Chairman of Academic Affairs, as Vice Chairman, and Chairman of the Covenant College Board of Trustees. Has theological understanding and depth of perception of cultural and social issues.
- RE Henry Schaffer: North Georgia. Graham Perdue Professor of Chemistry and Director of the Center for Computational Quantum Chemistry at the U of GA. Twice nominated for the Nobel Prize and has received several national awards. Has served on the Board of Trustees. Has a heart for Reformed Christian education.
- RE Michael Tant: Nashville. Engineer and head of an environmental consulting firm. Knowledgeable and interested in Christian education and been involved with Covenant as a parent and as a member of Presbytery. Believes that Covenant has the ideal standard for educating our young people. Has gift of discernment which will help the school to fulfill its mission for the Lord.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1999

Hudson T. Armerding, Susq. Valley
John Wood, TN Valley

Richard Ellingsworth, Potomac
Mark Ensio, South Texas
John J. Reed, Missouri
Arthur Stoll, N. Illinois

Class of 1998

Paul H. Alexander, Evangel
William G. Hay, Evangel
Wayne G. Herring, Covenant

James B. Orders, Jr., Calvary
Bruce G. Kitchen, C. Georgia
Walter Turner, Pittsburgh

Class of 1997

Michael R. Marcey, N. Illinois
William Spink, Jr., Covenant

Edward S. Harris, Great Lakes
Allen L. Knox, Jr., SE Alabama
S. Fleetwood Maddox, C. Georgia
John E. Spencer, Evangel

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 1996

Stephen Bostrom, E. Carolina *
Ronald W. Dunton, N. Texas *
Stephen Smallman, Potomac

Samuel Bartholomew, W. Carolina *
Lanny Moore, SW Florida *
Rudolph F. Schmidt, TN Valley *

(* Eligible for election to a 2nd term.)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2000

Six Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)
One may be from other NAPARC denominations
(See Bylaws VI.2, para. 3)

Class of 1998

One member (TE or RE)

C. Nominations:

Class of 2000

Dan Dermeyer, Heartland
Joseph Novenson, Palmetto

Larry DeHeer, Heritage
Lanny Moore, SW Florida
Rudy Schmidt, TN Valley
Robert Singleton, S. Florida

D. Biographical Sketches

- TE Larry DeHeer: Heritage. Co-owner and vice president of Research and Development for a growing computer firm. Has experience in computer technology, financial management, people management and relational skills and church planting.
- TE Daniel Dermeyer: Heartland. Pastor of Olathe Presbyterian Church in Olathe, KS. Experienced church planter. Has a strong commitment to training men to plant churches. Has a strong vision for pastoral training with experience in supervising Covenant Seminary interns.
- RE Lanny Moore Sr.: Southwest Florida. President of Sun Coast Contractors Supply. Currently serves as Chairman of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Seminary. Has strong administrative/management and leadership gifts. Possesses a vision of and commitment to the Church as a whole. Understanding of grace-covenantal perspective on the family.
- TE Joseph Novenson: Palmetto. Pastor of Lookout Mountain Presbyterian Church. Served on the Board of Managers of Ben Lippen Christian School, which is supervised by Columbia Bible College. Has a shepherd's heart to the understanding of the importance of theological education. A gifted pastor.
- RE Rudy Schmidt: Tennessee Valley. Former Registrar of Covenant College. Currently serves as Secretary to the Board of Trustees of Covenant Seminary. Has a penchant for details. Possesses significant educational and administrative skills.
- RE Robert Singleton: Southern Florida. Retired Senior Vice President and Chief Financial Officer for Knight Ridder, Inc. Astute in administration and financial management. Excellent understanding of leadership and the support of executive leadership. Has a heart filled with the burden on evangelism.

APPENDICES

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY, AND RELIEF FUNDS

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elder

Ruling Elder

Class of 1999

Dennis Carew, Rocky Mountain
John Mardirosian, New Jersey
T. Ramon Perdue, TN Valley

Class of 1998

Larry E. Ball, Westminster

Dudley M. Barnes, Covenant
William T. Clarke, Louisiana

Class of 1997

Robert T. Clarke, III, TN Valley

W. Hal Shepherd, Evangel
Thomas J. Stein, Great Lakes

Class of 1996

Bruce B. Howes, Heritage

Ralph Paden, TN Valley
J. Allen Wright, North Georgia

Advisory Member: Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk

(* Eligible for election to 2nd term.)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2000

Three Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders or Deacons)

C. Nominations:

Class of 2000

RE Gary Campbell, Missouri
RE Glenn Fogle, Heartland
Deacon Darryl Treadway, Fellowship

D. Biographical Sketches

RE Gary Campbell: Missouri. Chief Investment Officer, Commercial Bank of St. Louis. Manages staff of 21 portfolio managers, currently responsible for assets of \$4.5 billion covering all aspects of professional portfolio management.

RE Glenn Fogle: Heartland. Investment Management. Twentieth Century Investors. MBA. Chartered Financial Analyst. Oversees two stock funds with over \$2.2 billion in assets. Has a commitment not only to Biblical theology in church but also to Christian principles in his area of professional expertise.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Deacon Darryl Treadway: Fellowship. Owner, Treadway Insurance Agency. Experienced in annuities. Organized and implemented a mission program for the needy. Director of Fellowship Presbytery's MNA Care Center, a food and clothing assistance ministry that oversees distribution of food weekly to over a hundred families. Has business skills with a heart for Christ.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders

David H. Clelland, N. Texas

Thomas G. Kay, Jr., Covenant

Ruling Elders

Class of 1999

Willis Frazer, Covenant
VACANT

Class of 1998

Robert (Neal) Ham, C. Georgia

Class of 1997

Stanley J. Riordan, W. Carolina

Class of 1996

Wallace M. Campbell, Northeast
Harry S. Morris, Louisiana

Advisory Member

Paul R. Gilchrist, Stated Clerk

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2000

Two Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders or Deacons)
At least two of the total membership are to be Tes.

Class of 1999

One Member (TE or RE)

C. Nominations:

Class of 2000

John Fastenau, Fellowship

John Albritton, Jr., SE Alabama

APPENDICES

Class of 1999

Robert Eberst, S. Florida

D. Biographical Sketches

- RE John N. Albritton Jr.: Southeast Alabama. Has served as a Board member or an advisor to the PCA Foundation since its incorporation. Expertise in estate, gift, income tax law and in trust and foundation administration.
- RE Robert Eberst: Southern Florida. Retired Federal Aviation Administrator. President/Treasurer Le Jeune Foundation, Inc. CEO of Ministry Development for Senior Adults. Has served on GA PCA Foundation and Administration com. At Presbytery level he has served as moderator and on Administration and MNA Com. Has gifts and expertise in administration, organization, trusts, annuities, endowments and insurance.
- TE John R. Fastenau: Fellowship. Pastor of Christ Cornerstone Presbyterian Church in Fort Mill, SC. Served twelve years in banking. Has exceptional experience in finance as well as gifts of preaching, administration and evangelism.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

	Class of 2000
Thomas Cook, W. Carolina	Harry Kaplan, W. Carolina
	Class of 1999
Richard J. Lindsay, Jr., Fellowship	Kirby Reichmann, Gulf Coast
	Class of 1998
H. R. (Pat) Patteson, Palmetto	Lindsay Tippins, N. Georgia
	Class of 1997
Malcolm M. Griffith, Gulf Coast	Kim Conner, Calvary
	Class of 1996
Robert F. Brunson, Warrior *	C. Gene Parks, Sr., C. Carolina *

Advisory Member
Charles H. Dunahoo, Coordinator
Christian Education and Publications

(* Eligible for election to 2nd term.)

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2001

Two Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)

C. Nominations:

Class of 2001

Robert Brunson, Warrior

Julian H. Davis, C. Georgia

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Robert F. Brunson: Warrior. Pastor of First Presbyterian Church in Camden, AL. Currently serves as Chairman of the Board of Trustees of Ridge Haven. At Presbytery level serves on CE and MNA Com. Has gifts of administration, organization and leadership. Understands the needs and desires of children.

RE Julian H. Davis: Central Georgia. Retired. Has served on GA CE com. At Presbytery level has served on CE com. since its inception. Has served on every major Co. of Com.

ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

A: Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1998

William Traub, New River

William Cranford, Fellowship

Class of 1997

Charles W. Anderson, TN Valley

George Moss, Evangel

Class of 1996

Douglas F. Kelly, MS Valley

Robert H. Cato, MS Valley

Alternates

Samuel Hoyt, Fellowship

J. David Woodard, Calvary

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1999

ONE TE

ONE RE

APPENDICES

Alternates

ONE TE

ONE RE

C. Nominations:

Class of 1999

Stephen M. Clark, Potomac

Roger Schultz, Westminster

Alternates

Samuel Hoyt, Fellowship

Terrill Elniff, W. Carolina

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Stephen M. Clark: Potomac. Pastor of Wallace Memorial Presbyterian Church in Hyattsville, MD. Lecturer, Westminster Seminary. Ph.D. At Presbytery level has served on Ministerial Relations and Theological Examinations Com. (Chairman). Has historical and theological training, theological acumen, clarity and incisiveness in discerning issues and strong pastoral discernment.

RE Terrill I. Elniff: Western Carolina. Certified public accountant. Has served Presbytery as Vice Moderator, Auditor, Administrative Com. Taught Sunday School classes on Westminster Confession and is a student of Puritanism. Has an investigative interest in getting to the bottom of issues.

TE Samuel B. Hoyt Jr.: Fellowship. Retired pastor. Has served on GA Theological Examining Com., Administration, MNA com. Has shown himself a theologically wise and discerning leader. Committed to Reformed Faith.

RE Roger Schultz: Westminster. Professor at Virginia Interment College. Served on GA Theological Examining Com. Ph.D. At Presbytery level has served on Examinations Com. and as Moderator. Expert in American religious history with focus on American Presbyterianism. Very astute in theology.

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

A: Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1999

Frank Moser, Philadelphia

Ralph I. Lawson, Covenant

Class of 1998

William P. Thompson, SE Alabama

Frank C. Young, SE Alabama

Class of 1997

Bryan Chapell, Illiana

Samuel J. Duncan, Grace

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 1996

Ron Steel, Potomac

Stuart A. Miller, Westminster

Alternates

Robert (Ric) C. Cannada, Jr., C. Carolina

Daniel D. Hall, Fellowship

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2000

ONE TE

ONE RE

Alternates

ONE TE

ONE RE

C. Nominations:

Class of 2000

Robert (Ric) Cannada, C. Carolina

Daniel Hall, Fellowship

Alternates

Morton H. Smith, W. Carolina

Richard Springer, New Jersey

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Robert C. (Ric) Cannada Jr.: Central Carolina. Vice President for Administration, Reformed Theological Seminary/Director, Charlotte Campus. Has served on GA MNA (principal), Judicial Business (alternate) and Committee on Constitutional Business (alternate). Formerly pastor of Covenant Presbyterian Church in Little Rock, AR and First Presbyterian Church in Macon, GA. Is interested in and knowledgeable concerning constitutional business.

RE Daniel D. Hall: Fellowship. Has served on GA Committee on Constitutional Business (alternate). Has served on Presbytery level Administration and Candidates com. Is a clear thinker and communicator of Biblical truths. Gifts of discernment and ability to identify issues clearly.

TE Morton H. Smith: Western Carolina. Professor of Systematic Theology, Greenville Presbyterian Theological Seminary. Stated Clerk of GA 1973-88. Member of the original constitutional committee that prepared the *Book of Church Order* for the first GA. Professor at RTS, 1964-79. Author of numerous books including *Commentary on the PCA Book of Church Order*, *Harmony of the Westminster Confession and Catechisms*, *Systematic Theology*. With wisdom and grace, he has authored or edited the *BCO*, studied it, taught it. Good in placing grace and gospel in Biblical perspective regarding the law.

APPENDICES

RE Richard Springer: New Jersey. Supervisor of Technology, Greater Egg Harbor Regional Schools. Has served on GA Standing Judicial Commission (Chairman) and Co. of Com. for Review. Presbytery level has served as Assistant Clerk and on Executive, Missions, Minutes, Membership and Assistance com. With organizational skills, has knowledge, sensibility of the *BCO* and constitutional documents.

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

A: Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Henry Lewis Smith, SE Alabama

William Edgar, III, Philadelphia

K. Eric Perrin, Palmetto

Robert L. Reymond, S. Florida

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1998

R. Meade Guy, SE Alabama

Class of 1997

Robert Ashlock, TN Valley

Class of 1996

C. Eugene McRoberts, MS Valley

Alternates

Thomas Sanford, MS Valley

Ex-Officio

Paul R. Gilchrist, TN Valley, Stated Clerk
Don Gahagan, North Georgia, MTW

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1999

ONE TE

ONE RE

Alternates

ONE TE

ONE RE

C. Nominations:

Class of 1999

Robert L. Reymond, S. Florida

Thomas Sanford, MS Valley

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Alternates

George M. McGuire, Evangel

James D. Walters, Jr., Calvary

D. Biographical Sketches

- TE George McGuire: Evangel. Pastor of Mount Calvary Presbyterian Church in Pinson, AL. Has served on GA Nominating Com. Presbytery level has served on Ministers, Administration, Examinations Com. Former Stated Clerk of Presbytery. Has had close contact with OPC ministers and CRC members. Very much aware of the current struggles going on in the CRC. Has spiritual maturity. Keen listener.
- TE Robert L. Reymond: South Florida. Professor of Systematic Theology and dean of faculty (CTS then Knox Theological Seminary). Has served on GA Administration and Theological Examining com. and as Vice Moderator of RPCES in 1982. Has served on Presbytery level Candidates and Credentials and CE com. as well as committees in RPCES before joining the PCA. Understands NAPARC arrangement and anxious to promote true brotherliness among churches of like faith.
- TE Thomas W. Sanford Sr.: Mississippi Valley. Attorney and elder at Alta Woods Presbyterian Church in Jackson, MS. Currently serves as an alternate on IRC. Has a love for the Lord and a willingness to serve. Firmly believes that this is the time for all Christians to work together, and there are other reformed bodies that the PCA can and must work with to save this country for Christ.
- RE James D. Walters Jr.: Calvary. Forester, South Carolina Forestry Commission. Active member of Gideons Int'l. Present moderator of Calvary Presbytery. Principle gift is teaching and has a zeal for the Lord and the Lord's church.

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elder

Michael D. Bolus, C. Georgia
Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior
James L. Smith, Jr., S. Florida

Ruling Elder

Class of 1999

Mark Belz, Missouri
James L. Moore, MS Valley
W. Jack Williamson, SE Alabama

Class of 1998

LeRoy H. Ferguson, III, Palmetto
Ben W. Konopa, Westminster
John S. Ragland, N. Georgia

Harrison Brown, Susq. Valley
M. Dale Peacock, Louisiana
John B. White, Jr., N. Georgia

APPENDICES

Class of 1997

John Preston Clark, Sr., Philadelphia
John E. Grauley, N. Georgia
Robert M. Ferguson, S. Texas

John W. Lane, New Jersey
Robert H. Miller, New River
Wayne Sparkman, Mid-America

Class of 1996

David W. Hall, TN Valley *
John M. Montgomery, C. Florida *
L. Roy Taylor, Grace *

John Barnes, Fellowship *
Eugene Friedline, James River *
Edward J. Robeson, W. Carolina *

(* Eligible for election to another term.)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2000

THREE TEs

THREE REs

C. Nominations:

Class of 2000

James Bordwine, Pacific NW
David W. Hall, TN Valley
L. Roy Taylor, Grace

Eugene Friedline, James River
John Van Voorhis, Calvary

D. Biographical Sketches

TE James Bordwine: Pacific Northwest. Pastor of Westminster Presbyterian Church in Vancouver, WA. Has served on Presbytery Credentials com. for a number of years and served as Chairman of study com. on the Lord's Supper. Disposition especially suited to matters requiring analysis and pastoral judgments. Academic background consisting of substantial study in Reformation and post-Reformation history plus considerable research and writing standards of PCA, enabling him to understand "letter" and "spirit" of historic Presbyterianism.

RE Eugene Friedline: James River. Stated Clerk of James River Presbytery. Retired from middle management of Reynolds Metal Co. Has served on Review of Presbytery Records, Co. of Com. for Ridge Haven. At Presbytery level, stated clerk since 1989 and with service on Church Relations (Chairman) com. and Court Duties com.

TE David W. Hall: Tennessee Valley. Pastor of Covenant Presbyterian Church in Oak Ridge, TN. Has served on GA Standing Judicial Commission (Secretary), Nominating and Review of Presbytery Records, Co. of Com. for MNA, Covenant Seminary, Covenant College and Administrative Co. At Presbytery level has served as Moderator, and on Ministerial/Credentials, Nominating, Business and Regional Church Planting com. Has experience, capable of attending to and coordinating multiple responsibilities and viewpoints. Served on NAPARC com. for the 350th anniversary of the Westminster Assembly. Listening skills. Compassion amidst desire for purity.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TE L. Roy Taylor: Grace. Professor of Practical Theology at RTS. Has served on Standing Judicial Commission (Assistant Secretary). Seeks to consider both sides of the issues and render verdicts solely on the basis of Biblical principles and the constitution of the PCA.

RE John H. Van Voorhis: Calvary. Retired Federal administrative law judge. Has served GA on Judicial Business and CE com. Served on the Permanent Judicial Commission of RPCES (Chairman). Willingness to serve. Has always been interested in applying Christian principles of justice and fairness.

IV. RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That **Overture 30** from the Presbytery of New River be answered in the negative.

OVERTURE 30 From the Presbytery of New River (to Nom. Co.)
"Remember Proportionate Representation In Nominations and Elections"

Whereas, the origins and continuing strength of the Presbyterian Church in America rests in the "grass roots" nature of the denomination; and

Whereas, this "grass roots" nature is constitutionally spelled out in the *Book of Church Order* 14-1 (9), which reads: 'The Assembly's committees are to include proportionate representation of all Presbyteries, wherever possible'; and

Whereas, an analysis of the continuing membership of the various boards and agencies indicates that nine Presbyteries will be over-represented even if no additional members are elected and more than 30 Presbyteries will be under-represented unless additional members are elected at the 24th General Assembly;

THEREFORE, New River Presbytery, at its 66th Stated Meeting in Barboursville, WV, on March 9, 1996, does humbly overture the 24th General Assembly to take the following actions:

1. That the Nominating Committee, in formulating recommendations to the 24th General Assembly, keep this statistical analysis in mind when making recommendations and not present any new nominations from Presbyteries that are currently over-represented, and
2. That the commissioners at the 24th General Assembly, both when making floor nominations and in actual voting to elect members to the Boards and Committees, seek to maintain the proportionate representation called for in *BCO* 14-1 (9) whenever possible.

Adopted at the Winter Stated Meeting of New River Presbytery on March 9, 1996.

Attested by: /s/ Virgil B. Roberts, Stated Clerk

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 1

Analysis of Presbytery Representation on Denominational Committees and Boards Based on Statistics in 1994 "Grey Book"

How to Read the Report:

1. **SIZE:** The size of each Presbytery was not computed by number of communicant members since this would skew the statistics in favor of mega-churches. The size was computed by using the following formula: Take the number of TE's in the Presbytery; add the number of RE's allowed to attend a meeting of the Presbytery (in all but four cases, this means twice the number of churches). This figure then is the optimum voting size of each Presbytery meeting.
2. **PERCENTAGE:** This figure is based on the total number of 160 members of denominational level committees (leaving Ridge Haven out of the total since by design that Board is suppose to be regional rather than national in nature). This number represents the ideal number of members on denominational committees for each Presbytery.
3. **CONTINUE:** This number indicates how many members each Presbytery will continue to have on denominational committees after the class of 1996 rolls off at this General Assembly.
4. **FORCED:** This is the number of members the GA Nominating Committee will be forced to present to the Assembly due to lack of sufficient nominations from the Presbyteries to several committees.
5. **AVAIL:** This number represents how many members could potentially be elected from within each Presbytery to bring it up to the optimum (%) number. Those Presbyteries already having more than their optimum number continuing have that number indicated with a plus sign (+) following their zero (0) availability. Since there are 13 Presbyteries who have made no nominations this year, and another 7 who have nominated fewer than the optimum number, it is clear that many Presbyteries will end up with more than the optimum number of members.
6. **NEW NOMS:** This number indicates how many new submissions each Presbytery is making this year to the GA Nominating Committee for consideration. There are several Presbyteries who have incorrectly made duplicate nominations to a committee (there is a limit of one TE and one RE submission per committee). This number is shown in parenthesis (-) after the number of authorized submissions.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Presbyteries Ranked from Shortage to Overage in Representation

NAME	SIZE	%	CONT.	FORCED	AVAIL.	NEW NOMS
C. Carolina	125	5	1		4	1
SW Florida	90	4	0		4	1
Northeast	89	4	0		4	0
Potomac	197	9	6		3	4
Palmetto	169	7	4		3	1
MS Valley	137	6	3		3	12
C. Florida	122	5	2		3	1
Great Lakes	102	5	3		3	0
Pittsburgh	73	3	0		3	2
Pacific NW	71	3	0		3	3
Ascension	67	3	0		3	0
Pacific	60	3	0		3	0
Calvary	142	6	3	1	2	12
Gulf Coast	95	4	2		2	6
James River	94	4	1	1	2	2
Grace	86	4	2		2	4
No. Illinois	83	4	2		2	0
Rocky Mountain	59	3	1		2	0
Warrior	55	3	1		2	0
E. Carolina	54	2	0		2	0
No. California	47	2	0		2	5
South Coast	47	2	0		2	1
Siouxlands	37	2	0		2	0
Philadelphia	157	7	6		1	3
S. Florida	144	6	5		1	7 (6)
C. Georgia	127	6	5		1	5
Heritage	72	3	2		1	2 (2)
New Jersey	72	3	2		1	4
North Texas	72	3	2		1	3
Susq. Valley	68	3	2		1	2
Heartland	61	3	2		1	4
Southwest	54	2	1		1	0
Illiana	45	2	1		1	0
E. Canada	19	1	0		1	0
TN Valley	127	6	6		0	5
Missouri	94	4	4		0	5
South Texas	71	3	3		0	1
New River	54	2	2		0	1
Nashville	42	2	1	1	0	2
Louisiana	38	2	2		0	2
Evangel	142	6	7		0 +1	7
Covenant	139	6	7		0 +1	6
W. Carolina	106	5	5	1	0 +1	10
Westminster	62	3	4		0 +1	3 (2)
SE Louisiana	17	1	1	1	0 +1	1
North Georgia	154	7	9		0 +2	4
Mid-America	19	1	4		0 +3	0
Fellowship	44	2	5	1	0 +4	16
SE Alabama	76	4	11		0 +7	5

APPENDICES

NOMINATING COMMITTEE TO THE TWENTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. Minutes of the Nominating Committee

Convenor TE Kirby Smith called the meeting to order and open in prayer at 5:30 p.m. on June 19, 1996, in Room 208 of Westminster Academy, Fort Lauderdale, Florida.

Committee members present were:

RE A. C. Barbee, Central Carolina, 1996
TE Doug Falls, Central Florida
RE James Alinder, Covenant, 1997
RE Philip (Tom) Clark, Jr., Fellowship, 1997
RE Samuel Duncan, Grace, 1996
TE James Cavanah, Gulf Coast, 1997
TE John McNicoll, Heritage, 1997
TE Michael Ross, Mississippi Valley, 1996
RE Jack Watkins, Nashville, 1997
RE Jack Merry, Northeast, 1997
TE J. Philip Clark, Pacific, 1996
TE Gary Bainton, Palmetto, 1998
RE Calvin Clark, Potomac, 1998
RE Irvin May, Jr., South Texas, 1996
TE Kirby Smith, SE Alabama, 1996
TE Woodson (Woody) Markert, SE Louisiana, 1998
RE Howard E. Perry, Susquehanna Valley, 1997

II. Nominations from the Floor

The following nominations were found in order:

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

In opposition to RE Ralph Mittendorff
RE Charles Bobyack

Biographical sketches for nominees from the floor:

RE Charles Bobyack, Calvary: He was our alternate on the AC last 1995-96, and was an active participant in the meetings. He has a real interest in promoting the work of the AC in his Presbytery and neighboring Presbyteries. He was a member of Coral Ridge Church for 18 years and served on their Session before retiring after 45 years in the insurance business. He served on Presbytery's AC, and had several session committees at CRPC. He will be an active voice on the AC of the PCA.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

INSURANCE, ANNUITIES & RELIEF

In opposition to Deacon Darryl Treadway
TE Bruce B. Howes, Heritage

Biographical sketches for nominees from the floor:

TE Bruce B. Howes, Heritage: Senior pastor of Heritage PCA and Stated Clerk of Heritage Presbytery 1990- present. Current Trustee of IAR, eligible for re election. Chairman of the Relief Committee and Member of the Investment Committee. Served on IAR Co. of Comm. 1983, 85, 87, 89. Served on Presbytery MNA 1984-88 and served as Stated Clerk of Delmarva Presbytery 1988-90.

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

Nominee to fill vacancy:
RE John R. "Jack" Laws, Alternate/Class of 2000

In opposition to RE Collie Lehn
RE Eugene K. Betts, Philadelphia

In opposition to TE Worth Carson:
TE Philip D. Douglass, Missouri
TE Randy Nabors, Tennessee Valley

Biographical sketch for nominee from the floor:

RE Eugene K. Betts, Philadelphia. Member of Tenth PCA, Philadelphia. Raised in India of missionary parents. Elected to GA MNA Co. 1986-89, 1991-94' secretary of GA MNA since 1988, co-opted to Church Planting Subco. 1990 and 1995.

TE Philip D. Douglass, Missouri: Planter of 5 PCA churches, serving on faculty of CTS training church planters, involved in coordinating church planting in the Mid-West for the last 10 years.

RE John R. "Jack" Laws, Mississippi Valley: President of Laws Construction Co. and member of Pear Orchard PCA. Currently serving as chairman of church's co. on church planting, involved in planting of church in Raleigh, NC, Oxford, MS, Statesville, NC, Concord, NH, and recently in the San Francisco project. He has a deep burden for planting new PCA churches.

TE Randy Nabors, Tennessee Valley: Founding pastor of New City Fellowship, PCA, Chattanooga, TN, in inter-racial/urban congregation with an attendance of about 800 people. Church planters have gone out to New City Fellowship to plant other churches. He has been involved in multi-cultural and mercy ministries.

APPENDICES

MISSION TO THE WORLD

In opposition to RE James Coleman

RE L. B. "Pete" Austin, Tennessee Valley

In opposition to TE Beverly Barnett

TE Joseph Creech, Central Florida

TE Lynn Downing, South Florida

Biographical sketches for floor nominees:

RE L. B. "Pete" Austin, Tennessee Valley: Previous chairman of GA MTW Co. Has made several mission trips via committee.

TE Joseph Creech, Central Florida: Currently serving as missions pastor at Orangewood PCA in Orlando, FL. He regularly takes youth and adults on mission trips overseas. Has traveled extensively himself. Served on a PCA church planting team in Mexico for two terms (8 yrs).

TE Lynn Downing, South Florida: Pastor of Lake Osborne PCA, Lake Worth, FL. Ministered to missionaries, served on GA MTW and has a strong mission program in his own pastorate, and planted churches from his own congregation. A proven, productive team member.

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMITTEE

In opposition to TE James Bordwine

TE Dr. Paul Fowler, Rocky Mountain

In opposition to RE John Van Voorhis

RE William H. (Bingy) Moore, Potomac

Nominee to fill vacancy:

RE Edward J. Robeson, Western Carolina

Biographical sketches for nominees from the floor:

TE Paul B. Fowler, Rocky Mountain: Dean of Faculty of Knox Theological Seminary in Colorado Springs, CO, member of Ad Interim Co. on Judicial Procedures, formerly chairman of Ad Interim Co. on Divorce and Remarriage. Dr. Fowler has both academic and practical pastoral knowledge of the judicial process.

RE William H. (Bingy) Moore, Potomac: Owner of Moore Security, member of Valley PCA in Lutherville-Timonium, MD. Active in local church and presbytery -- Administration & Stewardship (1983-1989) and chairman (1984-1989); CE&P (1989), Convenor Of 1st Moderator of Potomac Presbytery (1990); credentials (1990-94) and Chairman (1993-94). Service on GA level includes Review of Presbytery Records, Co. of Com. For Administration, Alternate on GA AC (1992-96). Also member of Board of Directors of Chesapeake Theological Seminary (1992-) and chairman since 1995.

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RE Edward J. Robeson, Western Carolina. Served as Adminsitrator of Ridge Haven Conf. Center, served on SJC, Board for CTS, Board for Great Commission Publications, J & R Committee, CE&P, Fraternal delegate to RPCES Synod; served on CoMission in Ukraine (1993-94), Church Planting Team in Ukraine (1995). On Presbytery level, has served as moderator, on Admin Co., CE Co. and Candiates and Examination Co.

Meeting was closed in prayer by TE Doug Falls.

Respectfully Submitted,

TE Doug Falls, Acting Chairman

RE Irvin May, Jr., Secretary

APPEND L

REPORT OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC. TO THE TWENTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Fathers & Brothers:

In 1995 the PCA Foundation received in excess of \$4,000,000 in new gifts, while distributing over \$2,700,000. The cost of operations was \$411,251 or just over 10%. (See Attachments A&B for more details.)

Additionally we provided information on planned giving and estate and gift design to 810 individuals at their request. This is significant because nationwide "Charities" receive about 80% of their estate type gifts from individuals who in turn simply take these materials to their own legal and financial professionals without any further contact with the charities themselves. So, we are planting seeds and only know about a part of the fruit our work bears.

Our recommendations are as follows:

1. Approval of our proposed 1997 budget as submitted.
2. All local PCA congregations be encouraged to consider the variety of ways in which the Foundation can serve them.
3. Approval of changes in the Bylaws with reference to the composition of the Foundation Board. (See Exhibit A of Minutes of Action of Board of Directors of Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc. taken by unanimous written consent in lieu of meeting, dated June 7, 1996.)

We appreciate the opportunity to serve the PCA and its members in this way.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ John W. S. Hudson
President

JWSH/bau

ATTACHMENT "A"

PLANNED GIVING REPORT

(January 1, 1995 through December 31, 1995)

New Gifts "IN"	\$4,093,699
Total Distributions Made	2,755,551
Operating Expenses	411,251

Distributions Made:

Total C&A	\$1,006,148
PCA Churches	<u>774,922</u>
TOTAL PCA	\$1,781,070
Other Christian	946,702
TOTAL 1995	\$2,727,772

ATTACHMENT "B"

PLANNED GIVING REPORT (Pre J&R through December 1995)

New Gifts "IN"	\$34,287,950
Total Distributions Made	22,323,929
Operating Expenses	3,096,884

Distributions Made:

Total C&A	\$11,240,287
PCA Churches	<u>5,700,704</u>
TOTAL PCA	\$16,940,991
Other Christian	5,382,938
TOTAL Pre J&R - December 1995	\$22,323,929

ATTACHMENT C

MINUTES OF ACTION OF BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.

TAKEN BY UNANIMOUS WRITTEN CONSENT IN LIEU OF MEETING

Pursuant to Section 14-3-821 of Georgia Non profit Corporation Code, we, the undersigned Directors of Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc. (the "Corporation"), do hereby unanimously consent to and adopt the following resolutions, which action shall have the same force and effect as if taken by unanimous affirmative vote at a meeting of the Board of Directors of said Corporation, duly called and held pursuant to applicable provisions of the Georgia Nonprofit Corporation Code, and direct that the written consent to such action shall be filed with the minutes of the proceedings of the Directors of the Corporation.

WHEREAS, the Long Range Planning and Development Committee of the Corporation has recommended that the composition of the Board of Directors of the Corporation be modified to include one (1) member from each of the following program committees or agencies of Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation): Christian Education and Publications; Covenant College; Covenant Theological Seminary; Mission to the World; and Mission to North America; and

WHEREAS, the Board of Directors of the Corporation deems it to be in the best interests of the Corporation and its donors to support such a recommendation; and

WHEREAS, in order to effect such a change in the composition of the Board of Directors of the Corporation, the Bylaws of Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) and the Bylaws of the Corporation must be amended; and

WHEREAS, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) has the exclusive power to amend the Bylaws of Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) and the Corporation.

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED, that the Board of Directors of the Corporation hereby approves the proposed amendments to the Bylaws of the Corporation set forth in **Exhibit A** attached hereto and incorporated herein by this reference, and the appropriate corporate officers are authorized and directed to recommend the proposed amendments to the Board of Directors and General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) for final approval.

FURTHER RESOLVED, that the Board of Directors of the Corporation hereby approves the proposed amendments to the Bylaws of Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) set forth in **Exhibit B** attached hereto and incorporated herein by this reference, and the appropriate corporate officers are authorized and directed to recommend the proposed amendments to the Board of Directors and General Assembly of Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) for final approval.

FURTHER RESOLVED, that in the event the General Assembly approves the proposed amendments to the Bylaws of the Corporation and to the Bylaws of Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation), the appropriate officers of the Corporation are authorized and directed to take any and all further actions, and to execute, acknowledge and file any and all instruments and documents deemed necessary and proper in connection therewith, to effect the changes contemplated by such approval.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Directors of the Corporation have signed these Minutes effective as of the 7th day of June, 1996.

DIRECTORS

Wallace M. Campbell

David H. Clelland

Willis L. Frazer

Robert C. Ham

Thomas G. Kay, Jr

Harry S. Morris, Jr.

Stanley J. Riordan

EXHIBIT A

We request that the present Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc. be changed as follows: Strikethrough to be deleted and underlined added.

Section 2.02 Number: Qualifications. ~~The Board shall consist of that number of natural persons as determined from time to time by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, Inc. (the "General Assembly"). Directors need not be residents of the State of Georgia. Each member of the Board must be a Teaching Elder or Ruling Elder in the Presbyterian Church in America, Inc. At least one fourth of the Directors shall be Teaching Elders, and at least one half of the Directors shall be Ruling Elders.~~

The Board shall consist of ten (10) members: (a) five (5) members in classes elected through the standard nomination and election procedures by the General Assembly of Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) (the "At Large Members"); and (b) one (1) member from each of the following program committees or agencies: (1) Christian Education and Publications; (2) Covenant College; (3) Covenant Theological Seminary; (4) Mission to the World; and (5) Mission to North America (the "Appointed Members"). The Chairman of the Board shall be an At Large Member. Directors need not be residents of the State of Georgia. All of the members of the Board shall be either Teaching Elders or Ruling Elders in the Presbyterian Church in America, and at least one-half of such members shall be Ruling Elders.

Section 2.03 Election and Term. ~~The Board shall be divided into four Classes, as nearly equal in number as possible, with respect to the times for which they shall severally hold office. At each annual meeting of the General Assembly, the successors to the Class of Directors whose terms shall expire at that time shall be elected to hold office until the fourth (4th) succeeding annual meeting of the General Assembly after their election, so that the term of office of one Class of Directors shall expire in each year. The At Large Members shall serve for four (4) year terms, and shall be divided into four (4) classes, each class being as nearly equal in number as possible, so that the terms of approximately one-fourth of the At Large Members shall expire each year. Each Director elected shall hold office until his successor shall be elected and shall qualify, or until his earlier resignation, death or removal. Directors shall be eligible for reelection without limitation on the number of terms served, except that no Director who has served a full term of four (4) years shall be eligible for reelection to the Board until one (1) year after his term expires. The President of the corporation shall serve as an advisory, nonvoting member of the Board, and shall serve as a member of the Board at the pleasure of the Board. Election of Directors for positions for which terms have expired or will expire (including positions for which vacancies were filled) shall occur by a majority vote of the members of the General Assembly for each position to be filled, in accordance with the Ecclesiastical Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, Inc. Nominations for election to the Board shall be presented to the General Assembly by the nominating committee of the Presbyterian Church in America, Inc.~~

Nominations for election to the Board shall be presented to the General Assembly by the Assembly Nominating Committee in accordance with the Ecclesiastical Constitution and Rules of Assembly Operations of Presbyterian Church in America and the Bylaws of Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation). Election of Directors for positions for which terms have expired or will expire (including positions for which vacancies were filled) shall occur by majority vote of the members of the General Assembly for each position to be filled, in accordance with the Ecclesiastical Constitution and Rules of Assembly Operations of Presbyterian Church in America and the Bylaws of Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation).

EXHIBIT B

We request that Article VI. Section 5 of the present Corporate Bylaws of Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) be changed as follows: Strikethrough to be deleted and underlined added.

- 5.— ~~The Board of Trustees of the PCA Foundation, Inc. shall be comprised of four classes of three men each who may be Teaching Elders or Ruling Elders of the PCA. At least one fourth of the Directors shall be Teaching Elders and at least one half of the Directors shall be Ruling Elders:~~
5. The Board of Directors of Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc., shall consist of ten (10) members: (a) five (5) members in classes elected through the standard nomination and election procedure (the "At Large Members"); and (b) one (1) member from each of the following program committees or agencies: (1) Christian Education and Publications; (2) Covenant College; (3) Covenant Theological Seminary; (4) Mission to the World; and (5) Mission to North America (the "Appointed Members"). The Chairman of the Board of Directors of Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc. shall be an At Large Member.

The At Large Members shall serve for four (4) year terms, and shall be divided into four (4) classes, each class being as nearly equal in number as possible, so that the terms of approximately one-fourth of the At Large Members shall expire each year.

Each of the program committees and agencies listed above shall designate its Appointed Member each year at the last meeting of such committee or the board of such agency before the meeting of General Assembly. As stated above, the At Large Members shall be elected through the standard nomination and election procedures, except that the Board of Directors may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific men for election as At Large Members, and may submit to the Assembly Nominating Committee letters of recommendation concerning particular nominees for election as At Large Members from the Presbyteries.

All of the members of the Board of Directors shall be either Teaching Elders or Ruling Elders, and at least one-half of such members shall be Ruling Elders.

ATTACHMENT D

MINUTES OF ACTION OF BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.

TAKEN BY UNANIMOUS WRITTEN CONSENT IN LIEU OF MEETING

Pursuant to Section 14-3-821 of Georgia Nonprofit Corporation Code, we, the undersigned Directors of Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc. (the "Corporation"), do hereby unanimously consent to and adopt the following resolutions, which action shall have the same force and effect as if taken by unanimous affirmative vote at a meeting of the Board of Directors of said Corporation, duly called and held pursuant to applicable provisions of the Georgia Nonprofit Corporation Code, and direct that the written consent to such action shall be filed with the minutes of the proceedings of the Directors of the Corporation.

WHEREAS, the Board of Directors desires to have a better working relationship with the other Agencies and Committees of the denomination; and

WHEREAS, the Board of Directors desires to serve its donors in a more effective manner; and,

WHEREAS, it is deemed that certain changes in the composition of the Board of Directors are desirable to achieve such result; and,

WHEREAS, it is deemed further that certain policy and procedural changes are necessary to achieve such result;

NOW THEREFORE, BE IT UNANIMOUSLY:

RESOLVED, that the attached Prospectus be adopted and presented to the Coordinators and Presidents, as the case may be, of the various Agencies and Committees of the denomination for their comments and approval.

This Resolution by Written Consent of the Board of Directors is executed in a number of counterparts, each of which, when fully executed by all the members of the Board of Directors, shall, in the aggregate, be constructed as the unanimous written consent of such Directors.

WITNESS the consent of each of the Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc. this 11th day of June, 1996.

DIRECTORS

Wallace M. Campbell

David H. Clelland

Willis L. Frazer

Robert C. Ham

Thomas G. Kay, Jr

Harry S. Morris, Jr.

Stanley J. Riordan

**PROSPECTUS
OF
THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.**

The PCAF Long Range Planning and Development Committee presents this prospectus for reorganization in an effort to enhance the stewardship of the PCA. We believe the following will enable the PCAF to be a more valuable servant of both donors and ministries for the advancement of God's work.

Mission of the PCAF:

To empower God's people to use God's money for God's work.

Major Points of Reorganization

Composition of the PCAF Board

At the 1996 GA, each of the supporting Committees and Agencies would appoint one voting board member.

At the 1996 GA, no new class of members of the PCAF Board would be elected bringing the Board composition to equal representation between Committee and Agency representatives and those elected by GA.

Investment Options

Multiple investment options (varied money managers) will be provided to meet the investment objectives of the Committees and Agencies and donors.

PCAF Leadership

The newly instituted Board will have the responsibility of evaluating the current staff and making the changes necessary to effectuate the contents of this prospectus.

Competitive Costs

The Board will immediately and periodically re-evaluate the costs of services provided to the PCAF and secure the most efficient and cost effective service available.

Safety of Funds

Understanding its fiduciary responsibilities, the Board will insure that funds entrusted to it will be replaced in investment opportunities that provide an acceptable level of risk in relationship to return.

Legal documents, if not already in place, will be put in place to fully protect the funds entrusted to the PCAF as trustees from legal liability.

Professional Services

The PCAF will provide the very best professional services on a denominational wide basis in the following areas:

- Gift and Estate Design services
- Accounting services
- Legal services.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX M

RIDGE HAVEN CONFERENCE CENTER REPORT TO THE TWENTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

It has been repeated many times that Ridge Haven is the best kept secret in the PCA!!! The problem is that we don't want it to be a secret! Those who know us know Ridge Haven to be an exceptional place in the mountains of Western North Carolina.

What makes Ridge Haven so exceptional is not the level of support it receives from the denomination even though the level of our support for 1995 was the lowest of all the agencies and institutions of the denomination at a little over 25%; nor is it the number of people who do or do not take advantage of the ministries and facilities, though there were over 1,000 students who were involved in our camps and over 5,000 adults, teens, and children who attended various conferences and used the facilities.

What makes Ridge Haven so exceptional is not the beautiful surroundings, though it is one of the most beautiful, serene, and inviting places for vacations, gatherings, retreats, camps, and conferences in the United States. Nor is it the opportunity for activities that we provide that makes it so special, though we have swimming pools, a recreation pavilion, a climbing wall, activity fields, a ropes course, sand-pit volleyball, hiking trails, picnic areas and much more.

What makes Ridge Haven so exceptional is not the spacious and top-of-the-line facilities, though we have multiple lounges and meeting rooms for every kind of need or group, and for every level of comfort from tent camping, dorms, and lodges to very comfortable and private rooms and apartments for individuals, honeymoon couples, senior adults, and families.

What makes Ridge Haven so exceptional is not the very special people that live around Ridge Haven, even though there are now about 25 families from many different areas of the country and professional occupations that have built homes and live in what has become the Ridge Haven Community.

What makes Ridge Haven so special is not even the very unusual and gracious way that the Lord has answered prayers, though He has protected what he has put in this place from damaging winds, floods, freezing temperatures, droughts, and the depraved human condition. The Lord has not only answered by protection, He has also provided a new computer system, new vans, a new pool, and new opportunities to serve new clientele.

What does make Ridge Haven so unusual is the way in which our Covenant making and Covenant keeping God has been pleased to bless His people in and through this place. What is always most extraordinary is the presence of the Lord and the work of the Holy Spirit in the lives of so many people. By the hundreds the sovereign Lord has brought

MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

children, teens, young adults, and older people to a saving knowledge of himself. By the hundreds He has renewed, revived, and refreshed those who have been spiritually dry, discouraged, and disinterested. By the hundreds the Lord has been pleased to use Ridge Haven to challenge His people to new commitments, greater faithfulness, and Christian ministry!

Brothers, if our God has been so pleased to raise up Ridge Haven and to put His presence in this part of the PCA's ministry, should not Ridge Haven also be worthy of the prayers and support of all of the churches and people of the PCA? Should it not be worthy of your prayers and support? Our invitation is that you come to Ridge Haven! Our request is that you support Ridge Haven!

RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That the Sessions, Churches, and members of the PCA be encouraged to pray for Ridge Haven.
2. That the Kevett and Lee Financial Audits for 1993 and 1994 be approved.
3. That Ridge Haven's 1997 budget be approved as submitted through the Administrative Committee.
4. That the Sessions and Churches of the PCA be requested to include Ridge Haven in their annual budgets to underwrite the PARTNERSHIP SHARE approved by the General Assembly.
5. That the 1994 General Assembly request that the Ridge Haven "...auditors/attorneys give an opinion to the Administrative Committee concerning the use of receipts from land leasing to make up operating losses." be answered by the response of the Ridge Haven auditing firm of Kevitt and Lee as follows: "The Center has always considered the leasing of lots as an ancillary program which typically raises anywhere from less than 1% to 4% of total revenue. This revenue and associated costs have not been segregated from other operations as a separate profit center. Accordingly the contribution to the Center's bottom line has not been measured. It would be reasonable to expect that after allocating resources such as clerical expense, infrastructure, maintenance, bookkeeping, and office expenses that the function of lot leasing would do well to be a break even venture. To my knowledge the acceptance of land lease receipts and the application of the receipts in the general operation of the Center is an accepted practice and does not violate GAAP or other accounting practices."
6. That the 1995 General Assembly request that *ARTICLE V, Directors, 13., Presumption of Assent* of the Ridge Haven Bylaws be reviewed by Ridge Haven or the AC attorney be answered by the following from Mr. Jim Ostenson of the AC. Regarding the "presumption of assent" he said, "this was standard operating procedure in General Assembly and in presbyteries. There is no problem with your wording from a Georgia State point of view..."

PART IV

CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES

ERRATA FOR MINUTES OF THE 23rd GENERAL ASSEMBLY, 1995:

- P. 378 Delete first full sentence at top of page, i.e. "The spirit of camaraderie that marked the earlier years has been strained by power plays and strident language, particularly on the part of the OPC and this has created tensions within NAPARC that we deplore."

Delete in second paragraph from the bottom the middle section of second sentence, i.e. "Some of its members circulated PCA sessions inviting them to leave the PCA and form a new United Reformed Church. The ARC later disavowed that action with regard to PCA, but. . ."

NOTE: These deletions were made by the IRC but the Stated Clerk was not made aware of this change. We express our sincere regrets.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PART V

INDEX

ABORTION, PARTIAL BIRTH.....	24-58, III, 23, p. 314; III, 24, p. 315
AD INTERIM COMMITTEES	
on Judicial Procedures.....	24-17, p. 66
on Medical Insurance.....	24-27, p. 188
ADJOURNMENT	24-64, p. 323
ADMINISTRATION	
Comm. of Commissioners' Report	24-53, p. 238
Permanent Committee	
Budget	Appendix C, p. 362
Report	Appendix C, p. 345
ALDRINK, DOUGLAS - CRC Delegate.....	24-14, p. 62
ANDRINO, HUGO - Judicial Case 95-4.....	p. 184
APPOINTMENT OF	
Assistant Parliamentarians, Time Keeper, etc.	24-6, p. 49
ARCHIVES (see Historical Center)	
ASKINGS see PARTNERSHIP SHARE	
AUDITORS	
Arthur Anderson & Co.	24-38, III, 2 and 3, p. 219
Capin, Crouse & Co.....	24-53, III, 8, p. 240
Humes and Barrington.....	24-25, III, 4, p. 168
Kevett and Lee.....	24-28, III, 2, p. 190; 10, p. 191
Robins, Eskew & Farmer.....	24-53, III, 8, p. 239
BETHANY CHRISTIAN SERVICES.....	24-42, p. 235; Append. I, Att. 3, p. 496
BILLS AND OVERTURES REPORT	24-58, p. 279
BOARD OF DIRECTORS MINUTES	Appendix B, p. 339
BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER	
Amendments Enacted	24-13, p. 55
Amendments Proposed	24-17, A, 2, p. 72; B, 4, pp. 73-78; C, 5, p. 79;
24-58, III, 12, p. 294; III, 13, p. 295; III, 15, p. 296; III, 17, p. 310; III, 20, p. 312	
BROCK, FRANK - President of Covenant College (Statement)	24-40, III, 5, p. 224
BROWNING, EDMUND, Presiding Bishop (Episcopal).....	24-37, III, 14, p. 213
BUDGETS--APPENDIX C, Attachment 3	
Administration	p. 362
Approved	24-53, III, 11 thru 20, p. 240 and 241
Christian Education	p. 367
Covenant College	p. 372
Covenant Theological Seminary	p. 376
Insurance, Annuities and Relief	p. 382
Mission to North America	p. 385
Mission to the World	p. 388
MTW/IMPACT	p. 395
PCA Foundation	p. 399
Ridge Haven	p. 403

INDEX

CHAPLAINS AND MILITARY PERSONNEL REPORT	Appendix I, p. 486
CHIAPAS, Letter to President Zedillo (Mexico)	24-37, III, 6, p. 206
CHILDS, CRAIG -- Dissent.....	24-59, p. 321
CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS	
Committee of Commissioners' Report	24-50, p. 232
Permanent Committee	
Budget	Append. C, p. 367
Report	Append. D, p. 408
CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH.....	24-37, III, 3, p. 204; Appendix H, p. 464
CHURCH, WILLIAM ALLEN - ARP Delegate.....	24-14, p. 62
CHURCHES NOT REPORTING 1995 STATISTICS	Append. A, Table 3, p. 330
COMMITTEE FOR PRAYER	
Appointed	24-24, p. 167
Report	24-33, p. 203
COMMUNICATIONS listed by title and cross reference	
1. from Nashville Presbytery	(to B&O)
"Do Not Change BCO 46-5"	24-58, III, 16, p. 306
2. From North Georgia Presbytery	(to B&O)
"Do Not Change BCO 46-5"	24-58, III, 16, p. 307
3. From Heartland Presbytery	(to B&O)
"Do Not Amend BCO 46-5"	24-58, III, 6, p. 307
4. From New River Presbytery	(to B&O)
"Position on BCO 46-5"	24-58, III, 16, p. 308
5. From Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America	(to IRC)
"Fraternal Greetings"	24-37, III, 15, p. 213
6. From Presbytery of Southeast Alabama	(to B&O)
"Do Not Amend BCO 46-5"	24-58, III, 16, p. 308
7. From the Korean American Presbyterian Church	(to IRC)
"Fraternal Greetings"	24-37, III, 15, p. 214
8. From Palmetto Presbytery	(to B&O)
"Do Not Change BCO 46-5"	24-58, III, 16, p. 309
9. From Reformed Church in the United States	(to IRC)
"Invitation to 250th Anniversary of RCUS"	24-37, III, 15, p. 215
10. From National Association of Evangelicals	(to IRC)
"Greetings"	24-37, III, 15, p. 216
11. From Evangelical Covenant Church	(to IRC)
"Greetings"	24-37, III, 15, p. 217
COMPENSATION GUIDELINES	24-53, III, 23 and 24, p. 241
COMPLAINTS--SEE JUDICIAL CASES	
CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS COMMITTEE	
Business Referred to	24-58, III, 18, p. 310; 19, p. 312
Report	24-23, p. 159

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENTS:

MTW - New

Barnabas Zentrum.....	24-39, III, 9, p. 221
Equip, Inc.....	24-39, III, 7, p. 221
Instituto Biblico Portugues	24-39, III, 10, p. 221
Medical Ambassadors Int'l.....	24-39, III, 5 and 8, p. 221
Pioneers.....	24-39, III, 6, p. 221

CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES..... Part IV, p. 585

COVENANT COLLEGE

Board Report	Appendix E, p. 416
Budget	Appendix C, p. 372
Committee of Commissioners' Report	24-40, p. 223
Covenant College Sunday (October 13, 1996)	24-40, III, 1, p. 223

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

Board Report	Appendix F, p. 437
Budget	Appendix C., p. 376
Committee of Commissioners' Report	24-25, p. 167

DAY OF PRAYER FOR WORLD EVANGELISM..... 24-39, III, 1, p. 221

DE BARDELEBEN, JOHN - Judicial Case 95-3.....p. 177

DeMOTS, GLENN, Bethany Christian Services..... 24-42, p. 225

DINUNZIO, RON - EPC Fraternal Correspondent..... 24-14, p. 62

DISSENTS (see under specific judicial cases)

TE Craig Childs	24-59, p. 321
TE Frank J. Smith.....	24-60, p. 321
RESPONSE by Dr. Robert Ferguson	24-60, p. 321

ELECTION OF

Assistant Clerks, Recording Clerks

Permanent Committees and Agencies Coordinators

CE/P	24-50, III, 9, p. 236
MNA	24-31 III, 1, p. 192
MTW	24-39, III, 3, p. 221
Moderator	24-5, p. 49
Stated Clerk	24-53, III, 5, p. 239

ENROLLMENT OF COMMISSIONERS

EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH..... Appendix H, p. 456

EXCUSED COMMISSIONERS

FRATERNAL DELEGATES from Sister Churches..... 24-14, p. 62; 24-46, p. 226

to Sister Churches..... Appendix H, p. 471

GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Fee for 1997..... 24-53, III, 22, p. 241

HARMON, ALLAN - PC of Australia, Fraternal Correspondent..... 24-14, p. 62

HEWSON, MICHAEL - Judicial Case 95-2.....p. 176

HILBELINK, JOHN - OPC Delegate..... 24-14, p. 62; 24-46, p. 226

HISTORICAL CENTER (Archives)

Report

HOMOSEXUALS..... 24-37, III, 14, p. 212; 24-58, III, 25, p. 315; III, 26, p. 319

INDEX

INSURANCE, ANNUITIES AND RELIEF

Board of Trustees Report	Appendix G, p. 449
Budget	Appendix C, p. 382
Committee of Commissioners' Report	24-38, p. 218
PCA Voluntary Tax Sheltered Annuity Plan.....	24-38, III, 6, p. 219
.....	Appendix G, Att. 2, p. 455

INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

Committee of Commissioners' Report	24-37, p. 203
Permanent Committee Report	Appendix H, p. 462

JONES, PAUL - Judicial Case 95-12	p. 187
---	--------

JUDICIAL CASES

1. 95-1	David C. Lachman vs Philadelphia Presbytery	p. 171
2. 95-2	Michael Hewson vs. Tenth PCA & Philadelphia Presbytery	p. 176
3. 95-3	John De Bardeleben vs. Philadelphia Presbytery	p. 177
4. 95-4	Hugo Andrino vs. Southern Florida Presbytery	p. 184
5. 95-6	Session of West Springfield Covenant Community Church vs. Northeast Presbytery	p. 186
6. 95-8	Young Nak Session vs. Korean Southern Presbytery	p. 170
7. 95-12	Paul Jones vs. Central Florida Presbytery	p. 187

KOREAN LANGUAGE PRESBYTERIES	24-31, III, 4, p. 193; 24-54, V, p. 275
------------------------------------	---

LACHMAN, DAVID C. - Judicial Case 95-1	p. 171
--	--------

LAUEANO, RAMIRO, Letter of Condolence	24-37, III, 8, p. 211
---	-----------------------

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

Committee of Commissioners' Report	24-31, p. 192
Permanent Committee	
Budget	Appendix C, p. 385
MNA Worship Task Force	24-31, III, 12, p. 198
Report	Appendix I, p. 475

MISSION TO THE WORLD

Committee of Commissioners' Report	24-39, p. 220
Cooperative Agreements.....	24-39, III, 5-10, p. 221
.....	Appendix J, Att. 1 thru 5, pp. 517 ff
Permanent Committee	
Budget	Appendix C, p. 388
Report	Appendix J, p. 506
501(c)(3) Status for MTW	24-39, III, 15, p. 222

MODERATOR

Election and Installation	24-5, p. 49
Retiring Moderator	24-2, p. 22

NAE - Report on Conventions.....	Appendix H, p. 462
- Statement of Conscience	24-37, III, 7, p. 207

NATIONAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF MEXICO	24-37, III, 8, p. 211
--	-----------------------

NAPARC	24-37, III, 2, p. 204; Appendix H, p. 462
--------------	---

NEW CHURCHES SINCE 23st GA	24-11, p. 50
----------------------------------	--------------

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

NOMINATING COMMITTEE

Elections and Report 24-49, p. 227

Meetings and Membership Append. K, p. 540

ORTHODOX PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH 24-37, III, 4, p. 204

OVERTURES listed by title and cross reference 24-12, p. 52

- 1 From the Presbytery of Covenant (to B&O & CCB)
"Amend *BCO* 19-2 Re. Licensure of PCA Ministers"
24-58, III, 12, p. 294
- 2 From the Presbytery of Covenant (to B&O & CCB)
"Amend *BCO* 7-2 To Limit Voting Members on Permanent Committees"
24-58, III, 5, p. 288
- 3 From the Presbytery of the Pacific Northwest (to B&O & CCB)
"Amend *BCO* 8-8 Re. Non Preaching Ministries" 24-58, III, 6, p. 288
- 4 From the Great Lakes Presbytery (to MNA)
"Extend Boundaries to Include Eastern and Central Kentucky"
24-31, III, 5, p. 194
- 5 From the Northeast Presbytery (to IRC)
"Instruct IRC to Discuss Union With OPC" 24-37, III, 4, p. 205
- 6 From Northeast Presbytery (to B&O & CCB)
"Amend *BCO* 46-5, 38-2 and 38-3" 24-58, III, 16, p. 297; 19, p. 312
- 7 From Calvary Presbytery (to B&O & CCB)
"Amend *BCO* 46-5 With OPC Wording" 24-58, III, 16, p. 300
- 8 From North Georgia Presbytery (to MNA)
"Extend Korean Language Presbyteries 11 Years" 24-31, III, 6, p. 194
- 9 From the Presbytery of Southern Florida (to B&O)
"Request for Study on Theonomy/Reconstructionism"
24-58, III, 1, p. 280
- 10 From Heartland Presbytery (to B&O & CCB)
"Amend *BCO* 40 to Delete 'and control.'"
24-58, III, 7, p. 289
- 11 From Evangel Presbytery (to MNA)
"Extend Korean Language Presbyteries" 24-31, III, 6, p. 195
- 12 From the Presbytery of Northern Illinois (to MNA)
"Extend Korean Language Presbyteries" 24-31, III, 6, p. 196
- 13 From Great Lakes Presbytery (to B&O)
"Do Not Change *BCO* 46-5" 24-58, III, 16, p. 301
- 14 From Susquehanna Valley Presbytery (to B & O & CCB)
"Amend *BCO*: Strike 46-5; Add New 38-2 and 46-2"
24-58, III, 16, p. 302
- 15 From Susquehanna Valley Presbytery (to B&O & CCB)
"Amend *BCO* 56-5 Question for Infant Baptism" 24-58, III, 2, p. 281
- 16 From Westminster Presbytery (to B&O & CCB)
"Amend *BCO* 46-5 by Substituting Alternative A" 24-58, III, 16, p. 303

INDEX

- 17 From Mississippi Valley Presbytery (to MNA & AC)
 "Establish RUM As A Permanent Committee of General Assembly" 24-31, III, 7, p. 196
- 18 From Covenant Presbytery (to MNA & AC)
 "Establish RUM as A Standing Committee" 24-31, III, 7, p. 197
- 19 From Missouri Presbytery (to B&O & CCB)
 "Amend *BCO* 46-5 With OPC Wording" 24-58, III, 16, p. 304
- 20 From Philadelphia Presbytery (to B&O & MNA)
 "Opposition to Women in Combat" 24-58, III, 3, p. 281
- 21 From Western Carolina Presbytery (to B&O)
 "Resolution on Member Dismissal" 24-58, III, 16, p. 304
- 22 From Western Carolina Presbytery (to B&O)
 "Do Not Change *BCO* 38-2, 46-2, 46-5 Plus Resolution on Voting Age" 24-58, III, 8, p. 290
- 23 From Ascension Presbytery (to B&O)
 "Parliamentarians at General Assembly" 24-58, III, 4, p. 287
- 24 From Ascension Presbytery (to B&O & CCB)
 "Amend *BCO* 19-6 for Termination of Licensure" 24-58, III, 13, p. 295
- 25 From Ascension Presbytery (to B&O & CCB)
 "Amend *BCO* 46-5 with Proposed Alternative A" 24-58, III, 16, p. 305
- 26 From Potomac Presbytery (to B&O & CCB)
 "Amend *BCO* 38-3 re. Renouncing Membership in Church" 24-58, III, 18, p. 310
- 27 From Potomac Presbytery (to B&O & CCB)
 "Delete *BCO* 46-5 and Amend *BCO* 38 and 46-2" 24-58, III, 15, p. 296; 17, p. 310
- 28 From Potomac Presbytery (to B&O & CCB)
 "Amend *BCO* 13-9f to Clarify Dissolving Churches" 24-58, III, 9, p. 291
- 29 From the Presbytery of Southeast Louisiana (to B&O)
 "Do Not Change *BCO* 46-5" 24-58, III, 16, p. 305
- 30 From the Presbytery of New River (to Nom. Co.)
 "Remember Proportionate Representation In Nominations and Elections" 24-49, IV, 1, p. 227
- 31 From Presbytery of New Jersey (to MNA)
 "Extend Korean Language Presbyteries Indefinitely" 24-31, III, 16, p. 199
- 32 From Palmetto Presbytery (to MNA)
 "Extend Korean Language Presbyteries Indefinitely" 24-31, III, 17, p. 200
- 33 From Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to MNA & AC)
 "Establish RUM As A Permanent Committee of General Assembly" 24-31, III, 7, p. 198; 18, p. 200

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 34 From Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to MNA)
"Adjust Boundaries With Gulf Coast Presbytery" 24-31, III, 19, p. 200
- 35 From Palmetto Presbytery (to B&O)
"Those Who Disagree With the PCA Polity Reflected in BCO 46-5
Should Consider Another Affiliation" 24-58, III, 16, p. 305
- 36 From Korean Capital Presbytery (to MNA)
"Extend Korean Language Presbyteries Indefinitely"
24-31, III, 20, p. 200
- 37 From the Presbytery of the Ascension (to CE&P)
"Require CE&P to Advertise in Conformity with GA Positions"
24-50, III, 4, p. 235
- 38 From Potomac Presbytery (to B&O)
"Amend RAO 4-1 and Bylaws V to Clarify Relationship"
24-58, III, 10, p. 291
- 39 From Evangel Presbytery (to B&O)
"National Prayer Watch Before We go to the Polls - Let us Go to Our
Knees" 24-58, III, 11, p. 292 and 293
- 40 From Gulf Coast Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change Boundaries of Gulf Coast and SE Alabama"
24-31, III, 21, p. 201

PARLIAMENTARIANS

- Appointment of Assistants 24-6, p. 49
- PARROTT, DR. ROGER - President of Belhaven College 24-30, P. 192
- PARTNERSHIP SHARE (ASKINGS) Appendix C, Att. 2, p. 361

PCA FOUNDATION

- Board Report Appendix L, p. 571
- Budget Appendix C, p. 399
- Bylaws 24-16, III, 4, p. 63-65; Appendix L, p. 576
- Committee of Commissioners' Report 24-16, p. 62

- PCA® Mark 24-53, III, 25, p. 241
- PCA VOLUNTARY TAX SHELTERED ANNUITY PLAN Appendix G, p. 455

PERSONAL RESOLUTIONS listed by title and cross reference:

- 1. From RE Richard Larson 24-58, III, 21, p. 313
"Amend RAO 13-13, c. 3 re. Quorum in Committee Minutes"
- 2. From TE Thomas Wenger 24-58, III, 22, p. 313
"Response to Recent Church Burnings"
- 3. From TE Martin Payne 24-58, III, 24, p. 315
"Humble Petition Concerning Partial Birth Abortions:"
- 4. From TE James Smith 24-37, III, 14, p. 212
"Statement to Episcopal Church on Ordination of Homosexuals"
- 5. From TE Ted Lester 24-58, III, 23, p. 314
"Postcard Campaign Against Partial Birth Abortion"
- 6. From RE Tom Leopard 24-58, III, 26, p. 319
"Oppose Disney's Promotion of Homosexual Lifestyle"
- 7. From RE Tom Leopard 24-58, III, 25, p. 315
"Oppose Legalization of Homosexual Marriages"

INDEX

8. From TE Frank Moser	24-53, III, 29, p. 242
"Fencing the Table"	
PERSONAL PRIVILEGE - TE Bernard Kuiper	24-20, p. 158
PRESBYTERY BOUNDARIES	24-31, III, 5, p. 194; 19, p. 200; 21, p. 201
REFORMED UNIVERSITIES MINISTRIES (RUM)	Appendix I, Att. 4, p. 498
As Permanent Committee - GA Study Committee	24-31, III, 7, p. 196;
.....	24-53, III, 27, p. 242
REPORTS - see each subject	
REVIEW OF PRESBYTERY RECORDS	
Proposed Operating Manual	24-54, IV, p. 272
Proposed New RAO 14	24-54, IV, p. 267
Report	24-54, p. 243
RIDGE HAVEN	
Board of Trustees	
Budget	Appendix C, p. 403
Report	Appendix M, p. 583
Committee of Commissioners' Report	24-28, p. 189
SMITH, FRANK J. - Dissent	24-60, p. 321
SPECIAL OFFERINGS:	
IAR Ministerial Relief	24-38, III, 5, p. 219
MNA Mercy Ministries	24-31, III, 8, p. 198
MTW World Relief	22-39, III, 2, p. 221
STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION	
Report	24-26, p. 169
Procedural Checklist for PCA BCO Rules of Discipline	p. 146
STATED CLERK	
Elected	24-53, III, 5, p. 239
Report	24-11, p. 50; Appendix A, p. 325
STATEMENT OF CONSCIENCE RE. Worldwide Persecution	24-37, III, 7, p. 207
THANKS COMMITTEE	
Appointed	24-10, p. 50
Report	24-61, p. 322
THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE	24-43, p. 225
WEST SPRINGFIELD COVENANT COMMUNITY CHURCH - Judicial Case 95-6	
.....	p. 186
WOMEN IN THE CHURCH (WIC) LOVE GIFT	24-50, III, 7, p. 236
WOMENS CONFERENCE IN 1999	24-50, III, 5, p. 236
WORLD FELLOWSHIP OF REFORMED CHURCHES (WFRC)	
.....	24-37, III, 5, p. 205; Appendix H, p. 465
WORLDWIDE PERSECUTION, STATEMENT OF CONSCIENCE	
.....	24-37, III, 7, p. 207
WORSHIP SERVICES	22-1, p. 21; 24-18, p. 158
YOUNG NAK SESSION - Judicial Case 95-8	24-26, p. 170
ZEDILLO, ERNESTO Re. Chiapas	24-37, III, 6b, p. 206

